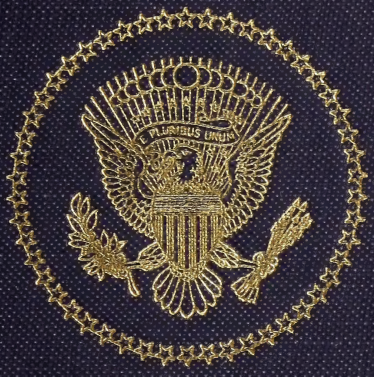

E PLURIBUS UNUM

INVESTIGATION OF
THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY

HEARINGS

Before the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy

PURSUANT TO EXECUTIVE ORDER 11130, an Executive order creating a Commission to ascertain, evaluate, and report upon the facts relating to the assassination of the late President John F. Kennedy and the subsequent violent death of the man charged with the assassination and S.J. RES. 137, 88TH CONGRESS, a concurrent resolution conferring upon the Commission the power to administer oaths and affirmations, examine witnesses, receive evidence, and issue subpenas

EXHIBITS
885 TO 1053

Volume
XVIII

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
WASHINGTON, D.C.

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE, WASHINGTON: 1964

For sale in complete sets by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office
Washington, D.C., 20402

PRESIDENT'S COMMISSION ON THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY

CHIEF JUSTICE EARL WARREN, *Chairman*

SENATOR RICHARD B. RUSSELL
SENATOR JOHN SHERMAN COOPER
REPRESENTATIVE HALE BOGGS
REPRESENTATIVE GERALD R. FORD
MR. ALLEN W. DULLES
MR. JOHN J. MCCLOY

J. LEE RANKIN, *General Counsel*

Assistant Counsel

FRANCIS W. H. ADAMS
JOSEPH A. BALL
DAVID W. BELIN
WILLIAM T. COLEMAN, Jr.
MELVIN ARON EISENBERG
BURT W. GRIFFIN
LEON D. HUBERT, Jr.
ALBERT E. JENNER, Jr.
WESLEY J. LIEBELER
NORMAN REDLICH
W. DAVID SLAWSON
ARLEN SPECTER
SAMUEL A. STERN
HOWARD P. WILLENS*

Staff Members

PHILLIP BARSON
EDWARD A. CONROY
JOHN HART ELY
ALFRED GOLDBERG
MURRAY J. LAULICHT
ARTHUR MARMOR
RICHARD M. MOSK
JOHN J. O'BRIEN
STUART POLLAK
ALFREDDA SCOBEY
CHARLES N. SHAFFER, Jr.

Biographical information on the Commissioners and the staff can be found in the Commission's *Report.*

*Mr. Willens also acted as liaison between the Commission and the Department of Justice.

Contents

Commission Exhibit No.		Page
885	Album of black and white photographs of frames from the Zapruder, Nix, and Muchmore films.	1–85
886	Photographic exhibit depicting position A, which did not show on the Zapruder film, but which was established as first point at which a person in the southeast corner window of the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building could have gotten a shot at the back of the President as his car rounded the corner from Houston Street to Elm Street.	85
887	Photograph of Special Agent Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt, taken on May 24, 1964, at the southeast corner window of the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building, with purported assassination rifle mounted on tripod which was fixed at approximate height of boxes used by assassin to position rifle at time of the assassination, with Aeroflex motion picture camera mounted on rifle.	86
888	Photograph exhibit depicting three photographs as follows: (1) photograph of frame 161 from the Zapruder film; (2) photograph of car taken during reenactment on May 24, 1964, with photograph and car positioned same as Zapruder and car were when frame 161 was taken; and (3) photograph taken of that car at that position through rifle scope from southeast corner window of the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building during reenactment on May 24, 1964.	86
889	Photographic exhibit depicting frame 166 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.	87
890	Photographic exhibit depicting frame 185 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.	87
891	Photographic exhibit depicting frame 186 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.	88
892	Photographic exhibit depicting frame 207 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.	88
893	Photographic exhibit depicting frame 210 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.	89
894	Photographic exhibit depicting frame 222 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.	89
895	Photographic exhibit depicting frame 225 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.	90
896	Photographic exhibit depicting frame 231 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.	90
897	Photographic exhibit depicting frame 235 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.	91

Commission Exhibit No. *Page*

898 ... 91
Photographic exhibit depicting fram 240 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.

899 ... 92
Photographic exhibit depicting frame 249 of the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.

900 ... 93
Photographic exhibit of photograph taken by AP photographer at time of the assassination and photograph taken from same position at time of reenactment.

901 ... 94
Photographic exhibit depicting frame 255 in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888.

902 ... 95
Photographic exhibit depicting frame 313 from the Zapruder film in same manner as Commission Exhibit No. 888, one frame from the Nix film with the reenactment photograph, and one frame from the Muchmore film with the reenactment photograph.

903 ... 96
Photograph taken at garage, following reenactment of assassination on May 24, 1964, depicting probable angle of declination of bullet which passed through President Kennedy and Governor Connally.

904 ... (1)
Copy of original Zapruder film.

905 ... (1)
Copy of original Nix film.

906 ... (1)
Copy of original Muchmore film.

907 ... (1)
Film of reenactment at assassination scene taken on May 24, 1964.

908 ... 97–99
Foreign Service despatch from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated November 2, 1959.

909 ... 100–104
Telegram from the American Embassy in Tokyo to the Department of State.

910 ... 105
Telegram from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State.

911 ... 106–107
Memorandum for the files, prepared by John A. McVickar, dated November 17, 1959, summarizing his conversation with Priscilla Johnson in re Lee Harvey Oswald.

912 ... 108
Declaration of Lee Harvey Oswald, dated November 3, 1959 requesting that his U.S. citizenship be revoked.

913 ... 109
Declaration of Lee Harvey Oswald requesting that his U.S. citizenship be revoked.

914 ... 110–111
Letter from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated October 28, 1959.

915 ... 112–113
Letter from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated December 10, 1959.

[1] These exhibits were not reproduced because of their length. Selected frames from these films, however, are depicted in Commission Exhibit No. 885.

Commission Exhibit No. — Page

916 ... 114
Telegram from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow.

917 ... 115
Telegram from the naval attache in the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of Navy.

918 ... 116
Telegram from the Department of Navy to the naval attache in the American Embassy in Moscow.

919 ... 117
Letter from the American Embassy in Moscow to Lee Harvey Oswald, dated November 6, 1959.

920 ... 118–119
Telegram from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Secretary of State.

921 ... 120
Telegram from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated December 1, 1959.

922 ... 121
Operations memorandum from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated March 21, 1960.

923 ... 122
Letter from the Department of State to Congressman Jim Wright, dated March 21, 1960.

924 ... 123
Letter from George H. Haselton, Department of State, to Marguerite Oswald, dated March 23, 1960.

925 ... 124
Operations memorandum from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated June 22, 1960.

926 ... 125
Operations memorandum from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated July 6, 1960.

927 ... 126–127
Operations memorandum from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated March 28, 1960.

928 ... 128
Operations memorandum from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated May 10, 1960.

929 ... 129
Operations memorandum from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated March 28, 1960.

930 ... 130
Department of State instruction to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated February 1, 1961.

931 ... 131–132
Undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald to the American Embassy in Moscow.

932 ... 133–134
Foreign Service despatch from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated February 28, 1961.

933 ... 135
Letter from the American Embassy in Moscow to Lee Harvey Oswald, dated February 28, 1961.

934 ... 136
Department of State instruction to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated April 13, 1961.

935 ... 137–139
Foreign Service despatch from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated July 11, 1961.

Commission Exhibit No. — Page

936 ... 140–142
Foreign Service despatch from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated May 26, 1961.

937 ... 143
Department of State instruction to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated July 11, 1961.

938 ... 144–149
Application for renewal of passport by Lee Harvey Oswald, dated July 10, 1961.

939 ... 150
Operations memorandum from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated August 18, 1961.

940 ... 151–152
Foreign Service despatch from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated March 24, 1961.

941 ... 153–155
State Department memorandum from John A. McVickar to Thomas Ehrlich, dated November 27, 1963.

942 ... 156
Note for Oswald file, prepared by John A. McVickar, dated November 9, 1959.

943 ... 157
Copy of telegram from John Pic to Lee Harvey Oswald, dated November 9, 1959.

944 ... 158
Operations memorandum from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated August 28, 1961.

945 ... 159
Notes taken by John A. McVickar at interview of Marina Oswald on July 11, 1961.

946 ... 160–171
Passport of Lee Harvey Oswald, issued September 10, 1959.

947 ... 172–179
Telegram from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, attaching Lee Harvey Oswald's application for renewal of passport (the original of the application for renewal of passport appears as Commission Exhibit No. 938).

948 ... 180–248
Letter from the Department of State to the Commission, dated May 8, 1964, attaching answers to questions contained in the Commission's letter of March 23, 1964.

949 ... 249–254
Letter from the Department of State to the Commission, dated June 6, 1964.

950 ... 255–318
Report of the Department of State on Lee Harvey Oswald, submitted to the Commission in January 1964.

951 ... 319–322
Standard operating notice of the Passport Office, dated February 28, 1962.

952 ... 323–324
Teletype from New Orleans Passport Office, dated June 24, 1963 and State Department reply resulting in the issuance of Oswald's 1963 passport.

953 ... 325–326
Letter from the Department of State to the Commission, dated April 24, 1964.

954 ... 327
Letter from the Department of State to the Commission, dated June 4, 1964.

Commission Exhibit No. *Page*

955 328
"Form of Oath of Renunciation" set forth in the Foreign Service Manual.

956 329–330
Letter from the Department of State to the Commission, dated May 28, 1964.

957 331
Department of State reference slip which was attached to Commission Exhibit No. 916.

958 332–334
State Department memorandum from John A. McVickar to Thomas Ehrlich, dated April 7, 1964.

959 335–338
Petition to classify status of Alien for issuance of immigrant visa, dated July 11, 1961, signed by Lee Harvey Oswald on behalf of Marina Oswald.

960 339–354
Letter from the Department of State to the Commission, dated May 26, 1964, attaching answers to questions contained in the Commission's letter of March 23, 1964.

961 355
Telegram from the American Embassy to the Department of State.

962 356
"Refusal" form dated March 25, 1960, concerning Lee Harvey Oswald.

963 357
Operations memorandum from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow.

964 358–359
State Department memorandum from John T. White to George Haselton, dated July 20, 1960.

965 360–361
Memorandum concerning meeting on Oswald showing "case of split action."

966 362
Letter from the Passport Office to Congressman Jim Wright, dated July 26, 1960.

967 363–364
Foreign Service despatch from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated March 24, 1961.

968 365
Memorandum from Bernice Waterman to Mr. Kupiec, dated March 27, 1961.

969 366
Draft of Department of State Instruction to the American Embassy in Moscow.

970 367
State Department memorandum from John T. White to Edward J. Hickey, dated March 31, 1961.

971 368
Department of State instruction to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated April 13, 1961.

972 369
Department of State "Reference Slip" from the Passport Office to the CIA, dated October 5, 1961, which transmitted data on Lee Harvey Oswald.

973 370–372
Foreign Service despatch from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated May 26, 1961.

Commission Exhibit No. *Page*

974 ... 373
Department of State "Reference Slip" dated June 29, 1961.

975 ... 374
Department of State instruction to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated July 11, 1961.

976 ... 375–376
Passport Office form showing Lee Harvey Oswald's application for renewal of passport cleared July 10, 1961, in Passport Office.

977 ... 377–380
Foreign Service despatch from the American Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State, dated July 11, 1961.

978 ... 381
Department of State "Reference Slip" dated August 15, 1961.

979 ... 382
Operations memorandum from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated August 18, 1961.

980 ... 383–395
Memorandum from the Office of Security of the State Department to the Passport Office, dated July 27, 1961, transmitting an FBI report concerning Lee Harvey Oswald.

981 ... 396
State Department memorandum from Francis G. Knight to Robert F. Hale, dated December 28, 1961.

982 ... 397
Operations memorandum from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated December 28, 1961.

983 ... 398
"File Request Form" of the Passport Office, indicating that G. W. Masterson requested the file of Lee Harvey Oswald on April 11, 1960.

984 ... 399–402
Letter from the Commission to the Department of State, dated March 11, 1964.

985 ... 403–479
Letter from the Department of State to the Commission, dated May 18, 1964, with attached documents from the Soviet Government re Lee Harvey Oswald, with translations.

986 ... 480–539
Soviet Embassy file re Lee Harvey Oswald.

987 ... 540
Letter from Greg Olds, Dallas Civil Liberties Union to the Commission, dated May 28, 1964.

988 ... 541
Translation of Commission Exhibit No. 990, as translated by Mrs. Declan P. Ford.

989 ... 542–543
State Department memorandum from Francis G. Knight to William O. Boswell, dated December 28, 1961.

990 ... 544–545
Letter from Marina Oswald to Greg Olds, Dallas Civil Liberties Union, dated December 7, 1964 (sic).

991 ... 546
Envelope in which Commission Exhibit No. 990 was transmitted.

992 ... 547
Translation of Commission Exhibit No. 990, as translated by Harris L. Coulter, Department of State.

993 ... 548–595
Narrative prepared by Marina Oswald.

994 ... 596–642
Translation of Commission Exhibit No. 993.

Commission Exhibit No.		Page
995	Original of subpena served on Robert A. Surrey ordering him to appear before the Commission on June 16, 1964.	643–647
996	"Wanted for Treason" circular.	646–647
997	Photograph of General Walker's yard and parking lot with camera facing Mormon Church parking lot.	648
998	Aerial photograph of panoramic view of Dallas area in which General Walker's house is shown and various streets and physical objects.	649
999	Aerial photograph of Dallas showing residence of General Walker with MKT railroad tracks and other physical objects.	650
1000	Aerial photograph showing area surrounding General Walker's house, MKT railroad tracks and various streets and boulevards.	651
1001		[2]
1002	Aerial photograph of Dallas showing area surrounding General Walker's house, MKT railroad, Love Field and various streets.	652
1003	Aerial photograph of immediate area surrounding General Walker's house.	653
1004	Aerial photograph of Dallas and vicinity showing General Walker's house taken from a distance and showing MKT railroad tracks and streets and avenues which are identified.	654
1005	Diagram of the immediate area surrounding the house of General Walker, drawn by Robert A. Surrey.	655
1006	Photograph of window in General Walker's house taken from the north which is the alley side showing bullet hole in the raised window sash.	655
1007	Photograph of same window as in Commission Exhibit No. 1006, taken from the inside of General Walker's house, showing the screen in place as well as bullet hole in under edge of sash crossbar.	656
1008	Photograph of wall in General Walker's house showing point at which bullet entered wall narrowly missing Walker.	656
1009	Photograph of opposite side of wall shown on Commission Exhibit No. 1008, with all paraphernalia in place as of April 10, 1963, and also showing bullet exit hole.	657
1010	Photograph of tire imprint in area surrounding General Walker's house.	657
1011	Photograph of fence in rear of General Walker's house.	658
1012	Photograph of clothesline in rear yard of General Walker's house.	658
1013	Map of the city of Dallas.	659–660
1014	Diagram of the floor plan of General Walker's house, drawn by Robert A. Surrey.	661

[2] This number was not used.

Commission Exhibit No. — *Page*

1015 ... 662
Book of reprints of Dallas Morning News and Dallas Times Herald stories published during the 10 days following President Kennedy's assassination [because of its bulk and slight relevance this book was not reproduced except for the back cover].

1016 ... 663
Photograph of Mormon Church parking lot and alley directly behind property of General Walker.

1017 ... 664
Photograph showing alley entrance to Mormon Church parking lot, near the house of General Walker.

1018 ... 665
Excerpt from the "U.S. Secret Service Manual," section 10, chapter I, page 7.

1019 ... 666–668
Letter from the Secret Service to the Commission, dated May 5, 1964.

1020 ... 669–702
Secret Service report, dated December 10, 1963.

1021 ... 703–714
Letter from the Secret Service to the Commission, dated April 9, 1964, attaching answers to questions contained in the Commission letter of March 24, 1964.

1022 ... 715–718
Letter from the Secret Service to the Commission, dated March 26, 1964.

1023 ... 719–721
Letter from the Secret Service to the Commission dated June 17, 1964.

1024 ... 722–802
Letter from the Secret Service to the Commission, dated June 11, 1964, with attached statements of Secret Service personnel concerning the events surrounding the assassination.

1025 ... 803–809
Letter from the Secret Service to the Commission, dated April 22, 1964, with attached statements of Secret Service personnel regarding expressions by President Kennedy regarding placement of agents on or near his car.

1026 ... 810–815
Secret Service memorandum, dated March 19, 1964, re "Secret Service Report on the Assassination of President Kennedy".

1027 ... 816–822
Letter from the Secret Service to the Commission, dated April 22, 1964, with attached answers to series of questions dealing with Secret Service protective activities subsequent to the Dallas trip.

1028 ... 823–825
Listing of appropriations allocations for Secret Service salaries and expenses 1960–65 and estimates for 1965.

1029 ... 826–828
Letter from the Secret Service to the Commission, dated June 8, 1964.

1030 ... 829–834
Letter from the Secret Service to the Commission, dated June 11, 1964, attaching suggestions for possible legislative changes in regard to Presidential protection.

1031 ... 835
Tear sheet from the Dallas Morning News of November 22, 1963, entitled "Welcome Mr. Kennedy".

1032 ... 836
Letter from Larrie Schmidt to Bernard Weissman, dated October 29, 1963.

Commission Exhibit No. — *Page*

1033 837–839
Letter from Larrie Schmidt to Bernard Weissman, dated October 1, 1963.
1033–A 840
Envelope in which Commission Exhibit No. 1033 was transmitted.
1034 841–842
Corporate or partnership agreement dated September 30, 1962, setting up an organization known as AMBUS.
1035 843–845
Copy of letter from Bernard Weissman to Larrie Schmidt, dated January 7, 1964.
1036 846–852
Letter from Larrie Schmidt to Larry Jones, dated November 2, 1962.
1036–A 853
Envelope in which Commission Exhibit No. 1036 was transmitted.
1037 854
Letter from Larrie Schmidt to Bernard Weissman, dated June 2, 1963.
1037–A 855
Envelope in which Commission Exhibit No. 1036 was transmitted.
1037–B 856–857
Pamphlet of Young Americans for Freedom, Inc.
1038 858
Letter from Larrie Schmidt to Bernard Weissman, dated June 26, 1963 with envelope.
1039 859
Copy of letter from Bernard Weissman to Larrie Schmidt, dated July 21, 1963.
1040 860–862
Letter from Larrie Schmidt to Bernard Weissman, dated January 4, 1963.
1041 863–867
Statement of objects, purposes, goals, and philosophy of Conservatism, USA.
1042 868–872
Code of Conduct of Conservatism, USA.
1043 873
Envelope in which Commission Exhibit No. 1040 was transmitted.
1044 874–875
Letter from Larrie Schmidt to Bernard Weissman, dated June 13, 1963.
1045 876
Newspaper clipping from the Dallas Morning News.
1046 877
Envelope in which Commission Exhibit No. 1044 was transmitted.
1047 878–884
Undated letter from Larrie Schmidt to Larry Jones.
1048 885
Envelope in which Commission Exhibit No. 1047 was transmitted.
1049 886–888
Memorandum addressed to members of Conservatism USA, dated February 2, 1963.
1050 889
Envelope in which Commission Exhibit No. 1049 was transmitted.
1051 890
CUSA membership list as of November 30, 1962.
1052 891–897
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Bernard Weissman, dated December 5, 1963.

Commission Exhibit No. *Page*

1053–A 898–926
Document prepared by the Treasury Department containing its recommendations for expanding the facilities of the Secret Service, dated August 27, 1964.

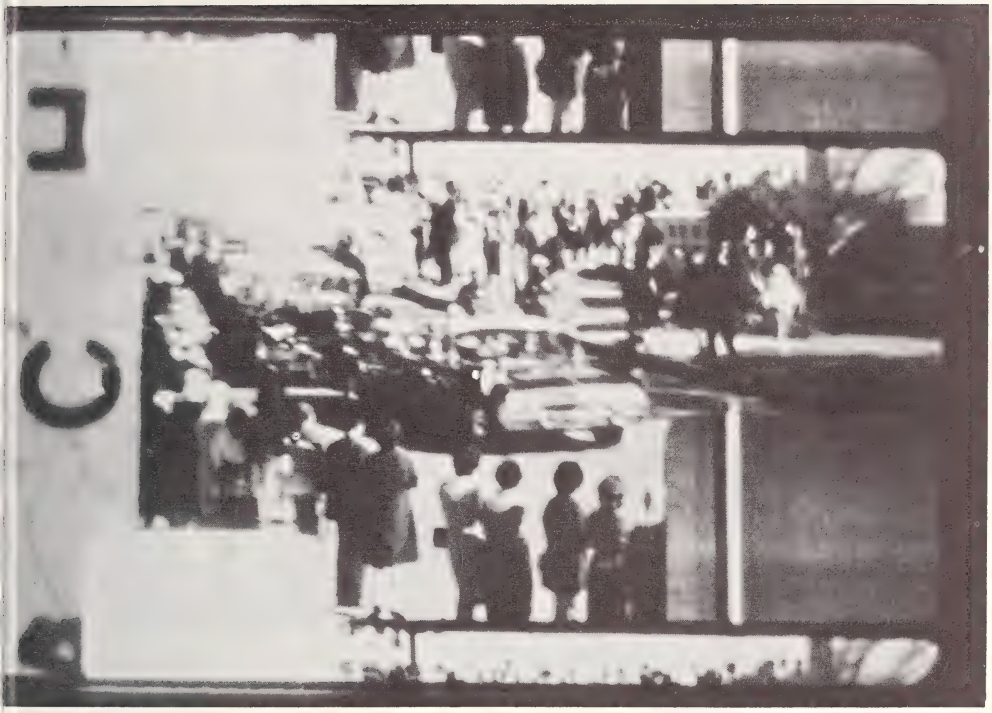
1053–B 927–928
Letter from Secretary Dillon, Department of the Treasury, to Kermit Gordon, Director of the Bureau of the Budget, dated August 31, 1964.

1053–C 929–930
Treasury Department memorandum, dated August 26, 1964, entitled "Criteria for Local Law Enforcement Regarding Secret Service Protective Functions."

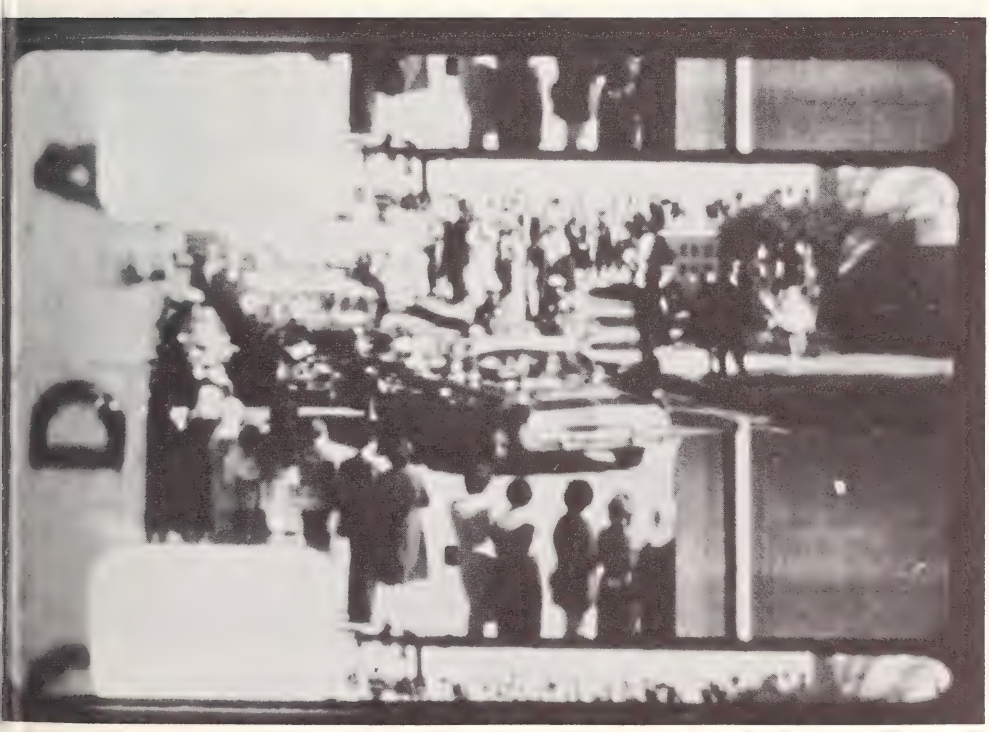
1053–D 931–932
Letter from Donald F. Hornig, Executive Office of the President, to Secretary Dillon, Department of the Treasury, and copy of letter from Secretary Dillon to Dr. Hornig, dated August 31, 1964.

1053–E 933–934
Letter from G. D'Andelot Belin, Acting Secretary of the Treasury Department to the Commission, dated September 8, 1964.

1053–F 935–936
Letter from Secretary Dillon, Department of the Treasury, to the Commission, transmitting Secret Service budget requests for the fiscal years 1960 through 1965.

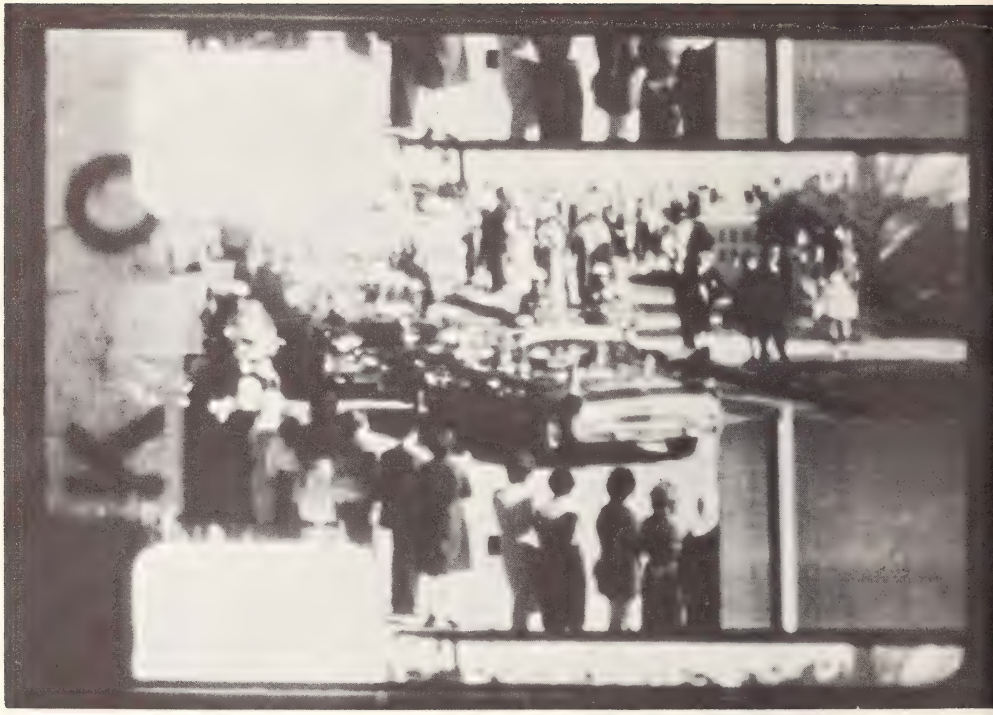


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 171



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 172

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 173



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 174

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 175



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 176

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 177



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 178

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 179



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 180

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 181



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 182

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 183



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 184

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 185



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 186

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 187



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 188

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 189



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 190

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 191



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 192

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

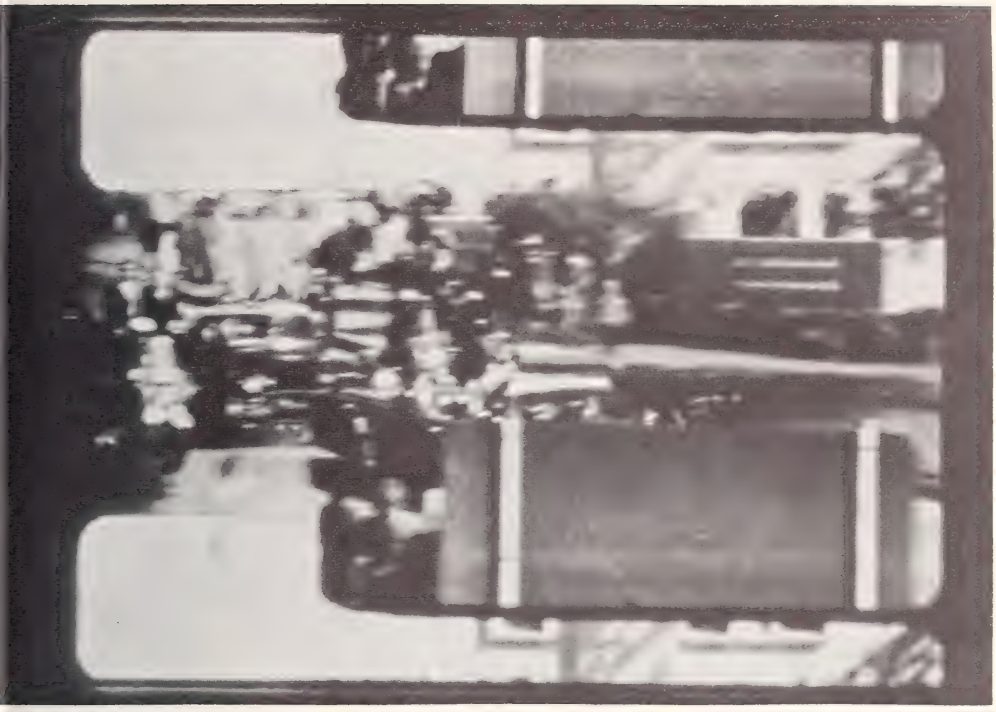


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 193

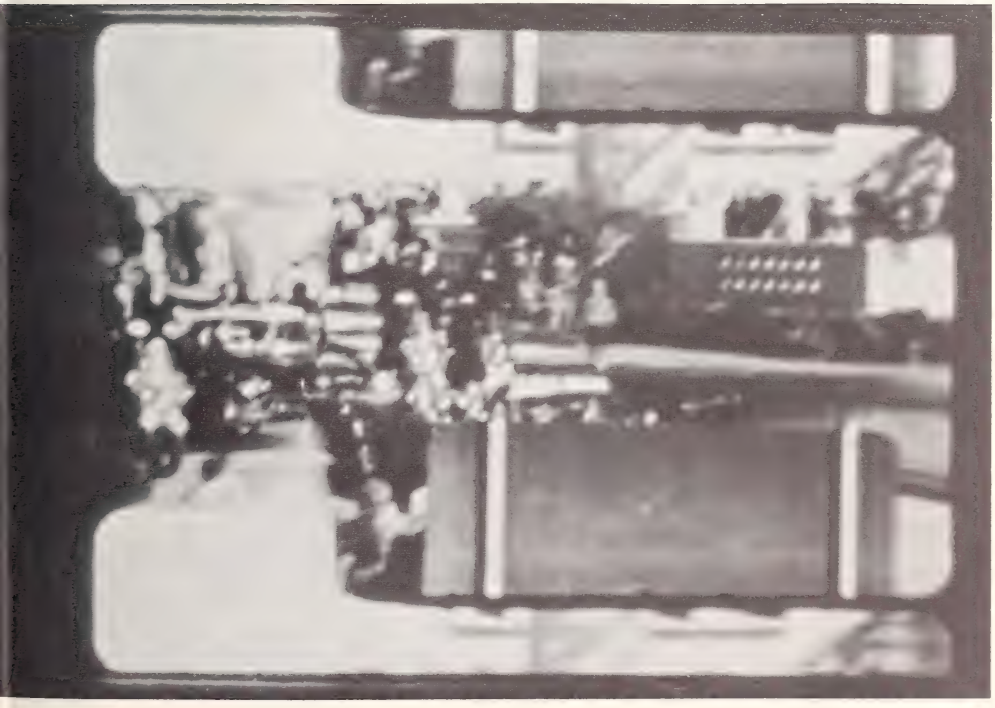


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 194

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 195

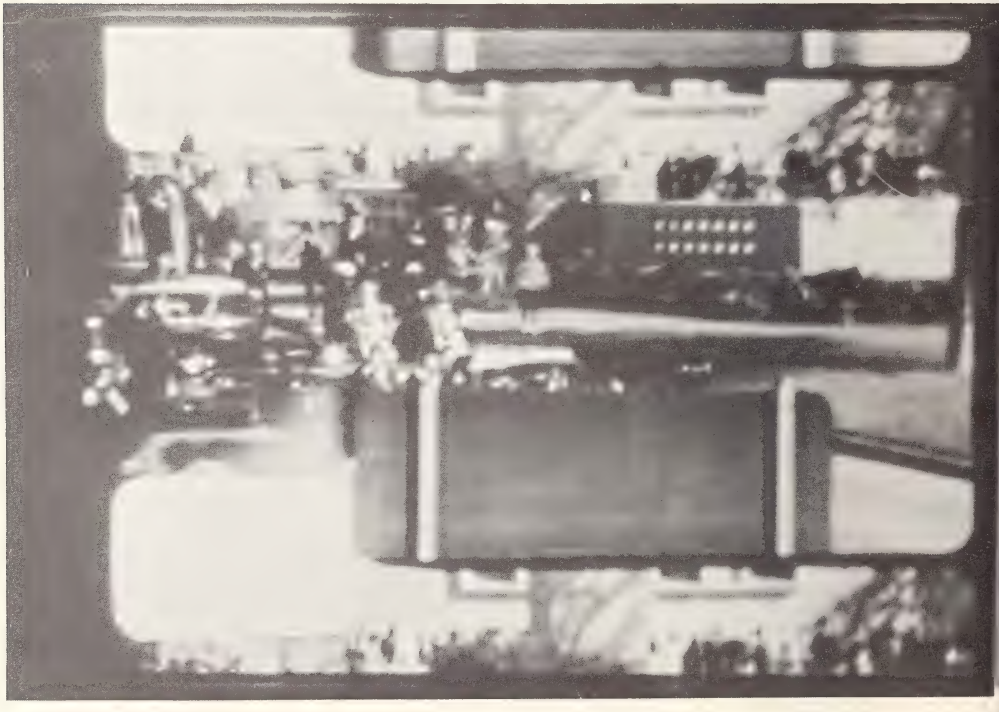


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 196

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 197

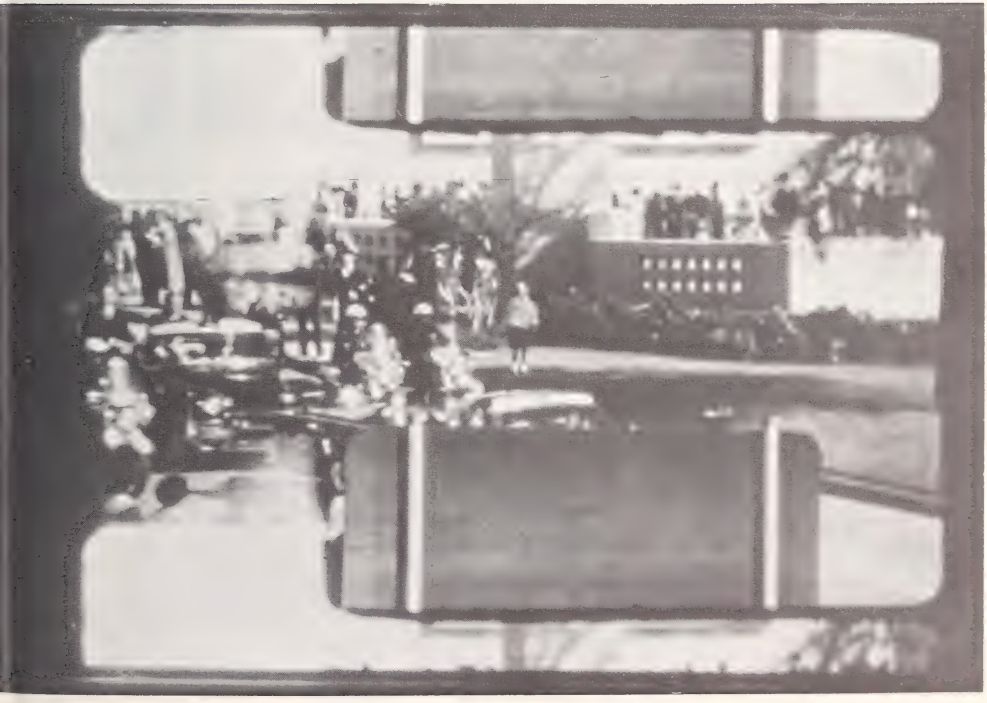


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 198

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 199

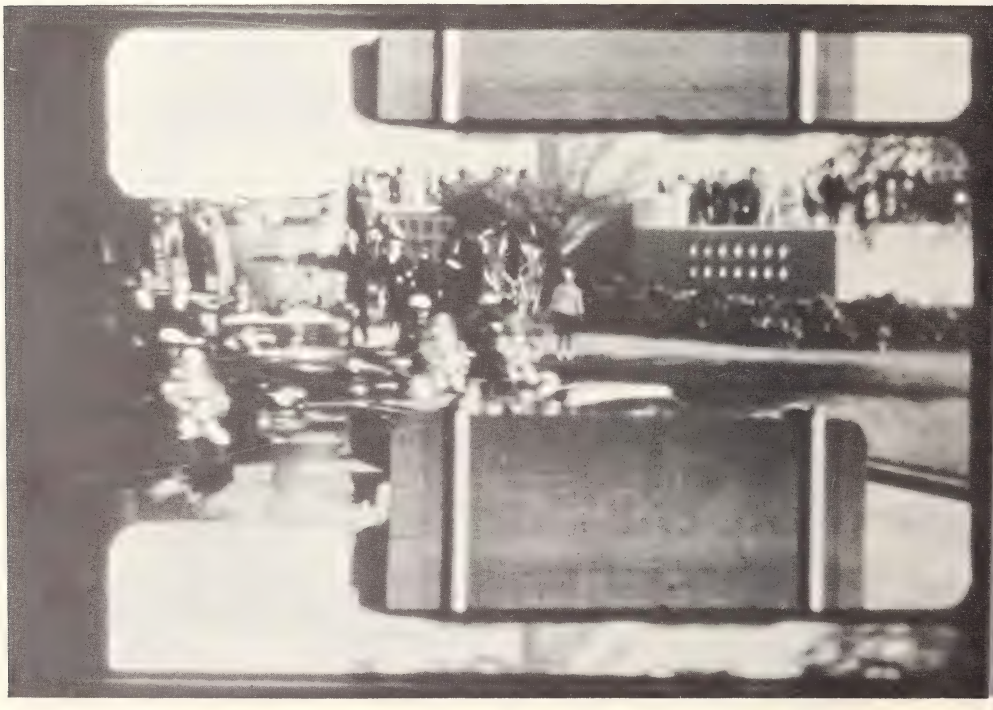


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 200

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 201



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 202

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

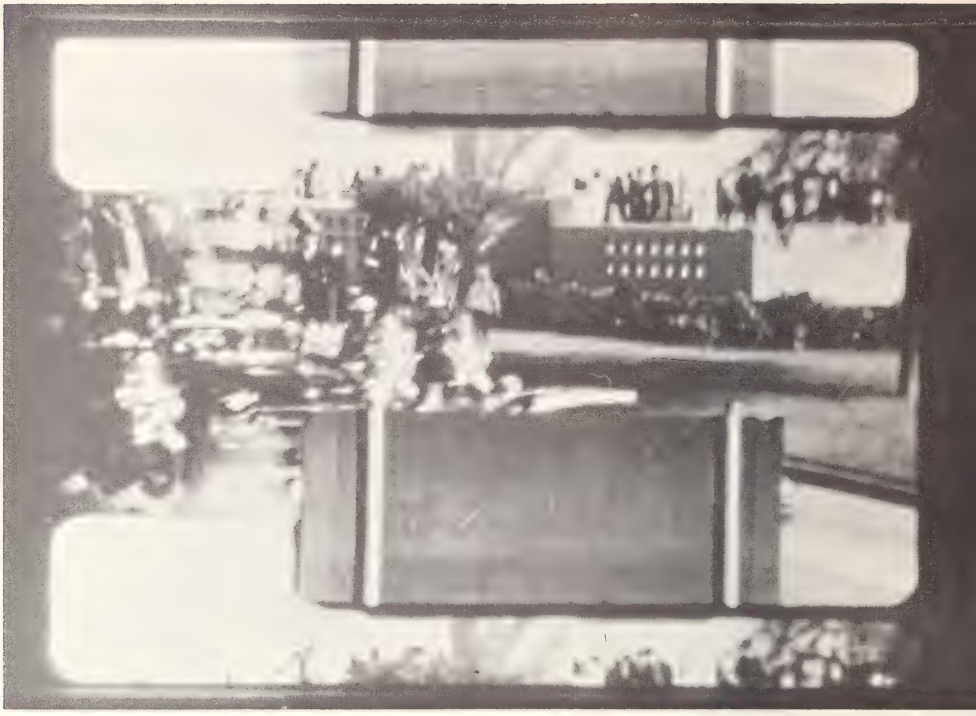


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 203



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 204

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

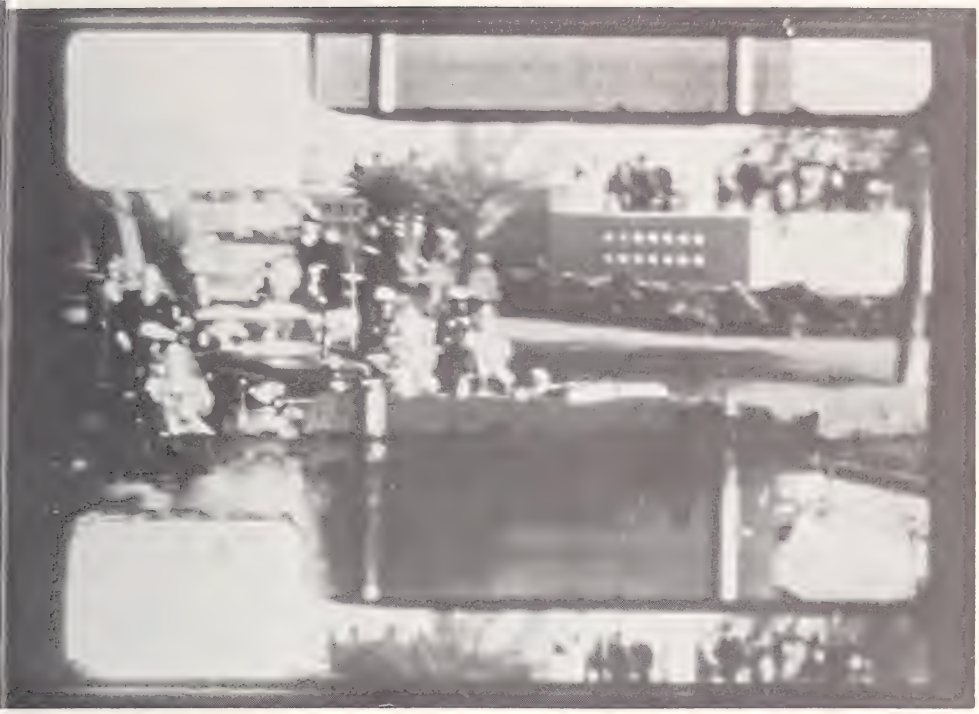


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 205



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 206

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 207

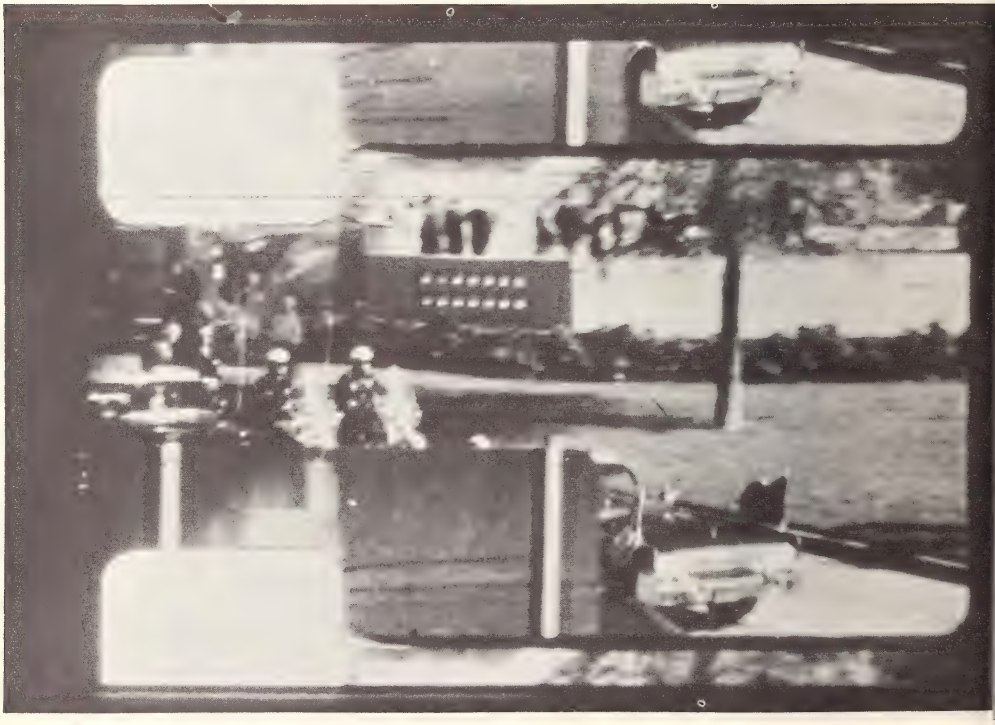


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 212

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 213

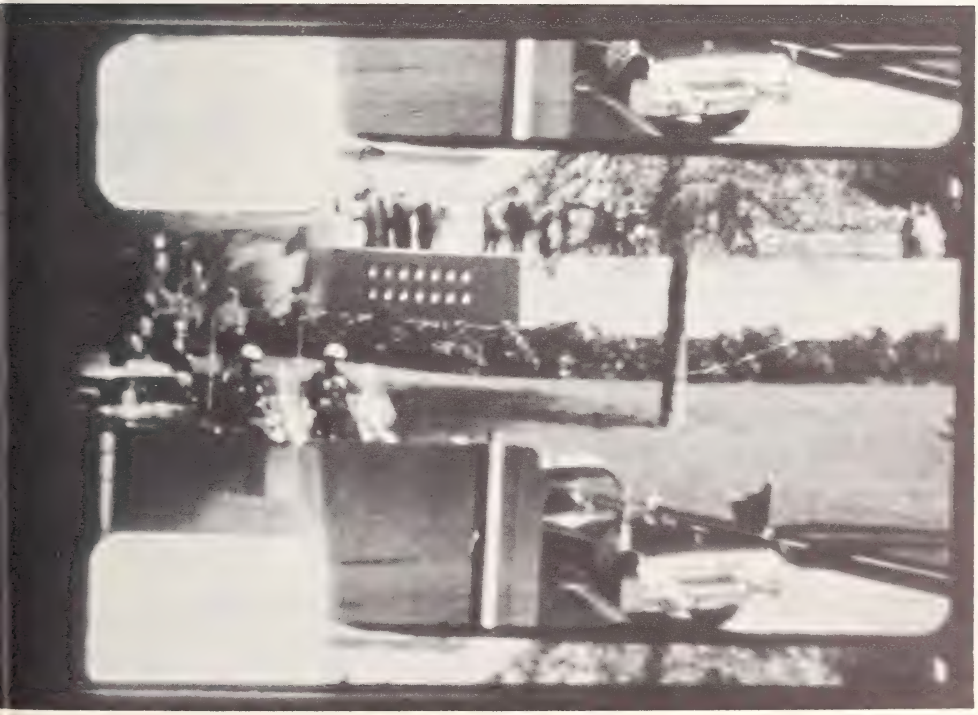


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 214

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 215



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 216

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 217



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 218

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 219



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 220

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

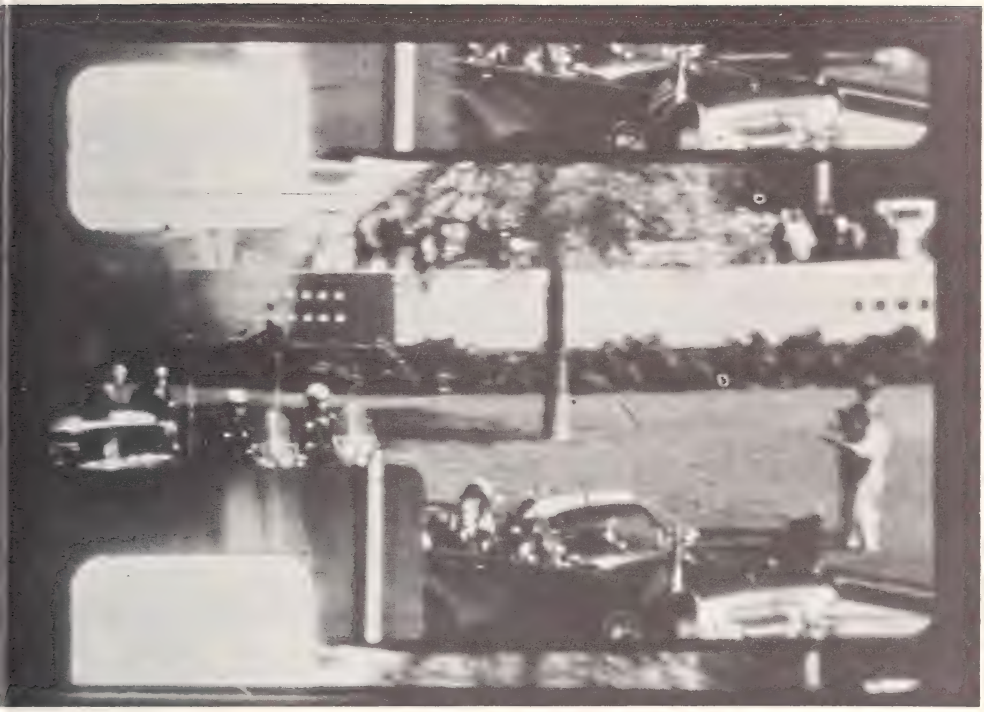


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 221



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 222

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 223



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 224

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 225



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 226

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 227

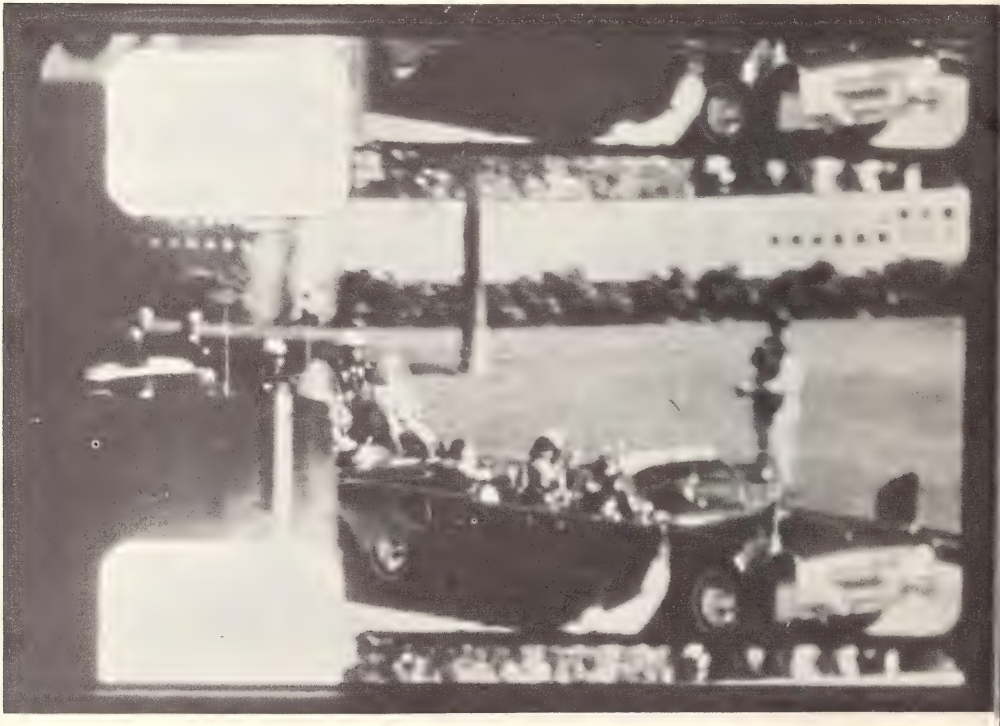


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 228

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

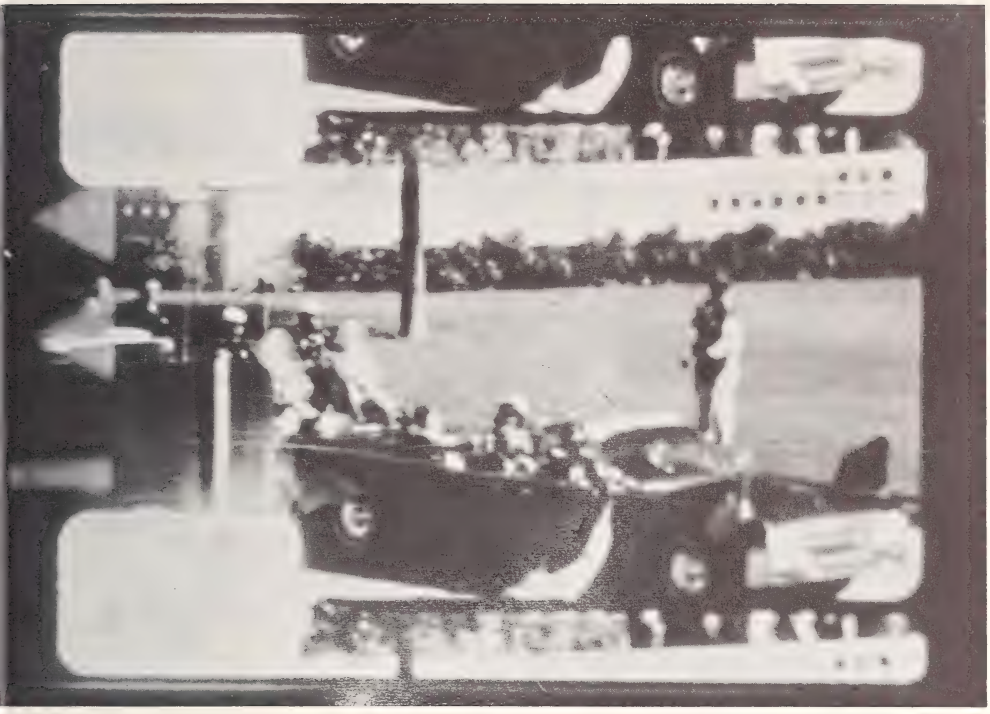


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 229

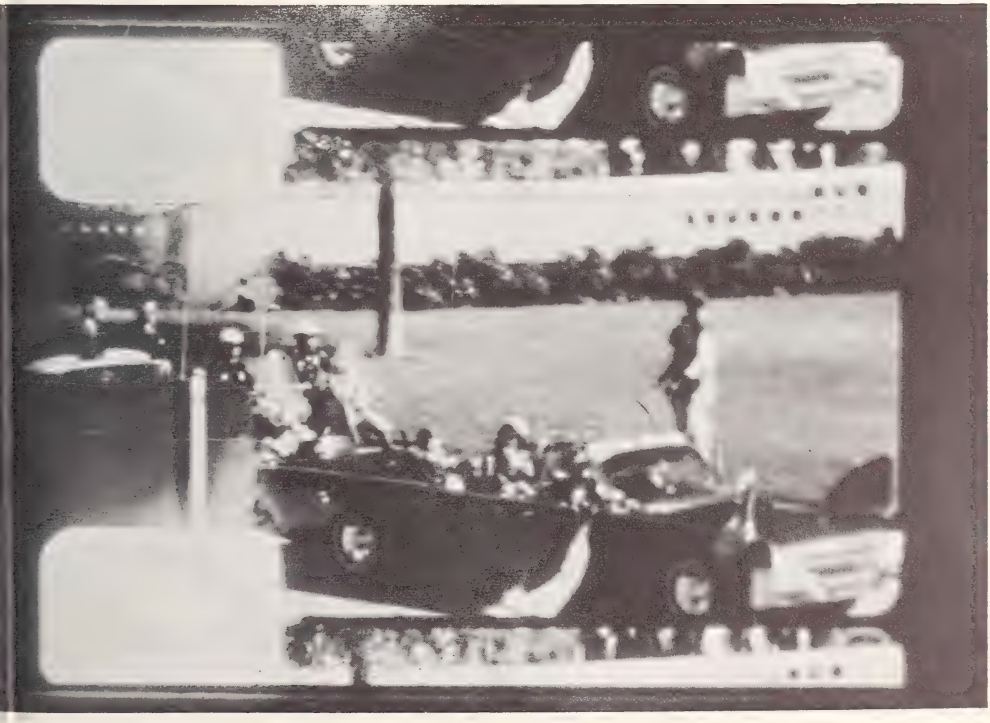


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 230

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

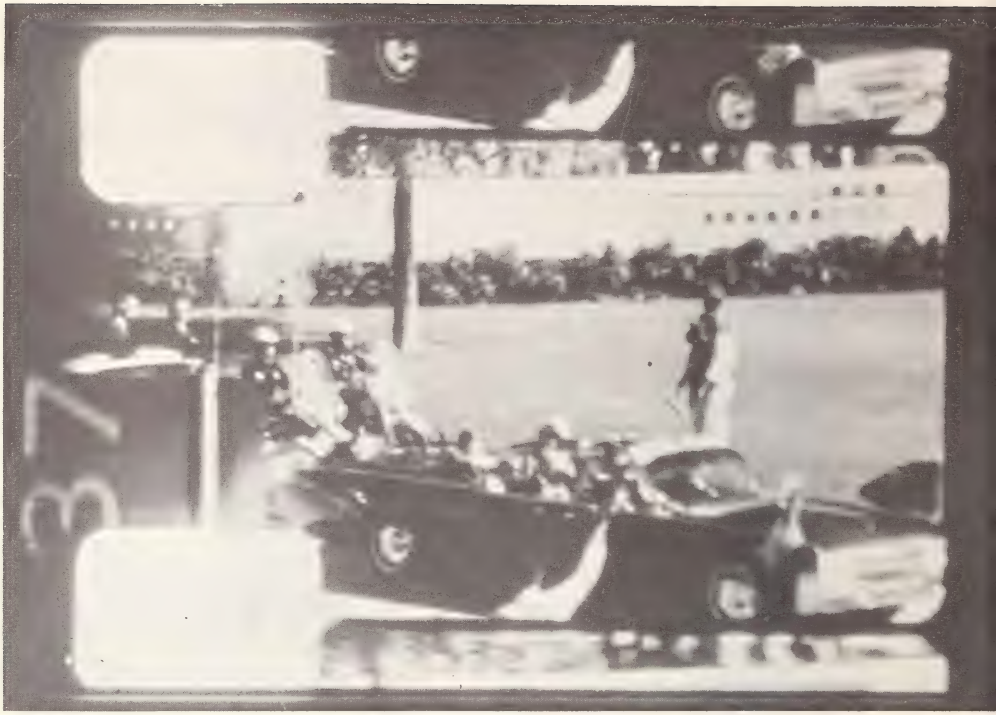


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 231



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 232

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

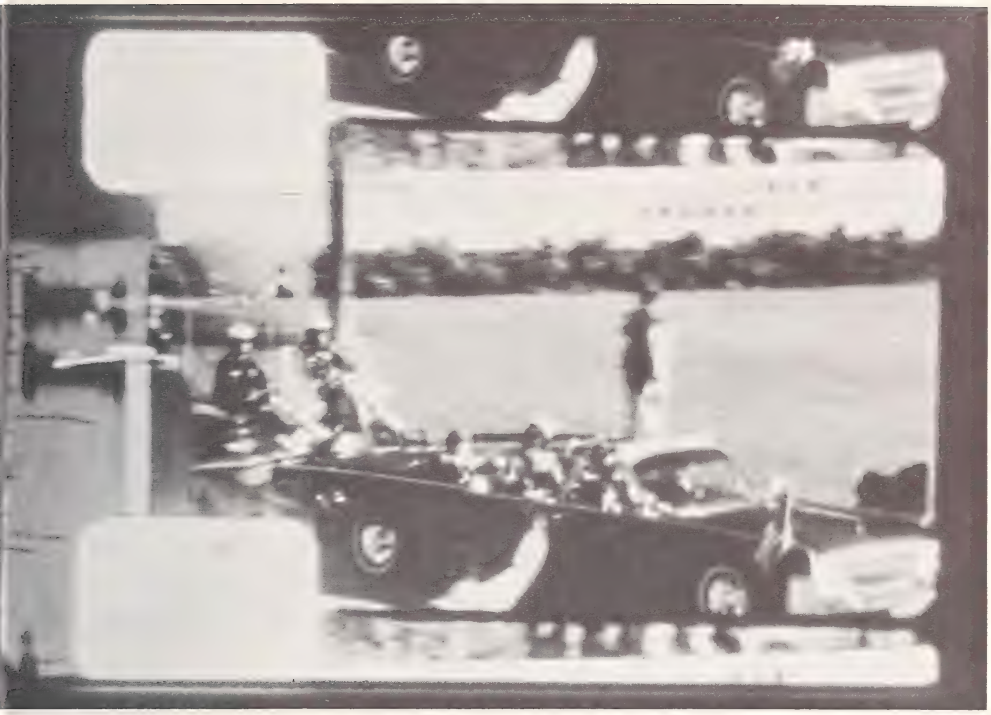


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 233



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 234

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

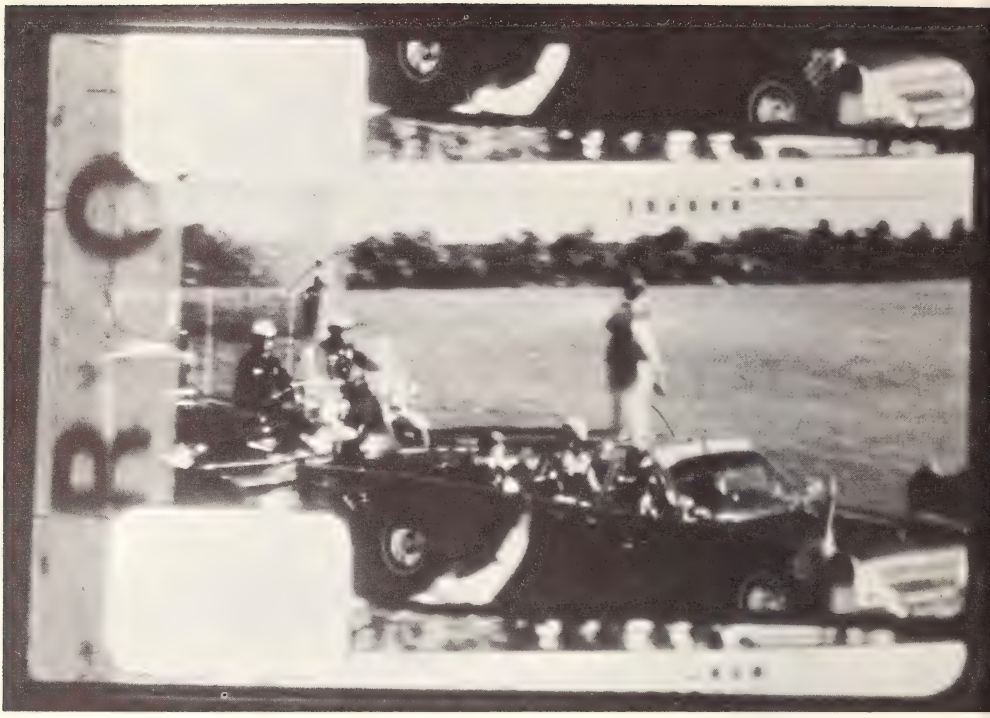


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 235

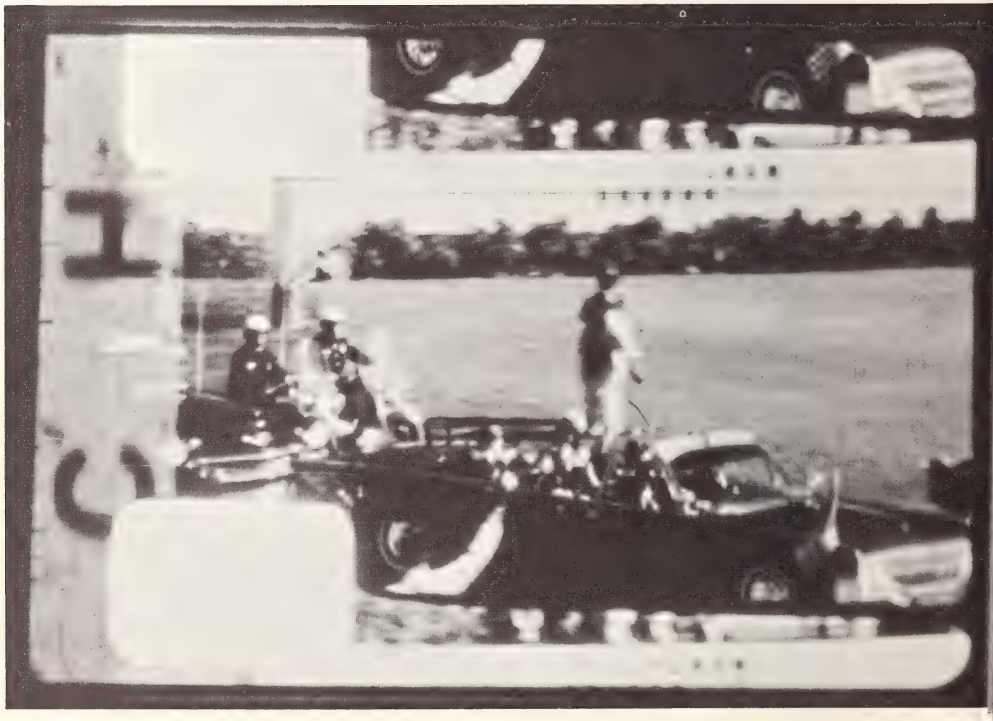


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 236

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

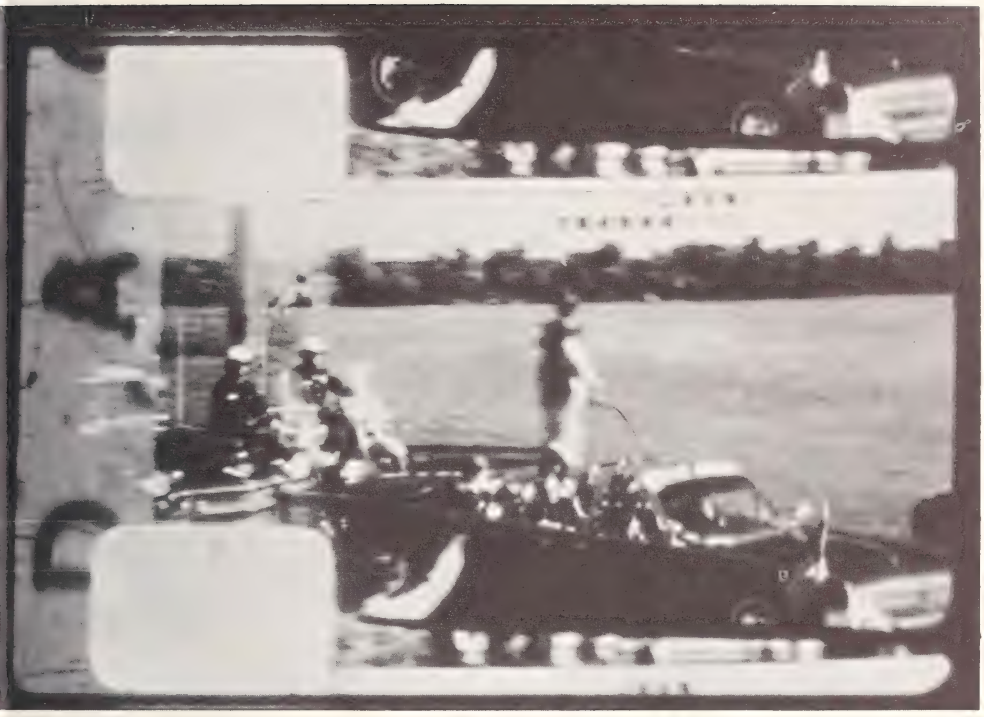


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 237



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 238

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 239



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 240

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 241



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 242

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 243



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 244

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 245



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 246

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 247



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 248

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

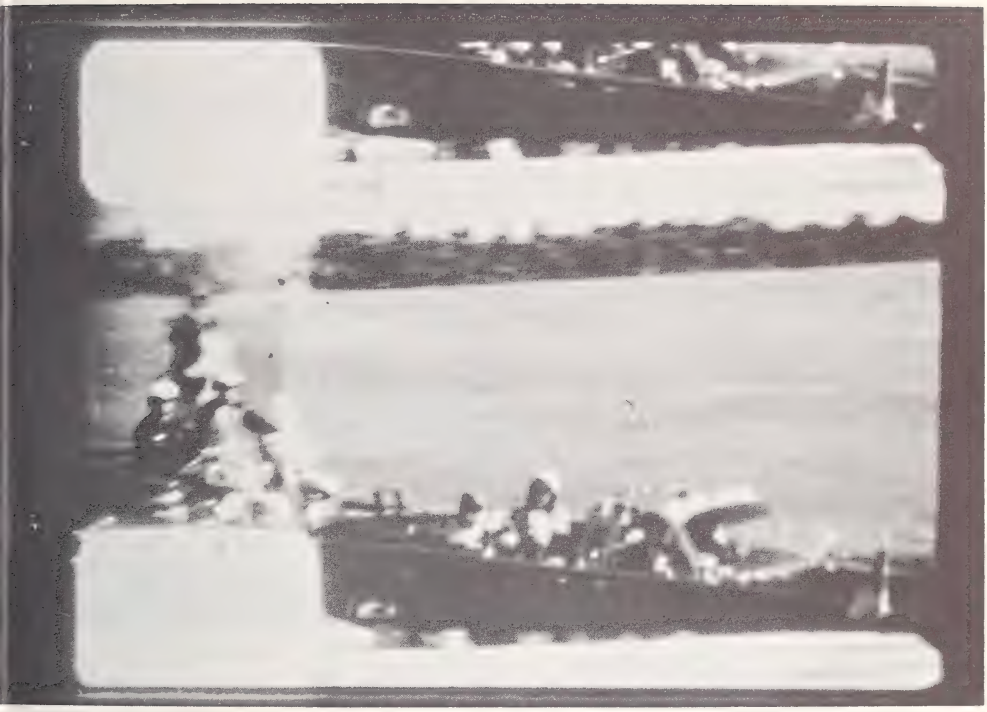


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 249

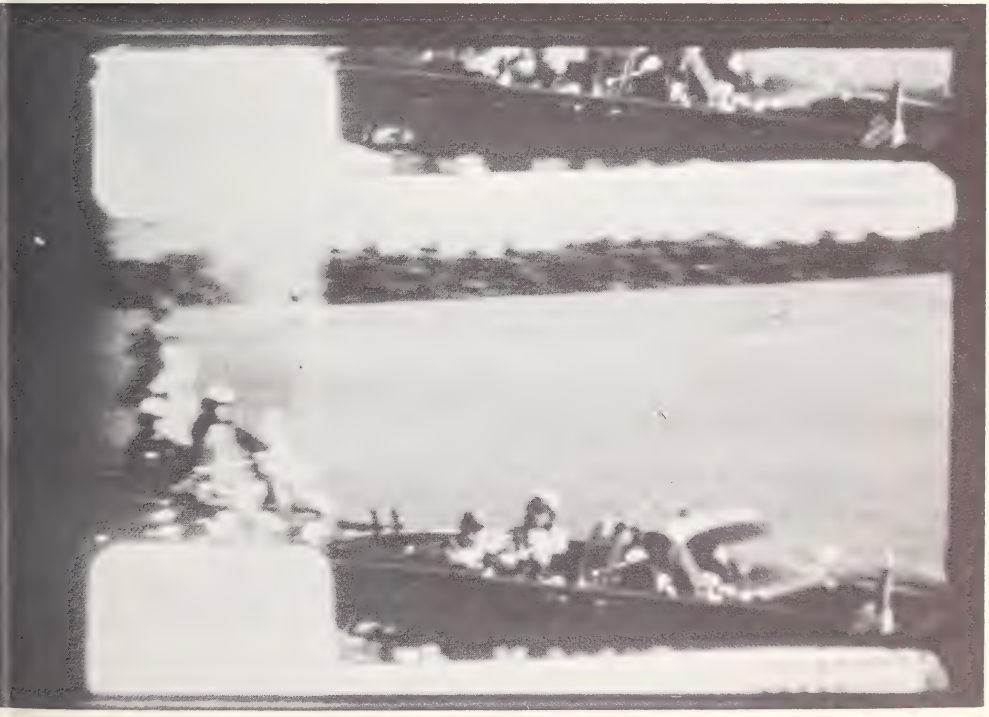


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 250

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 251



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 252

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 253



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 254

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 255

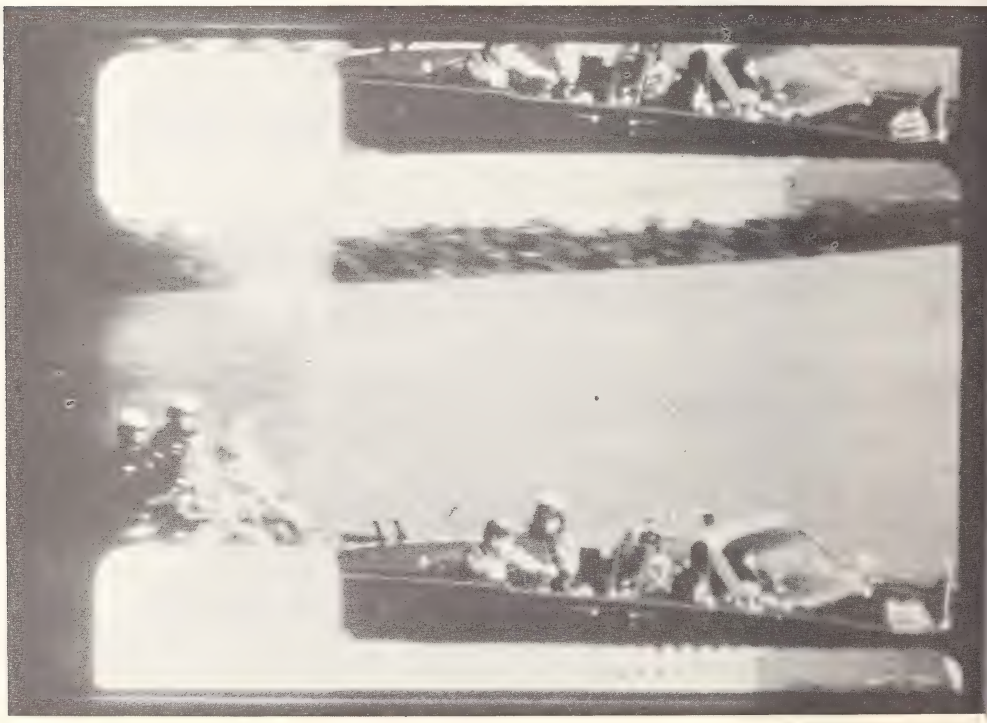


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 256

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

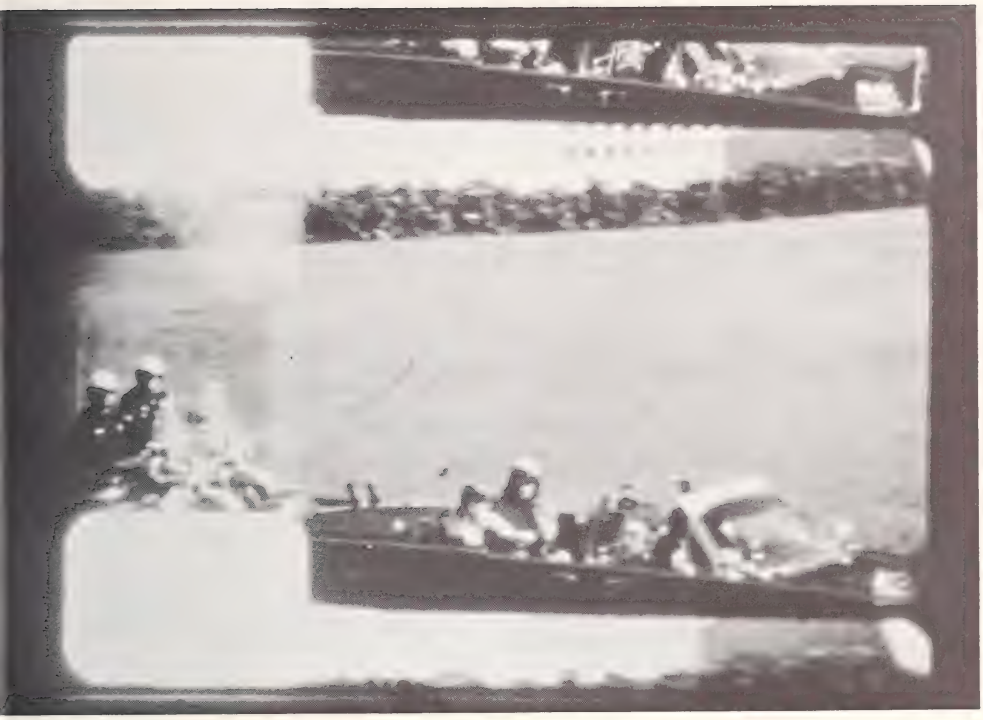


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 257



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 258

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 259



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 260

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 261



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 262

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 263



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 264

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 265



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 266

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 267



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 268

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 269

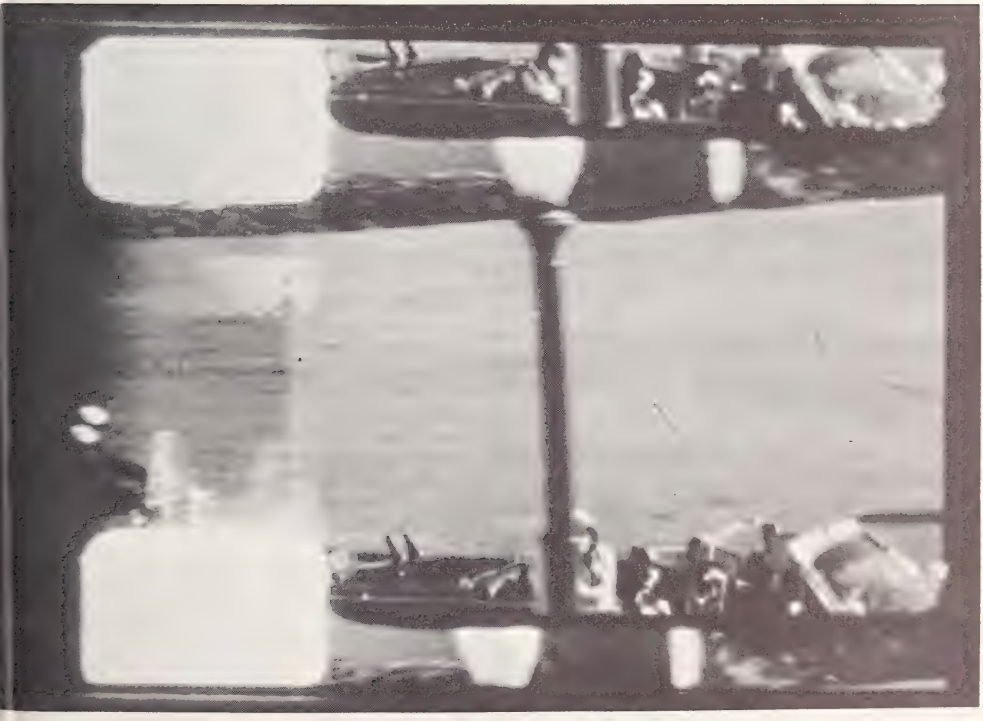


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 270

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 271



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 272

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 273



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 274

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 275



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 276

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 277

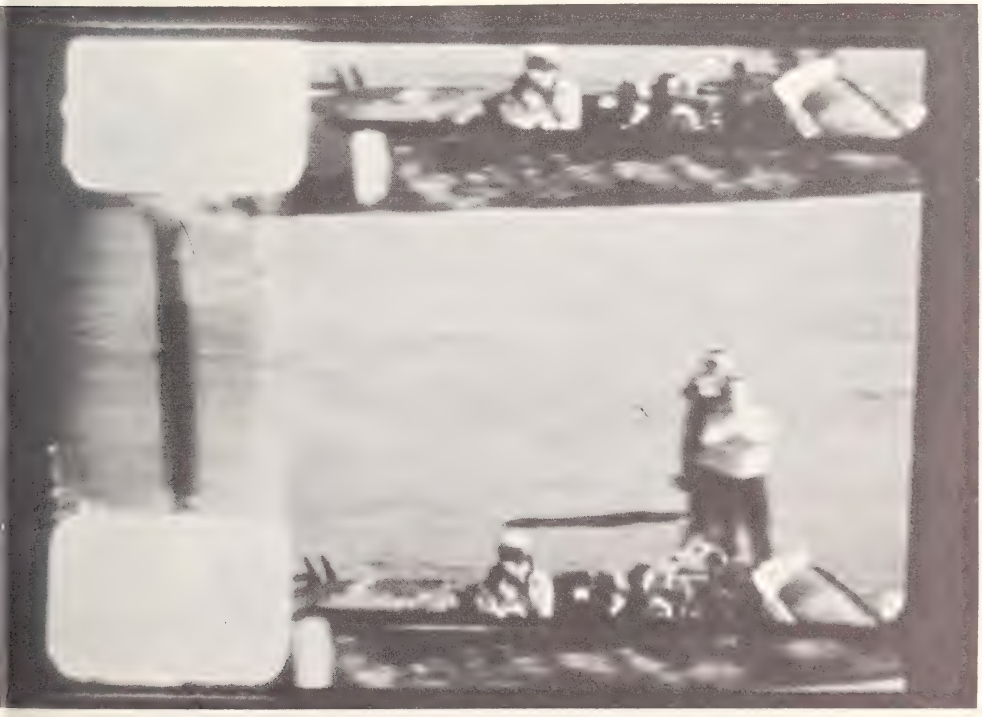


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 278

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 279



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 280

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 281



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 282

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 283



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 284

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 285



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 286

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 287



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 288

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 289



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 290

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 291



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 292

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 293



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 294

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 295



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 296

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 297



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 298

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 299



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 300

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 301



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 302

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 303



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 304

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 305



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 306

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 307



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 308

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 309



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 310

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 311



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 312

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 313



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 314

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 315



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 316

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

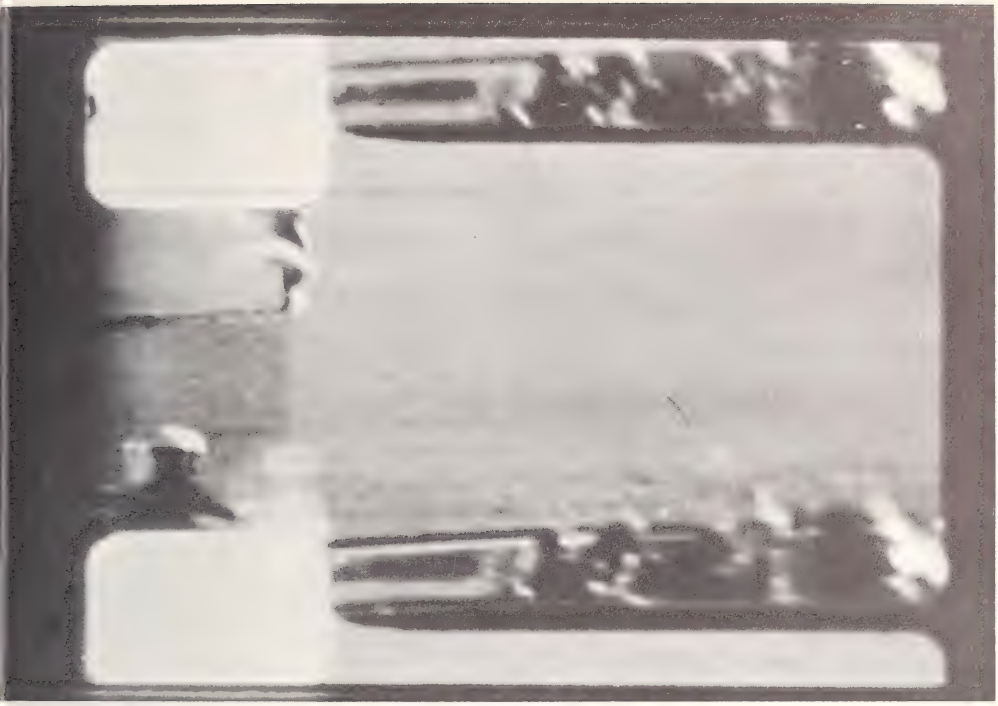


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 317

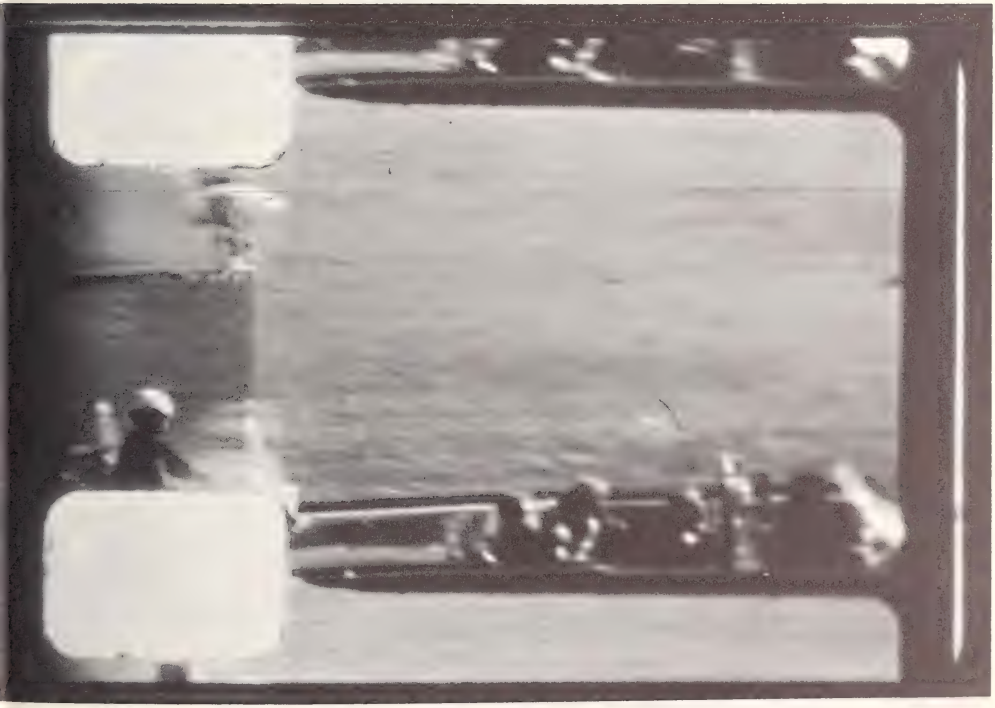


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 318

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 319

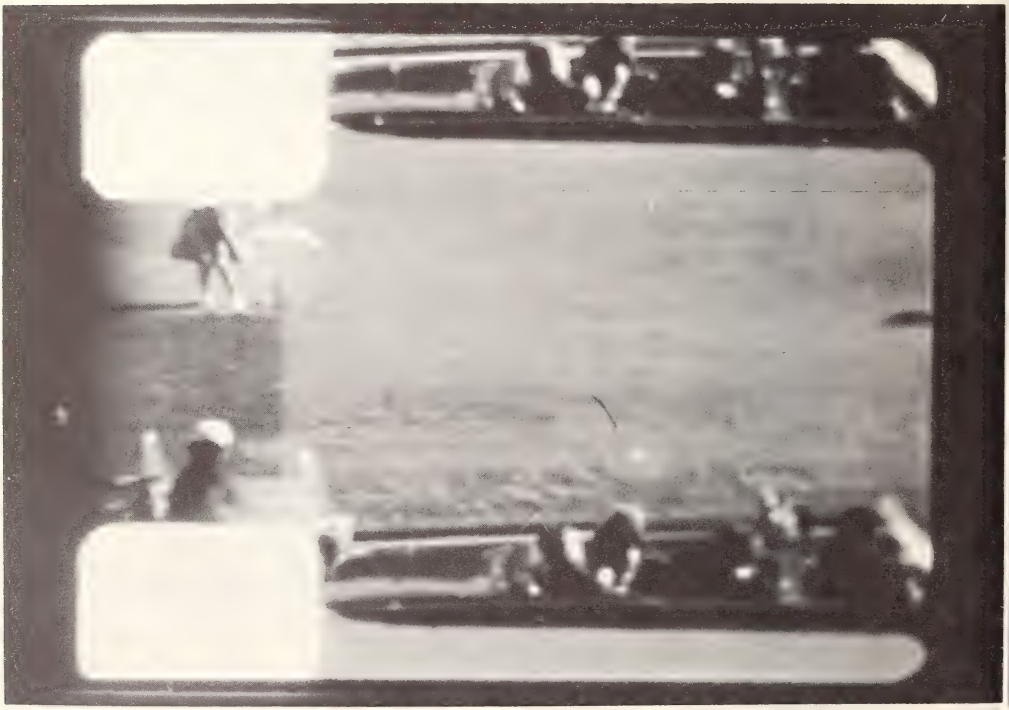


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 320

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 321



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 322

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 323



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 324

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 325

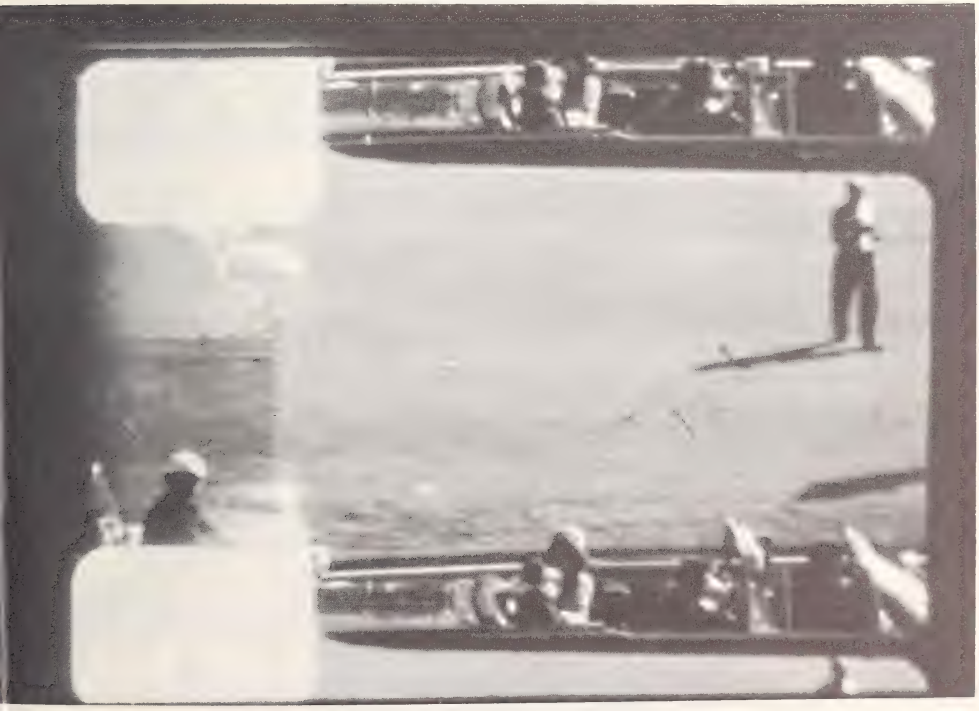


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 326

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

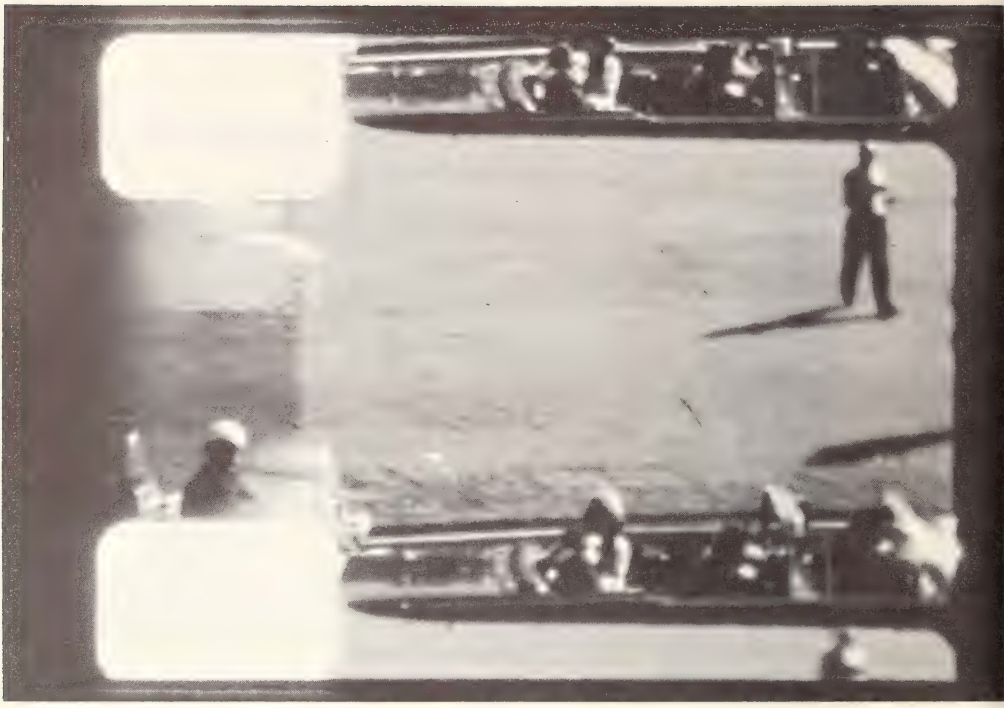


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 327



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 328

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 329



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 330

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

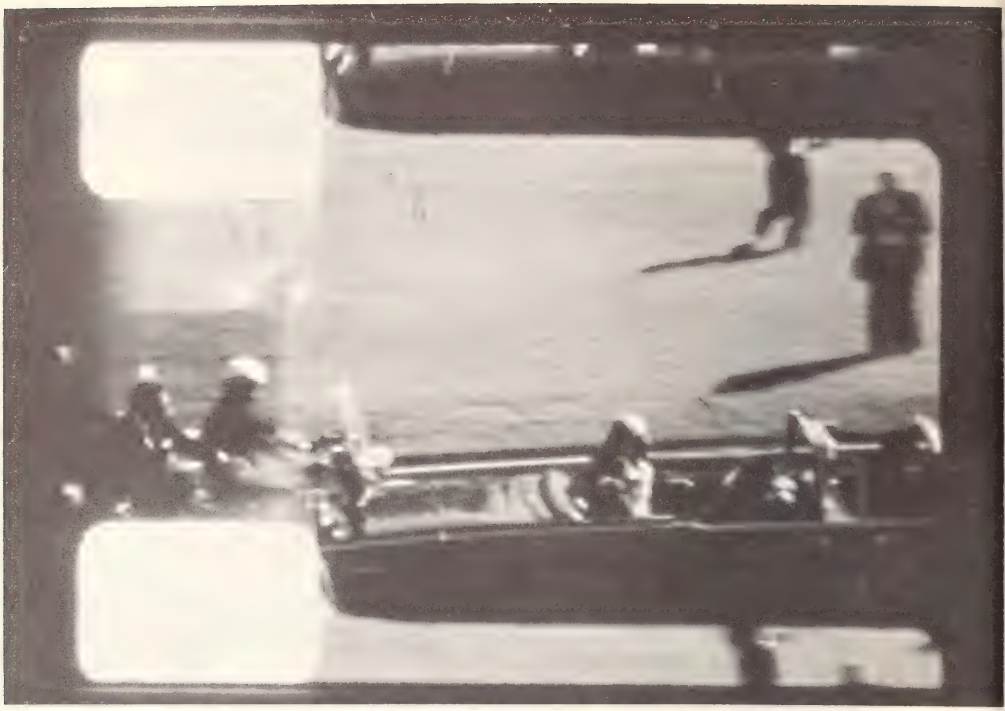


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 331



ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 332

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

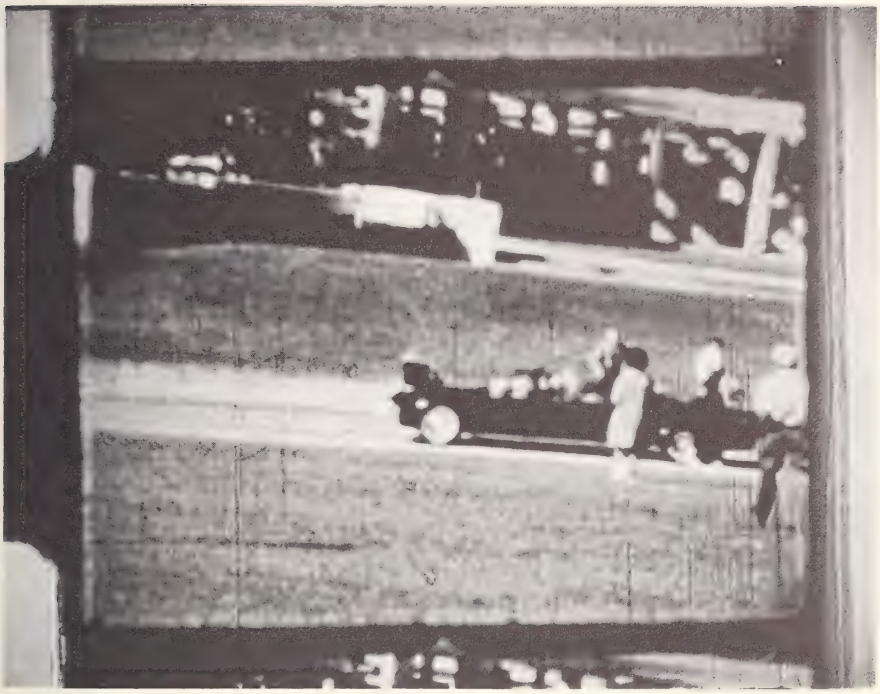


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 333

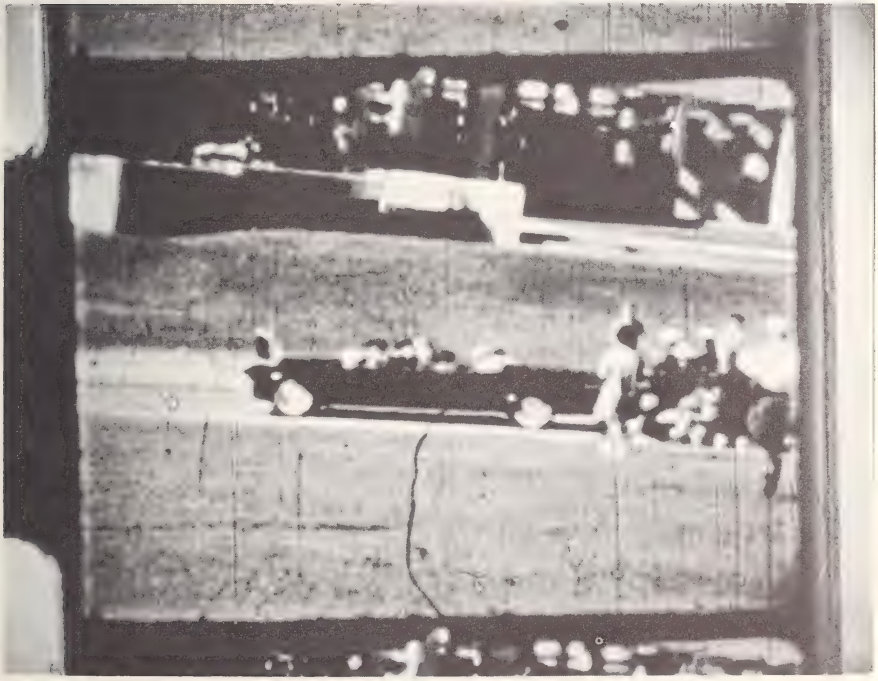


ZAPRUDER FILM—FRAME 334

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



NIX FILM—FRAME 10



NIX FILM—FRAME 24

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



NIX FILM—FRAME 66



NIX FILM—FRAME 88

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



NIX FILM—FRAME 106



NIX FILM—FRAME 117

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



MUCHMORE FILM—FRAME 19



MUCHMORE FILM—FRAME 42

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued



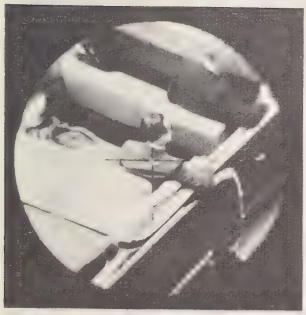
MUCHMORE FILM—FRAME 55

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 885—Continued

NOT ON ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

DISTANCE TO STATION C	44.0 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	91.6 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	40°10′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	447.0 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	0°27′

POSITION A

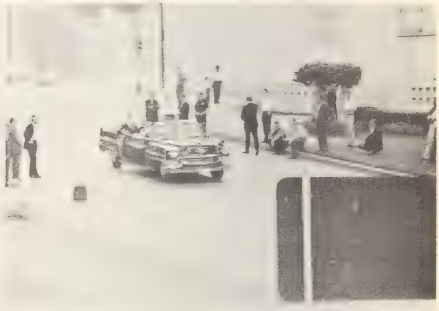
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 886



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 887



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

DISTANCE TO STATION C ..... 94.7 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW ..... 137.4 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW ..... 26°58′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS ..... 392.4 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS ..... 0°07′

FRAME 161

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 888



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

DISTANCE TO STATION C ..... 95.6 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW ..... 138.2 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW ..... 26°52′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS ..... 391.5 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS ..... -0°07′

FRAME 166

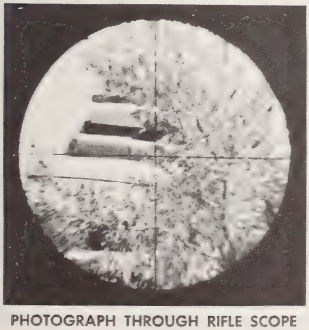
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 889



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT

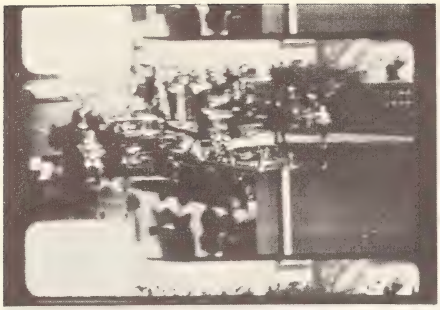


PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

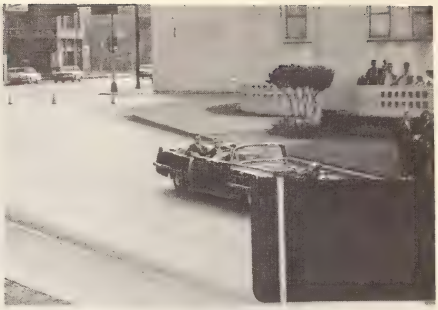
DISTANCE TO STATION C ..... 114.8 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW ..... 154.9 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW ..... 24°14′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS ..... 372.5 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS ..... +0°03′

FRAME 185

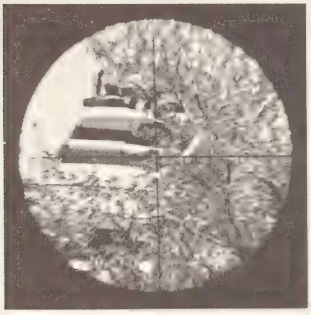
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 890



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT

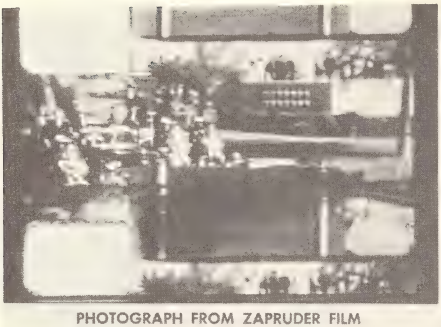


PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

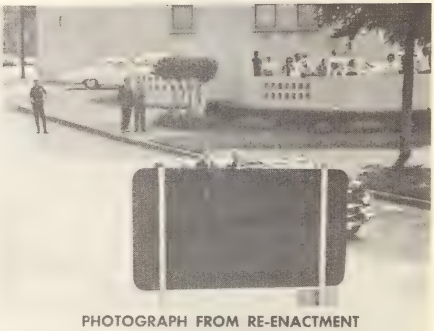
DISTANCE TO STATION C	116.3 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	156.3 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	24°03′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	371.7 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	-0°03′

FRAME 186

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 891



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

DISTANCE TO STATION C	136.6 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	174.9 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	21°50′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	350.9 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	0°12′

FRAME 207

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 892



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

DISTANCE TO STATION C	138.9 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	176.9 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	21°34′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	348.8 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	-0°22′

FRAME 210

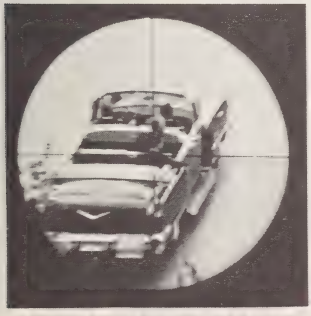
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 893



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

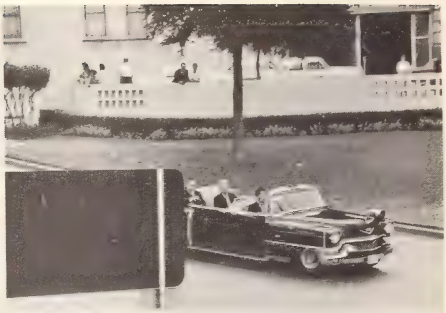
DISTANCE TO STATION C	151.4 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	188.6 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	20°23′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	336.4 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	-0°24′

FRAME 222

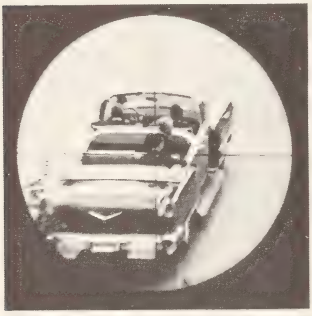
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 894



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT

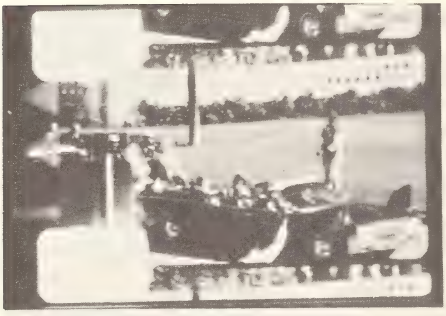


PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

DISTANCE TO STATION C	153.8 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	190.8 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	20°11′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	334.0 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	+0°26′

FRAME 225

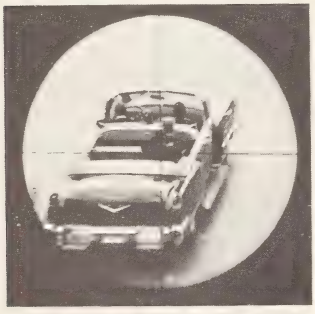
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 895



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT

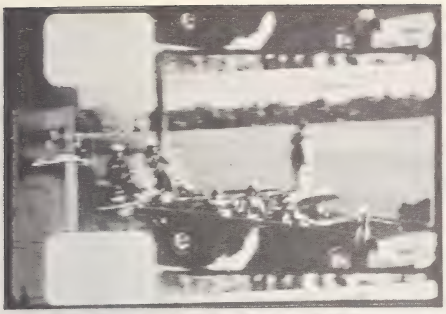


PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

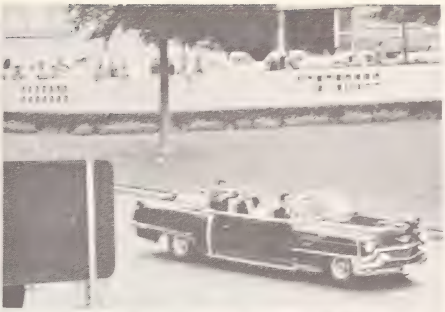
DISTANCE TO STATION C	159.0 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	196.0 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	19°47′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	329.0 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	+0°28′

FRAME 231

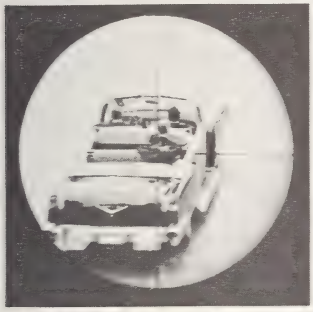
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 896



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT

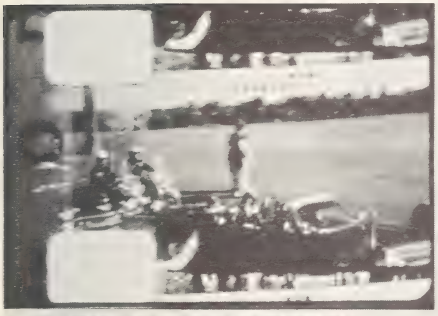


PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

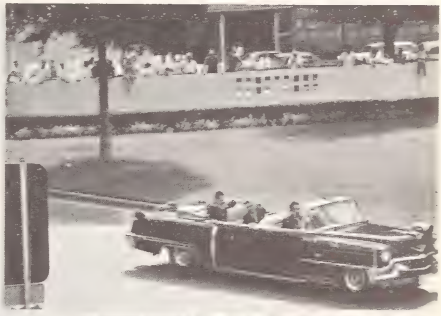
DISTANCE TO STATION C	162.3 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	199.0 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	19°26′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	326.8 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	0°30′

FRAME 235

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 897



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

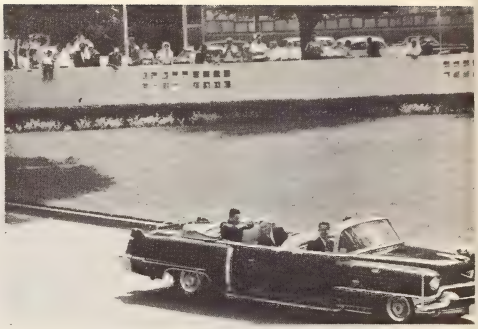
DISTANCE TO STATION C	167.8 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	204.3 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	19°01′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	320.4 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	0°34′

FRAME 240

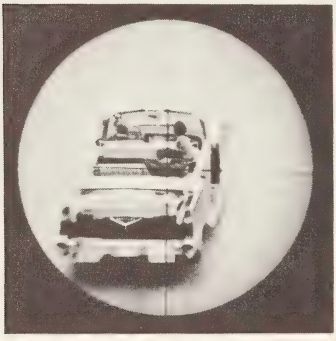
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 898



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

DISTANCE TO STATION C	175.5 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	211.9 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	18°32′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	313.1 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	+0°40′

FRAME 249

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 899



PHOTOGRAPH BY AP PHOTOGRAPHER

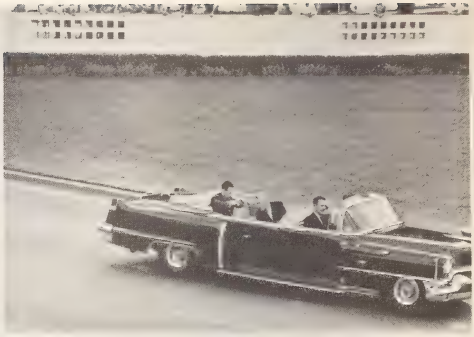


PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT

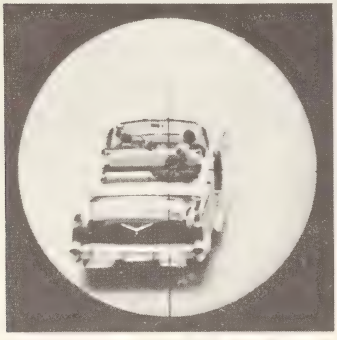
COMMISSION EXHIBIT (98)



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT

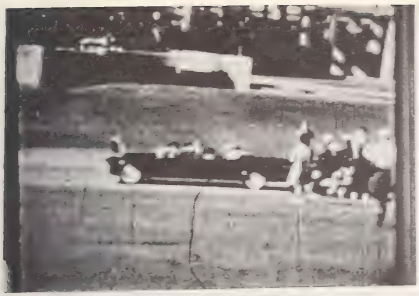


PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

DISTANCE TO STATION C	181.9 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	218.0 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	18°03′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	307.1 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	+0°44′

FRAME 255

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 901



PHOTOGRAPH FROM NIX FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH FROM ZAPRUDER FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT



PHOTOGRAPH THROUGH RIFLE SCOPE

DISTANCE TO STATION C	230.8 FT.
DISTANCE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	265.3 FT.
ANGLE TO RIFLE IN WINDOW	15°21′
DISTANCE TO OVERPASS	260.6 FT.
ANGLE TO OVERPASS	1°28′

FRAME 313



PHOTOGRAPH FROM MUCHMORE FILM



PHOTOGRAPH FROM RE-ENACTMENT

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 902



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 903

AIR PRIORITY

CONFIDENTIAL
(Security Classification)

Oswald, Lee Harvey
PPP
V-48(3)

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

FROM: Amembassy MOSCOW

234
DESP. NO.

TO: THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON.

November 2, 1959
DATE

REF:

For Dept. Use Only	ACTION	DEPT.
	REC'D 11/4	INFO OTHER CIA-15

DIR 5, SCA 3, SCS-2, SY-2 I.C 9, S/S-2, S/PC-1 C.I. 4-2

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP: Lee Harvey OSWALD

Mr. Lee Harvey OSWALD, an American citizen, appeared at this Embassy October 31, 1959 and stated to Second Secretary Richard E. Snyder that he wishes to renounce his American citizenship and that he had applied to become a citizen of the Soviet Union. He presented to the interviewing officer his passport and the following signed, undated, handwritten statement, the original of which is retained by the Embassy (misspellings are as in original):

"I Lee Haroy (cq) Oswald do hereby request that my present citizenship in the United States of America, be revoked.

"I have entered the Soviet Union for the express purpose of appling for citizenship in the Soviet Union, through the means of naturalization.

"My request for citizenship is now pending before the Surprem Soviet of the U.S.S.R.

"I take these steps for political reasons. My request for the revoking of my American citizenship is made only after the longest and most serious considerations.

"I affirm that my allegiance is to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics."

s/ Lee H. Oswald

Oswald is the bearer of Passport No. 1733242, issued September 10, 1959 (retained at the Embassy). The passport shows that he was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, on October 18, 1939, and gives his occupation as "shipping export agent". Oswald gave his last address in the United States as that of his mother at 4936 Collinwood Street, Fort Worth, Texas. A telegram subsequently received at the Embassy for him indicates that a brother, Robert L. Oswald, resides at 7313 Davenport, Fort Worth, Texas. He stated that he was discharged from the U. S. Marine Corps on September 11, 1959. Highest grade achieved was corporal. Oswald evidently applied for his passport to the Agency at San Francisco while still in service. He stated that he had contemplated the action which he took for about two years before his discharge. He departed from the United States through New Orleans with the intent of traveling to the Soviet Union through Northern Europe. He states that he first applied for a Soviet tourist visa in Helsinki on October 14,

Richard E. Snyder:mc

CONFIDENTIAL

FILE OF RECORD COPY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 908

that he applied for Soviet citizenship by letter to the Supreme Soviet on October 16 in Moscow. He stated that he did not mention his intent to remain in the Soviet Union to the Soviet Embassy in Helsinki at the time of his visa application.

Throughout the interview Oswald's manner was aggressive, arrogant, and uncooperative. He appeared to be competent. He insisted that he did not wish to waste time in discussion or answering questions concerning his "personal" affairs beyond what was directly related to divesting himself of his American citizenship. He was contemptuous of any efforts by the interviewing officer in his interest, made clear that he wanted no advice from the Embassy. He stated that he knew the provisions of U. S. law on loss of citizenship and declined to have them reviewed by the interviewing officer. In short he displayed all the airs of a new sophomore party-liner.

Oswald gave as the "principal reason" for his decision that "I am a marxist", but declined any further elaboration of his motives. However, other remarks bearing on his attitude were made during the interview. At one point he alluded to hardships endured by his mother as a "worker" and stated that he did not intend to have this happen to him. He also referred to himself several times as a "worker", but admitted that he had never held a civilian job, having entered the Marine Corps directly from junior year of high school. (He claimed to have completed high school while in service.) He stated that his service in Okinawa and elsewhere "gave me a chance to observe American imperialism." At another point he reacted sensitively when asked, in connection with his rank in the Marine Corps, whether he felt he should have had a higher grade.

Oswald categorically refused to discuss his family beyond stating that he was not married and that he has a mother in Texas. He had obliterated the address written on the inside cover of his passport and steadfastly refused to give any last home address until it was elicited by the "threat" that nothing could be done about his request to renounce his citizenship without this information. After giving the address noted above, he then confirmed that it was his mother's address. He would not say whether he had informed his mother and rebuffed any suggestion of concern for her.

Oswald offered the information that he had been a radar operator in the Marine Corps and that he had voluntarily stated to unnamed Soviet officials that as a Soviet citizen he would make known to them such information concerning the Marine Corps and his speciality as he possessed. He intimated that he might know something of special interest.

Oswald is presently residing in non-tourist status at the Metropole Hotel in Moscow awaiting the Soviet response to his application for citizenship. As his Soviet visa and militia registration expired on October 22, 1959, and have not been renewed, he is patently in a technically illegal residence status with the tacit consent of the Soviet authorities.

For what significance it may have, the foregoing was also the pattern in the Nicholas PETRULLI case (our Despatch 111, September 11, 1959). Having

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 908—Continued

CONFIDENTIAL
(Classification)

Page 3 of 3
Encl. No
Desp. No. 234
From Moscow

evidently concluded, after allowing Petrulli to languish "illegally" in a local hotel for a month, that he was no asset as a Soviet citizen, the Soviets suddenly invited him to depart, pointing out that he had "overstayed" his visa.

In view of the Petrulli case and other considerations, the Embassy proposes to delay action on Oswald's request to execute an oath of renunciation to the extent dictated by developments and subject to the Department's advice.

Edward L. Freers
Charge d'Affaires, ad interim

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 908—Continued

INCOMING TELEGRAM — Department of State — VII - 2 (5)

33
Action
L

Info

SS
G
RMR

CONFIDENTIAL

FROM: TOKYO

TO: Secretary of State

NO:

PRIORITY

FOR CHAYES

FOLLOWING IS SNYDER STATEMENT:

TO MY BEST RECOLLECTION I HAD TWO PERSONAL INTERVIEWS WITH OSWALD, ONE ON HIS FIRST VISIT TO EMBASSY TO ANNOUNCE HIS DEFECTION, SECOND A NUMBER OF MONTHS LATER WHEN HE REVISITED EMBASSY TO SOUND OUT POSSIBILITIES RETURNING TO UNITED STATES. IN ADDITION, I CONDUCTED SEVERAL EXCHANGES OF CORRESPONDENCE WITH HIM. ALL ASPECTS OF ABOVE WERE COVERED IN MY REPORTS TO THE DEPARTMENT. I WAS SOLE OFFICER HANDLING OSWALD CASE. FOLLOWING IS MY ROUGH RECOLLECTION TWO INTERVIEWS:

FIRST INTERVIEW:

(PRECISE DATE ON RECORD IN DEPARTMENT.) OSWALD VISITED EMBASSY ON OWN INITIATIVE AND WAS REFERRED TO ME AS SENIOR CONSULAR OFFICER. (FOLLOWING REMARKS NOT NECESSARILY IN ORDER.) OSWALD STATED IN EFFECT THAT HE WISHED TO GIVE UP HIS AMERICAN CITIZENSHIP, THAT HE INTENDED TO BECOME A SOVIET CITIZEN AND TO SERVE SOVIET STATE, THAT HE WAS DOING THIS BECAUSE "I AM A MARXIST", THAT HE CONDEMNED OUR GOVERMENT AND POLICIES OF THE UNITED STATES AS IMPERIALISTIC, THAT HE ADMIRED THE SYSTEM AND POLICIES OF THE SOVIET UNION AND DESIRED TO SERVE THE SOVIET STATE.

HE DELIVERED OVER HIS AMERICAN PASSPORT TO ME, AND SAID THAT

CONFIDENTIAL
REPRODUCTION FROM THIS COPY IS PROHIBITED UNLESS "UNCLASSIFIED"

6001

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 909

CONFIDENTIAL

-2- FROM TOKYO

HE WANTED TO TAKE THE NECESSARY STEPS TO RENOUNCE HIS AMERICAN CITIZENSHIP. HE STATED DESIRE TO CONCLUDE MATTER QUICKLY, THAT HE HAD BEEN FOREWARNED I WOULD TRY TALK HIM OUT OF DECISION, THAT HE WANTED NO LECTURES FROM ME, DESIRED ENTER INTO NO DISCUSSION. I NEVERTHELESS ELICITED FOLLOWING FROM HIM.

OSWALD STATED HE HAD JUST COMPLETED TOUR DUTY WITH U.S. MARINE CORPS, I BELIEVE IN OKINAWA OR JAPAN OR BOTH, THAT HIS INTENT TO DEFECT TO THE SOVIET UNION WAS FIRM BEFORE DISCHARGE THAT HE APPLIED FOR AN AMERICAN PASSPORT FOR THIS PURPOSE (ALTHOUGH NOT SO STATED ON HIS APPLICATION) IMMEDIATELY UPON ARRIVAL IN US, I BELIEVE SAN FRANCISCO OR LOS ANGELES, FOLLOWING HIS DISCHARGE. I BELIEVE HE STATED HE PAID BRIEF VISIT TO TEXAS BEFORE DEPARTING FOR SOVIET UNION VIA WESTERN EUROPE.

SOURCE HIS "MARXISM", I BELIEVE HE ATTRIBUTED TO "SONU BOOKS" AND OTHER MATERIALS HE HAD WHILE IN MARINE CORPS AND POSSIBLY BEFORE. OSWALD STATED HIS EYES HAD BEEN OPENED TO THE WAY AMERICA OPPRESSES AND COLONIZES FOREIGN PEOPLES FROM OBSERVING OUR ACTIONS IN OKINAWA. HE REFERRED THROUGHOUT IN CONDEMNATORY AND CONTEMPTUOUS TONES TO HIS OWN COUNTRY AND IN LAUDATORY TERMS TO SOVIET UNION. I RECALL STRONG IMPRESSION HE USED SIMPLE MARXIST STEREOTYPES WITHOUT SOPHISTICATION OR INDEPENDENT FORMULATION. HE REFERRED, I BELIEVE, TO EARLIER POVERTY AND HARD LIFE OF MOTHER AS PARTIAL RATIONALE FOR ATTITUDES. AT SAME TIME I BELIEVE I HAD IMPRESSION HE HAD LITTLE AFFECTION FOR AND FELT NO PARTICULAR OBLIGATION TOWARD HIS MOTHER.

OSWALD STATED THAT HE WAS AN ELECTRONICS SPECIALIST OR SOMETHING SIMILAR IN MARINES AND THAT HE INTENDED MAKE ALL HIS SPECIALIZED KNOWLEDGE AVAILABLE TO SOVIET GOVERNMENT, IN EFFECT DECLARING INTENTION COMMIT A DISLOYAL ACT. I BELIEVE HE DID NOT CLAIM TO POSSESS KNOWLEDGE OR INFORMATION OF HIGHLY CLASSIFIED NATURE.

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 909—Continued

CONFIDENTIAL

-3- FROM TOKYO

I DID NOT TAKE OSWALD'S RENUNCIATION ON THAT DAY, GIVING HIM AS REASON, I BELIEVE, THAT EMBASSY THEN CLOSED AND PREPARATION OF DOCUMENTS REQUIRED SOME TIME. I TOLD HIM THAT IF THAT HIS INTENT RENUNCIATION COULD BE ACCOMPLISHED FOLLOWING DAY OR ANY OTHER TIME HE APPEARED WHEN EMBASSY OPEN. REAL REASON NOT TOLD OSWALD WAS THAT IN MY JUDGMENT COMMON SENSE AND SOUND PROFESSIONAL PRACTICE ADVISE AGAINST IMMEDIATE ACTION ON REQUESTS FOR RENUNCIATION OF CITIZENSHIP WHERE SUCH ACTION BY CONSUL MIGHT IN EFFECT ABET INDIVIDUAL ACTING OUT OF SUDDEN QUIXOTIC OR IRRATIONAL IMPULSE OR OTHER TRANSIENT INFLUENCE TO COMMIT IRREVOCABLE ACT OF SERIOUS CONSEQUENCE. THIS A PARTICULAR CONSIDERATION MOSCOW WHICH MAGNET FOR CERTAIN DEFECTION-PRONE QUIXOTIC TYPES OF UNCERTAIN MENTALITY AND DOUBTFUL EMOTIONAL STABILITY. FURTHER CONSIDERATION IS POTENTIAL POLITICAL CONSEQUENCES WHICH CAN RESULT FROM RENUNCIATION BY SUCH PERSON NOT POSSESSING PERMANENT SOVIET RESIDENT STATUS. (EARLIER PETRULLI CASE ILLUSTRATES POINTS.)

OSWALD DID NOT PRESENT HIMSELF AT THE EMBASSY AGAIN BEFORE DEPARTING FROM MOSCOW FEW DAYS LATER BUT I HAD ONE EXCHANGE OF CORRESPONDENCE WITH HIM ADDRESSED TO HOTEL IN MOSCOW WHERE HE STAYED. THIS CORRESPONDENCE IS IN DEPARTMENT'S RECORDS.

REISCHAUER

BAP

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 909—Continued

INCOMING TELEGRAM Department of State

33

CONFIDENTIAL

Action
L
Info
SS
G
RIG

FROM: TOKYO

TO: Secretary of State

NO:

PRIORITY

FOR CHAYES

WHILE DIFFICULT ISOLATE REACTION TO AND ESTIMATION OF OSWALD AT THAT TIME FROM FEELINGS AND EMOTIONS ENGENDERED BY HIS SUBSEQUENT ACTS, I BELIEVE CAN ACCURATELY CHARACTERIZE HIS DEMEANOR ON FIRST ENCOUNTER AS ARROGANT AND DEFIANT. HE STRUCK ME AS INTELLIGENT, ARTICULATE, UNINTELLECTUAL, EXCESSIVELY ASSERTIVE, INTENSE AND HUMORLESS. HE USED NO PROFANITY AND MAINTAINED SELF-CONTROL. THE OVERALL IMPRESSION WAS ONE OF OVERBEARING ARROGANCE AND INSUFFERABLE ADOLESCENCE.

SECOND INTERVIEW:

OSWALD VISITED ME AT EMBASSY A NUMBER OF MONTHS LATER, FOLLOWING EXCHANGE OF CORRESPONDENCE, TO INQUIRE ABOUT POSSIBILITIES AND CONDITIONS HIS RETURN TO UNITED STATES. (COPIES OF CORRESPONDENCE IN THE DEPARTMENT'S FILES.) I BELIEVE THIS INTERVIEW BRIEFER THAN FIRST ONE, LASTING PERHAPS 10 OR 15 MINUTES. ON THIS OCCASION HE DISPLAYED LITTLE OF ARROGANCE, CONTEMPTUOUSNESS AND ALL-AROUND OFFENSIVENESS OF FIRST ENCOUNTER. HE STILL DISPLAYED CHARACTERISTIC COCKSURENESS. HE STATED, IN EFFECT, THAT HE HAD NOT SUBSTANTIALLY CHANGED ANY HIS BASIC IDEAS BUT DESIRED TO RETURN TO UNITED STATES. HE STATED WAS WORKING IN A FACTORY IN MINSK WHERE HE HAD BEEN SETTLED BY SOVIET GOVERNMENT AFTER HIS DEPARTURE FROM MOSCOW, THAT HE HAD ACQUIRED WIFE WHO WAS SOVIET CITIZEN, THAT HE INTENDED SHE ACCOMPANY HIM TO UNITED STATES. WHILE I RECALL FEWER DETAILS THIS INTERVIEW, IT WAS DEVOTED IN PART

REPRODUCTION FROM THIS COPY IS PROHIBITED UNLESS "UNCLASSIFIED"

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 909—Continued

CONFIDENTIAL

-2- FROM TOKYO

TO QUESTIONING BY ME OF OSWALD IN ATTEMPT TO MAKE PRELIMINARY ASSESSMENT AS TO WHETHER HE HAD COMMITTED ACT WHICH MIGHT CAUSE LOSS AMERICAN CITIZENSHIP. I BELIEVE THAT I CONCLUDED IN MY REPORT TO DEPARTMENT ON THIS INTERVIEW THAT I FOUND NO EVIDENCE THAT HE HAD ACQUIRED SOVIET CITIZENSHIP OR COMMITTED ANY OF ACTS SPECIFIED BY LAW WHICH CAUSE LOSS AMERICAN CITIZENSHIP. I BELIEVE THAT OSWALD DEMANDED AS "CONDITION" RETURN TO UNITED STATES ASSURANCE HE WOULD NOT BE PROSECUTED. I BELIEVE I TOLD HIM THAT THOUGH I HAD NO KNOWLEDGE ANY OUTSTANDING CHARGE AGAINST HIM THAT NO SUCH ASSURANCE COULD OR WOULD BE GIVEN, THAT IF HE WERE FOUND TO BE U.S. CITIZEN BY THE TIME HE WAS PREPARED LEAVE SOVIET UNION HE COULD RETURN TO UNITED STATES ON SAME BASIS AS ANY OTHER AMERICAN CITIZEN. I BELIEVE THAT I VERIFIED AT THAT TIME THAT THE SOVIET INTERNAL PASSPORT WHICH HE POSSESSED WAS OF THE TYPE ISSUED TO PERSONS NOT CITIZENS OF THE SOVIET UNION. OSWALD'S DEMEANOR DURING SECOND ENCOUNTER WAS CONSIDERABLY SUBDUED. I DO NOT RECALL THAT HE WAS CONTRITE, BUT HE DID NOT EXHIBIT EARLIER DEFIANCE. I BELIEVE HE GAVE SOME INDICATION DISILLUSIONMENT WITH FACTS OF LIFE IN SOVIET UNION AS THEY HAD APPLIED TO HIM IN PRECEDING MONTHS, AND I BELIEVE HE REMARKED LACONICALLY SOMETHING TO THE EFFECT THAT HIS PRESENCE IN MY OFFICE MUST GIVE ME SOME SATISFACTION. I BELIEVE THAT AT END OF INTERVIEW OSWALD INDICATED THAT HE INTENDED APPLY IN NEAR FUTURE FOR PERMISSION LEAVE SOVIET UNION TO RETURN TO UNITED STATES. I BELIEVE GMOI# HAD SOME FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE WITH HIM BEFORE I DEPARTED FROM MOSCOW ON TRANSFER IN JULY 1961, AT WHICH TIME, TO BEST KNOWLEDGE, HE STILL RESIDING MINSK.

ABOVE RECOLLECTIONS NECESSARILY SKETCHY. IF CONFLICT IN ANY PARTICULARS WITH FACTS AS REPORTED BY ME AT THE TIME AND NOW IN DEPARTMENT'S RECORDS, THE LATTER IS THE ACCURATE ACCOUNT.

REISCHAUER

JTC

AS RECEIVED, WILL BE SERVICED UPON REQUEST.

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 909—Continued

Oswald, Lee Harvey

INCOMING TELEGRAM Department of State V - 52

35

CONFIDENTIAL

Action
PPT
Info
L
H
INR
EUR
P
CU
SEWC
USIA
SCS
SY
DCL
IRC
CIA
OSD
NAVY

FROM: MOSCOW

TO: Secretary of State

NO:

FOR PO

LEE HARVEY OSWALD, UNMARRIED AGE 20 PP 1733242 ISSUED SEPT 10, 1959 APPEARED AT EMB TODAY TO RENOUNCE AMERICAN CITIZENSHIP, STATED APPLIED IN MOSCOW FOR SOVIET CITIZENSHIP FOLLOWING ENTRY USSR FROM HELSINKI OCT 15. MOTHER'S ADDRESS AND HIS LAST ADDRESS US 4936 COLLINWOOD ST., FORT WORTH TEXAS. SAYS ACTION CONTEMPLATED LAST TWO YEARS. MAIN REASON "I AM MARXIST". ATTITUDE ARROGANT AGGRESSIVE. RECENTLY DISCHARGED MARINE CORPS. SAYS HAS OFFERED SOVIETS ANY INFORMATION HE HAS ACQUIRED AS ENLISTED RADAR OPERATOR.

IN VIEW PETRULLI CASE WE PROPOSE DELAY EXECUTING RENUNCIATION UNTIL SOVIET ACTION KNOWN OR DEPT ADVISES. DESPATCH FOLLOWS. PRESS INFORMED.

FREERS

JR

CONFIDENTIAL

UNLESS "UNCLASSIFIED" REPRODUCTION FROM THIS COPY IS PROHIBITED.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 910

Commission Exhibit No. 911

IX - 9(2)

OFFI CIAL USE ONLY

MEMO FOR THE FILES

Nov. 17, 1959

221 - OSWALD, Lee Harvey

Pricilla Johnson of NANA called me today about Oswald. I gave her a general run down of the outlines of the case as I knew they were known to the public, suggesting that she also check with Korenpold for any factual details I might have omitted and which were already generally known.

She told me that on Sunday, May 15, she had spent several hours talking with Oswald and that she had left it with him that she was available if he wanted somebody to talk to again.

Her general impression of Oswald was the same as ours has been. His naigvete about what he can expect here is balanced by a rather carefully worked out set of answers and a careful reserve about saying things he feels he shouldn't. He made one interesting comment to her to the effect that he had never in all his life talked to anyone so long about himself (24 hours). She remarked that although he used long words and seemed in some ways well read, he often used words incorrectly, as though he had learned them from a dictionary. He told her that his Soviet citizenship was still under consideration, but that the Soviets had already assured him that he could stay here as a resident alien if he so desired. They are also looking into the possibility of getting him into a school. He said that in any case he would never return to the United States. He also said that he had had a dependency discharge from the Marines to care for his mother, but had come right here instead. He said that his reason for taking this step was that he had seen imperialism in action against minority groups; to wit, Communists, negros, and workers. Miss Johnson asked him whether it had occured to him

11/17/59

Commission Exhibit 911

to desert from the Marines, since he had apparently intended so extreme a step as this anyway. He said that he did not wish to do anything "illegal". It was her opinion that he might have been consciously or not trying to leave a loophole for himslef. Along this line she had also told her that he did not intend to come back to the Embassy, yet He seemed very much annoyed at the Embassy for having prevented him from formally giving up his citizenship.

Miss Johnson was particularly interested in picking me up on what she called a discrepancy in his statements at different times he had said that the Embassy had not allowed him to give up his citizenship because it had been too busy and again on another occasion because we could not do it until he had heard from the Soviets about their decision. I explained that the law required that we not withhold the right to give up citizenship, but that the regulations and common sense also required that we be sure that someone was not going to take any such serious step without due consideration and understanding of what he was about. I said that we had duly informed Oswald that he had a right to come in and give up his citizenship.

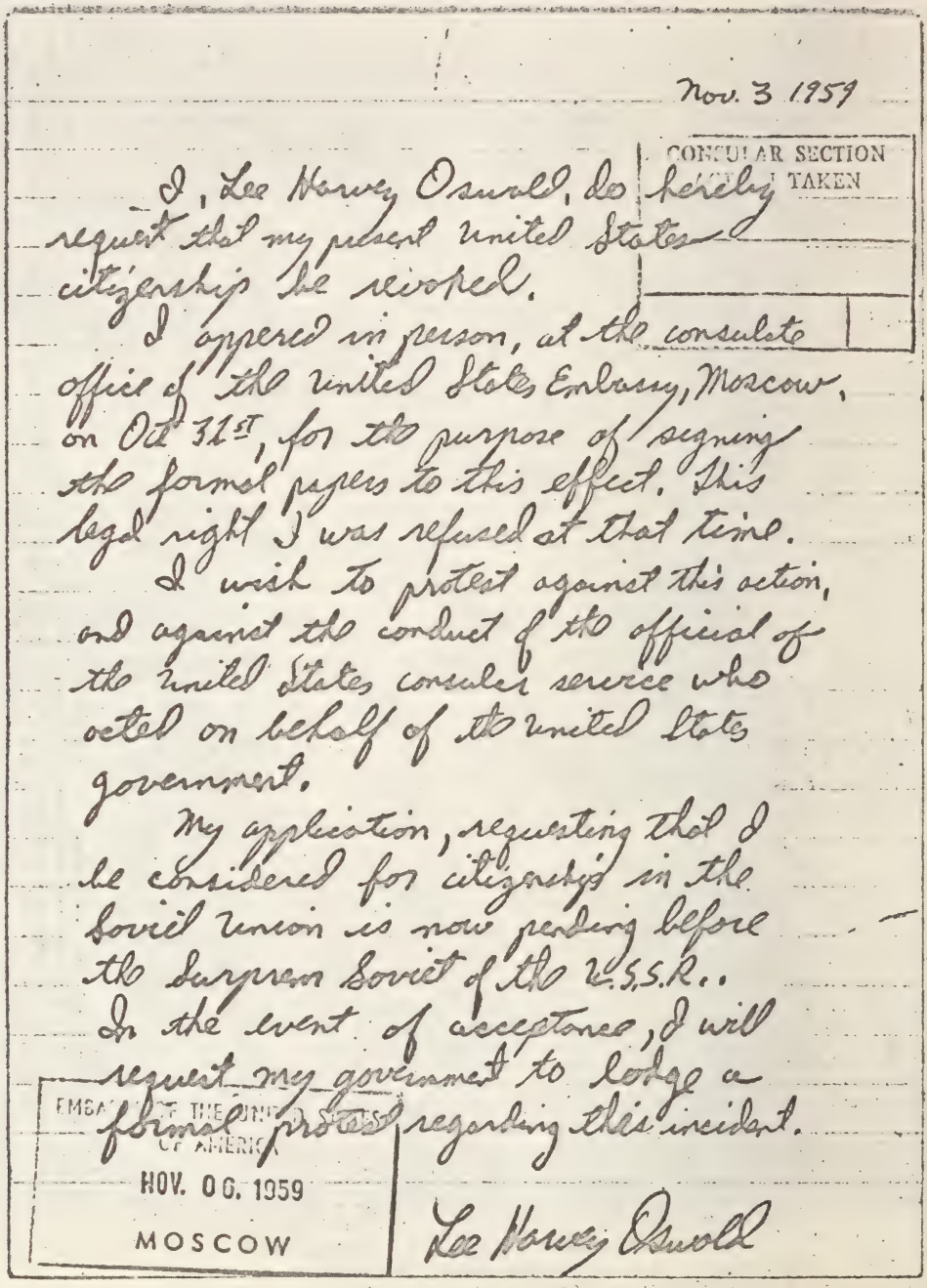
I also pointed out to Miss Johnson that there was a thin line somewhere between her duty as a correspondent and as an American. I mentioned Mr. Korengold as a man who seemed to have known this difference pretty well. I said that if someone could persuade Oswald at least to delay before taking the final plunge on his American citizenship, or for that matter Soviet citship, they would doubtless be doing him a favor and the USA as well. She seemed to understand this point. I believe that she is going to try and write a story on what prompts a man to do such a thing.

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

PS (11/19/59) Priscilla J. told me since that O. has been told he will be leaving the hotel at the end of this week; that he will be trained in electronics; that she has asked him to keep in touch with her; that he has showed some slight signs of disillusionment with the SU, but that his faith for the US remains very strong although she cannot fathom the reason.

McV

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 911—Continued



Nov. 3 1959

CONSULAR SECTION
HEREBY TAKEN

I, Lee Harvey Oswald, do hereby request that my present United States citizenship be revoked.

I appeared in person, at the consulate office of the United States Embassy, Moscow, on Oct 31st, for the purpose of signing the formal papers to this effect. This legal right I was refused at that time.

I wish to protest against this action, and against the conduct of the official of the United States consular service who acted on behalf of the United States government.

My application, requesting that I be considered for citizenship in the Soviet Union is now pending before the Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R..

In the event of acceptance, I will request my government to lodge a formal protest regarding this incident.

EMBASSY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
NOV. 06. 1959
MOSCOW

Lee Harvey Oswald

Commission Exhibit 912

Гостиница „МЕТРОПОЛЬ"

г. Москва

I Lee Harvey Oswald do hereby request that my present citizenship in the United States of America, be revoked.

I have entered the Soviet Union for the express purpose of appling for citizenship in the Soviet Union, through the means of naturalization.

My request for citizenship is now pending before the Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R..

I take these steps for political reasons.

My request for the revoking of my American citizenship is made only after the longest and most serious considerations.

I affirm that my allegiance is to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Lee H. Oswald

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 913

XIII - 41(2)

Commission Exhibit No. 914

American Embassy,
Moscow, U.S.S.R.,
October 20, 1959.

CONFIDENTIAL

OFFICIAL - INFORMAL

Dear Mr. Foster:

The Webster case (our Despatch No. 224) has pointed up the question here as to how far the Embassy ought to go in "defection" cases in seeking to document the loss of citizenship of persons like Webster in view of the often dubious circumstances surrounding such actions under the conditions prevailing in the Iron Curtain.

Webster appears to have lost citizenship under Sec. 349 by "obtaining naturalization in (the USSR) upon his own application." The regulations say that it is the Department's "desire" that, if possible, the consular officer document this with an official statement from the appropriate foreign authority confirming the performance of the act. It is the sense of the regulations, I believe, that the documentation of the loss be left with as few legal holes as possible.

The question arises whether in view of the special humanitarian and political considerations the handling of cases of "defection" or voluntary expatriation of Americans to the USSR, we ought to temper the "normal" consular guide lines with a bit of Talleyrand's dictum of "surtout pas de zele" in order to leave such avenues to repatriation as possible open to future contingency. On this basis we are inclined, although under the premises of the Webster case there is no present indication that it would make any material difference, to leave the matter of proof of the acquisition of Soviet citizenship to the future course of events.

Libero Ricciardelli (Department's A-37, August 12, 1959) is another current case in question. The only evidence we have on Ricciardelli is based on statement purportedly by him in the Moscow News of July 22, 1959, in which he renounced his American citizenship and accepted Soviet citizenship. Under ordinary procedure we would

seek

D. D. Foster, Esquire,
Officer in Charge,
USSR Affairs,
Department of State,
Washington, D. C.

CONFIDENTIAL

221 - CITIZENSHIP - Defection of American Citizens 10/28/59

Commission Exhibit 914

seek official confirmation that he had assumed Soviet citizenship upon his own application and submit this to support a certificate of loss of nationality. The passive approach which I have so far taken, as much out of the dictates of time as of policy, is to take no action concerning his citizenship unless and until he contacts the Embassy, or the Department specifically directs us to do so.

We would appreciate any thoughts you may have on this subject.

Sincerely yours,

Richard E. Snyder
American Consul

RESnyder:rmc

List.:

1 - Addressee
1 - SCS
3 - Cons files

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 914—Continued

XIII - 40(2)

ADDRESS OFFICIAL COMMUNICATIONS TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE WASHINGTON 25, D. C.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

Commission Exhibit No. 915

RES

AIR MAIL

December 10, 1959

527

OFFICIAL-INFORMAL
CONFIDENTIAL

Dear Bob:

I refer to your letter of October 28, 1959 to Gene Boster, in which you discussed action which the Embassy should take in documenting the loss of citizenship by persons who have "defected" (Webster, Oswald cases, etc.). Gene has been looking into this matter but departed on leave yesterday before this reply could be typed.

We were in the process of preparing a reply, when we learned that the Passport Office had sent a confidential Wirom on the case of Lee H. Oswald which it believed answered your questions. However, upon reading this Wirom, I see that it refers only to the responsibility falling on the Embassy by reason of Section 1999 of the revised statutes to accept a citizenship renunciation when an American citizen makes known his wishes to this effect. Your question regarding the leeway which the Embassy has in pursuing the question of proof of acquisition of foreign citizenship has not been commented upon.

From our discussions with the Passport Office relative to these recent renunciation cases, I gather that you have raised a delicate question. We have gone quite fully into our position in SOV over the years of giving liberal interpretations to any regulations which pertain to the status of Americans in the Soviet Union. I am quoting below PPT's guidance in this matter.

"Here it seems that the opportunity to be 'lenient' is not considered to be available because specific provisions of law are involved which give us no discretionary authority. It would hardly seem reasonable, to say the least, to expatriate a man in a friendly country and not do so in an 'unfriendly' country for the same expatriative act. We cannot do this and could get into serious trouble if we were to do it. Failure to act in a proper manner in the knowledge of specific actions could result in exclusion or deportation action by INS much to our embarrassment at a later date.

I don't think this holds here (

"The

Richard E. Snyder, Esquire,
Consul,
American Embassy,
Moscow.

CONFIDENTIAL

221 - CITIZENSHIP - Defection of American Citizens 12/10/59

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 915

"The securing of evidence necessary to establish a firm case of loss of citizenship is your responsibility and ours too. Whenever a case is before you for consideration you must expend the necessary effort to obtain evidence which establishes the real facts beyond any reasonable doubt. Such evidence is sometimes difficult to obtain and sometimes impossible. When it is difficult to obtain, the extra effort necessary has to be expended. When it is impossible to obtain, you can record what you have and if the case fails for the want of evidence, then so be it.

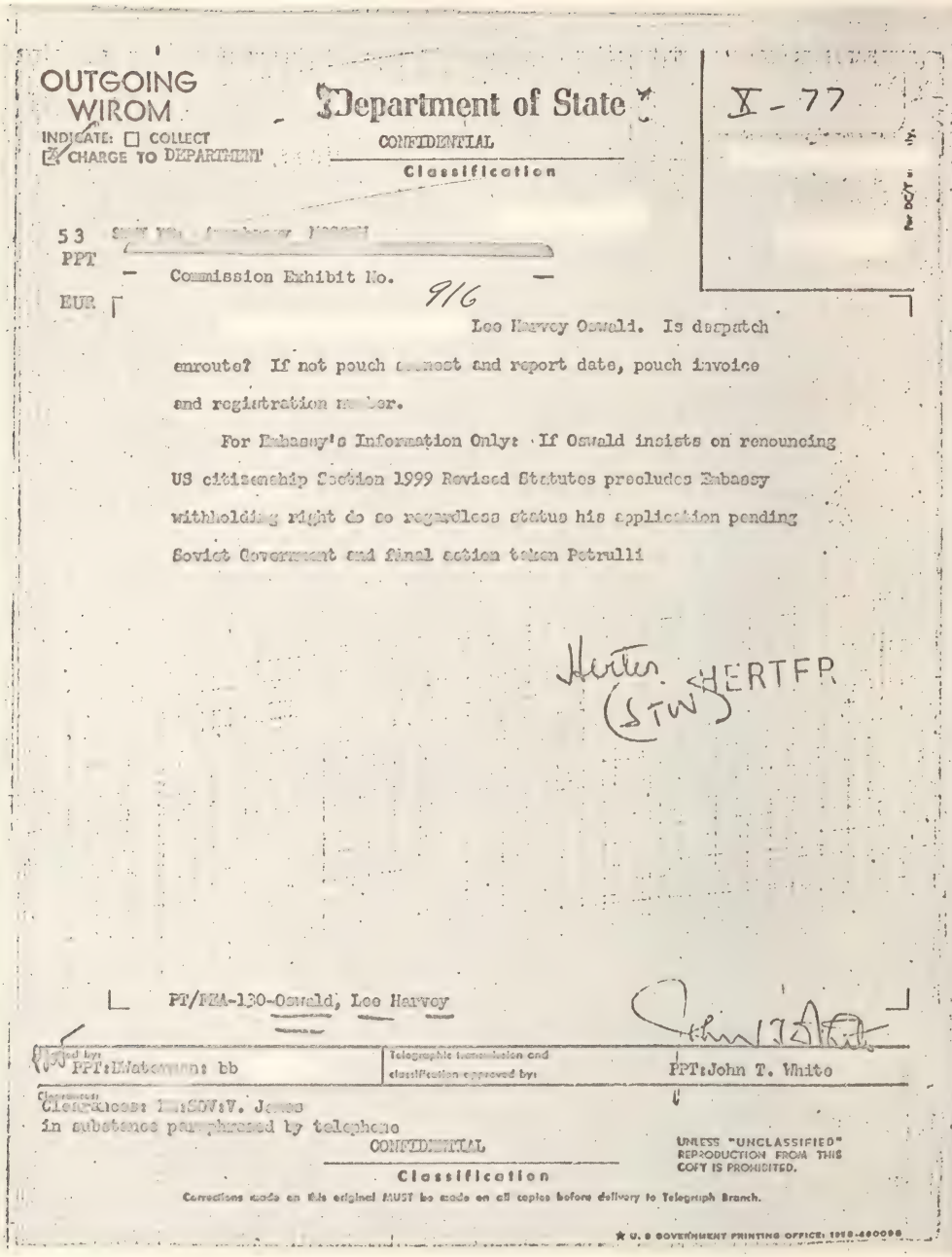
"In the Webster case the evidence has been strengthened by affidavits from Rand and Bookbinder. It is expected that the certificate of loss of citizenship will be approved. Your statement has been corroborated by them under oath."

Perhaps you should consider every case on its own merits and follow through in accordance with your best judgment keeping, however, the Passport Office thoroughly informed so that they can interpose other instructions if they believe this is necessary.

Sincerely yours,

Nathaniel Davis
Acting Officer in Charge
USSR Affairs

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 915—Continued



OUTGOING WIROM

INDICATE: ☐ COLLECT
☑ CHARGE TO DEPARTMENT

Department of State

CONFIDENTIAL
Classification

X-77

53
PPT

Commission Exhibit No. 916

EUR

Lee Harvey Oswald. Is dispatch enroute? If not pouch request and report date, pouch invoice and registration number.

For Embassy's Information Only: If Oswald insists on renouncing US citizenship Section 1999 Revised Statutes precludes Embassy withholding right do so regardless status his application pending Soviet Government and final action taken Petrulli

Hester. (STW) HERTFR

PT/PTA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

Drafted by: PPT:EWaterman:ns bb

Telegraphic transmission and classification approved by: PPT:John T. White

Clearances: [illegible]:SOV:V. Jones
in substance paraphrased by telephone

CONFIDENTIAL
Classification

UNLESS "UNCLASSIFIED" REPRODUCTION FROM THIS COPY IS PROHIBITED.

Corrections made on this original MUST be made on all copies before delivery to Telegraph Branch.

★ U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1958-460096

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 916

NAVAL MESSAGE — CONFIDENTIAL — NAVY DEPARTMENT

RELEASED BY	DRAFTED BY	EXT NR	COPY NR.

DATE		ROUTED BY	CHECKED BY
3 NOVEMBER 59		HAMNER	RE/HEDGER

2090
NO

(DATE/TIME GROUP (GCT))

PRECEDENCE

(ACT)	(INFO)
☐ FLASH	☐
☐ EMERGENCY	☐
☐ OPERATIONAL IMMEDIATE	☐
☐ PRIORITY	☐
☒ ROUTINE	☒
☐ DEFERRED	☐

FROM: ALUSNA MOSCOW

TO: CNO

PPT

INFO: — Commission Exhibit No. 917 —

X-75

ATTENTION INVITED TO AMEMB MOSCOW DISPATCHES 234 DTD 2 NOVEMBER AND 224 DTD 26 OCTOBER CONCERNING THE RENUNCIATION OF US CITIZENSHIP AND REQUEST FOR SOVIET CITIZENSHIP BY LEE HARVEY OSWALD FORMER MARINE AND OSWALD STATED HE WAS RADAR OPERATOR IN MARCORPS AND HAS OFFERED TO FURNISH SOVIETS INFO HE POSSESSES ON US RADAR.

92...ACT

06..60..61..63..IP..BFR..FLAGPLOT..

ADD:FBI..STATE..CIA..CMC..ØSM..IMMIGRATION NATURALIZATION SERVICE
PER:92 11/Ø4/59/EW/

REPRODUCTION OF THIS DOCUMENT IN WHOLE OR IN PART IS PROHIBITED EXCEPT WITH PERMISSION OF THE ISSUING OFFICE.

CONFIDENTIAL
(When filled in)

OPNAV FORM-2110-4
(REV. 1-58)
DEPT. USE ONLY

PAGE 1 OF 1

A Paraphrase not required except prior to Category "B" encryption. Physically remove all internal references by date-time group prior to declassification.

B-87087

Commission Exhibit 917

NAVAL MESSAGE — CONFIDENTIAL — NAVY DEPARTMENT

RELEASED BY: CAPT F. [illegible] WISNESS, USN | DRAFTED BY: LT D. E. [illegible], USN Op-9218 75711 | EXT NR | COPY

DATE: 4 November 1959 | TOR | ROUTED BY: Drafter | CHECKED BY: M/HEDIGER

22257 NO

PRECEDENCE (ACT) (INFO)
FLASH
EMERGENCY
OPERATIONAL IMMEDIATE
PRIORITY
RRRRRRRRRR
DEFERRED

FROM: CNO

TO: ALUSNA MOSCOW

INFO — Commission Exhibit No. 918

OSWALD is PFC Inactive Marine Corps Reserve with obligated service until 8 December 1962. OSWALD attended Aircraft Control and Warning Operator Course in 1957. Served with Marine Air Control Squadrons in Japan and Taiwan with duties involving ground control intercept. Job description code indicates he is aviation electronics operator. No record of clearance at HQ, Marine Corps but possibility exists he may have had access to CONFIDENTIAL info. OSWALDS service number 1653230, DOB 18 October 1939 at New Orleans, released to inactive duty 11 September 1959, home of record 4936 Collinwood Street, Fort Worth, Texas. Has brother, John Edward PFC, 11313239 on active duty in USAF. Request significant developments in view of continuing interest of HQ, Marine Corps and U. S. intelligence agencies.

"INTELLIGENCE MATTER"

39 61981

Drafter: Op-92 (921E)

Dist: 06...60...61...63...09...09M...IP...HFR...FLASHPLOT...CMC...STATE...
FBI...CIA...ICNS...CSI/USAF...ACSI/ARMY

NOV 5 - 1959

REPRODUCTION OF THIS DOCUMENT IN WHOLE OR IN PART IS PROHIBITED EXCEPT WITH PERMISSION OF THE ISSUING OFFICE.

CONFIDENTIAL
(When filled in)

OPNAV FORM-2110-4
(REV. 1-58)
DEPT. USE ONLY

Page 1 of 1

A Paraphrase not required except prior to Category "B" encryption. Physically remove all internal references by date-time group prior to declassification.

D-27087

Commission Exhibit 918

IX - 12

Commission Exhibit No. 919

221 - OSWALD, Lee Harvey

11/6/59

American Embassy,
Moscow, U.S.S.R.,
November 6, 1959.

Mr. Lee Harvey Oswald,
Room 233,
Metropole Hotel,
Moscow.

Dear Mr. Oswald:

Reference is made to your letter of November 3, 1959 in which you request to be divested of your American citizenship.

As you were informed at the time of your visit to the Embassy on October 31, 1959, it is a principle of the American Government that the right of expatriation is a natural and inherent right of any person and that the manner prescribed by law for renunciation of American citizenship is the execution of oath before a diplomatic or consular officer of the United States in the established form.

You are again informed that you may appear at the Embassy at any time during normal business hours and request that the Embassy prepare the necessary documents for renunciation of citizenship. The Embassy hours are as follows: 9 a.m. - 1 p.m. and 2 p.m. - 6 p.m. on Monday, Tuesday, Thursday and Friday; 9 a.m. - 1 p.m. on Wednesday and Saturday.

Very truly yours,

Richard E. Snyder
American Consul

RESnyder:mc

Dist.:

1 - Addressee
1 - PO
2 - Cons files

Sent by registered return receipt mail copy of ltr from Embassy in Japan, Nov. 9, 1959.

Commission Exhibit 919

IV - 5(2) Ury

INCOMING AIRGRAM Department of State

34
Action
PPT

Info
EUR
SCA

CONFIDENTIAL
Classification

PAGE 1 OF 2 PAGES

Date Sent:
Rec'd:

FROM: Amembassy MOSCOW

TO: Secretary of State

NO:

— Commission Exhibit No. 920 —

Embassy received today following letter dated November 3 from Lee Harvey OSWALD, who at latest report still residing Metropole Hotel:

"I, Lee Harvey Oswald, do hereby request that my present United States citizenship be revoked.

"I appeared in person, at the consulate office of the United States Embassy, Moscow, on Oct 31st, for the purpose of signing the formal papers to this effect. This legal right I was refused at that time.

"I wish to protest against this action, and against the conduct of the official of the United States consular service who acted on behalf of the United States government.

"My application, requesting that I be considered for citizenship in the Soviet Union is now pending before the Surpreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R.. In the event of acceptance, I will request my government to lodge a formal protest regarding this incident."

s/ Lee Harvey Oswald

Embassy replying Oswald by mail acknowledging his letter and reiterating right of Amcit to renounce as expressed in 1999 revised

CONFIDENTIAL
Classification

REPRODUCTION FROM THIS COPY IS PROHIBITED UNLESS "UNCLASSIFIED"

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 920

CONFIDENTIAL

statutes. Pointing out that only renunciation in manner prescribed by law is valid, and that, as he was informed at interview on Oct 31, if he appears at the Embassy on a normal business day and so requests the necessary documents would be prepared.

FREERS

(S/S)

CONSzRESnyder

CONFIDENTIAL

Commission Exhibit 920—Continued

IV-47

INCOMING AIRGRAM Department of State

37
Action
PPT

CONFIDENTIAL
Classification

B 0 0 2 9 8
PAGE 1 OF 1 PAGES

Info
EUR

Date Sent: Dec. 1, 1959
Rec'd:

FROM: Amembassy MOSCOW

TO: Department of State

NO: G-241

DEC 6 10 28 AM '59

Commission Exhibit No. 921 — filed

Ourtel 1558.

Lee Harvey OSWALD believed departed Metropole Hotel within last few days. Had earlier mentioned intention to depart to American correspondent who had maintained contact with Oswald in Metropole. Correspondent suggested Oswald keep him informed of future whereabouts. Oswald left apparently quietly and with no forwarding address. Correspondent states that Oswald appeared in last conversation last week not to have altered intent to accept Soviet citizenship, but may have purposely not carried through original intent to renounce Amcitship in order to leave crack open. No known Soviet publicity on case. No information whether Soviet citizenship acquired. Department will be informed of further developments.

THOMPSON

Note: Reference is EMBTEL 1358

CONS:RHSnyder:ms

CONFIDENTIAL
Classification

REPRODUCTION FROM THIS COPY IS PROHIBITED UNLESS "UNCLASSIFIED"

Commission Exhibit 921

FORM DS-322
4-1-58

CONFIDENTIAL

V - 46

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Amembassy MOSCOW

Date: March 21, 1960

FROM: Department of State

SUBJECT: WELFARE-INTERESTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

REF: Embassy's despatch 291 dated November 2, 1959.

Commission Exhibit No. 922

There are enclosed copies of correspondence between the Department and Representative Jim Wright concerning the subject.

The Embassy is requested to report the subject's present circumstances as such information may be available in order that the Department may reply to Representative Wright. If feasible, the substance of Mrs. Oswald's letter should be made available to her son.

Enclosures:

1. From Mrs. Marguerite Oswald dated March 6, 1960.
2. Department's reply to Representative Wright.

SCA:SCS:EMcElvoy:ls 3-15-60 SOV PPT

CONFIDENTIAL

★U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1958-O-581169

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 922

5CS

Oswald, Lee
Harvey

March 21, 1960

Commission Exhibit No. 923

V-45

Dear Mr. Wright:

I have received your communication of March 9, 1960 in which you enclosed a letter from Mrs. Marguerite Oswald, 1605 Eighth Avenue, Fort Worth, concerning her son, Lee Harvey Oswald, who is understood to be residing in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

A copy of Mrs. Oswald's letter has been forwarded to the American Embassy at Moscow with the request that that office endeavor to obtain a report concerning her son's present welfare and to assure him of Mrs. Oswald's continuing desire to assist him should he decide in the future that he wishes to return to the United States.

I shall write to you again as soon as a report concerning Mr. Oswald is received from the American Embassy at Moscow.

The enclosure to your communication is returned copies having been made for the Department's files.

Sincerely yours,

William B. Macomber, Jr.
Assistant Secretary

Enclosure:

From Mrs. Marguerite Oswald
dated March 6, 1960.

The Honorable
Jim Wright,
House of Representatives.

SCA:SCS:MMcElwayne 3-19-60 SOV
PPT

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 923

V - 44

Oswald, Lee Harvey

In reply refer to
SCS 261.1122 Oswald,
Lee Harvey/3-760

Commission Exhibit No. 924

Dear Mrs. Oswald:

The receipt is acknowledged of your letter of March 7, 1960 concerning your son, Lee Harvey Oswald, who is understood to be residing in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

A copy of your letter addressed to Representative Jim Wright has been forwarded to the American Embassy at Moscow with the request that that office endeavor to obtain a report concerning your son's present welfare and inform him of your continuing desire to help him.

As soon as a report is received from the Embassy, I am sure you will hear from Representative Wright.

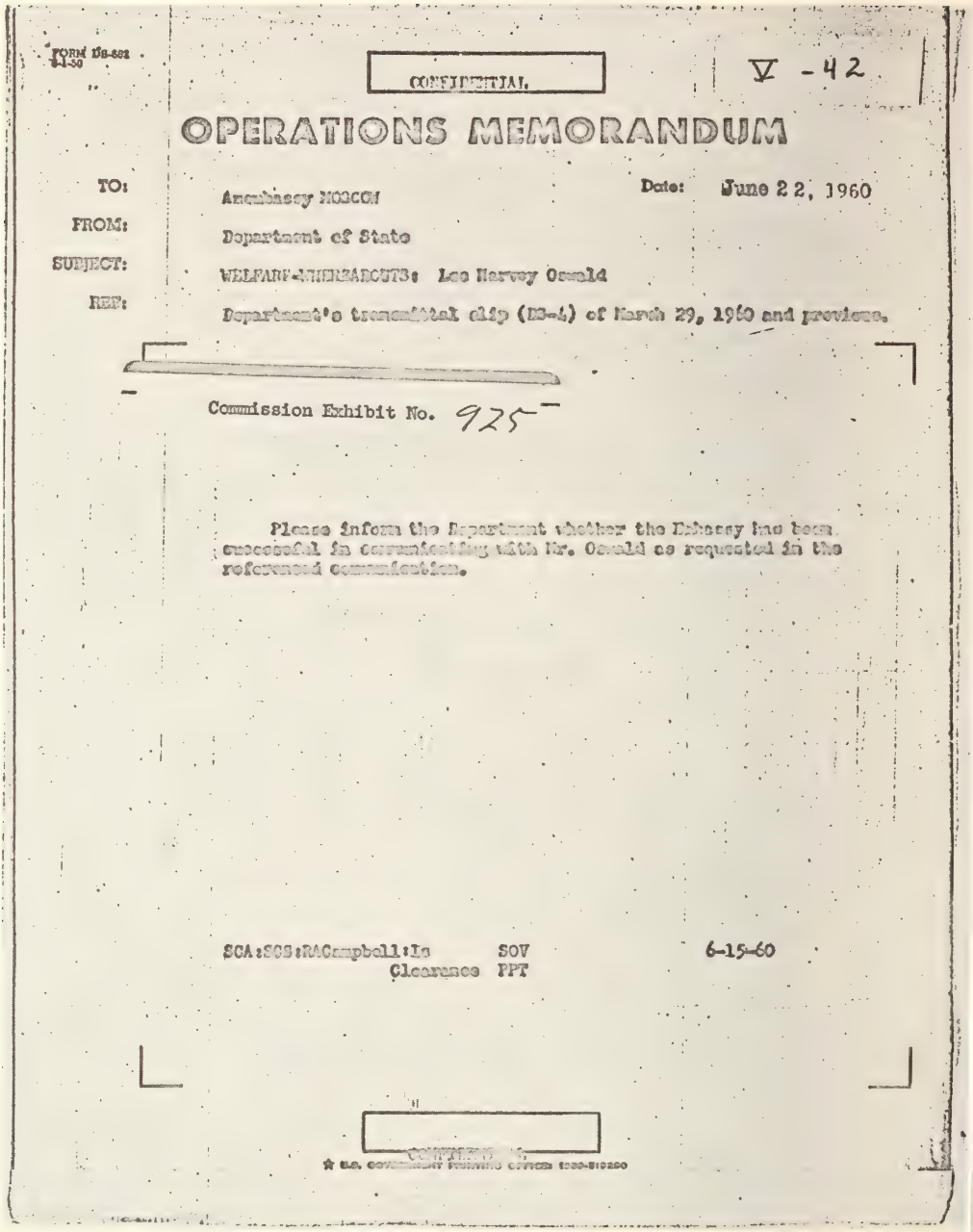
Sincerely yours,

George [illegible] Loculton
[illegible]
Protection [illegible] Coordination Division

Mrs. Marguerite Oswald,
1605 Eighth Avenue,
Fort Worth, Texas.

SCA:WCO:LicKalvaitis 3-23-60

01177 COMMISSION EXHIBIT 924 — 1645a



FORM DS-322
1-50

CONFIDENTIAL

V -42

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Amembassy MOSCOW

Date: June 22, 1960

FROM: Department of State

SUBJECT: WELFARE-INTERROGATE: Lee Harvey Oswald

REF: Department's transmittal slip (82-4) of March 29, 1960 and previous.

Commission Exhibit No. 925

Please inform the Department whether the Embassy has been successful in communicating with Mr. Oswald as requested in the referenced communication.

SCA:SOV:RACampbell:lo SOV 6-15-60
Clearance PPT

CONFIDENTIAL

☆ U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1959-519250

Commission Exhibit 925

FORM DS-0/2
6-1-60

CONFIDENTIAL

Oswald, Lee Harvey

V - 41

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Department of State

Date: July 6, 1960

FROM: Amembassy MOSCOW

SUBJECT: WELFARE-WHEREABOUTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

REF: Department's transmittal slip (US-4), March 29, 1960; Department's OM, June 22, 1960 and previous

The matter raised in the Department's referenced OM was the subject of the Embassy's Confidential OM of the same subject to the Department dated March 23, 1960 and of the Department's OM to the Embassy of May 10, 1960, SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP & PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald. In accordance with the second paragraph of the latter OM no further action has been taken on this matter by the Embassy, nor has the Embassy received any other communication in the case from the subject or from persons in the United States.

New address for Mrs. Marguerite Oswald
Box 305
Boyd, Texas.

RESnyder:vb

CONFIDENTIAL

☆ U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1957—430168

Commission Exhibit 926

FORM DS-632
6-1-50

CONFIDENTIAL

X-63(2)

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Department of State

Date: March 28, 1960

FROM: Amembassy MOSCOW

SUBJECT: WELFARE-WHEREABOUTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

REF: Embassy's despatch 23h dated November 2, 1959

The Embassy has had no contact with Oswald since his departure from the Metropole Hotel in Moscow in November, 1959, and has no clew as to his present whereabouts.

The Embassy has no evidence that Oswald has expatriated himself other than his announced intention to do so, and the Embassy is, therefore, technically in a position to institute an inquiry concerning his whereabouts through a note to the Foreign Office. We believe, however, that there might be less utility in such an approach than if the Embassy were to transmit to the Foreign Ministry, in connection with a formal inquiry or simply alone, a personal letter to Oswald from his mother with the request that it be forwarded to Oswald. This technique appears to have been effective in the case of

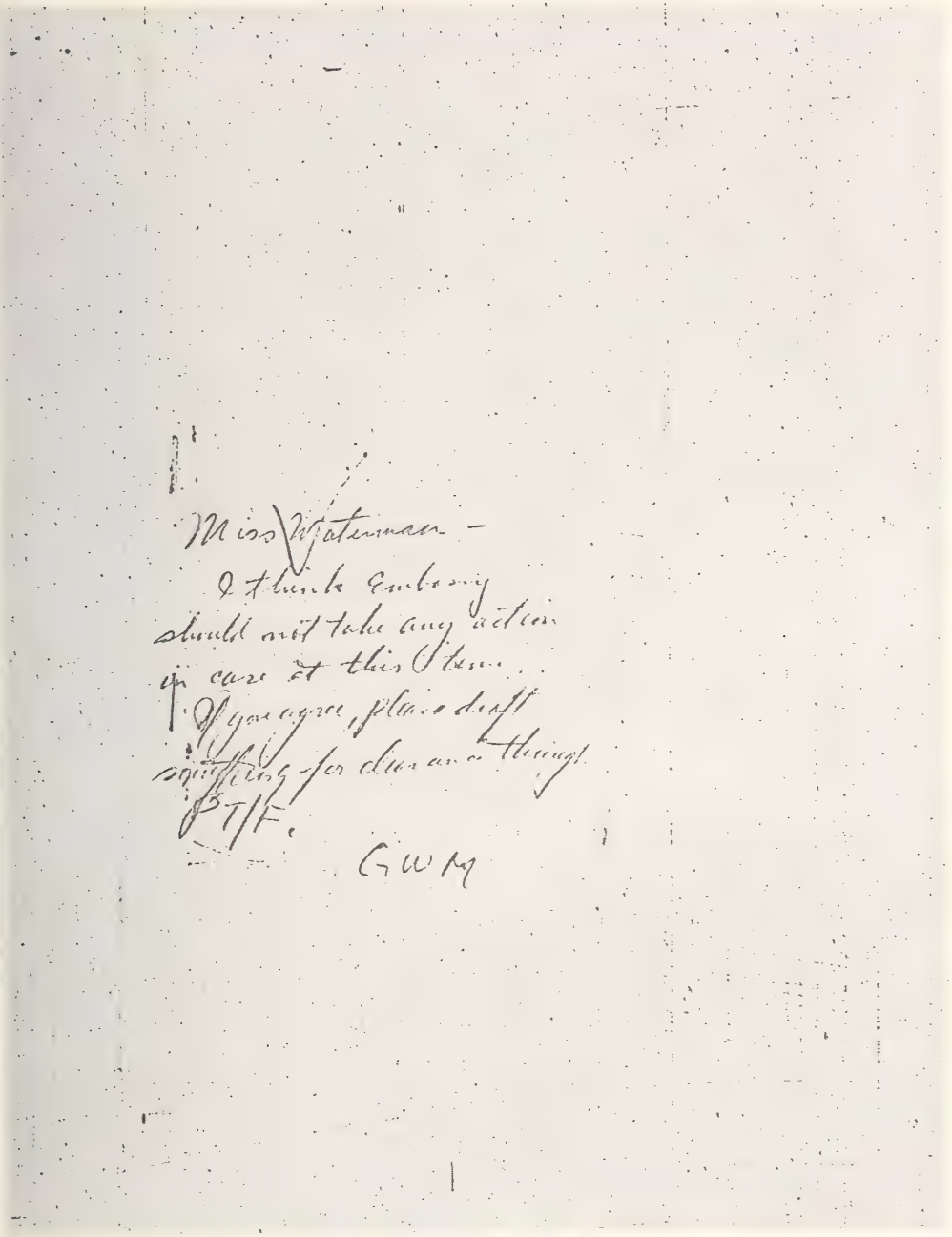
The Embassy will withhold action pending the Department's views on the above suggestion.

RESnyder:vb

CONFIDENTIAL

☆ U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1957—430168

Commission Exhibit 927


Miss Watterman —
I think Embassy
should not take any action
in case of this item.
If you agree, please draft
something for clearance through
BTF.
GWM

Commission Exhibit 927—Continued

FORM DS-662
4-1-50

CONFIDENTIAL

X-62

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Amembassy MOSCOW

Date: MAY 10 1960

FROM: The Department of State

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS - Lee Harvey Oswald

REF: Embassy's OM March 28, 1960.

It is believed that by now the Embassy will have received the Department's Operations Memorandum of March 28, 1960 concerning Mr. Oswald.

It is the view of the Department that, as of now, any further action which might be taken should be based upon the specific request of Mr. Oswald or upon a request voluntarily submitted by a member of his family in such form as to indicate that official action is necessary. It is not believed that the Department at this time should propose to a member of Mr. Oswald's family that this case be pursued further along the lines discussed in the communication under reference. The Department nevertheless appreciates the Embassy's continued interest and suggestions.

FE/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

FFT:EMatterman:rp 4/27/60

CONFIDENTIAL

☆ U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1959-518860

A TRUE COPY OF THE SIGNED ORIGINAL.

Commission Exhibit 928

XIII - 14

FORM DS-512
8-1-50

CONFIDENTIAL

Hold for RES

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Amembassy MOSCOW

Date: MAR 28 1960

FROM: The Department of State

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS - Lee Harvey Oswald

Unless and until the Embassy comes into possession of information or evidence upon which to base the preparation of a certificate of loss of nationality in the case of Lee Harvey Oswald, there appears to be no further action possible in this case.

An appropriate notice has been placed in the look-out card section of the Passport Office in the event that Mr. Oswald should apply for documentation at a post outside the Soviet Union.

Embassy of the United States of America
APR. 5. 1960
Moscow

Commission Exhibit No. 929

PT/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

CONFIDENTIAL

★ U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1959-505168

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 929

DEPARTMENT OF STATE INSTRUCTION

Lee Harvey

CA - 25

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

V - 38

NO.: A-347, February 1, 1962.

SUBJECT: [redacted] Lee Harvey Oswald

TO: The American Embassy, MOSCOW

Reference is made to the Embassy's despatch numbered 1060 dated July 6, 1960 and to previous correspondence concerning the subject.

Mrs. Marguerite Oswald called at the Department on January 26, 1961. She had not heard from her son, Lee Harvey Oswald, since December, 1959, at which time he was residing at the Metropole Hotel.

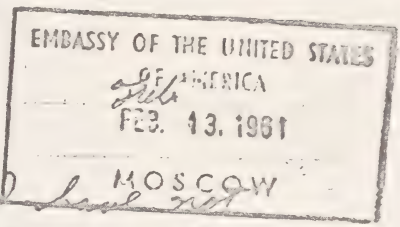
The Embassy is requested to inform the Ministry of Foreign Affairs that Mrs. Oswald is rather worried as to his personal safety, and is anxious to hear from him.

[redacted]

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

APPROVED BY:

Commission Exhibit 930



Dear Sir;

Since I have not received a reply to my letter of December 1960, I am writing again asking that you consider my request for the return of my American passport.

I desire to return to the United States, that is if we could come to some agreement concerning the dropping of any legal proceedings against me. If so, then I would be free to ask the Russian authorities to allow me to leave. If I could show them my American passport, I am of the opinion they would give me an exit visa.

They have at no time insisted that I take Russian citizenship. I am living here

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 931

with non-permanent type papers
for a foreigner.

I cannot leave Minsk
without permission, therefor I
am writing rather than calling
in person.

I hope that in recalling
the responsibility I have to
america that you remember
yours is in doing everything
you can to help me since
I am an american citizen.

Sincerly
Lee Harvey Oswald

Mr. H.C.
Gl. Kalininskaya
Dom 4, kv. 24
a.t. Orlabog

Commission Exhibit 931—Continued

AIR POUCH
PRIORITY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Security Classification)

DO NOT TYPE IN THIS SPACE
XIII - 17(2)

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

FROM : Amembassy MOSCOW

DESP. NO.

TO : THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON.

DATE: February 28, 1961

REF : A-127, February 1, 1961, Subject: Welfare-Whereabouts: Lee Harvey Oswald

For Dept. Use Only	ACTION	DEPT.
	REC'D	INFO OTHER

Commission Exhibit No. 932

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

Commission Exhibit No. 932

The Embassy received on February 13, 1961 the following undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald postmarked Minsk February 5 and Moscow February 11:

"Dear Sirs:

Since I have not received a reply to my letter of December 1960, I am writing again asking that you consider my request for the return of my American passport.

I desire to return to the United States, that is if we could come to some agreement concerning the dropping of any legal proceedings against me. If so, then I would be free to ask the Russian authorities to allow me to leave. If I could show them my American passport, I am of the opinion they would give me an exit visa.

They have at no time insisted that I take Russian citizenship. I am living here with non-permanent type papers for a foreigner.

I cannot leave Minsk without permission, therefore I am writing rather than calling in person.

I hope that in recalling the responsibility I have to America that you remember yours in doing everything you can to help me since I am an American citizen.

Sincerely,

/s/ Lee Harvey Oswald"

Oswald's present address as given on the envelope and in his letter is: Ulitsa Kalinina, House 4, Apartment 24, Minsk. The Department may wish to transmit this address to Mrs. Marguerite Oswald. It would presumably fulfill the requirement in paragraph three of the Department's referenced Airgram.

RESnyder/vdb
REPORTER

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 932

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Classification)

Page 2 of
Encl. No.
Desp. No.
From MOSCOW

The Embassy is writing to Oswald and suggesting that he come personally to the Embassy for an interview on which to base a decision concerning the status of his American citizenship. Oswald's reference in his letter to his being unable to leave Minsk without permission may indicate that he desires to come to the Embassy, in which case an invitation from the Embassy may facilitate his traveling to Moscow. The Embassy would as a last resort, if the Department found no objection and provided the Embassy were reasonably sure that Oswald had not committed an expatriating action, return his American passport to him by mail for what help this may be in facilitating his application for a Soviet exit visa.

The Embassy would like to be informed whether Oswald is subject to prosecution on any grounds should he enter the jurisdiction of the United States and, if so, whether there is any objection in communicating this to him.

For the Ambassador:

Edward L. Freers
Minister Counselor

Commission Exhibit No. 932

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 932—Continued

XIII -16

Commission Exhibit No. 933 -

American Embassy,
Moscow, U.S.S.R.,
February 28, 1961.

Mr. Lee Harvey Oswald,
Ulitsa Kalinina,
House 4, Apartment 24,
Minsk, U.S.S.R.

Dear Mr. Oswald:

We have received your recent letter concerning your desire to return to the United States. Your earlier letter of December, 1960 which you mentioned in your present letter does not appear to have been received at the Embassy.

Inasmuch as the question of your present American citizenship status can be finally determined only on the basis of a personal interview, we suggest that you plan to appear at the Embassy at your convenience. The consular section of the Embassy is open from 9:00 a.m. to 6:00 p.m.

The Embassy was recently informed by the Department of State that it had received an inquiry from your mother in which she said that she had not heard from you since December, 1959 and was concerned about your whereabouts and welfare.

Very truly yours,

Richard E. Snyder
American Consul

RESnyder/vdb
Dist.:
1 - Addressee
12 - Cons files

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 933

XIII - 11

NAN - 061

DEPARTMENT OF STATE INSTRUCTION

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

NO.: A-173, April 13, 1961

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

[illegible] APR 13 1961

TO: The American Embassy MOSCOW

The Embassy's Despatch No. 535 of February 28, 1961 concerning Lee Harvey Oswald has been studied with particular reference to the last two paragraphs thereof. Despatch No. 650 of March 24, 1961 concerning him has also been noted.

If and when Mr. Oswald appears at the Embassy, he should be thoroughly questioned regarding the circumstances of his residence in the Soviet Union and his possible commitment of an oath or acts of expatriation and, as contemplated by the Embassy, his statements should be taken under oath. If the Embassy is fully satisfied that he has not expatriated himself in any manner and if he presents evidence that he has arranged to depart from the Soviet Union to travel to the United States, his passport may be delivered to him on a regional basis only, [illegible] valid for [illegible] countries. For security reasons, the Department does not consider that it would be prudent for the Embassy to forward [illegible] to him by mail.

may be necessary to get him before he can arrange departure

The Department is not in a position to advise Mr. Oswald whether upon his desired return to the United States he may be amenable to prosecution for any possible offenses committed in violation of the laws of the United States or the laws of any of its States.

The developments in the case of Mr. Oswald should be promptly reported. In particular, a report of his travel date should be submitted when the Embassy receives confirmation of his travel plans.

It may be added that Mrs. Marguerite Oswald has been informed of the address given by Mr. Oswald in his recent undated communication referred to in Despatch No. 650 and of his desire to return to the United States. She has also been appropriately informed in the light of Despatch No. 650.

RUSK

PT/STA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 934

AIR POUCH
PRIORITY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Security Classification)

DO NOT TYPE

XIII - 8(3)

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

FROM : Amembassy MOSCOW

29
DESP. NO.

TO : THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON.

July 11, 1961
DATE

REF : Department's Instruction A-173, April 13, 1961;
Embassy's D-806, May 26, 1961, same subject.

	ACTION	DEPT.
For Dept. Use Only	REC'D	I N F O OTHER

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

Lee Harvey OSWALD appeared at the Embassy on July 8 on his own initiative in connection with his desire to return to the United States with his wife.

Oswald executed the enclosed questionnaire pertaining to possible expatriating acts and was questioned at length concerning his activities since entering the Soviet Union. No evidence was revealed of any act on his part which might have caused loss of his American citizenship. He exhibited Soviet internal "stateless" passport (vid na zhitelstvo dlya litsa bez grazhdanstva) No. 311479 issued by the Moscow city government on January 13, 1960, which is prima facie evidence that he is regarded by the Soviet authorities as not possessing Soviet citizenship. Oswald stated that despite the wording of the statement which he handed to the Embassy on October 31, 1959 (Embassy despatch 254, November 2, 1959), he never in fact actually applied for Soviet citizenship. His application at that time was for permission to remain in the Soviet Union and for a temporary extension of his tourist visa pending the outcome of his request. This application, according to Oswald, contained no reference to Soviet citizenship, nor did he subsequently make any application for Soviet citizenship. The application was addressed by him to the USSR Supreme Soviet and was placed in the mail box of the Metropole Hotel. It appeared, however, to have been delivered to the central office of the Moscow OVIR and apparently was the basis of a notification to him by that office three days later of permission to remain in the Soviet Union. There was subsequently issued his present "stateless" internal passport.

Oswald stated that he has been employed since January 13, 1960, in the Belorussian Radio and TV Factory in Minsk, where he works as a metal worker in the research shop. He stated that he took no oath or affirmation or allegiance of any kind nor was he required to sign any kind of papers in connection with his employment. He gave his earnings as 90 rubles per month. He stated that he is not a member of the factory trade union organization, never having been asked to join.

Oswald stated that he had never been called upon to make any statements for radio or press or to address audiences since his arrival in the Soviet Union and that he has made no statements at any time of any exploitable nature concerning his original decision to reside in the Soviet Union. He recalled that he had

PHSnyder/vdb
REPORTER

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 935

been interviewed briefly in his room at the Metropole Hotel in Moscow on the third day after his arrival in the Soviet Union by a reporter from Radio Moscow. The reporter represented himself as seeking comments from American tourists on their impressions of Moscow. Oswald stated that he made no more than a few routine comments of a visiting-tourist nature, the whole lasting no more than two or three minutes and of no political significance. When queried about a statement which he had made to the interviewing officer at the time of his first appearance at the Embassy on October 31, 1959, to the effect that he would willingly make available to the Soviet Union such information as he had acquired as a radar operator in the Marine Corps, Oswald stated that he was never in fact subjected to any questioning or briefing by the Soviet authorities concerning his life or experiences prior to entering the Soviet Union, and never provided such information to any Soviet organ. He stated that he doubted in fact that he would have given such information if requested despite his statements made at the Embassy.

Oswald indicated some anxiety as to whether, should he return to the United States, he would face possible lengthy imprisonment for his act of remaining in the Soviet Union. Oswald was told informally that the Embassy did not perceive, on the basis of information in its possession, on what grounds he might be subject to conviction leading to punishment of such severity as he apparently had in mind. It was clearly stated to him, however, that the Embassy could give him no assurances as to whether upon his desired return to the United States he might be liable to prosecution for offenses committed in violation of laws of the United States or of any of its States. Oswald said he understood this. He had simply felt that in his own interest he could not go back to the United States if it meant returning to a number of years in prison, and had delayed approaching Soviet authorities concerning departing from the Soviet Union until he "had this end of the thing straightened out."

Oswald was married on April 30, 1961, to Marina Nikolaevna PUSAKOVA, a dental technician. He is attempting to arrange for his wife to join him in Moscow so that she can appear at the Embassy for a visa interview in the next day or two.

Oswald intends to institute an application for an exit visa immediately upon his return to Minsk within the next few days. His American passport was returned to him for this purpose after having been extended to be valid for direct return to the United States only. The possession of a foreign passport or similar travel document is typically a prerequisite to being permitted to file an application for a Soviet exit visa, and it was felt that there was little prospect that Oswald could accomplish anything with the Soviet officials concerned unless he displayed his American passport. Oswald's present passport expires on September 10, 1961, and it is our intention not to renew it without the Department's prior approval of the enclosed renewal application, and then only upon evidence of a present need for the renewal in connection with his efforts to return to the United States.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 935—Continued

Twenty months of the realities of life in the Soviet Union have clearly had a maturing effect on Oswald. He stated frankly that he had learned a hard lesson the hard way and that he had been completely relieved of his illusions about the Soviet Union at the same time that he acquired a new understanding and appreciation of the United States and the meaning of freedom. Much of the arrogance and bravado which characterized him on his first visit to the Embassy appears to have left him. He stated that he is/contact with his mother and a brother in the United States. He stated that he had about 200 rubles and that he and his wife would save more for eventual costs of traveling to the United States.

Action Requested: The Department's action is requested on the enclosed application for renewal of Oswald's passport. If approved, it is requested that the Embassy be authorized to renew Oswald's passport at its discretion.

For the Ambassador:

Boris H. Klosson
Counselor for Political Affairs

Enclosures:

Questionnaire executed by Oswald, July 10, 1962.
Application for Renewal of Passport executed by Oswald, July 10, 1962.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 935—Continued

AIR POUCH
PRIORITY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Security Classification)

DO NOT TYPE IN THIS SPACE
XIII - 10(3)

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

FROM : Amembassy MOSCOW

805
DESP. NO.

TO : THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON.

May 26, 1961
DATE

REF : Department's A-173, April 13, 1961;
Embassy's D-659, March 24, 1961, same subject.

	ACTION	DEPT.
For Dept. Use Only	REC'D	I N F O OTHER

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

The Embassy received on May 25, 1961 an undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald postmarked Minsk, May 16, 1961, in which he states in part that he is asking "full guarantees that I shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted for any act pertaining to this case" should he return to the United States, that if this "condition" cannot be met he will "endeavor to use my relatives in the United States to see about getting something done in Washington." According to the letter, Oswald is married to a Russian woman who would want to accompany him to the United States. The text of the letter is contained in Enclosure 1.

In view of the possibility that the Department may receive further inquiries from Oswald's mother or from other persons in his behalf concerning his case, the Embassy would be glad to have the Department's comments before replying to Oswald. The Embassy proposes to reply to Oswald, drawing upon the language of the third paragraph of the Department's A-173, that should he be found not to have lost American citizenship, he would be entitled to return to the United States under the laws and regulations applicable to all American citizens and that the Embassy is not in a position to advise him whether in the event of his return he may be subject to prosecution for possible offenses committed in violation of the laws of the United States or of any of the States. The Embassy's reply would also reiterate that the final determination of Oswald's claim to American citizenship could only be made on the basis of a personal interview and that he is free to visit the Embassy whenever he desires. The reply would include the Embassy's prepared information sheets explaining the requirements and procedures pertaining to his wife's intended immigration. Oswald would also be informed of the necessity for him and his wife to apply to the Soviet authorities for permission to leave the Soviet Union and would be invited to inform the Embassy if he had done so.

The reference in Oswald's letter to his present Soviet internal passport in which he is apparently designated as "without citizenship" is, if accurate, prima facie indication that the Soviet government does not regard him as possessing Soviet citizenship. It would appear on this basis that Oswald has not yet expatriated himself under Section 349(a)(1) of the Immigration and

RFSnyder/vdb
REPORTER

Commission Exhibit No. 936

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 936

Nationality Act.

The Embassy has noted that the Department did not consider it prudent to forward Oswald's passport to him by mail. The Embassy also feels that it would be neither prudent nor appropriate in this case to return Oswald's passport to him without the normal physical and legal safe-guards provided by the requirement that he appear at the Embassy for a personal interview. Should circumstances arise which make it desirable to provide Oswald with a passport or certificate of identity, under circumstances other than the foregoing, the Embassy will request the Department's prior advice. Does the Department consider that Oswald is entitled to the protection of the United States Government while he continues to reside abroad under present circumstances in the absence of reasonable evidence that he has committed an expatriating act?

For the Ambassador:

Edward L. Freers
Minister Counselor

Enclosure:

As stated above.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 936—Continued

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Classification)

Page 1 of
Encl. No. 1
Desp. No. 809
From Moscow

May, 1961

"Dear Sirs:

"In regards to your letter of March 24. I understand the reasons for the necessity of a personal interview at the Embassy, however, I wish to make it clear that I am asking not only for the right to return to the United States, but also for full guarantees that I shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted for any act pertaining to this case. I made that clear from my first letter, although nothing has been said, even vaguely, concerning this in my correspondence with the Embassy. Unless you honestly think that this condition can be met, I see no reason for a continuance of our correspondence, instead I shall endeavor to use my relatives in the United States, to see about getting something done in Washington.

"As for coming to Moscow, this would have to be on my own initiative and I do not care to take the risk of getting into a awkward situation unless I think it worthwhile. Also, since my last letter I have gotten married.

"My wife is Russian, born in Leningrad, she has no parents living and is quite willing to leave the Soviet Union with me and live in the United States.

"I would not leave here without my wife so arrangements would have to be made for her to leave at the same time as I do.

"The marriage stamp was placed on my present passport, after some trouble with the authorities, so my status as far as the USSR is concerned, is the same as before, that is 'without citizenship.'

"Do with this extra complication I suggest you do some checking up before advising me further.

"I believe I have spoken frankly in this letter. I hope you do the same in your next letter.

"Sincerely yours,

/s/ Lee Harvey Oswald"

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 936—Continued

XIII - 9

DEPARTMENT OF STATE INSTRUCTION

FOR DC USE ONLY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Security Classification)

NO.: W-7, July 11, 1961

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

TO: The American Embassy MOSCOW

Further study has been given to the case of Mr. Oswald in the light of the Embassy's Despatch No. 806 of May 26, 1961.

Mr. Oswald's mother has been informed to the effect that her son has not yet visited the Embassy and that he has informed the Embassy that he has married a Russian woman.

The Department concurs with the Embassy in its proposed reply to Mr. Oswald, as indicated in the second paragraph of Despatch No. 806.

It is noted that while Mr. Oswald is in possession of a Soviet internal passport he apparently is designated therein as "Without citizenship." It is not entirely clear that this designation is intended to infer, i.e. whether he is without Soviet citizenship or without any citizenship. In any event in the absence of evidence showing that Mr. Oswald has definitely lost United States citizenship he apparently maintains that technical status. Whether he is entitled to the protection of the United States pending any further developments concerning his precise status is a matter which will be left to the Embassy's discretion in the event an emergency situation should arise. In a situation of this kind, not of an emergency nature, the facts should be submitted to the Department.

It is noted that the Embassy intends to seek the Department's prior advice before granting Mr. Oswald documentation as a United States citizen upon any application he may submit.

The Embassy's careful attention to the involved case of Mr. Oswald is appreciated. It is assumed that there is no doubt that the person who has been in communication with the Embassy is the person who was issued a passport in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald.

RUSK

Commission Exhibit No. 937

PT/FEA-190-Oswald, Lee Harvey

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Security Classification)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 937

Form FS-299 (Revised November 1958)

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FOREIGN SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Form approved
Budget Bureau No. 47-R117.1

APPLICATION FOR RENEWAL OF PASSPORT

CAUTION.—Extension of expressly limited passports must be applied for on Form 219

In conformity with the rules and regulations prescribed by the President and the Secretary of State pursuant to law, I, the undersigned, hereby apply for a renewal of the period of validity of my passport, the number and date of which appear herein.

☐ $5 FEE COLLECTED
☐ NO FEE COLLECTED
(Indicate by X mark)

RENEWAL SERIES No. 1733212
Passport No. 1733212
Passport Serial No. ....
Issued on Sept. 10, 1959 (Date) Washington, D.C. (Place)

I, Lee Harvey OSWALD (Name); born at New Orleans, La. (City, country) on Oct. 18, 1939 (Date),

a {naturalized / native} American citizen, do hereby apply for the renewal of my passport.

I was naturalized as a citizen of the United States before the XXX (Name of court)

Court of XXX at ..... (City and State)

on XXX (Month) ..... (Day), 19..... (Year)

I was {never married / married on} XXX (To be filled in by women only)

My husband is {a naturalized / a native / an alien, a citizen of XXX (Name of country)} American citizen

My legal residence is U.S.S.R., Minsk, Ulitsa Kalinina 4, Apt. 24. (Street address) (City) (State)

I represent the private resident (Name of person or organization)

(Signature) Lee Harvey (Given name)

The part in this block is to be filled in by all persons who have acquired citizenship through naturalization.

Since my present passport was issued, I have resided outside the United States at the following places for the periods* stated:

..... from ..... to .....

..... from ..... to .....

..... from ..... to .....

The purposes of my visits to the foregoing countries were:

..... (Give reason or reasons for stay in each country named)

.....

.....

*Indicate month, day and year

RECEIVED
1961 AUG 3 AM 10 06
PASSPORT OFFICE
FA/PA

I {have / have not} been naturalized as a citizen of a foreign state; taken an oath or made an affirmation or other formal declaration of allegiance to a foreign state; entered or served in, the armed forces of a foreign state; accepted, served in, or performed the duties of, any office, post, or employment under the government of a foreign state or political subdivision thereof; voted in a political election in a foreign state or participated in an election or plebiscite to determine the sovereignty over foreign territory; made a formal renunciation of nationality either in the United States or before a diplomatic or consular officer of the United States in a foreign state; been convicted by court martial of deserting the military, air, or naval service of the United States in time of war, or of committing any act of treason against or of attempting by force to overthrow, or of bearing arms against the United States; or departed from or remained outside the jurisdiction of the United States for the purpose of evading or avoiding training and service in the military, air, or naval forces of the United States.

If any of the above-mentioned facts or conditions is applicable to the applicant's case, or to the case of any other person included in this application, a supplementary statement should be attached and made a part hereof.

Lee H. Oswald
Lee Harvey OSWALD (Applicant)
U.S.S.R., Ulitsa Kalinina 4, Apt. 24, Minsk (Foreign address)

I CERTIFY that the person to whom the above passport was issued appeared before me in person and swore to and signed this above application on the 10th day of July, 19 61

Richard E. Snyder
Consul of the United States of America (Title)
American Embassy, Moscow, U.S.S.R. (Issuing office)

Commission Exhibit No. 938

Commission Exhibit No. 938

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 938

CERTIFICATE OF ACTION TAKEN

I HEREBY CERTIFY that the above passport was on July 10,1961
(Date)

[redacted] months.
renewed for two years.
referred to the Department for consideration and decision [redacted]
taken up.

Consular Service of the U. S. of America
[SEAL]
MOSCOW, U.S.S.R.

Richard L. Snyder
Consul of the United States of America
(Title)

Notarial Service No. .....

(After application has been submitted to Department and instruction in reply received)

I HEREBY CERTIFY that the above passport was on .....
(Date)

renewed for ..... months.
renewed for two years.
refused renewal and passport taken up.

Authority .....

.....
(Signature)

[SEAL]

.....
(Title)

Notarial Service No. .....

In duplicate, but when the application is to be referred to the Department for consideration, it should be taken in triplicate. After the Department's decision is reported to the consular office, the triplicate copy should be filled in with the final action taken and forwarded to the Department, the duplicate copy on file in the office being amended accordingly.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 938—Continued

-3QE-

QUESTIONNAIRE

SECTION I

1. (a) During your foreign residence, have you previously appeared at a consular office of the United States for the purpose of applying for a passport or to be registered as a national of the United States, or for any other purpose? Yes .(Yes or No) If "Yes", give date of each appearance, place of such office and purpose of appearance. 31/10/52 Embassy Moscow. notification of future residence in the USSR. 8/7/60 Application for return of American passport.

(b) If you were accompanied by anyone when you appeared, give name, relationship, and address of each such person and place and date of appearance.

2. (a) Are you known or considered in your community to be a national of the country in which you are residing? no .(Yes or No)

(b) If your answer to 2(a) is "No", explain why not. On my document for residence in the USSR my nationality is American.

(c) If your answer to 2(a) is "Yes", did you ever renounce, or attempt to renounce, the nationality of the country in which you are residing? (Yes or No) If "Yes", state the circumstances giving date, place and name(s) of official(s) before whom renunciation or attempted renunciation was made.

3. (a) Have you ever sought or obtained registration as a national of a foreign country, applied for or obtained a passport, certificate, card, document or other benefit therefrom in which you were described as a national of a country other than the United States? no .(Yes or No) If "Yes", give date and place of such action and a statement of the circumstances under which it took place.

(b) If your answer to 3(a) is "Yes", did you voluntarily seek or claim such benefit(s)? .(Yes or No) If "No", please explain. I received a document for residence in the USSR but I am described as being "Without Citizenship"

4. (a) Have you ever informed any local or national official of a foreign state that you are a national of the United States? no .(Yes or No) If "Yes", give name and address of such official and the date and circumstances under which he was so informed.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 938—Continued

(b) If your answer to 4(a) is "No", explain why not. On my documents for residence in the USSR, my nationality is American.

5. Have you ever been a member of any foreign political party, organization, association, faction or group? no .(Yes or No) If "Yes", give details of joining each, address of headquarters, period of membership and purpose of becoming a member. _____

6. (a) Have you ever taken an oath or made an affirmation or other formal declaration of allegiance to a foreign state? no .(Yes or No) If "Yes", name the foreign state and explain the circumstances, giving the date and place when such oath, affirmation or declaration was made. _____

(b) If your answer to 6(a) is "Yes", did you take such oath or make such affirmation or other formal declaration of allegiance to the foreign state voluntarily? _____.(Yes or No) If "No", please explain. _____

7. Have you ever entered or served in the armed forces of a foreign state? no .(Yes or No). If your answer is "Yes", please answer the questions in Section II.

8. Have you ever accepted, served in, or performed the duties of any office, post or employment under the government of a foreign state or political subdivision thereof? no .(Yes or No) If "Yes", please answer questions in Section III. I do not regard factory employment as state employment, as is meant in the question above. Le Rumble

9. Have you ever voted in a political election in a foreign state or participated in an election or plebiscite to determine sovereignty over foreign territory? no .(Yes or No). If "Yes", please answer questions in Section IV.

SECTION II

1. Give date(s) of entry into and discharge from the armed forces of the foreign state. _____

2. Did you enter and serve in the armed forces of such foreign state voluntarily? _____.(Yes or No). If your answer is "No", please explain circumstances fully. _____

3. Did you protest against entry into or service in such armed forces?

_____.(Yes or No). If your answer is "Yes", answer questions (a) to (e) inclusive.

(a) Was protest written or oral? _____
(b) Give date of protest. _____
(c) Give name, title and address of person to whom protest was made. _____
(d) Give names and addresses of any person who were present when protest was made. _____
(e) Give reason for protest against performance of military service. _____

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 938—Continued

5. Did you take any other affirmative action with a view to avoiding entry and service in such armed forces? _____.(Yes or No) Please explain your answer. _____

_____

SECTION III

1. Give period(s) and place(s) of employment under the government of the foreign state or political subdivision thereof. _____

_____

2. Give the title of the position or office which you held and the name of your superior officer. _____

_____

3. Did you accept or perform the duties of the office, post or employment voluntarily? _____.(Yes or No) If your answer is "No", please explain.

_____

_____

4. When accepting or performing the duties of such office, post or employment, did you represent yourself to be a citizen of the United States or a national of the foreign state by which you were employed? _____. Explain your answer? _____

_____

SECTION IV

1. Give exact date(s) and place(s) of voting and nature of each such election or plebiscite. _____

_____

2. Did you vote in such election or plebiscite voluntarily? _____.(Yes or No) If your answer is "No", please explain circumstances fully. _____

_____

_____

_____

3. Prior to voting, did you make a claim to United States citizenship or request any local or national official of the foreign state to excuse you from voting? _____.(Yes or No) If your answer is "Yes", give name and address of each official to whom the claim or request was made. _____

_____

4. Was any compulsion, force, duress or other undue influence exerted upon you by any official or other person? _____(Yes or No). If "Yes", state name and address of each such official or person and give detailed statement of the circumstanced. _____

_____

5. If your answer to question 3 or 4 is "Yes", give names and addresses of any persons who were present at the time of the event. _____

_____

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 938—Continued

6. In connection with voting, did you ever consult a United States Foreign Service Officer in an attempt to avoid voting or to seek advice about voting? _____.(Yes or No) If "Yes", give date and place of consultation and the name of such officer. _____

_____

I have read (had read to me) the foregoing questions and answers in the _____ language and I understand their contents. I solemnly swear that the answers and explanations made by me in this questionnaire numbering four pages and in any attachments which are referred to herein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

_____
(Signature of Applicant)

July 12, 1961
(Date)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 10th day of July, 1961.

_____
_____

Richard E. Snyder
Consul of the
United States of America

American Embassy,
Moscow, U.S.S.R.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 938—Continued

FORM DS-652
8-1-50

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Cons
XIII - 7

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Amembassy MOSCOW

Date: AUG 18 1961

FROM: The Department of State

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS - Lee Harvey Oswald

REF: Embassy's Despatch No. 29, July 11, 1961 and passport renewal application, July 10, 1961, with questionnaire.

We concur in the conclusion of the Embassy that there is available no information and/or evidence to show that Mr. Oswald has expatriated himself under the pertinent laws of the United States.

The renewal of Mr. Oswald's passport, issued on September 10, 1959 is authorized upon his referenced application, if no adverse reason is known, to take place upon his presentation of evidence that he needs such renewal in connection with his efforts to return to the United States, as indicated in the final sentence on page 2 of Despatch No. 29. As requested in the final paragraph of the despatch, the Embassy may perform this citizenship function for Mr. Oswald at its discretion.

Any passport renewal granted to Mr. Oswald should be limited to his passport needs and, as stated in the second paragraph of the Department's A-173, April 13, 1961 his passport should be made valid for direct return to the United States. The additional precaution set forth in the same paragraph should be observed and his passport should be delivered to him on a personal basis only. When available, a report of his travel data should be submitted, as well as a report of any intervening developments.

PT/FEA-1[illegible] Oswald, Lee Harvey

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Commission Exhibit No. 939

[illegible] PRINTING OFFICE: 1961 O-670331

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 939

XIII-15(2)

AIR POUCH
PRIORITY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Security Classification)

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

659
DESP. NO.

FROM : Amembassy MOSCOW

TO : THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON.

March 21, 1961
DATE

REF : Embassy's 585, February 28, 1961

For Dept. Use Only	ACTION	DEPT.
	REC'D	INFO OTHER

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

The Embassy received on March 20, 1961 the following letter from Lee Harvey Oswald postmarked Minsk March 5 and Moscow March 17:

"Dear Sirs:

In reply to your recent letter. I find it inconvenient to come to Moscow for the sole purpose of an interview.

In my last letter I believe I stated that I cannot leave the city of Minsk without permission.

I believe there exist in the United States also a law in regards to resident foreigners from Socialist countries, traveling between cities.

I do not think it would be appropriate for me to request to leave Minsk in order to visit the American Embassy. In any event, the granting of permission is a long drawn out affair, and I find that there is a hesitation on the part of local officials to even start the process.

I have no intention of abusing my position here, and I am sure you would not want me to.

I see no reasons for any preliminary inquiries not to be put in the form of a questionnaire and sent to me.

I understand that personal interviews undoubtedly make to work of the Embassy staff lighter, than written correspondence, however in some cases other means must be employed.

Sincerely,

/s/ Lee H. Oswald"

Commission Exhibit No. 940

RESnyder/ydb
REPORTER

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 940

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Classification)

Page 2 of
Encl. No 659
Desp. No
From EMBOW

We have written to Oswald advising him that it is the position of the Soviet Government that they interpose no objection or obstacle to visits to the Embassy by American citizens in the Soviet Union and suggesting that he use the Embassy's letter in applying to the authorities in Minsk for permission to travel to Moscow. Oswald was informed that in order for the Embassy to make a determination of his American citizenship status, a personal interview would be required at which pertinent statements could be taken from him under oath before a consular officer.

For the Ambassador:

Edward L. Freers
Minister Counselor

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 940—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 941

VII - 3 (3)

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

MEMORANDUM Nov.27,1963

To: L Mr. Thomas Ehrlich

From: FSO John A. McVickar

Subject: Lee Harvey OSWALD

You asked me to submit a written memorandum regarding anything I knew personally about Oswald and his dealings with the American Embassy in Moscow in 1959,1960 and 1961.

First I should note that,while I was one of two officers in the consular section of the Embassy during this period, I did not myself handle the case and my contact with it was therefore peripheral. Moreover, to the extent that anything I have to say here conflicts with the record as reported by the Embassy at the time, the latter should be taken as nearer fact.

In addition to myself I know of the following other persons who were in contact with Oswald in Moscow:

1.)Consul Richard E.Snyder, who handled the matter during 1959-61 and who is I believe now in Japan.
2.)Consul Joseph Norbury who handled the case after 1961 for the Embassy and who is now assigned to the Foreign Service Institute of the Department.
3.)Mrs. Verna Deane (Stanley) Brown, who acted as the confidential secretary for the consular section during most of this period and who is now an employee of the Department of Agriculture.
4.)Miss Priscilla Johnson, who was at the time a correspondent for the North American Newspaper Alliance in the Soviet Union. She had a long interview with Oswald in his hotel in an effort to get his story and to persuade him to return to the United States.
5.)Mr. Rud Korngold, UPI correspondent, who is I believe still in the Soviet Union.

In my memory the following is a general description of the case: Oswald came into the Embassy immediately after his arrival from the Soviet Union from the United States. He turned in his passport and said that he wanted to renounce his American citizenship and remain in the Soviet Union. His passport was retained,but his renunciation was not accepted. He remained a few days in Moscow staying at the Metropole Hotel and was in contact with the Soviet authorities and with at least the two American correspondents named above (4)&(5). He then disappeared and was next heard from some weeks later from Minsk where he said he was working in an electronics plant. He eventually wrote again and said that he had married a Soviet girl

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 941

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

and wished to return to the United States. He still later came to the Embassy for an interview in this connection in July, 1961. Many months later the Soviet Government finally gave him and his wife permission to depart and the Embassy was authorized by the Department to renew his American passport and to give his wife an immigration visa, whereupon they departed for the United States. I believe that this was in the spring of 1962, but I am not sure of this since I myself departed from Moscow in September, 1961.

My personal contact with the matter was actually only at the time that Oswald first came to the Embassy in ~~the~~ October, 1959. At this time I shared the same office with Mr. Snyder and was present in the room during ~~him~~ his interview with Oswald. As I recall the interview may have lasted an hour or so. Oswald was extremely arrogant, truculant and unfriendly to America and Americans in general. He wanted to divest himself of his citizenship forthwith. His reasons were not too clear, but he gave the impression of being very angry about something or things which had happened to him during his childhood or during his duty in the Marine Corps. He said, however, that he was a "Marxist" and that he had become disgusted with American "imperialism" as he had observed it in operation in the Far East while in the Marines. He gave evidence of some education in the rudiments of Communist dogma and he apparently had some knowledge of the legalities involved in the renunciation of citizenship. He also did state that while in the Marines he had worked with radar and that he would turn over everything he knew about it to the Soviet military authorities. In the mind of those concerned at the time, this statement tended to extinguish any sympathy one may have felt for a confused and unhappy youngman. Mr. Snyder did not accept his renunciation of citizenship on this occasion because it is not prescribed procedure to permit these things to be done hastily. Moreover, there had been a case immediately previous in which a man had renounced his citizenship and then wanted it back a week later. (This case involved one Petrulli, who as it turned out had a medical record of mental ailment). I recall having a few words with Oswald at the time, but I don't remember what was said. After Oswald left the Embassy on this occasion I had no direct personal contact with the matter, but followed it in conversations with my colleague, Mr. Snyder, and with the above named correspondents. As to fact, I have nothing further to add except what appears in the records or what may be better obtained from other parties involved.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 941—Continued

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Based on my impressions of Oswald, as I recall them, and on my general experience in consular work in the Soviet Union, I have these comments:

I recall thinking at the time that Oswald was behaving with a great deal of determination and purpose for such a young and relatively uneducated person. He was certainly very independent and fearless in a rather blind way and it seemed to me that he could have acquired all these ideas himself and could have planned his prompt trip to the USSR after release from the Marines and his attempted renunciation of citizenship. On the other hand, there also seemed to me to be the possibility that he was following a pattern of behaviour which he had been tutored by person or persons unknown. For example, in discussing Marxism and the legalities of renunciation he seemed to be using words which he had learned but did not fully understand. His determined statements in rather long words were not entirely consistent and not in a fully logical sequence. I am sorry that I do not remember examples but only this impression. Of course, this could have been because he had merely studied books himself without understanding what they meant, as but it seemed that it could also have been that he had been taught to say things which he did not really understand. In short, it seemed to me that there was a possibility that he had been in contact with others before or during his Marine Corps tour who had guided him in this and encouraged him in his actions.

In regard to his sanity, of course, not being an expert in this field one cannot say much. However, it did seem to me that his unqualified distaste for America and Americans was irrational in that it exceeded anything that could possibly have been justified. And this was my impression at the time and is not a mere projection of present feelings into the past. Furthermore the reasoning which he gave for this feeling was by no means clear and his thinking seemed quite muddled. I am not sure what a "persecution complex" is in the technical sense, but he seemed as though he might have one.

In conclusion, I may add that to the best of my memory I recognized the photographs which I have seen of Oswald in the newspapers as the same man who came into the Embassy under that name in October, 1959.

JAMcVicker:11/27/63.

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

cc: SOV Mr. Owen

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 941—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 942 — IX - 11

NOTE FOR OSWALD FILE

Nov. 9, 1959

I took a typed copy of the message from Pic down to the Metropole Hotel today to delivver to Oswald. I went directly to the room (233) and knocked several times, but no one answered. The cleaning lady told me that he was in the room and only came out to go to the toilet. She suggested that I ask the dejorney in charge of the floor. The latter told me that he was not in his room. I decided not to leave the message, but to have it sent by registered mail. On the way out I phoned from downstairs, but no answer.

HeV

Commission Exhibit 942

IX -10

Commission Exhibit No. 943

The following telegram was received at the Embassy today, November 9, 1959, for Lee Oswald.

TELEGRAM

LEE OSWALD
C/O AMERICAN EMBASSY
MOSCOW

PLEASE RECONSIDER YOUR INTENTIONS. CONTACT ME IF POSSIBLE.

LOVE

JOHN

Sgt. John E. Pic, Tachikawa Air[illegible], Japan.

Sent by registered return receipt with ltr of Nov 6 to Oswald.
MP

221 - OSWALD, Lee Harvey

11/9/59

Commission Exhibit 943

FORM DS-682
8-1-50

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Department of State Date: August 28, 1961

FROM: Amembassy MOSCOW OMV-25

SUBJECT: VISAS: OSWALD, Marina Nicholaevna, nee PRUSAKOVA (Mrs. Lee Harvey Oswald)

REF: Department's OM, Citizenship and Passports, August 18, 1961

In preparation for the possible receipt of Soviet exit visas for American citizen Lee H. OSWALD and his Soviet wife, a security advisory opinion is hereby requested in her case. Also transmitted is Mr. Oswald's petition for nonquota status for his wife. A favorable advisory opinion and approval of the petition is recommended together with a waiver of the sanctions imposed by Section 243(g) of the Act. The pertinent data regarding Mrs. Oswald are given below:

Born: July 17, 1941, Molotovak (Archangelski Oblast)

Parents: Deceased. Mother's second husband, Alexei Ivanovich MIDVEDEV, residing in Leningrad, address unknown.

Lived with her mother in Leningrad after her father's death. Her mother was employed in a hospital laboratory. Graduated from Middle School No. 374, Leningrad, 1955. Graduated from Pharmaceutical Technical Institute, Leningrad, 1959. Then went to reside in Minsk with her aunt and uncle, Mr. and Mrs. Prusakova at Apartment 20, No. 12 Kalinin Street, Minsk.

Married to Lee Harvey Oswald on April 30, 1961, in Minsk. Now residing with husband at Apartment 24, No. 4 Kalinin Street, Minsk.

She is employed as a Laboratory assistant in the Klinincheskaya Hospital, Minsk. In connection with her employment and her professional training, she has been a member of the Soviet Trade Union for Medical Workers since 1957. Such membership is routinely considered to be involuntary under Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Act.

Enclosures:

1.) Visa petition executed by Lee H. Oswald on July 11, 1961.
2.) U.S. Treasury Check for $10.00 fee for petition.
3.) Copy of Soviet marriage certificate showing marriage on April 30, 1961, issued by the First Notarial Office, Minsk, USSR.

cc: Passport Office
SOV

JAMcVickar/vdb

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 944

Commission Exhibit No. 945

XII - 73

Sov. inf. dept.
Oswald, Marina Nikolayevna
bn 7/17/41 Molotovsk (Archangelsk Obl.)
res Minsk 6/6/61 XXVIII-Hg 533420
Vaksin Klinicheskaya Hosp., Minsk in Pharmacy.
Married 4/30/61 in Minsk.

Enrolled Middleschool in Lgd. #374 1955
Technicum-Pharm. in Lgd. 1955-59
Res To Minsk.

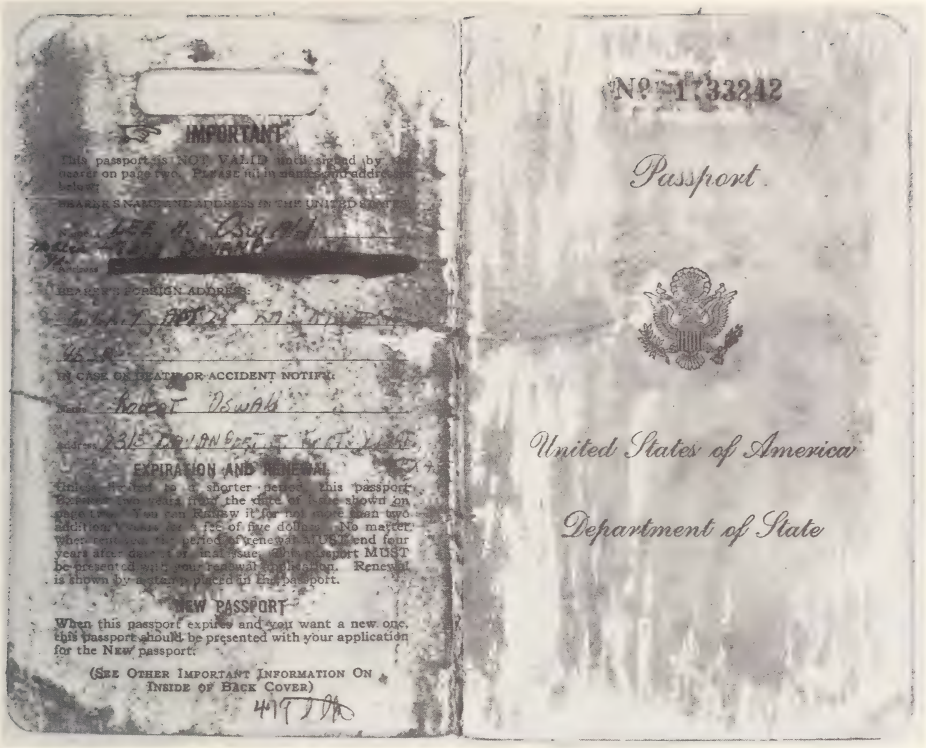
Lived w/mother in Lgd. until be drafted in 1957.
her second husband, Midwife, Alexandr
Mid lives in Lgd. Mother worked in hospital laboratory.
retired

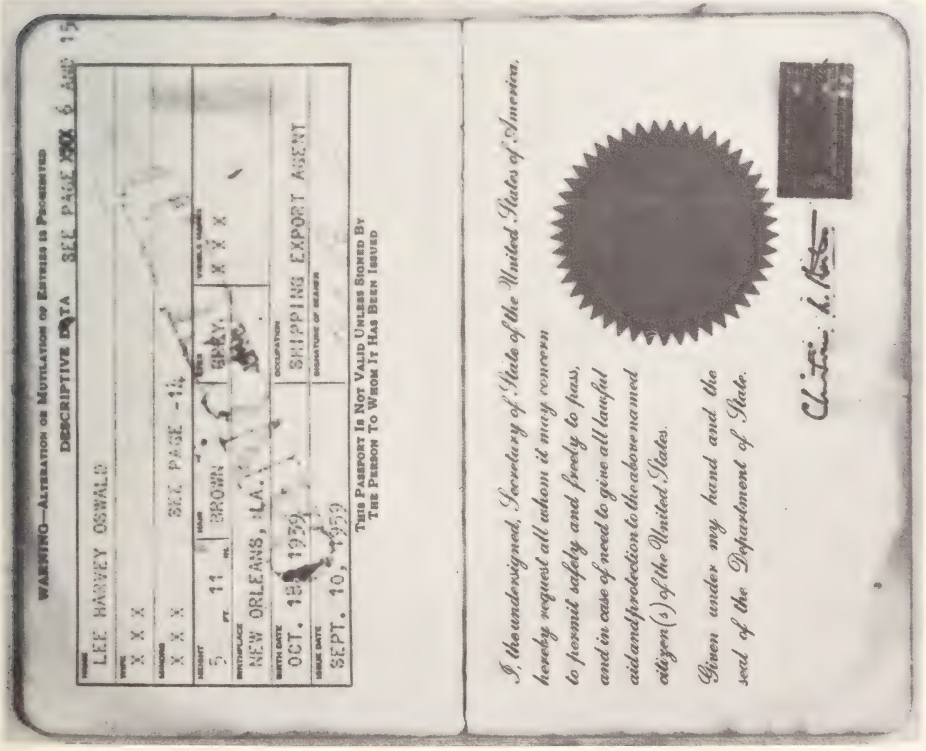
Was not housed.
No prefecy in short list, in Technicum Was Work
since 1957.
Lived w/aunt in Minsk until age.
she lives at Kalinina 4, Kv. 24.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 945



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 946





COMMISSION EXHIBIT 946—Continued

Photograph of bearer

Lee H. Oswald



4

Renewal, extensions, amendments, limitations, and restrictions

This passport, properly visaed, is valid for travel in all countries unless OTHERWISE RESTRICTED. It is not valid for travel to or in any foreign state for the purpose of entering or serving in the armed forces of such a state.

This passport is not valid for travel to the following areas under control of authorities with which the United States does not have diplomatic relations: Albania, Bulgaria, and those portions of China, Korea and Viet-Nam under Communist control.

THIS PASSPORT IS NOT VALID FOR TRAVEL IN HUNGARY.

VOID

5

Renewal, extensions, amendments, limitations, and restrictions

Embassy of the United States of America at Moscow, U.S.S.R. JULY 10,1961.

THIS PASSPORT IS VALID ONLY FOR DIRECT TRAVEL TO THE UNITED STATES.

RICHARD E. SNYDER
AMERICAN CONSUL

SEE PAGE-15

6

Visas

SURETE NATIONALE
R.G.LE HAVRE
-30CT 1959
9.ENTREE.P.

R.G.LE HAVRE
-8 OCT 1959
SORTIE

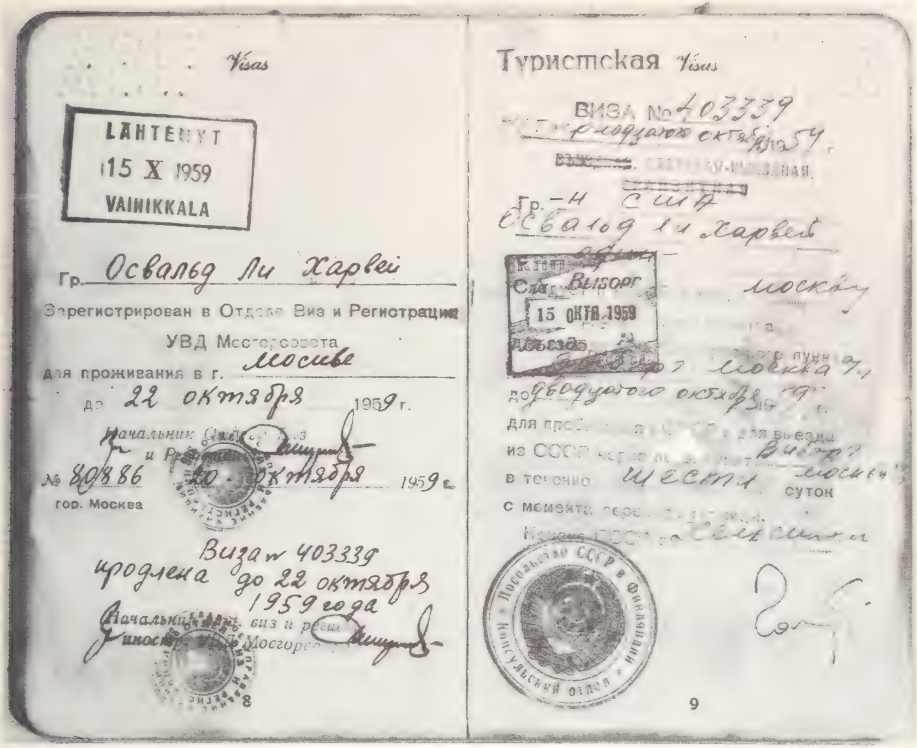
VISIT UP TO THREE MONTHS

IMMIGRATION OFFICER
(23)
=9OCT 1959
SOUTHAMPTON

IMMIGRATION OFFICER
(144)
EMBARKED
10 OCT 1959
LONDON AIRPORT

7

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 946—Continued



Page 8

Finnish stamp dated 10/15/59,
Departure
October 15, 1959
Vainikkala

appears in the upper left of the page. The rest of the text is in Russian:

Citizen OSWALD, LEE HARVEY
Registered in the Section of Visas and Registration of the UVD (Administration of Internal Affairs?) of the Moscow City Council

for residence at the city of MOSCOW

to October 22, 1959

Chief of the Section of Visas and Registration:
(signature illegible)

No. 80886 October 20, 1959
City of Moscow (Stamp of the Section of Visas and Registration, Central Administration of Militia)

Visa No. 403339

extended to October 22, 1959

For the Chief of the Section of Visas and Registration of Foreign (ers?) UVD of the Moscow City Soviet (Council)

(signature illegible)

(Stamp of the Section of Visas and Registration, Central Administration of Militia.)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 946—Continued

TOURIST VISA

No. 403339
October 14, 1959
(For) entry and departure

To Citizen of the U. S. A.
OSWALD LEE HARVEY
Alone

proceeding to a city of MOSCOW in the USSR

Valid for entry into the USSR through the border point
VYBORG—MOSCOW a/p
to the Twentieth of October, 1959
for sojourn in the USSR and departure from the USSR through the border point VYBORG within Six days from the moment of crossing the border.

Consul of the USSR at HELSINKI

(signature illegible, possibly "Golub.")

(Stamp of the Embassy of the USSR in Finland, Consular Section)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 946—Continued



Page 11

VISA No. 305002

Issued MAY 22, 1962

to the bearer of passport No. 1733242

citizen of the U. S. A. OSWALD,

LEE HARVEY

Valid for departure from the USSR

to the 12/twelfth of June, 1962,

through the border point

a/p MOSCOW—BREST

Chief of Militia (signature illegible)

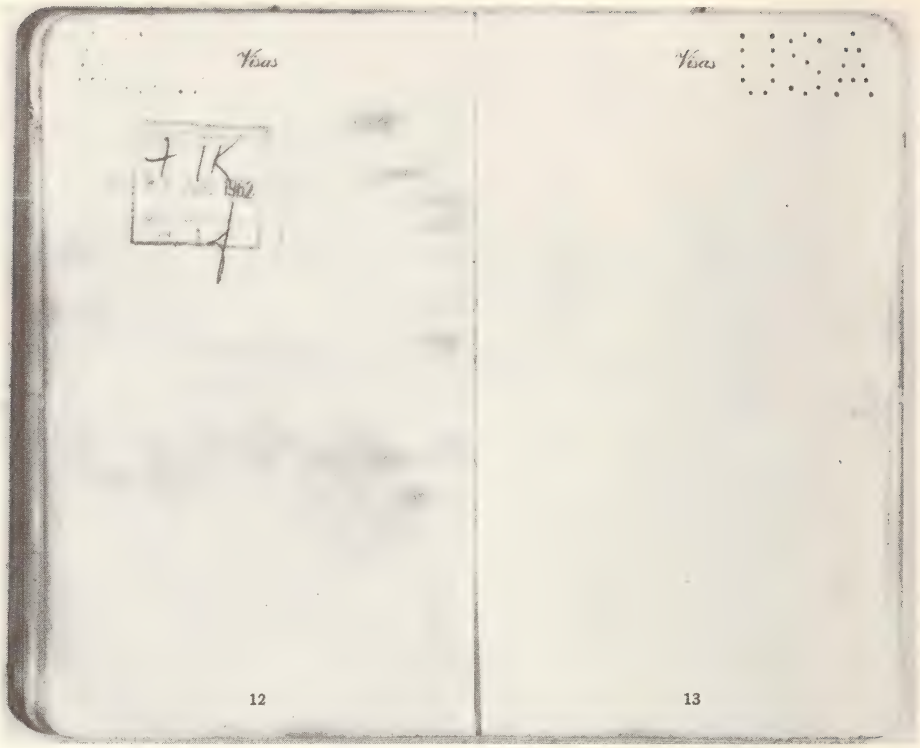
Chief of the Passport Section (signature illegible)

City of Minsk

(Stamp of the Administration of Militia of the MVD (Ministry of Internal Affairs) of the Belorussian SSR, 559)

(A square stamp appearing in the right margin of the page shows departure date from the USSR, of June 2, 1962, KPP (Examining and Clearing Post) BREST.)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 946—Continued



Page 12

Royal Constabulary
The Netherlands
Marked + 1 K
June 3, 1962
Oldenzaal Station
In Out (marked)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 946—Continued

Visas
Embassy of the United States of America
at Moscow, U.S.S.R. MAY 24, 1962.
THIS PASSPORT IS AMENDED TO
INCLUDE DAUGHTER JUNE LEE.
Joseph B. Norbury, Jr.
Consul of the United States of America
14
IMM. & NATZ. SERVICE
NEW YORK, N.Y. 33
ADMITTED
JUN 13 1962
Visas
AMERICAN EMBASSY,
MOSCOW,
U.S.S.R.
CLASS
TO
RENEWED MAY 24, 1962
EXPIRES JUNE 24, 1962
JOSEPH B. NORBURY
AMER. CONSUL
15
SEE PAGE -6-

Commission Exhibit 946—Continued



Page 17

Stamp:
German Democratic Republic
KPP

E (Entry)
26
(sic)

A (Arrival; marked)
26
(sic)

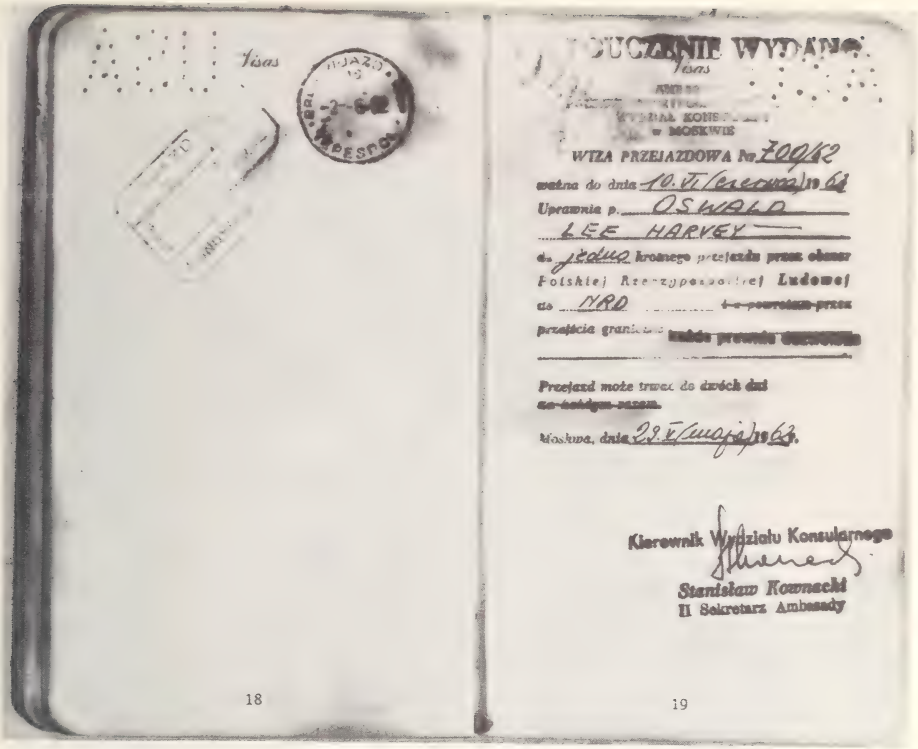
June 2, 1962
Frankfurt (Oder)

* * *

No. 62/01/267
Transit Visa
for Lee Oswald for one transit through the German Democratic Republic via the border stations:
For the Entry: Frankfurt (Oder)
For the departure: Schoenefeld-Marienborn
without stay.
Valid for traffic routes in the transit until June 10, 1962 Moscow, May 29, 1962
Stamp of the German Democratic Republic
Consular Section Embassy of the USSR

Signature: Jaehnl(?)
Stamp of the German Democratic Republic only partly legible:
June 3, 1962
_____(no entry)
Objects of value

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 946—Continued



Page 18

Stamped: Entry
16
6/2/6
Terespol, PRL (People's Republic of Poland)

Stamped: Exit
2
6/2/62
Kunowice, PRL

Page 19

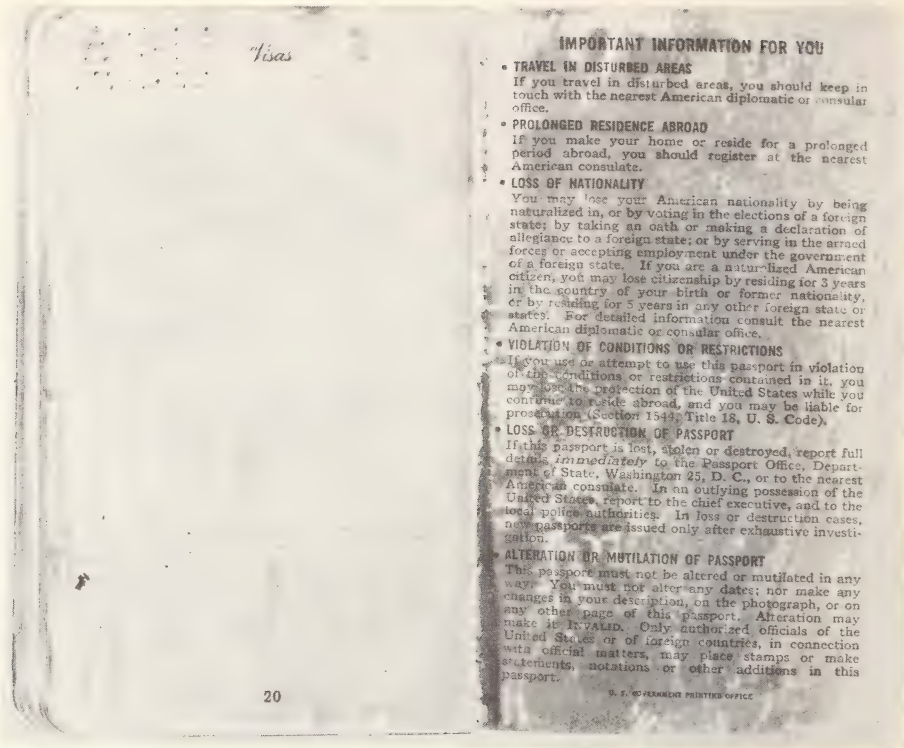
Instructions Issued
Embassy of the People's Republic of Poland
Consular Division
Moscow

Transit Visa No. 700/62
valid until June 10, 1962
Authorizes Mr. Oswald,
Lee Harvey
to a single transit across the
territory of the People's Republic of Poland
to the Democratic Republic of Germany
at the border check points (stamped: at all
legal border crossings).

The transit may take up to two days
(every trip—crossed out).

Chief of the Consular Division
/s/ Illegible

Stanislaw Kownacki
Second Secretary of the Embassy



Visas

20

IMPORTANT INFORMATION FOR YOU

• TRAVEL IN DISTURBED AREAS

If you travel in disturbed areas, you should keep in touch with the nearest American diplomatic or consular office.

• PROLONGED RESIDENCE ABROAD

If you make your home or reside for a prolonged period abroad, you should register at the nearest American consulate.

• LOSS OF NATIONALITY

You may lose your American nationality by being naturalized in, or by voting in the elections of a foreign state; by taking an oath or making a declaration of allegiance to a foreign state; or by serving in the armed forces or accepting employment under the government of a foreign state. If you are a naturalized American citizen, you may lose citizenship by residing for 3 years in the country of your birth or former nationality, or by residing for 5 years in any other foreign state or states. For detailed information consult the nearest American diplomatic or consular office.

• VIOLATION OF CONDITIONS OR RESTRICTIONS

If you use or attempt to use this passport in violation of the conditions or restrictions contained in it, you may lose the protection of the United States while you continue to reside abroad, and you may be liable for prosecution (Section 1544, Title 18, U. S. Code).

• LOSS OR DESTRUCTION OF PASSPORT

If this passport is lost, stolen or destroyed, report full details *immediately* to the Passport Office, Department of State, Washington 25, D. C., or to the nearest American consulate. In an outlying possession of the United States, report to the chief executive, and to the local police authorities. In loss or destruction cases, new passports are issued only after exhaustive investigation.

• ALTERATION OR MUTILATION OF PASSPORT

This passport must not be altered or mutilated in any way. You must not alter any dates; nor make any changes in your description, on the photograph, or on any other page of this passport. Alteration may make it INVALID. Only authorized officials of the United States or of foreign countries, in connection with official matters, may place stamps or make statements, notations or other additions in this passport.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 946—Continued



Commission Exhibit 946—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

AIRGRAM

FOR RM USE ONLY

A-1369 — LIMITED OFFICIAL USE — AIR MINIMUM HANDLING INDICATOR

TO : Department of State

FROM : American Moscow — DATE:

SUBJECT : [illegible]

REF :

(1)

There is attached for the Department's information two copies of application executed by Joe Murray Goodin on July 13, 1961 for renewal of passport. A supplementary questionnaire is attached. The 3" x 5" note attached to the front of the two copies appears to be a reminder for the collection initialed by the consular officer at the time he received the application.

For the Ambassador:

Eugene A. Ho[illegible]
Second Secretary of Embassy

Enclosures:

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

FORM DS-323 4-62

FOR DEPT. USE ONLY ☒ In ☐ Out

Drafted by: CO:[illegible]:Jone — Concurs and Classification Approved by:

Clearances:

Mr. Stoc[illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 947

To be submitted

Exhibit #5 [illegible] of 5

[illegible] renewal

Form approved
Budget Bureau No. 47-R117.1

OF AMERICA

OF PASSPORT

not be applied for on Form 219

SERIES No. [illegible]

No. [illegible]

rial No. [illegible]

[illegible] at [illegible]
(Date) (Place)

[illegible] on Oct. 1, 1929
(Ry, country) (Date)

my passport.

[illegible]
(Name of court)

I WAS NATURALIZED IN THE

Court of [illegible] at
(City and State)

on [illegible]
(Month) (Day), 19 (Year)

I was { never married / married on } [illegible]
(To be filled in by women only)

My husband is { a naturalized / a native / an alien, a citizen of } American citizen [illegible]
(Name of country)

My legal residence is U.S.S.R., Minsk, Ulitsa Sverdlova 4, kv. 24.
(Street address) (City) (State)

I represent the Soviet republic
(Name of person or organization)

The part in this block is to be filled in by all persons who have acquired citizenship through naturalization.

Since my present passport was issued, I have resided outside the United States at the following places for the periods* stated:

..... from ..... to .....

..... from ..... to .....

..... from ..... to .....

The purposes of my visits to the foregoing countries were:

.....
(Give reason or reasons for stay in each country named)

.....

.....

*Indicate month, day and year

I { have / have not } been naturalized as a citizen of a foreign state; taken an oath or made an affirmation or other formal declaration of allegiance to a foreign state; entered or served in, the armed forces of a foreign state; accepted, served in, or performed the duties of, any office, post, or employment under the government of a foreign state or political subdivision thereof; voted in a political election in a foreign state or participated in an election or plebiscite to determine the sovereignty over foreign territory; made a formal renunciation of nationality either in the United States or before a diplomatic or consular officer of the United States in a foreign state; been convicted by court martial of deserting the military, air, or naval service of the United States in time of war, or of committing any act of treason against or of attempting by force to overthrow, or of bearing arms against the United States; or departed from or remained outside the jurisdiction of the United States for the purpose of evading or avoiding training and service in the military, air, or naval forces of the United States.

If any of the above-mentioned acts or conditions are applicable to the applicant's case, or to the case of any other person included in this application, a supplementary statement under oath should be attached and made a part hereof.

Commission Exhibit No. 947

[illegible]
(Signature of applicant)

[illegible], Ulitsa Sverdlova 4, kv. [illegible]
(Foreign address)

I CERTIFY that the person to whom the above passport was issued appeared before me in person and swore to and signed the above application on the 30th day of June, 1961.

[illegible]
Consul of the United States of America

American Embassy

MOSCOW, U.S.S.R.

[SEAL]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 947—Continued

Form PS-299
(Revised November 1958)

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FOREIGN SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Form approved
Budget Bureau No. 47-R117.1

APPLICATION FOR RENEWAL OF PASSPORT

CAUTION.—Extension of expressly limited passports must be applied for on Form 219

In conformity with the rules and regulations prescribed by the President and the Secretary of State pursuant to law, I, the undersigned, hereby apply for a renewal of the period of validity of my passport the number and date of which appear herein.

☐ $5 FEE COLLECTED
☐ NO FEE COLLECTED (Indicate by X mark)

RENEWAL ORDER No. .....
Passport No. .....
Passport Series (if any) .....
Issued on ..... (Date) at ..... (Place)

I, [illegible] (Name), born at [illegible] (City, country) on [illegible] (Date),

a {naturalized / native} American citizen, do hereby apply for the renewal of my passport.

I was naturalized as a citizen of the United States before the ..... (Name of court)

Court of ..... at ..... (City and State)

on ..... (Month) ..... (Day) ....., 19..... (Year)

I was {never married / married on .....} (To be filled in by women only)

My husband is {a naturalized / a native} American citizen / an alien, a citizen of ..... (Name of country)

My legal residence is U.S. Soldier, Hickam, Hickam Reservation Hq. Co. [illegible] (Street address) ....., (City) ....., (State)

I represent the [illegible] (Name of person or organization)

(Issue passport)

The part in this block is to be filled in by all persons who have acquired citizenship through naturalization.

Since my present passport was issued, I have resided outside the United States at the following places for the periods* stated:

..... from ..... to .....

..... from ..... to .....

..... from ..... to .....

The purposes of my visits to the foregoing countries were:

..... (Give reason or reasons for stay in each country named)

.....

.....

*Indicate month, day and year

I {have / have not} been naturalized as a citizen of a foreign state; taken an oath or made an affirmation or other formal declaration of allegiance to a foreign state; entered or served in, or accepted, or performed duty in the armed forces of a foreign state; accepted, exercised, or performed the duties of, any office, post, or employment under the government of a foreign state or political subdivision thereof; lost my nationality of the United States by becoming a national of a foreign state; or lost my nationality of the United States by any other act or conduct, except as specifically set forth below. I have not been convicted by court martial for deserting the military, air, or naval service of the United States in time of war, or of committing any act of treason or of attempting by force to overthrow, or of bearing arms against the United States; nor have I been deported from or removed outside the jurisdiction of the United States for the purpose of evading or avoiding training and service in the military, air, or naval forces of the United States.

If any of the above statements or conditions are applicable to the applicant's case, or to the case of any other person included in this application, a supplementary statement under oath should be executed and attached hereto.

Commission Exhibit No. 947

(Signature of applicant)

(Printed name)

I CERTIFY that the person to whom the above passport was issued appeared before me in person and swore to and signed the above application on the [illegible] day of [illegible], 1961

[illegible]
Consul of the United States of America

[illegible]

[SEAL]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 947—Continued

CERTIFICATE OF ACTION TAKEN

I HEREBY CERTIFY that the above passport was on [illegible]
(Date)

{ renewed for ..... months.
renewed for two years.
referred to the Department for consideration and decision [illegible]
taken up.

[SEAL]

Richard [illegible]
Consul of the United States of America
(Title)

Notarial Service No. .....

(After application has been submitted to Department and instruction in reply received)

I HEREBY CERTIFY that the above passport was on .....
(Date)

{ renewed for ..... months.
renewed for two years.
refused renewal and passport taken up.

Authority .....

.....
(Signature)

[SEAL]

.....
(Title)

Notarial Service No. .....

In duplicate, but when the application is to be referred to the Department for consideration, it should be taken in triplicate. After the Department's decision is reported to the consular office, the triplicate copy should be filled in with the final action taken and forwarded to the Department, the duplicate copy on file in the office being amended accordingly.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 947—Continued

PC-3QE

QUESTIONNAIRE

SECTION I

1. (a) During your foreign residence, have you previously appeared at a consular office of the United States for the purpose of applying for a passport or to be registered as a national of the United States, or for any other purpose? _____.(Yes or No) If "Yes", give date of each appearance, place of such office and purpose of appearance. _____

_____

_____.

(b) If you were accompanied by anyone when you appeared, give name, relationship, and address of each such person and place and date of appearance.

_____

_____.

2. (a) Are you known or considered in your community to be a national of the country in which you are residing? _____.(Yes or No)

(b) If your answer to 2(a) is "No", explain why not. _____

_____

_____.

(c) If your answer to 2(a) is "Yes", did you ever renounce, or attempt to renounce, the nationality of the country in which you are residing? _____ (Yes or No) If "Yes", state the circumstances giving date, place and name(s) of official(s) before whom renunciation or attempted renunciation was made. _____

_____.

3. (a) Have you ever sought or obtained registration as a national of a foreign country, applied for or obtained a passport, certificate, card, document or other benefit therefrom in which you were described as a national of a country other than the United States? _____.(Yes or No) If "Yes", give date and place of such action and a statement of the circumstances under which it took place. _____

_____

_____

(b) If your answer to 3(a) is "Yes", did you voluntarily seek or claim such benefit(s)? _____.(Yes or No) If "No", please explain. _____

_____

_____.

4. (a) Have you ever informed any local or national official of a foreign state that you are a national of the United States? _____.(Yes or No) If "Yes", give name and address of such official and the date and circumstances under which he was so informed. _____

_____.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 947—Continued

(b) If your answer to 4(a) is "No", explain why not. _____

_____.

5. Have you ever been a member of any foreign political party, organization, association, faction or group? _____.(Yes or No) If "Yes", give details of joining each, address of headquarters, period of membership and purpose of becoming a member. _____

_____.

6. (a) Have you ever taken an oath or made an affirmation or other formal declaration of allegiance to a foreign state? _____.(Yes or No) If "Yes", name the foreign state and explain the circumstances, giving the date and place when such oath, affirmation or declaration was made. _____

_____.

(b) If your answer to 6(a) is "Yes", did you take such oath or make such affirmation or other formal declaration of allegiance to the foreign state voluntarily? _____.(Yes or No) If "No", please explain. _____

_____.

7. Have you ever entered or served in the armed forces of a foreign state? _____.(Yes or No). If your answer is "Yes", please answer the questions in Section II.

8. Have you ever accepted, served in, or performed the duties of any office, post or employment under the government of a foreign state or political subdivision thereof? _____.(Yes or No) If "Yes", please answer questions in Section III.

9. Have you ever voted in a political election in a foreign state or participated in an election or plebiscite to determine sovereignty over foreign territory? _____.(Yes or No). If "Yes", please answer questions in Section IV.

SECTION II.

1. Give date(s) of entry into and discharge from the armed forces of the foreign state. _____.

2. Did you enter and serve in the armed forces of such foreign state voluntarily? _____.(Yes or No). If your answer is "No", please explain circumstances fully. _____

_____

_____

_____.

3. Did you protest against entry into or service in such armed forces?

_____.(Yes or No). If your answer is "Yes", answer questions (a) to (e) inclusive.

(a) Was protest written or oral? _____.
(b) Give date of protest. _____.
(c) Give name, title and address of person to which protest was made. _____.
(d) Give names and addresses of any person who were present when protest was made. _____.
(e) Give reason for protest against performance of military service. _____.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 947—Continued

4. Did you take any other affirmative action with a view to avoiding entry and service in such armed forces? _____.(Yes or No) Please explain your answer. _____

_____.

SECTION III

1. Give period(s) and place(s) of employment under the government of the foreign state or political subdivision thereof. _____

_____.

2. Give the title of the position or office which you held and the name of your superior officer. _____

_____.

3. Did you accept or perform the duties of the office, post or employment voluntarily? _____.(Yes or No) If your answer is "No", please explain.

_____.

4. When accepting or performing the duties of such office, post or employment, did you represent yourself to be a citizen of the United States or a national of the foreign state by which you were employed? _____. Explain your answer? _____

_____.

SECTION IV

1. Give exact date(s) and place(s) of voting and nature of each such election or plebiscite. _____

_____.

2. Did you vote in such election or plebiscite voluntarily? _____.(Yes or No) If your answer is "No", please explain circumstances fully. _____

_____.

3. Prior to voting, did you make a claim to United States citizenship or request any local or national official of the foreign state to excuse you from voting? _____.(Yes or No) If your answer is "Yes", give name and address of each official to whom the claim or request was made. _____

_____.

4. Was any compulsion, force, duress or other undue influence exerted upon you by any official or other person? _____(Yes or No). If "Yes", state name and address of each such official or person and give detailed statement of the circumstances. _____

_____.

5. If your answer to question 3 or 4 is "Yes", give names and addresses of any persons who were present at the time of the event. _____

_____.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 947—Continued

6. In connection with voting, did you ever consult a United States Foreign Service Officer in an attempt to avoid voting or to seek advice about voting? _____.(Yes or No) If "Yes", give date and place of consultation and the name of such officer. _____

_____

I have read (had read to me) the foregoing questions and answers in the _____ language and I understand their contents. I solemnly swear that the answers and explanations made by me in this questionnaire numbering four pages and in any attachments which are referred to herein are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

_____
(Signature of Applicant)

_____
(Date)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 10th day of July, 1961.

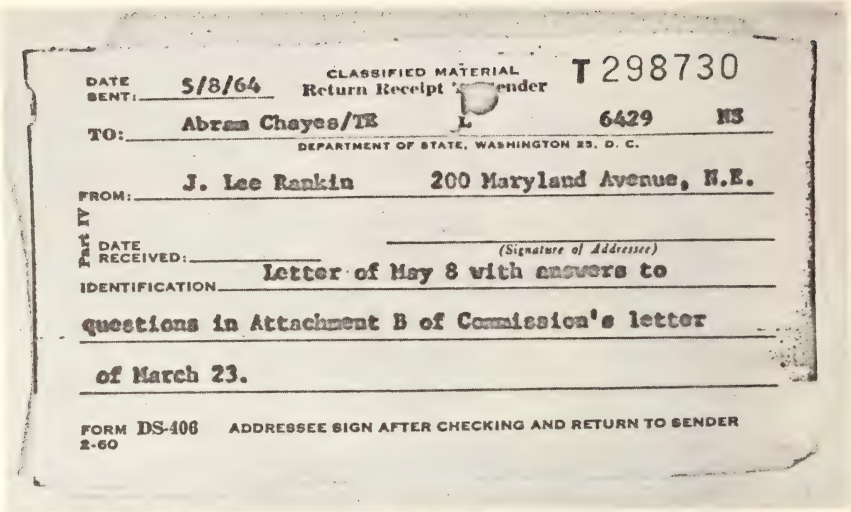
_____
Richard L. Snyder
Consul of the
United States of America

_____

_____

American Embassy,
Moscow, U.S.S.R.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 947—Continued



DATE SENT: 5/8/64 CLASSIFIED MATERIAL Return Receipt Requested T 298730

TO: Abram Chayes/TR L 6429 NS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON 25, D. C.

FROM: J. Lee Rankin 200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.

Part IV

DATE RECEIVED: _____ (Signature of Addressee)

IDENTIFICATION Letter of May 8 with answers to questions in Attachment B of Commission's letter of March 23.

FORM DS-406 2-60 ADDRESSEE SIGN AFTER CHECKING AND RETURN TO SENDER

THE LEGAL ADVISER
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

May 8, 1964

SECRET

Commission Exhibit No. 948

Dear Mr. Rankin:

In response to your letter of March 23, 1964, I am enclosing answers to the questions contained in Attachment B of your letter. These questions refer to matters considered in the Department Report on Lee Harvey Oswald of last December and the underlying files subsequently requested and received by the Commission.

Please let us know if we can provide any further information on these or other matters.

Sincerely,

Abram Chayes

Abram Chayes

Enclosures:

Answers to 18 Questions
w/attachments.

Mr. J. Lee Rankin,
General Counsel,
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy,
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.,
Washington, D.C. 20002.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 1

On a copy of a list of applicants for passports which was sent by telegram from the New Orleans Passport Office to the Passport Office in Washington, D. C., on June 24, 1963, opposite the name of Lee Harvey Oswald there appears the word, "NO." We would appreciate an explanation of the origin of this notation, its significance, if any, and the identity of the person who wrote it.

ANSWER - The notation "NO" was placed on the incoming teletype message from the New Orleans Passport Agency by one of the employees in the TWX Section of the Passport Office in Washington, D. C.

The "NO" signifies that this message originated in the New Orleans Passport Agency. All clearance lists from the Passport Agencies are similarly marked with the agency's designator symbol for indexing to insure correct filing of the message. The symbols are: NO - New Orleans, BN - Boston, CG - Chicago, HH - Honolulu, LA - Los Angeles, MM - Miami, SF - San Francisco, NY - New York, SE - Seattle.

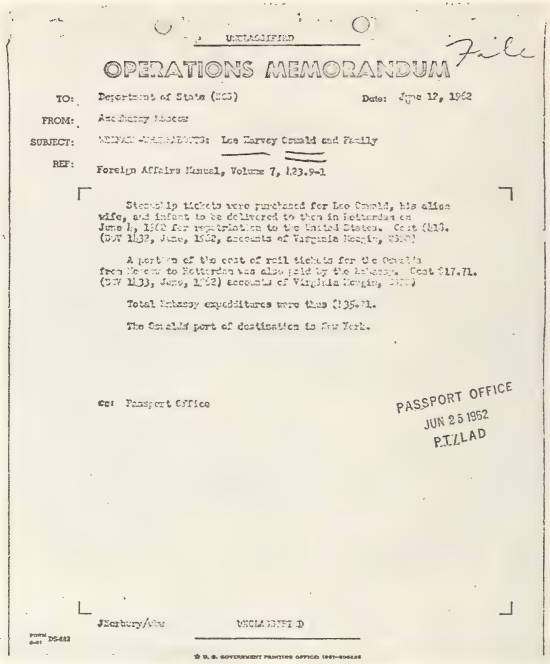
This symbol is routinely placed on the incoming teletype message by any one of the group of employees in the TWX Section. Its placement on the message opposite to the name of Lee Harvey Oswald is purely coincidental. The Department cannot determine which employee in the TWX Section wrote it.

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 2

A copy of a document dated June 20, 1962, attached hereto and marked "Exhibit A," refers to an "Operations Memorandum of June 12, 1962" which is said to be for inclusion in the passport file of Lee Harvey Oswald. Will you please describe this document and, if copies are still available, furnish us with a copy. If copies are not currently available, we would appreciate an explanation.

ANSWER - The Operations Memorandum of June 12, 1962 is in the passport file of Lee Harvey Oswald. A copy of this document was included in the photostatic copy of the Department's files which was sent to the Commission. We are, however, enclosing another copy.



UNCLASSIFIED

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Department of State (SCS) Date: June 12, 1962

FROM: Amembassy Moscow

SUBJECT: WELFARE-WHEREABOUTS: Lee Harvey Oswald and Family

REF: Foreign Affairs Manual, Volume 7, 423.9-1

Steamship tickets were purchased for Lee Oswald, his alien wife, and infant to be delivered to them in Rotterdam on June 4, 1962 for repatriation to the United States. Cost $418. (DOV 1432, June, 1962, accounts of Virginia Kongin, CSDO)

A portion of the cost of rail tickets for the Oswalds from Moscow to Rotterdam was also paid by the Embassy. Cost $17.71. (DOV 1433, June, 1962) accounts of Virginia Kongin, CSDO)

Total Embassy expenditures were thus $435.71.

The Oswalds port of destination is New York.

cc: Passport Office

PASSPORT OFFICE
JUN 25 1962
P.I.Z.LAD

JNerbury/ahw

UNCLASSIFIED

FORM DS-682

S-61 *U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1961-606228

UNCLASSIFIED

FORM
DS-682
S-61 *U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1961-606228

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

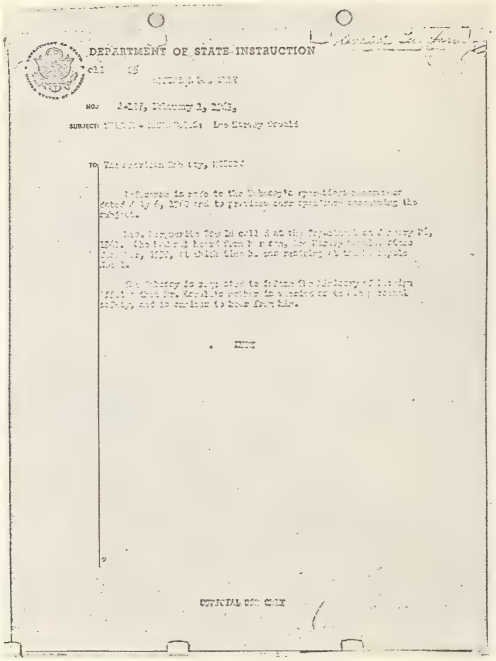
ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 3

The files we have been furnished indicate that on February 1, 1961, as the result of a call by Mrs. Marguerite Oswald, the mother of Lee Harvey Oswald, the Department of State in Washington sent a request to the American Embassy in Moscow that it inform the Soviet Ministry of Foreign Affairs that Lee Harvey Oswald's mother was worried as to his personal safety and anxious to hear from him. Was this message encoded before being sent from Washington to the American Embassy in Moscow, or sent in some other manner designed to keep its contents hidden from Soviet authorities? Were the contents of the message ever communicated to the Soviet authorities? If they were, when was the communication made and to whom?

ANSWER - This message was sent by an instruction in a diplomatic pouch from the Department to the American Embassy in Moscow on February 1, 1961 (copy attached). It was not encoded, but since it was sent in a pouch, its contents could not have been seen by Soviet authorities before being received by the Embassy.

The Embassy responded by despatch on February 28, 1961. A copy of this response, which has been previously furnished to the Commission, is enclosed. As the response indicates, the Embassy received a letter from Oswald on February 13, 1961, and it was therefore unnecessary to request information from the Soviet authorities concerning his whereabouts.



/S/ Oswald, Lee Harvey

DEPARTMENT OF STATE INSTRUCTION
old 25

OFFICIAL USE ONLY V-38-

NO: A–127, February 1, 1961
SUBJECT: WELFARE-WHEREABOUTS: Lee Harvey Oswald
TO: The American Embassy, MOSCOW

Reference is made to the Embassy's operations memorandum dated July 6, 1960 and to previous correspondence concerning the subject.

Mrs. Marguerite Oswald called at the Department on January 26, 1961. She had not heard from her son, Lee Harvey Oswald, since December, 1959, at which time he was residing at the Metropole Hotel.

The Embassy is requested to inform The Ministry of Foreign Affairs that Mr. Oswald's mother is worried as to his personal safety, and is anxious to hear from him.

RUSK

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

AIR POUCH — PRIORITY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY (Security Classification)

261.1124 - Oswald, Lee Harvey 2-27-61

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

FROM : Amembassy MOSCOW — DESP. NO. 585 — MAR 3 1961

TO : THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON. — DATE February 28, 1961

REF : A-127, February 1, 1961, Subject: Welfare-Whereabouts: Lee Harvey Oswald

For Dept. Use Only	ACTION	DEPT.
	SCS-2	RM/R-2, EUR-5, PPT-2
	RECTV 3/7	OTHER

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

X Sent by SCS - Welfare @ Minsk from Moscow

The Embassy received on February 13, 1961 the following undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald postmarked Minsk February 5 and Moscow February 11:

"Dear Sirs:

Since I have not received a reply to my letter of December 1960, I am writing again asking that you consider my request for the return of my American passport.

I desire to return to the United States, that is if we could come to some agreement concerning the dropping of any legal proceedings against me. If so, then I would be free to ask the Russian authorities to allow me to leave. If I could show them my American passport, I am of the opinion they would give me an exit visa.

They have at no time insisted that I take Russian citizenship. I am living here with non-permanent type papers for a foreigner.

I cannot leave Minsk without permission, therefore I am writing rather than calling in person.

I hope that in recalling the responsibility I have to America that you remember yours in doing everything you can to help me since I am an American citizen.

Sincerely,

/s/ Lee Harvey Oswald"

Oswald's present address as given on the envelope and in his letter is: Ulitsa Kalinina, House 4, Apartment 24, Minsk. The Department may wish to transmit this address to Mrs. Marguerite Oswald. It would presumably fulfill the requirement in paragraph three of the Department's referenced Airgram.

RESnyder/vdb
REPORTER

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

ACTION COPY — DEPARTMENT OF STATE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

AIR POUCH
PRIORITY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(*Security Classification*)

DO NOT TYPE IN THIS SPACE
261.1122-Oswald,
Lee Harvey/2-28-61
MAR 3 1961

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

FROM : Amembassy MOSCOW 585
DESP. NO.

TO : THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON. February 28, 1961
DATE

REF : A-127, February 1, 1961, Subject: Welfare-Whereabouts: Lee Harvey Oswald

18 For Dept. Use Only	ACTION SCS-2		DEPT.
	REC'D 3/7	I N F O	RM/R-2, EUR-5, PPT-2 V-35 (2)
			OTHER

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

The Embassy received on February 13, 1961 the following undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald postmarked Minsk February 5 and Moscow February 11:

"Dear Sirs:

Since I have not received a reply to my letter of December 1960, I am writing again asking that you consider by request for the return of my American passport.

I desire to return to the United States, that is if we could come to some agreement concerning the dropping of any legal proceedings against me. If so, then I would be free to ask the Russian authorities to allow me to leave. If I could show them my American passport, I am of the opinion they would give me an exit visa.

They have at no time insisted that I take Russian citizenship. I am living here with non-permanent type papers for a foreigner.

I cannot leave Minsk without permission, therefore I am writing rather than calling in person.

I hope that in recalling the responsibility I have to America that you remember yours in doing everything you can to help me since I am an American citizen.

Sincerely,

/s/ Lee Harvey Oswald"

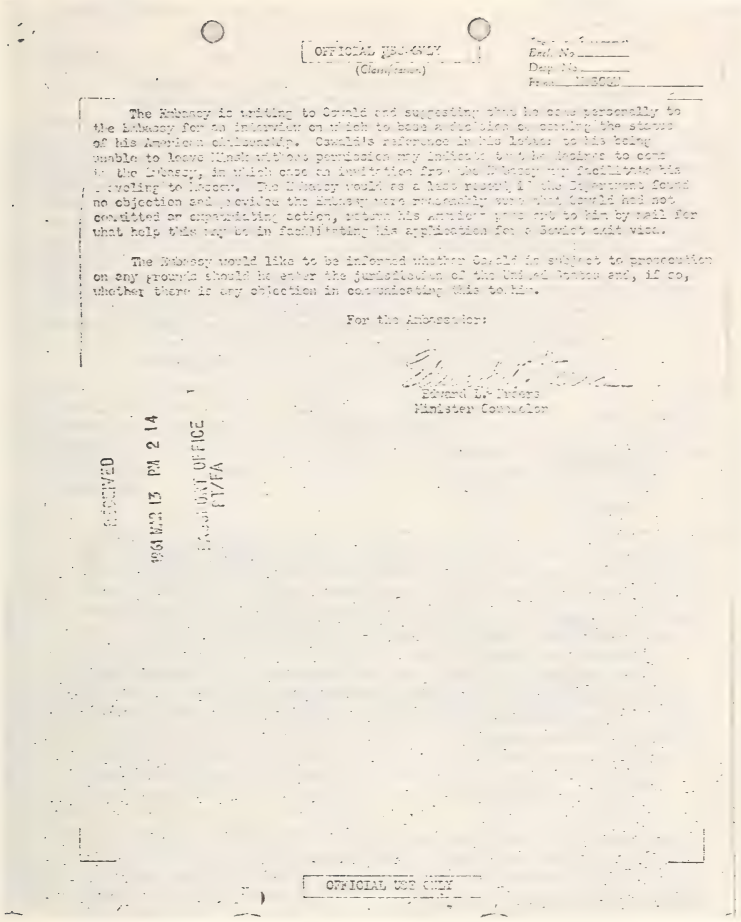
Oswald's present address as given on the envelope and in his letter is: Ulitsa Kalinina, House 4, Apartment 24, Minsk. The Department may wish to transmit this adress to Mrs. Marquerite Oswald. It would presumably fulfill the requirement in paragraph three of the Department's referenced Airgram.

RESnyder/vdb
REPORTER

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

ACTION COPY—DEPARTMENT OF STATE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued



OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Classification)

Encl. No.
Desp. No.
From MOSCOW

The Embassy is writing to Oswald and suggesting that he come personally to the Embassy for an interview on which to base a decision on setting the status of his American citizenship. Oswald's reference in his letter to his being unable to leave Minsk without permission may indicate that he desires to come to the Embassy, in which case an invitation from the Embassy may facilitate his traveling to Moscow. The Embassy would as a last resort if the Department found no objection and provided the Embassy were reasonably sure that Oswald had not committed an expatriating action, return his American passport to him by mail for what help this may be in facilitating his application for a Soviet exit visa.

The Embassy would like to be informed whether Oswald is subject to prosecution on any grounds should he enter the jurisdiction of the United States and, if so, whether there is any objection in communicating this to him.

For the Ambassador
Edward L. Freers
Minister Counselor

RECEIVED
1961 MAR 13 PM 2 14
PASSPORT OFFICE
CI/FA

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Page 2 of

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 4

Reference is made to the document attached hereto marked "Exhibit B." Is this the "look-out card" which was once in the file for Lee Harvey Oswald? If it is not, please describe what it is.

ANSWER - Exhibit B is not a "lookout card." Exhibit B is a copy of a so-called "REFUSAL" sheet (Form DS-833). A look-out card is a small IBM card kept in a special file maintained in the Passport Office. The lookout card system is described in detail in pages 3 and 4 of part 2 of the Department's Report on Lee Harvey Oswald.

A form DS-833 is prepared for insertion in the passport file when information is received which may affect the issuance of a passport. It is used primarily as a "flag" and does not necessarily mean the person concerned should be denied passport facilities. It does indicate, however, that a lookout card for the named individual should have been prepared.

SECRET ATTACHMENT

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 5

The attached document dated October 11, 1963 and labeled "Exhibit C" was apparently at one time accompanied by another one-page document containing "SECRET" information. Will you please furnish us a copy of this other document?

ANSWER - This document was at one time accompanied by a one-page message from the CIA. It is the same message that is referred to by the Commission in question No. 16 and copies have been previously furnished to the Commission. As Exhibit C indicates, the copy in Oswald's passport file was accidentally destroyed on November 23, 1963, while it was being thermofaxed. We are enclosing another copy of this message.

SECRET ATTACHMENT

[A telegram dated October 10, 1963, sent by the Central Intelligence Agency to the Department of State informing the Department that Lee Harvey Oswald on October 1, 1963, had contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City.]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 6

On July 10, 1961 while he was at the American Embassy in Moscow, Lee Harvey Oswald signed an Application for Renewal of Passport which contained a printed statement whereby, by crossing out either the word "have" or the words "have not", the applicant could indicate whether he had committed one or more of the disloyal or possibly expatriating acts listed. The printed statement also provided that if the applicant indicates that he committed one or more of these acts, a supplementary statement under oath explaining the circumstances is to be attached to the application. By crossing out the appropriate words, Lee Harvey Oswald stated under oath that he had committed one or more of the disloyal or possibly expatriating acts listed on the application.

Despite the foregoing, Oswald's existing passport was returned to him on July 10, 1961 and it was renewed for thirty (30) days on May 24, 1962. It is not clear from the Department's files whether any supplementary statement under oath setting forth the circumstances of Oswald's actions was attached to the Application for Renewal of Passport. Would you please explain this entire situation?

ANSWER - The file shows that Oswald executed on July 10, 1961, a supplemental statement (Questionnaire) which, along with the Renewal Application of July 10, 1961, was forwarded to the Department in Moscow despatch 29, July 11, 1961. The information furnished by Oswald in this Questionnaire does not contain any evidence that he, in fact, performed any act of expatriation. The file also shows (see Moscow despatch 29, July 11, 1961) that Oswald was questioned at length by an Embassy Consular Officer but no evidence was revealed of an expatriating act. This despatch also shows that Oswald's passport was returned to him for the purpose of allowing him to make an application for an exit visa for his wife immediately upon his return to Minsk. This passport was valid only until September 10, 1961.

On August 18, 1961, the Department sent an Operations Memorandum to the American Embassy at Moscow authorizing the renewal of Oswald's passport "if no adverse reason is known, to take place upon his presentation of evidence that he needs such renewal in connection with his efforts to return to the United States as indicated in the final sentence on page 2 of despatch 29."

The Embassy was further instructed that "Any renewal granted to Mr. Oswald should be limited to his passport needs and as stated in the second paragraph of the Department's A-173 of April 13, 1961, his passport should be made valid for direct return to the United States."

In the renewal application of May 24, 1962, Mr. Oswald signed a statement that he had not performed any of the acts of expatriation listed in the form. Consequently no supplemental statement or questionnaire was prepared at this time.

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 7

We would appreciate any further thoughts you may have as to the legal authority for the exercise of discretion by the United States Department of State and the United States Department of Justice, and the propriety of its exercise, in waiving the sanctions of Section 243(g) of the Immigration and Nationality Act in issuing a visa to Mrs. Marina Oswald and admitting her into the United States in 1962.

ANSWER - Section 4 of the Department's Report on Lee Harvey Oswald concerned the issuance of a visa to Mrs. Oswald. Part 2 of that section, beginning on page 3 and running through page 10, sets forth our views on the issues involving Section 243(g).

This discussion may not have made it clear, however, that Section 243(g) vests exclusive authority in the Attorney General to impose the statutory sanction on any country, which, when requested, denies or unduly delays the acceptance of a deportable alien who is a national, citizen, subject or resident of that country. The Attorney General's decision to impose the sanction is discretionary to a degree since it is based on his judgment of what constitutes undue delay or a denial to accept a particular alien. There is no discretion, however, in the role performed by the Secretary of State. Upon receipt of notice from the Attorney General that the Section 243(g) sanction has been imposed on a particular country, the Secretary of State must take prompt action to suspend issuance of all immigrant visas in that country. He does this by an instruction to all consular officers performing their duties in the proscribed country. There is no uncertainty as to the authority to impose and terminate the sanction; it is vested solely in the Attorney General.

Just as the Department of State cannot impose the Section 243(g) sanction with respect to any country, the Department has no authority to waive the sanction in individual cases. The Immigration and Naturalization Service is satisfied, however, that the Attorney General has this authority and the Department of State has recommended its exercise in a number of cases, including that of Mrs. Oswald. The basis for the recommendation concerning Mrs. Oswald is set forth in full in the Department's Report on Lee Harvey Oswald.

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 8

A detailed description of the procedures in effect for exercising this discretion in your Department at the time it was exercised in the case of Mrs. Oswald would be helpful to the Commission. We are interested in the identity and function of each office or individual involved in these procedures and the names of the persons occupying the relevant positions or offices at the time the decision was made to grant a visa to Mrs. Oswald or to admit her into the United States.

ANSWER - The procedures in effect in 1962 when Mrs. Oswald was granted a waiver of the Section 243(g) sanction were prescribed by the Immigration and Naturalization Service. They are summarized in the State Department's visa instructions for the guidance of consular officers, Note 2 to 22 CFR 42.120, Vol. 9, Foreign Affairs Manual, a copy of which is enclosed. The Immigration and Naturalization Service's procedures are set forth in the Services's operations instructions, a copy of which is also enclosed.

The following is a chronology of the administrative actions which resulted in a waiver of the Section 243(g) sanctions for Mrs. Oswald:

(1) OMV-25 of August 28, 1961, from Embassy Moscow recommending a waiver of the Section 243(g) sanction. Drafter, J. A. McVickar, Foreign Affairs Officer.

(2) Letter of February 28, 1962, from the Service's District Director, J. W. Holland, at San Antonio, to Charles G. Sommer, Assistant Director of the Visa Office, attaching approved petition for forwarding to Moscow, and advising that a waiver of the Section 243(g) sanction was not authorized.

(3) OMV-61 of March 9, 1962, from Department to Embassy transmitting approved petition and informing Embassy that waiver of sanction not granted. This memorandum reminded the Embassy that Mrs. Oswald might proceed to some other country to file her visa application and thus avoid the sanction. Drafted by J. E. Crump, Consular Affairs Officer in the Visa Office, with copy to Miss Virginia James, International Relations Officer in the Office of Soviet Affairs.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

(4) Memorandum of March 16, 1962, from the Office of Soviet Affairs -- Robert I. Owen, Officer in Charge of Bilateral Political Relations -- to John E. Crump, Consular Affairs Officer in the Visa Office (drafted by Miss James), recommending that the Immigration Service be asked to reconsider on an urgent basis its decision regarding the 243(g) waiver for Mrs. Oswald.

(5) Memorandum of March 23, 1962, from Robert F. Hale, Director of the Visa Office, to Michel Cieplinski, Acting Administrator of the Office of Security and Consular Affairs (drafted by Mr. Crump), transmitting proposed letter for Mr. Cieplinski's signature to Commissioner of Immigration and Naturalization regarding waiver of Section 243(g) sanction.

(6) Memorandum of March 23, 1962, from Office of Soviet Affairs (Mr. Robert Owen) to Office of Security and Consular Affairs (Mr. Cieplinski) (drafted by Miss James), stating that SOV had cleared attached letter to Commissioner of Immigration and Naturalization. Memorandum contained a quote from Embassy's despatch No. 29 of July 11, 1961, regarding Oswald's activities in the Soviet Union.

(7) Letter of March 27, 1962, from Mr. Cieplinski to Mr. Farrell, Commissioner of Immigration and Naturalization, requesting that Section 243(g) sanction be waived in Mrs. Oswald's case, and stating his belief (Cieplinski) that it is in best interest of United States to have Mr. Oswald depart from the Soviet Union as soon as possible. (Letter drafted by Mr. Crump.)

(8) Telegram of May 4, 1962, from Embassy requesting an early decision on reconsideration of 243(g) waiver for Marina Oswald.

(9) Letter of May 9, 1962, from Robert H. Robinson, Deputy Assistant Commissioner of INS, to Mr. Cieplinski which concludes: "In view of strong representations made in your letter of March 27, 1962, you are hereby advised that sanctions imposed pursuant to Section 243(g) of the Immigration and Nationality Act are hereby waived in behalf of Mrs. Oswald."

(10) Priority communication of May 8, 1962, drafted by Mr. Crump, informing Embassy that Section 243(g) sanction had been waived by Immigration Service for Marina Oswald.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

PROCEDURAL NOTES

1. Reports on status of negotiations in deportation cases.

See 7 FAM 434.4.

2. Waivers of sanctions imposed under section 243(g) of the Act.

2.1 Sanctions under section 243(g) of the Act are currently in effect against persons residing in Czechoslovakia, Hungary, and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. The sanctions will be waived only in individual meritorious cases in behalf of a beneficiary of a petition filed by a reputable relative pursuant to section 101(a)(27)(A), or paragraphs (2), (3), or (4) of section 203(a) of the Act. The waiver may also be granted for an alien residing in Hungary on whose behalf a petition has been approved under section 203(a)(1) of the Act. The endorsement "Beneficiary (ies) granted waiver(s) of sanctions imposed under section 243(g) of the Act" will be inserted on approved petitions and forwarded to the respective consular posts. The grant of a waiver of sanctions to the beneficiary of an approved petition automatically includes the spouse and children of the beneficiary.

2.2 In cases where a petition was previously approved by the Service without a waiver, the consular officer should forward a request for a waiver, in duplicate, direct to the approving district office. Such request will be processed by the Service, the decision endorsed thereon, and a copy returned directly to the consular post. If in any case there is special urgency in obtaining a 243(g) waiver because of the date of expiration of the individual's exit permit, the request for waiver should clearly state the date of expiration of the exit permit and indicate the name of the petitioner in the United States who should be asked to defray the cost of telegraphic notification if that appears to be necessary.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

(c) Blood tests. Except for persons residing in the USSR for whom blood tests are not available, in all other visa petition cases in which the basis for the requested classification is a claimed blood relationship, and primary or secondary evidence in support of a claimed relationship is not available, blood tests shall be required only when the results thereof would be helpful in resolving the relationship issue. (Revised)

Any expense incurred shall be borne by the petitioner. Arrangements may be made for blood tests to be conducted by the United States Public Health Service. If such arrangements cannot be made or are not satisfactory, blood tests may be conducted by doctors considered qualified in that field. Every precaution shall be taken to insure that there shall be no substitution of blood examinees. Arrangements shall be made to request the examination on a form request, bearing the photograph and personal data of the examinee. The form shall be sent directly to the selected medical examiner who should be requested to satisfy himself that the person examined is the person to whom the photograph and personal data relate. The examining physician shall be requested to complete the form and return it directly to the requesting Service office so that the examinee will have no opportunity to arrange for a substitution of compatible blood or to tamper with the report.

If a petitioner refuses to submit to a blood test and has submitted no documentary proof of blood relationship, the petition shall be denied on the ground that the petitioner has failed to establish identity.

When there is no evidence that the claimed relationship does not exist and the petitioner or beneficiary or both are abroad, the petition may be approved on the condition that satisfactory blood test reports are received by the American consul. A conditionally approved visa petition shall set forth the names and addresses of the persons abroad for whom satisfactory blood tests will be required and shall be accompanied by the reports of any blood tests made in the United States.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

205.3 Waiver of sanctions imposed pursuant to section 243(g). Before adjudicating a petition for an eligible beneficiary residing in the USSR, Czechoslovakia or Hungary, against which sanctions have been imposed, the district director shall obtain a report of investigation regarding the petitioner which shall include any affiliations of a subversive nature disclosed by neighborhood investigation, local agency records and responses to Form G-135a. The sanctions imposed against the USSR do not apply to an eligible beneficiary residing in Estonia, Latvia, or Lithuania who is not a national, citizen, subject, or resident of the USSR. If no substantial derogatory security information is developed, the district director may waive the sanctions in an individual meritorious case for a beneficiary of a petition filed by a reputable relative to accord status under section 101(a)(27)(A) or section 203(a)(2), (3), or (4). The waiver may also be granted for a section 203(a)(1) beneficiary residing in Hungary. When the sanctions are waived, the beneficiary's file and the approved petition shall be endorsed "Beneficiary granted waiver of sanctions imposed under Section 243(g) of the Act," and the petition forwarded. If substantial adverse security information relating to the petitioner is developed, the visa petition shall be processed on its merits and certified to the Assistant Commissioner, Examinations, for determination whether the sanctions should be waived. The Assistant Commissioner shall endorse the petition to show whether the waiver is granted or denied, forward it, and notify the appropriate field office of the action taken.

When the issuance of an immigrant visa becomes imminent in connection with a petition previously approved by the Service without waiver, the consul will forward a request for waiver of the sanctions direct to the approving district office. Such request will be processed in the foregoing manner."

205.3 OPERATIONS INSTRUCTIONS

205.3 Waiver of sanctions imposed pursuant to section 243(g). Before adjudicating a petition for an eligible beneficiary residing in the USSR, Czechoslovakia or Hungary, against which sanctions have been imposed, the district director shall obtain a report of investigation regarding the petitioner which shall include any affiliations of a subversive nature disclosed by neighborhood investigation, local agency records and responses to Form G-135a. The sanctions imposed against the USSR do not apply to an eligible beneficiary residing in Estonia, Latvia, or Lithuania who is not a national, citizen, subject, or resident of the USSR. If no substantial derogatory security information is developed, the district director may waive the sanctions in an individual meritorious case for a beneficiary of a petition filed by a reputable relative to accord status under section 101(a)(27)(A) or section 203(a)(2), (3), or (4). The waiver may also be granted for a section 203(a)(1) beneficiary residing in Hungary. When the sanctions are waived, the beneficiary's file and the approved petition shall be endorsed "Beneficiary granted waiver of sanctions imposed under Section 243(g) of the Act," and the petition forwarded. If substantial adverse security information relating to the petitioner is developed, the visa petition shall be processed on its merits and certified to the Assistant Commissioner, Examinations, for determination whether the sanctions should be waived. The Assistant Commissioner shall endorse the petition to show whether the waiver is granted or denied, forward it, and notify the appropriate field office of the action taken.

When the issuance of an immigrant visa becomes imminent in connection with a petition previously approved by the Service without waiver, the consul will forward a request for waiver of the sanctions direct to the approving district office. Such request will be processed in the foregoing manner."

(2-15-62) Page 704

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 9

If any material changes in the foregoing procedures have been put into effect by the Department since August 1959, we would like to be so informed.

ANSWER - No material changes in the foregoing procedures have been put into effect by the Department since August 1959.

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 10

We would like the same information requested in questions 7 through 9 in connection with the determination that Mrs. Marina Oswald was entitled to a visa and admission into the United States under the provisions of Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Immigration and Nationality Act.

(A) We would appreciate any further thoughts you may have as to the legal authority for the exercise of discretion by the United States Department of State and the United States Department of Justice, and the propriety of its exercise, in waiving the sanctions of Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Immigration and Nationality Act in issuing a visa to Mrs. Marina Oswald and admitting her into the United States in 1962.

ANSWER - Our views on this question were set forth in part 4 of the Department Report, entitled "Lee Harvey Oswald -- Issuance of Visa to Wife, Mrs. Marina Nicholaevna Oswald" (pp. 1-3). Some further elaboration may, however, be helpful.

Mrs. Oswald was issued a visa after it was determined that her membership in the Soviet Trade Union for Medical Workers was involuntary and, therefore, fell within the exception of Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i). Once it was found that her membership was involuntary, the ineligibility disappeared by operation of the statute. Therefore, the issuance of a visa would not be considered to have involved a waiver requiring an exercise of discretion.

In an operations memorandum dated August 28, 1961, the American Embassy in Moscow reported the following information concerning Mrs. Oswald: "In connection with her employment and her professional training, she has been a member of the Soviet Trade Union for Medical Workers since 1957. Such membership is routinely considered to be involuntary under Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Act."

In this operations memorandum the Embassy recommended a favorable advisory opinion by the Department and approval of Mrs. Oswald's petition. The Embassy considered, therefore, that Mrs. Oswald's membership in the Soviet Trade Union for Medical Workers was necessary to obtain her education at the Pharmaceutical Technical Institute in Leningrad and also to obtain her employment at the Klinincheskaya Hospital in Minsk. Membership in a proscribed organization is considered involuntary if it was necessary to obtain employment, food rations, or other essentials of living. (Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Act) The Embassy's finding of involuntary membership

was concurred in by the Department; it was consistent with instructions issued to consular officers for their guidance in resolving such questions. (Note 3.3 to 22 CFR 42.91(a)(28), Confidential Appendix A, Vol. 9, FAM)

(B) A detailed description of the procedures in effect for making this determination in the Department at the time it was made would be helpful to the Commission. We are interested in the identity and function of each office or individual involved in the determination of these procedures and the names of the persons occupying the relevant positions or offices at the time the decision was made.

ANSWER - Upon receipt of the Embassy's operations memorandum dated August 28, 1961, which was drafted by J. A. McVickar, a Foreign Affairs Officer, the Visa Office processed the case in accordance with established procedures. It was referred first to the then Security and Accreditations Branch which had responsibility for conducting agency name checks and for processing requests for security advisory opinions. Miss Violet Smith, Deputy Chief of the Branch, was the action officer. A name check was initiated on September 12, 1961, with other agencies, namely, the Central Intelligence Agency, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Biographic Register (BR), and the Department's Office of Security. In addition, a check with the files of the Passport Office was made. This procedure is required in the cases of visa applicants who hold passports issued by Communist-controlled countries. Results of the name check were as follows:

CIA - On September 27, 1961, advised that there was no pertinent identifiable information.

FBI - On September 27, 1961, referred to reports concerning the alien's husband, already furnished to the Department (on file with the Office of Security).

O/SY - On September 13, 1961, furnished the Visa Office its file (No. 31-61981) concerning the alien's husband.

BR - On September 18, 1961, reported "no record."

PPT - Advised that the alien's husband had not expatriated himself.

The Department advised the Embassy at Moscow by telegram (wirom No. 950, October 3, 1961) that available information concerning the applicant established her eligibility for the relief provided by Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i). Wirom 950 of October 3, 1961, was drafted by Miss Violet Smith, cleared by Miss Virginia James, and signed by Miss Smith in the name of Frank L. Auerbach, Chief of the Field Advisory Services Division of the Visa Office.

(C) If any material changes in the foregoing procedures have been put into effect by the Department since the determination was made, we would like to be so informed.

ANSWER - No material changes in the procedures described in the answer to question No. 10(B) have been put into effect.

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 11

Similarly, we are interested in the same information as requested in questions 7 through 9 in connection with the determination that Lee Harvey Oswald had not expatriated himself so as to be disqualified for reentry into the United States as an American citizen in 1962.

(A) Any views you may have on the legal basis for the determination that Lee Harvey Oswald had not expatriated himself so as to be disqualified for reentry into the United States as an American citizen in 1962.

ANSWER - Our views on this question were set forth in part 3 of the Department's Report, entitled "Lee Harvey Oswald -- Expatriation." As stated in that analysis, there was no evidence then, nor is there any evidence now, that Oswald had performed any act which under our statutes resulted in expatriation, so as to be disqualified for reentry into the United States as an American citizen in 1962.

(B) A detailed description of the procedures in effect for making this determination in the Department at the time it was made. We are interested in the identity and function of each office or individual involved in these procedures and the names of the persons occupying the relevant positions or offices at the time the decision was made that Lee Harvey Oswald had not expatriated himself.

ANSWER - Under Section 104(a)(3) of the Immigration and Nationality Act of 1952, the Secretary of State is charged with the responsibility of determining the nationality of persons "not in the United States." Under the regulations of the Department of State as embodied in Section 773.6(b) of Volume 3 of the Foreign Affairs Manual, this authority is performed by the Foreign Operations Division of the Passport Office.

Operating under this authority, the case was reviewed in the Eastern Europe, South Asia and Far East Branch of the Foreign Division, Passport Office, by Miss Bernice Waterman, a GS-12 adjudicator of many years experience in

nationality matters. Miss Waterman, who has since retired, began her employment with the Passport Office in 1926. She drafted the Operations Memorandum of August 18, 1961, in which it was stated "there is available no information and/or evidence to show that Mr. Oswald has expatriated himself under the pertinent laws of the United States."

The file was subsequently reviewed and the communication was approved and cleared by the following persons as shown by their initials on the blue file copy of the communication:

"HFK" - Mr. Henry F. Kupiec - GS-13 Attorney-Advisor, Chief of the Branch and Miss Waterman's immediate supervisor. He has been employed by the Passport Office since 1946.

"RCB" - Mrs. Rosalyn C. Bielaski - GS-11 Correspondence Review Adjudicator who has been employed by the Passport Office since 1943.

"CHS" - Mr. Carroll H. Seeley - GS-13 Attorney-Advisor. In 1961 Mr. Seeley was Chief of the Security Branch of the Legal Division. Mr. Seeley is now a GS-14 Attorney-Advisor and Assistant Chief of the Legal Division.

The file was finally reviewed and the communication signed by Mr. John T. White (now retired), GS-15 Attorney-Advisor, Chief of the Foreign Operations Division.

The procedure followed in this case is the usual procedure in cases involving nationality and security.

(C) If any material changes in the foregoing procedures have been put into effect by the Department since the determination was made, we would like to be so informed.

ANSWER - No material changes in the procedures described in the answer to question No. 11(B) have been put into effect.

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 12

If possible, the Commission would appreciate a fuller description of the procedures in effect in the Department of State for preparing, modifying, placing and withdrawing a "look-out" card in the passport file, and a description of the security procedures used to prevent access to this file by persons who might make unauthorized changes in it, from the time when Lee Harvey Oswald was first issued a passport in 1959 up to the date of this letter. If any material changes in such procedures have been effected during that time, we would like to be so informed. We would like to know the names of all persons who were authorized to modify or remove a look-out card of the kind or kinds which might reasonably have been prepared for Lee Harvey Oswald or to prepare or prevent its preparation in the first instance, and a statement of the grounds upon which they were authorized to modify or remove such a card or to prepare or prevent its preparation. We are interested in the names of all persons, if they can be identified, who did in fact prepare, modify or remove any look-out card for Lee Harvey Oswald which did exist at any time, or failed to comply with standard procedures requiring the preparation of such a card.

(A) Description of the procedures in effect in the Passport Office for preparing, modifying, placing or withdrawing lookout cards.

ANSWER - Attached is a copy of Passport Office Instruction 2300.3, dated February 20, 1964 (TAB A), which sets forth the present procedures for the operation and maintenance of the Passport Office Lookout File. These procedures resulted from the experience gained in 1961-62 when the Lookout File was converted from a "3 x 5" typed card operation to the present printed and punched IBM card operation.

Prior to the promulgation of Instruction 2300.3, most actions to prepare or to remove a lookout card were initiated by adjudicator/officers in the Passport Office, based upon information from the passport folder, a passport application and/or correspondence. Until 1961 the adjudicator prepared a "Refusal" sheet (Form DS-833) and forwarded it to the Clearance Section for preparation of the card and filing it in the Lookout File or for removal

of the card from the Lookout File. In 1961, during the period of conversion, some adjudicators/officers began making both "Refusal" sheets and lookout cards. Since February 1964 all adjudicators/officers make both "Refusal" sheets and lookout cards.

In addition lookout cards were prepared, and continue to be prepared, in the Clearance Section, upon information or request from the Finance Office of the Department of State, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, court orders, and requests by other agencies.

(B) Description of the security procedures used to prevent access to the Lookout File by persons who might make unauthorized changes from the time Lee Harvey Oswald was first issued a passport in 1959 to the date of this letter.

ANSWER - Attached is a copy of Passport Office General Management Instruction No. 1714.1 dated August 7, 1961 (TAB B), which sets forth the policies and procedures governing access to the main files and records of the Passport Office.

Set forth below is a short chronology giving the location of the Passport Office during the period in question and the procedures in effect to safeguard its records.

The Passport Office was physically located in the Matomic Building, 1717 H Street, N.W., from September 1955 to August 1960. While in the Matomic Building the entire Passport Office space was protected after hours by an anti-intrusion system. The building was also under 24-hour guard control.

The move from the Matomic Building to the State Department Building was made on Saturday and Sunday, August 20-21, 1960, under security guard protection and in accordance with procedures approved by the Department's Office of Security.

Since its installation in the State Department Building, the Lookout File has been located in a room to which access is limited during working hours. After

working hours the room is secured by a combination lock and is guarded by the ADT Protection Service (American District Telegraph Company) and by the Department's guard force.

The security systems evolved for the protection of this space in both buildings were examined and approved by the Department's Office of Security.

(C) List any material changes in such procedures which have been effected during that time.

ANSWER - Concerning changes in physical security procedures, see answer immediately above, which covers changes made during this period, as the result of physical moves by the Passport Office.

Concerning substantive changes, lookout cards are now kept for an additional category of persons. In January 1964, the Department of State made arrangements with the Department of Defense to receive from that Department, on a continuing basis, identifying information, particularly names and dates of birth, of actual and potential defectors in the military service, including those who may have redefected, to Communist countries or Communist-dominated areas. On the basis of the information supplied by the Department of Defense, the Passport Office was instructed on March 14, 1964, that lookout cards should be kept for this category of persons. A copy of the letter to the Department of Defense requesting this information and copies of the instructions putting this procedure into effect are attached (TAB C).

(D) Names of all persons who were authorized to modify or remove a lookout card of the kind or kinds which might reasonably have been prepared for Lee Harvey Oswald, or to prepare or prevent its preparation in the first instance and a statement of the grounds upon which they were authorized to prepare or prevent its preparation.

ANSWER - In expatriation cases, lookout cards would be prepared (on evidence that the individual had renounced or intended to renounce his citizenship), modified or removed after a "refusal" sheet is made. Such "refusal" sheets for loss of nationality cases from the U.S.S.R. area would be authorized by the Chief of the Foreign

Operations Division, the Branch Chief (and Assistant, if any) for the Eastern Europe, Southern Asia and Far Eastern Branch, or the adjudicator assigned to the case. The following is a list of the people who filled these positions:

Bernice L. Waterman - Adjudicator for Oswald case throughout. Branch Chief January 1, 1959 to August 20, 1960; Assistant Branch Chief August 21, 1960 to February 28, 1962. Retired.

Henry F. Kupiec - Branch Chief March 23, 1961 to present.

John T. White - Chief of Foreign Operations Division.

After a "refusal" sheet is prepared, Miss Nanny W. Berry (or a replacement) of the Clearance Section prepares or modifies the lookout card. After a lookout card is prepared or modified, it would be placed in the file by a clearance clerk in the Clearance Section. After its removal is authorized by the originating office, it would be removed by either the Supervisor of the Clearance Section (A. W. Maxwell) or the Assistant Supervisor (Vince Johnson, Jr.).

Mr. White, Mr. Kupiec, or Miss Waterman would be considered to be the people concerned with the expatriation aspect of the Oswald case in the first instance and would be authorized to prepare or not prepare the "refusal" sheet in the first instance.

When a repatriation loan is made, the Office of Finance of the Department of State (Miss Leola B. Burkhead or Mrs. Muriel B. Owens) would, normally, forward a copy of the repatriation loan bill to the Clearance Section. This serves as authorization to prepare a lookout card. The lookout card would be prepared (or removed upon notifcation from the Office of Finance that the loan is repaid) and filed in the same manner as mentioned above.

A "refusal" sheet (authorizing the modification, preparation, or removal of a lookout card) would be prepared or not prepared and lookout cards would be modified, removed, prepared, or not prepared at the request of the Director of the Passport Office, the Deputy Director of the Passport Office, or any superior of the Director of the Passport Office in the Department's chain of command.

The first report from the American Embassy, Moscow, concerned Oswald's intention to renounce his citizenship, which if carried out would have resulted in his expatriation. In the light of this information it was in accordance with standing procedures to prepare a card for insertion in the lookout file. This card would then serve as a "flag" in the event Oswald made an application for passport facilities. (A United States passport can only be issued to a United States national.)

Once the determination was made as to his citizenship status, the card would remain in the file, if Oswald expatriated (renounced citizenship) himself, or it would be removed if Oswald did not expatriate himself.

(E) Names of all persons, if they can be identified, who did, in fact, prepare, modify, or remove any lookout card for Lee Harvey Oswald, which did exist at any time.

ANSWER - Miss Bernice Waterman prepared a "refusal" sheet and an Operations Memorandum which show that she authorized the preparation of a lookout card; however, investigations, to date, fail to reveal any other indication or evidence that a lookout card was ever prepared, modified, or removed.

(F) The names of all persons who failed to comply with standard procedures requiring the preparation of a lookout card for Lee Harvey Oswald.

ANSWER - From the file and from the procedures then in effect, it appears that someone in the Files or Clearance Section missed the "Refusal" prepared on March 25, 1960, and failed to follow standard operating procedures to

prepare a lookout card or that the "Refusal," after it left the Foreign Operations Division, was misplaced or misguided in transit and never reached the Clearance Section. The individuals who overlooked the "Refusal" or who did not properly handle it or deliver it to the Clearance Section cannot be identified from any material or information available as of this date. (See also question 13 with respect to preparation of a lookout card on Oswald as a result of his repatriation loan.)

PASSPORT OFFICE

2300.3
PT/A:DLT:srj
February 20, 1964

INSTRUCTION 2300.3

To : All Employees

From: James E. Corcoran, Chief, Administrative Division

Subj: Lookout File

1. Purpose. This Instruction establishes responsibilities and prescribes procedures for the operation and maintenance of the Lookout File.

2. Background. Cards constituting the nucleus of the Lookout File were originally integrated alphabetically in the Master Index File, which contained more than twenty million cards dating from 1906. The Lookout File was established in 1956 as an independent File to aid the processing of passport applications. The File was converted in 1961 from a 3"x5" typewritten card file to a file of printed and punched cards.

3. Role of the File. The Lookout File serves two purposes. Its principal role is to identify those applications which require other than routine adjudication in determining an applicant's eligibility for passport services. The second role of the File is to identify certain incoming applications to ensure expeditious processing or special handling.

4. Categories of Lookout Cards. The Lookout File contains three categories of cards:

a. Permanent Lookout Cards. Cards in this category (buff in color) stay in the File until subsequent action reverses the original reason for its inclusion.

b. Temporary Lookout Cards. Cards in this category (pink in color) include typed cards filed pending preparation of permanent ones and cards which have an established expiration date.

c. Flagging ("Catch") Cards. These cards (green in color) are placed in the File to identify incoming applications which are to be given expeditious handling. Flagging cards are removed from the File three weeks after the date of their inclusion unless the originator indicates that the card should remain in the File longer. A realistic termination date shall be placed on those flagging cards which are to be held longer than three weeks.

5. Additions to File. (See Attachment No. 1 for instructions)

a. By Adjudicator. The adjudicator/officer determining that a Lookout Card is to be originated shall be responsible for having essential cards prepared and forwarded to PT/RCL.

b. By Clearance Section. The Clearance Section shall be responsible for preparing the necessary cards when requests for additions to the File are received from authorized sources outside the Passport Office, i. e., FBI, OF, etc.

6. Maintaining the File.

a. Preparation of Cards. The Passport Office does not have the means to mechanically produce printed and punched cards on a daily basis for additions to the File. Therefore, temporary interim cards (pink color) shall be prepared in duplicate for those cards which are to become a permanent addition to the File. The original card is filed immediately in the Lookout File. The duplicate card is used to prepare the permanent card. Only one card is required for the other categories of Lookout Card, i. e., temporary cards which have an established expiration date, and flagging cards. Printed and punched cards are not prepared for these categories.

b. Flexowriter Operation. Detailed instructions on the flexowriter operation are contained in TAB C, Attachment 3, of the Management Survey of the Passport Office Lookout File, October 16, 1961.

c. IBM 047 Operation. The IBM 047 is used to convert the flexowriter tapes to permanent printed and punched cards.

d. Filing Permanent Cards. The permanent card shall be verified with the interim card before it is filed. If there are no discrepancies, the permanent card shall be filed and the interim card removed. If a discrepancy does exist, the interim card shall remain in the File, the error noted on the permanent card and referred to the Section Chief, (PT/RCL), for correction.

e. Removing Cards From the File.

(1) The Section Chief, PT/RCL, is authorized to remove the following categories of Lookout Cards from the File:

(a) Those cards that have an established expiration date (after expiration).

(b) Those cards relating to individuals who have passed their 99th birthday.

(2) In all other instances authorization to remove a Lookout Card must be received from those sources authorized to create Lookout Cards. When a Lookout Card is to be removed from the File, a notation to disregard the Lookout Card shall be made on the pink "Refusal" sheet

or on the face of the application. The individual requesting this action shall sign and date this notation. This file with a Form DS-10, Reference Slip, requesting the removal of the Lookout Card shall be forwarded to the Chief, Clearance Section, PT/RCL, Room 1811. The Chief, PT/RCL, shall be responsible for removing the card and noting its removal near the "disregard" notation. The file shall then be sent to the Files Section.

f. Disposal of Lookout Cards. Lookout Cards removed from the File for disposal shall be destroyed in accordance with existing security regulations.

7. Operating the Files.

a. Security Requirements. Access to the Lookout File shall be limited in accordance with Instruction 1714.1, August 7, 1961, Access to Passport Office Files and Records.

b. The Clearance Function. (See Attachment 2 for clearance procedures).

(1) Definition. The clearance check is a comparison of the name or names as listed on a document/request with the cards of the Lookout File to determine the existence or non-existence of a card with the same name. Then when a card exists, determine by comparison of birth data if the card may pertain to the individual listed in the document/request.

(2) Coverage. With respect to the passport function, the clearance check shall be performed on the following:

(a) All domestic applications for passport facilities.

(b) Applications/documents referred by Foreign Service Posts for issuance of passport or for decision.

(c) Applications/documents executed at Foreign Service Posts by first-time applicants.

(d) All applications on which passports are issued by the Governors of Puerto Rico, Guam, the Virgin Islands, and American Samoa.

(3) Responsibilities.

(a) The Clearance Section is responsible for performing the clearance check and for indicating on the document/request, the existence or non-existence of a Lookout Card. (See Attachment 2, paragraph 3).

(b) Adjudicators in the Central Office shall be responsible for determining that the clearance check has been performed, and when a Lookout Card exists, the effect it may have on the processing of the application. (Instruction 2510.6).

(c) PT/TWX shall be responsible similarly for clearance requests received by teletype.

8. Effective Date. This Instruction is effective immediately.

PREPARATION OF LOOKOUT CARDS

1. Use/Distribution of Card Form. When a Lookout Card is to become a permanent addition to the File, pink colored IBM cards shall be typed in duplicate (original and one carbon). Both cards shall be enveloped and routed to the Clearance Section (PT/RCL), Room 1011.

Only one card is required for temporary cards having an established expiration date, and for flagging cards.

2. Format/Entries.

Name Date of Birth Birthplace Lookout Data Codes

Expiration Date and/or any additional data pertinent to location of case file/source document.

(TYPE ON REVERSE SIDE OF PRINTED CARD)

NOTE: Cards should be prepared so that the corner cut is at the bottom of the card.

a. Name: The surname shall be recorded first, e. g., Smith, Howard Anthony Jr.

b. Date of Birth: Usually the date of birth will consist of the month, day of month, and year of birth, e. g., September 6, 1915. Standard abbreviations may be used for the month of birth.

c. Birthplace: If born in the United States, record both City and State, if both are known, e. g., South Bend, Ind. Standard abbreviations may be used for States, except Alaska, Hawaii, Iowa, Maine, Ohio, and Utah. NYC may be used for New York City, New York.

If born abroad, record name of country in full.

NOTE: The date of birth and place of birth are considered essential for identifying an individual and are required information, together with the name and Lookout codes. The only exceptions approved are: (1) If the reason code is K or C, the card may be filed if either the date of birth or place of birth are included. (2) If reason code is W, the card may be filed if neither date or place of birth is known. (3) In custody cases, cards limited to one month's validity may be prepared if neither date nor place of birth is known.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

d. Lookout Data Codes. Record the series of 5 codes to show month (1st code) and year (2nd and 3rd codes) of preparation of Lookout Card; codes for reason for Lookout Card (4th code); and code for Source of card (5th code).

Adjudicators/officers directing the creation of the card shall provide the Reason and Source codes using the LOOKOUT FILE CODE LIST issued for Limited Official Use [redacted] and as an attachment to Notice 2300 dated February 19, 1964.

Typist will provide codes for date of preparation. Digits 1-9, as applicable, will be used for months January - September. Capital letters O, N, and D will be used for October, November, and December.

Example: 263LF indicates a Lookout Card prepared during February 1963 (263), the individual lost U. S. citizenship (L), the source of the card is the Foreign Division (F).

e. Expiration Date. When a card has limited lookout applicability, the card shall specify the date of expiration, i. e., Expires: ____(Date)____. Cards relating to custody cases will be limited in accordance with Instruction 3330.1.

f. Locator Information. Any information essential to the location of the case or source document shall be clearly indicated on the card.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

CLEARANCE PROCEDURES

A. PASSPORT FUNCTION

1. Documents Used in Process

The application for passport facilities itself is used in performing the clearance check except when the application is received and the passport processed at a Passport Agency or at Honolulu. The clearance check is made using teletype lists (TWX messages) received from the Agencies and Honolulu.

2. Priority of Work

a. Applications marked URGENT or otherwise tagged for expeditious handling and URGENT/PRIORITY TWX messages are given immediate attention when received in the Lookout File Section. See Instruction 1722.2 for instructions pertaining to TWX messages.

b. Routine domestic work is processed over the Lookout File on a continuing basis with applications/messages delivered for clearance and completed work collected at frequent intervals. The Supervisor of the Clearance Section is responsible with the guidance of the Chief, Records and Communications Branch, for determining the day-to-day order of processing consistent with the needs of the Central Office and Passport Agencies. Such factors as workflow, staffing, time zones in which Agencies are located, etc., are taken into consideration.

c. Routine foreign applications/documents and applications from the Governors are processed across the File on a day-to-day basis as the domestic workload permits.

3. Work Assignments. Applications to be cleared are sorted according to the first letter of the surname and distributed to the several segments of the Lookout File. Clearance clerks alphabetize the applications as necessary.

TWX messages contain the names of as many as thirty applicants, alphabetized according to surname. When a TWX message relates to more than one segment of the File, workflow is considered in making the initial distribution. When completed in one segment the clearance clerk is responsible for handing the message to another segment of the File as necessary to complete clearance of the names listed.

4. The Clearance Process.

The initial step in performing the clearance check is identical in all cases, i. e., the name check. Other steps in the process depend on whether or not a Lookout Card or a flagging card exists.

a. Name Check. The name of the passport applicant and any family members to be included in the passport are checked against the Lookout Cards. Aliases, "known as" names, and different names or spellings given in the document are checked. Names shall be checked as given on the document except as follows:

(1) Names with prefixes whether written as a separate word or joined to the name will be checked under the name and under the prefix.

(2) Chinese names will be checked under the family name if discernible from the father's or the husband's name. If the family name is not discernible, it will be checked as an English name as listed on the document and, in addition, the surname checked will be underlined in red.

(3) Spanish names will be checked under the family name if discernible from the father's or the husband's name. If the family name is not discernible, it will be checked as an English name listed on the document, and, in addition, the surname checked will be underlined in red.

b. When a Lookout Card is Non-Existent. When no Lookout Card exists, the clearance clerk indicates clearance of the application by writing "C" and his initials in the left margin opposite the name. In the case of successive name checks on the same document, a "C" is written before or above the names cleared and in close proximity so as to be unmistakably applicable thereto.

c. When a Lookout Card Exists. When a Lookout Card exists in the name being checked, a comparison is made of birth data. When the name and birth data are the same, the clearance clerk writes "Not C" and his initials in the left margin opposite the name. In addition the Lookout codes appearing on the right corner of the card are noted in the left margin, e. g., 3L5LU. (On TWX messages, because of space limitations in the left margin, the notations are made to the right of the name when a Lookout Card exists.) In cases where the source code is "I" the auxiliary file reference is also noted in the margin, giving file name or number and purport of reason in brief. In addition, the clearance clerk attaches (using a paper clip) a red 3"x5" "flag" to the top of the application as an indicator to the adjudicator.

d. When there is a Similarity. When, in the judgment of the clearance clerk, similarity between the name and birth data in the document and that of a Lookout Card warrants a notice to the adjudicator, a notation "Not C", initials, Try (Name & Data). etc., is made, as in paragraph c above.

e. When a Flagging Card (Green) Exists. When there is a flagging card relating to the document, the clearance check is noted appropriately as in subparagraph b, c, or d; the green card is attached

to the top of the application by paper clip; and the case routed to the individual originating the flagging card. (This is the only type of card which is removed from the Lookout File and attached to a document during the clearance process).

5. Completed Work. After the clearance check is made, the clearance clerk will distribute the work as follows:

a. Domestic applications - outgoing sorting table.

b. TWX messages - outgoing TWX box.

c. Foreign applications/documents - foreign carding box.

d. Applications from Governors (see Section 7,b(2)(d)) - foreign carding box.

B. GOVERNMENT AGENCY LIAISON MATERIAL.

Miscellaneous documents submitted by various Government Agencies are cleared over the Lookout File using the process described in Section 4 (The Clearance Process). However, "ND" instead of "C" is used when there is no Lookout Card. Completed work is placed in the box labeled "OUTGOING LIAISON" located on the outgoing sorting table.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

PASSPORT OFFICE

GENMGTINST 1714.1
PT/A:GJG:sac
August 7, 1961

GENERAL MANAGEMENT INSTRUCTION 1714.1

To: Distribution List 1

From: Frances G. Knight, Director

Subj: Access to Passport Office Files and Records

1. Purpose. The purpose of this Instruction is to prescribe the policies and procedures governing access to the main files and records of the Passport Office.

2. Background. The fundamental drawback to a practice of liberal access is that it is difficult if not impossible to preserve the integrity of vital files and records. In essence, personnel charged with the responsibility for files and records maintenance are held accountable for conditions over which they do not have complete control.

Another drawback is that searches performed by personnel who are not regularly assigned to these files frequently are nonproductive and time consuming and invariably disturb the normal searching process.

For these reasons, action is being taken to restrict direct access to the following files and records of the Passport Office:

a. Current Applications File
b. Box (Applications) Files
c. Master Index File
d. Lookout Index File
e. Passport Book File
f. Subjective (Number) File
g. Classified File

3. Policies.

a. Direct Access to files by Offices and Agencies Outside the Passport Office. Direct access to the aforementioned files will not be extended to offices and agencies outside the Passport Office unless authorized in accordance with 5. a. below.

b. Direct Access to Files by Offices Within the Passport Office. To the maximum extent possible, direct access to the files and records of the Passport Office will be limited to personnel responsible for their custody and maintenance. For security

considerations, direct

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

considerations, direct access to the Classified Files will be limited solely to personnel responsible for their custody and maintenance.

4. Automatic Direct Access. In consonance with the stated policy, only a limited number of personnel in the Passport Office will be permitted direct access to these files and records. A list is presented below of positions, by functional areas, to which direct access to all but the Classified Files is extended:

Functional Area	Positions	
	Principal	Alternate
PT	Staff Aide	(1) Secretary to the Director (2) Secretary to the Deputy Director
PT/B	Staff Aide	(1) Secretarial Assistant
PT/D	Searching Personnel (PT/DT)	
PT/F	Mail and File Clerk, Office of the Chief	(1) Secretary to the Chief (2) Secretary to the Assistant Chief
PT/L	Administrative Assistant, PT/L and Senior Clerk, PT/LAD	(1) Liaison Assistant, PT/LL (2) Research Clerk, PT/LS
PT/A	Regularly assigned files personnel in PT/RC	

Principals and Alternates will observe prescribed policies and procedures governing the use, protection and control of the files and records of the Passport Office.

5. Temporary Direct Access.

a. Offices and Agencies Outside the Passport Office. In extremely rare instances, special authorization will be granted to representatives of offices and agencies outside the Passport Office to use and/or search these files and records (excluding the Classified Files). Written requests for authorization will be directed to the Chief, Administrative Division.

When an authorization is made, it will be in writing and signed by either the Director, Deputy Director, or Chief Counsel. The authorizing document, identifying the bearer and specifying the validity period, will serve as the credentials permitting direct access.

b. Offices Within the Passport Office. In isolated instances (e.g., special studies), it may be desirable that other personnel within the Passport Office be permitted temporary direct access to these files. To obtain access, the Division Chief for whom the project is to be conducted will request authorization by addressing a memorandum to the Chief, Administrative Division. When an authorization is made, it will be in writing and signed by either the Director, Deputy Director, or Chief Counsel.

6. Directive Canceled. This Instruction cancels P-71 of March 2, 1961.

7. Effective Date. The provisions of this Instruction are effective immediately.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

January 10, 1964

Dear Mr. Bartimo:

I refer to our recent telephone conversations regarding military personnel who may have defected to Communist countries or areas.

In order to keep up to date the look out records of the Passport Office of the Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs, I would appreciate if you will furnish me with identifying information, particularly names and dates of birth, of military personnel who have defected, including those who may have redefected, to Communist countries or Communist dominated areas.

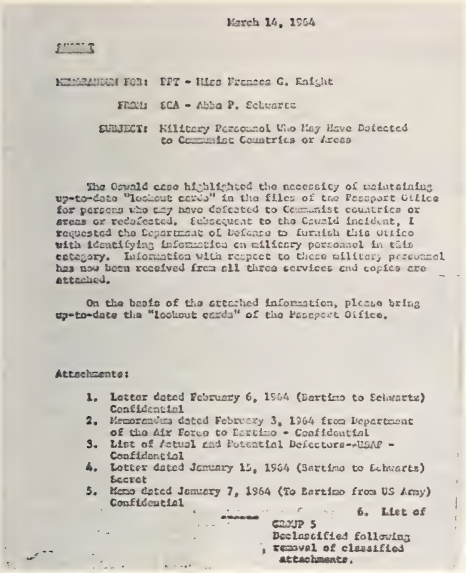
I very much appreciate your cooperation in this matter.

Sincerely yours,

Abba P. Schwartz

Mr. Frank A. Bartimo,
Asst. General Counsel (Manpower),
Office of Secretary of Defense,
Room 3E, 963 Pentagon,
Washington, D. C. 20301.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued



March 14, 1964

[redacted]

MEMORANDUM FOR: PPT - Miss Frances G. Knight

FROM: SCA - Abba P. Schwartz

SUBJECT: Military Personnel Who May Have Defected to Communist Countries or Areas

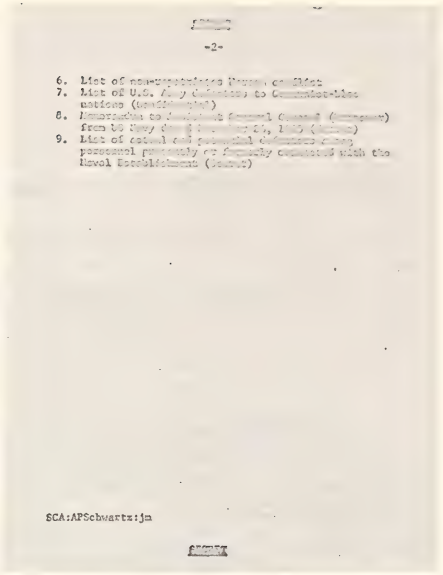
The Oswald case highlighted the necessity of maintaining up-to-date "lookout cards" in the files of the Passport Office for persons who may have defected to Communist countries or areas or redefected. Subsequent to the Oswald incident, I requested the Department of Defense to furnish this office with identifying information on military personnel in this category. Information with respect to these military personnel has now been received from all three services and copies are attached.

On the basis of the attached information, please bring up-to-date the "lookout cards" of the Passport Office.

Attachments:

1. Letter dated February 6, 1964 (Bartimo to Schwartz) Confidential
2. Memorandum dated February 3, 1964 from Department of the Air Force to Bartimo - Confidential
3. List of Actual and Potential Defectors--USAF - Confidential
4. Letter dated January 15, 1964 (Bartimo to Schwartz) Secret
5. Memo dated January 7, 1964 (To Bartimo from US Army) Confidential
6. List of

GROUP 5
Declassified following removal of classified attachments.



[redacted]

-2-

6. List of non-repatriates Korean conflict
7. List of U.S. Army defectors to Communist-bloc nations (Confidential)
8. Memorandum to Assistant General Counsel (Manpower) from US Navy dated December 24, 1963 (Secret)
9. List of actual and potential defectors among personnel presently or formerly connected with the Naval Establishment (Secret)

SCA:APSchwartz:jm

[redacted]

March 14, 1964

SECRET

MEMORANDUM FOR: PPT - Miss Frances G. Knight
FROM: SCA - Abba P. Schwartz
SUBJECT: Military Personnel Who May Have Defected to Communist Countries or Areas

The Oswald case highlighted the necessity of maintaining up-to-date "lookout cards" in the files of the Passport Office for persons who may have defected to Communist countries or areas or redefected. Subsequent to the Oswald incident, I requested the Department of Defense to furnish this Office with identifying information on military personnel in this category. Information with respect to these military personnel has now been received from all three services and copies are attached.

On the basis of the attached information, please bring up-to-date the "lookout cards" of the Passport Office.

Attachments:

1. Letter dated February 6, 1964 (Bartimo to Schwartz) Confidential
2. Memorandum dated February 3, 1964 from Department of the Air Force to Bartimo - Confidential
3. List of Actual and Potential Defectors—USAF - Confidential
4. Letter dated January 15, 1964 (Bartimo to Schwartz) Secret
5. Memo dated January 7, 1964 (To Bartimo from US Army) Confidential
6. List of non-repatriates Korean conflict
7. List of U.S. Army defectors to Communist-bloc nations (Confidential)
8. Memorandum to Assistant General Counsel (Manpower) from US Navy dated December 24, 1963 (Secret)
9. List of actual and potential defectors among personnel presently or formerly connected with the Naval Establishment (Secret)

SCA:APSchwartz:jm

GROUP 5
Declassified following removal of classified attachments

SECRET

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

March 14, 1964

SECRET

MEMORANDUM FOR: PPT - Miss Frances G. Knight

FROM: SCA - Abba P. Schwartz

SUBJECT: Defectors or Re-defectors to Communist Countries or Areas

On the basis of the attached information, please bring up-to-date the "lookout cards" of the Passport Office, if lookout cards do not already exist for these individuals.

Effective immediately any requests for passport service by or on behalf of the individuals whose names are included in the attachments, or any other individual who appears to have defected to a Communist country or area, shall be brought to my attention before any action is taken on the request for passport service.

March 14, 1964

SECRET

MEMORANDUM FOR: PPT - Miss Frances G. Knight

FROM: SCA - Abba P. Schwartz

SUBJECT: Defectors or Re-defectors to Communist Countries or Areas

On the basis of the attached information, please bring up-to-date the "lookout cards" of the Passport Office, if lookout cards do not already exist for these individuals.

Effective immediately any requests for passport service by or on behalf of the individuals whose names are included in the attachments, or any other individual who appears to have defected to a Communist country or area, shall be brought to my attention before any action is taken on the request for passport service.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 13

Did any other governmental agency or department at any time request that the Department of State place a look-out card in the passport file for Lee Harvey Oswald or request that such a card be removed or modified in any manner? Did any other governmental agency or department at any time forward information to the Department of State which might reasonably have caused the Department to prepare, modify or remove a look-out card for Lee Harvey Oswald? Did the Department of State itself develop information which might reasonably have caused it to prepare, modify or remove a look-out card for Lee Harvey Oswald? If the answer to any of these questions is "YES", please give details, including copies of all correspondence or other written papers of any kind. If in your opinion any of the foregoing information received by the Department of State or developed by it would have justified the preparation, modification or removal of a look-out card for Lee Harvey Oswald but the appropriate action was not taken, please inform the Commission why such action was not taken.

(A) Did any other governmental agency or department at any time request that the Department of State place a lookout card in the passport file for Lee Harvey Oswald or request that such a card be removed or modified in any manner?

ANSWER - No

(B) Did any other governmental agency or department at any time forward information to the Department of State which might reasonably have caused the Department to prepare, modify or remove a lookout card for Lee Harvey Oswald?

ANSWER - No. Reports from Navy, FBI and CIA were either inconclusive or contained no additional information to warrant preparation of a "lookout card" without a specific request. No such request was made.

(C) Did the Department of State itself develop information which might reasonably have caused it to prepare, modify or remove a lookout card for Lee Harvey Oswald?

ANSWER - Yes. The information from Moscow, beginning in October 1959, indicating that Oswald desired to renounce his citizenship and to acquire Soviet citizenship, was sufficient basis for the preparation of a lookout card

for use until the expatriation question was resolved. The passport file shows that a refusal sheet (see question 4) was prepared on March 25, 1960 at the same time an Operations Memorandum was drafted to the American Embassy at Moscow. The Operations Memorandum which was approved and mailed on March 28, 1960 stated in part:

> "An appropriate notice has been placed in the lookout card section of the Passport Office in the event that Mr. Oswald should apply for documentation at a post outside the Soviet Union."

It is noted that Oswald did not leave the Soviet Union to apply for documentation.

The refusal sheet should have led to the placement of a lookout card in the ordinary course of business. At that time, such cards were prepared in the Clearance Section of the Passport Office.

A present review of the passport file tends to indicate that a lookout card may not have been prepared and filed. This opinion is based upon the following grounds:

(1) No such card has been located.

(2) Under standard operating procedures in effect in March 1960, a file number "130" should have been placed on the refusal sheet immediately preceding the name on the index line on the right margin of the sheet when the card has been made. No such file number appears on the sheet.

(3) The passport file contains a record stamp of a "PT/RCL (lookout files)" search made on August 2, 1961, which reports "No Lookout (Refusal) file record" located on that date (see the reverse side one of Foreign Service Despatch 29 of July 11, 1961).

There is no evidence or information contained in the file to indicate that any action was taken to remove from the lookout card file any card which may have been filed pursuant to the refusal sheet.

The procedure to have a lookout card removed from the file is to mark the refusal sheet "disregard" and to send the case to the Clearance Section with a notation to remove the card. The refusal sheet in the passport folder of Lee Harvey Oswald is not marked "disregard." The reason for this possible failure to take this administrative action is not apparent from the file.

In addition, a lookout card for Oswald should have been prepared in June 1962, when he received a repatriation loan. In the promissory note which he signed for the loan he stated, in accordance with 7 Foreign Affairs Manual §423.6-5, that:

> "I further understand and agree that after my repatriation I will not be furnished a passport for travel abroad until my obligation to reimburse the Treasurer of the United States is liquidated,"

The purpose of the lookout card would have been to ensure Oswald's compliance with this commitment.

On receipt of notice of the loan from the Embassy in Moscow, the Department's procedures provided that Miss Leola B. Burkhead of the Revenues and Receipts Branch of the Office of Finance should have notified the Clearance Section in the Passport Office of Oswald's name, date and place of birth. If the Passport Office received only the name and not the date and place of birth of a borrower, it would not have prepared a lookout card under its established procedures because of lack of positive identification. (Among the Passport Office's file of millions of passport applicants, there are, of course, many thousands of identical names.) Mr. Richmond C. Reeley was the Chief of the Revenues and Receipts Branch of the Office of Finance and Mr. Alexander W. Maxwell was Chief of the Clearance Section. If the notice was received in the Clearance Section it would have been delivered to the Carding Desk for preparation of a lookout card on Oswald.

It appears, however, that such a lookout card was not prepared. It may have been that the Finance Office did not notify the Clearance Section of Oswald's loan. One reason for this might have been the Finance Office's lack of information concerning Oswald's date and place of birth. On the other hand, the Finance Office may have notified the Clearance Section of Oswald's name only, in which case this Section would not have prepared a lookout card under its procedures. Since Oswald began repaying the loan in installments immediately after his return to the United States, it is also possible that the Office of Finance decided that it was unnecessary to pursue the matter further. In any event, Oswald's loan was repaid in full on January 29, 1963, five months prior to his application for a new passport.

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 14

Do any procedures exist which are not dependent upon the existence of a look-out card and which are designed to alert the Department to the fact that an individual who has applied for a passport or in some other manner indicated an intent to travel abroad might be cause for special action of some kind? Have any such procedures been in existence at any time since August 1959? If such procedures were or are now in existence, please describe them.

(A) Do any procedures exist which are not dependent upon the existence of a lookout card and which are designed to alert the Department to the fact that an individual, who has applied for a passport, or in some other manner indicated an intent to travel abroad, might be cause for special action of some kind?

ANSWER - Yes, such procedures exist in the Passport Office of the Department of State.

(B) Have such procedures been in existence at any time since August 1959?

ANSWER - Yes, such procedures were in existence for many years prior to this date.

(C) If such procedures were, or are now in existence, please describe them.

ANSWER - There are two broad categories of review procedures which are not dependent upon the existence of a lookout card. The first are the normal adjudication procedures applicable to every application for a passport. Each application and all documents submitted with it are examined in the Passport Office, a Passport Agency, or at a Foreign Service post abroad, by an individual who has been specially trained in the adjudication of passports.

These adjudicators check the application and related documents to detect any discrepancies on the application itself, or in the evidence submitted in conjunction with the application.

If any questionable statements or omissions of material importance such as those relating to birth, travel to restricted geographical areas, etc. are disclosed by adjudication, the application is held up until the discrepancy is resolved.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

This may entail referring the matter to another area of the Passport Office or the Department, or may require an investigation or interview of the applicant, or some other action to resolve the discrepancy.

The second category of procedures relates to the notifications which the Passport Office receives from many sources advising the Passport Office that a named individual may apply for a passport, or renewal of a passport, and requesting some restrictive action on the part of the Passport Office.

As an example of the diversity of these sources, the notifications may come from any of the Departments of the Executive Branch, from security/intelligence agencies, the courts (usually in the form of a court order or warrant), or from the Congress. The notifications are also forwarded by agencies of State governments (usually the law enforcement agencies), and by private individuals (usually attorneys or other interested parties).

The information is almost as diverse as its sources, and might relate to a fugitive from justice; a member of the Communist Party; an individual who is planning to travel to a geographically restricted area of the world; a parent seeking to stop a child from traveling; a person seeking to avoid a subpoena from the courts or Congressional Committees; a report on the loss of citizenship; etc.

If the information warrants, a card of a specified or open expiration date, depending upon the circumstances, is placed in the Lookout File. When an application is received it is searched over the Lookout File and a notation is placed indicating whether there is or is not a Lookout Card. If there is a lookout card then the previous file, containing the notification, along with the application, are referred to the area in the Passport Office having jurisdiction of the action.

The action is normally a notification to some person or agency, prior to issuing passport facilities, along the lines of the notification discussed in the answer to question 15.

The foregoing procedures were in existence before August 1959, and continue in existence at the present time.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 15

We would appreciate a description of the procedures, if any, within the Department of State for notifying other Government agencies or departments, such as the FBI, CIA and Secret Service, when a person covered by a look-out card or in some other special category applies for a passport or otherwise indicates to the Department his intention to go abroad.

ANSWER - Under procedures in effect for a long period of time the Passport Office, upon request, will advise other Government agencies or departments, such as the FBI, CIA, and Secret Service, of a person's application for passport facilities. This notification is usually effected by the insertion of a card in the lookout file of the Passport Office.

This lookout card serves to alert the employee who searches a passport application across the lookout file that some action must be taken before the application is cleared.

The previous file containing the information upon which the lookout card was placed, together with the application and/or TWX, are then referred to the responsible division in the Passport Office for action.

The responsible Division then complies with the initial request by advising the appropriate agency (usually a named individual or function) by telephone of the receipt of the application. Further action on the application is then held up, pending advice from the agency or department which originally requested to be informed of the person's travel.

Since the Department receives over 1,000,000 passport applications per year, it is generally not possible to notify other Government agencies of the passport application of a particular individual unless the agency has specifically requested that it be notified.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 16

What action was taken by the Department of State, when it received information from the CIA in October 1963 concerning the appearance of Oswald at the Soviet and Cuban Embassies in Mexico City? Did the Department of State at this time undertake to prepare a look-out card or take any action intended to result in the cancellation of Oswald's passport? If so, please describe the actions taken.

ANSWER - A CIA report concerning (Lee Henry)Oswald's appearance at the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City only (the report did not contain any information regarding his appearance at the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City) was received in the Passport Office on October 16, 1963. Records show that the passport file on Lee Harvey Oswald was obtained and that the CIA report was read by Mr. James F. Richie, an attorney, and by Mr. Carroll H. Seeley, Jr., a supervisory attorney in the Legal Division, on October 22, 1963. Since the report indicated no ground for determining that Oswald was ineligible for a passport, a determination was made that no action by the Passport Office was required. No action was, therefore, taken to prepare a lookout card, nor was any action taken intended to result in the cancellation of Oswald's passport.

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 17

We would like a description of the procedures, if any, within the Department for revoking a passport already issued should the Department determine or be informed that there are grounds for doing so, and a memorandum on the differences, if any, between the grounds for refusing to issue a passport and the grounds for revoking a passport already issued in the kinds of situations which might reasonably have applied to Lee Harvey Oswald.

ANSWER - The attached reprint from the Federal Register of January 12, 1962 sets forth the substantive and procedural regulations governing the denial and revocation of a passport. The grounds for the revocation of a passport and the refusal of a passport are identical.

There are no differences between the substantive or regulatory grounds for refusing to issue a passport, and the grounds for revoking a passport. When grounds are discovered for the revocation of a passport a letter of tentative withdrawal is prepared, setting forth the specific regulation under which the action is taken, and the basis for the action. The bearer of the passport is requested to surrender his passport and is informed of his right to seek a review of the Department's action, in accordance with the Department's Passport Regulations. (See Attached Reprint from the Federal Register.)

There were no grounds consonant with the Passsport Regulations to take adverse passport action against Oswald prior to November 22, 1962.

REPRINTED FROM

THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

FEDERAL REGISTER

VOLUME 27 NUMBER 8

Washington, Friday, January, 12, 1962

Title 22—FOREIGN RELATIONS

Chapter I—Department of State

[Dept. Reg. 108.475]

PART 51—PASSPORTS

Pursuant to the authority vested in me by Paragraph 126 of Executive Order No. 7856 dated March 31, 1938, issued under the authority of section 1 of the Act of Congress approved July 3, 1926, 44 Stat. 887 (22 U.S.C. 211a) and section 4 of the Act of May 26, 1949, 63 Stat. 111 (5 U.S.C. 151c) I hereby revise §§ 51.135 to 51.170 inclusive of Part 51 of Title 22 of the Code of Federal Regulations to read as follows:

§ 51.135 Denial of passports to members of Communist organizations.

A passport shall not be issued to, or renewed for, any individual who the issuing officer knows or has reason to believe is a member of a Communist organization registered or required to be registered under section 7 of the Subversive Activities Control Act of 1950 as amended. (50 U.S.C., sec. 786.).

§ 51.136 Limitations on issuance of passports to certain other persons.

In order to promote and safeguard the interests of the United States, passport facilities, except for direct and immediate return to the United States, shall be refused to a person when it appears to the satisfaction of the Secretary of State that the person's activities abroad would: (a) Violate the laws of the United States; (b) be prejudicial to the orderly conduct of foreign relations; or (c) otherwise be prejudicial to the interests of the United States.

§ 51.137 Tentative denial of passports and available administrative procedures.

Any person whose application for a passport or renewal of a passport has been tentatively denied under § 51.135 or § 51.136 shall be entitled to a notification in writing of the tentative denial. The notification shall set forth clearly and concisely the specific reasons for the denial and the procedures for review available to the applicant.

§ 51.138 Procedure for review of tentative denial.

(a) A person whose application for a passport or renewal of a passport has been tentatively denied in accordance with § 51.135 or § 51.136 shall be entitled, upon request, and before the denial becomes final, to present to the Passport Office any information he deems relevant to support his application. He shall be entitled to appear in person before a Hearing Officer in the Passport Office; to be represented by counsel; to present evidence; to be informed of the evidence upon which the Passport Office relied as a basis for the tentative denial; to be informed of the source of such evidence; and to confront and cross-examine adverse witnesses.

(b) The applicant shall, upon request by the Hearing Officer, confirm his oral statements in an affidavit for the record. After the applicant has presented his case, the Passport Office shall review the record and advise the applicant of its decision. In making its decision, the Passport Office shall not take into consideration confidential security information that is not made available to the applicant in accordance with paragraph (a) of this section. If the decision is adverse to the applicant, he shall be notified in writing, and the notification shall state the reasons for the decision. Such notification shall also inform the applicant of his right to appeal to the Board of Passport Appeals under § 51.139.

§ 51.139 Appeal by passport applicant.

In the event of a decision adverse to the applicant, he shall be entitled within thirty days after receipt of notice of such decision to appeal his case to the Board of Passport Appeals provided for in § 51.150.

§ 51.150 Creation and functions of Board of Passport Appeals.

There is hereby established within the Department of State a Board of Passport Appeals, hereinafter referred to as the Board, composed of not less than three officers of the Department to be designated by the Secretary of State. The Board shall act on all appeals under § 51.139. The Board shall adopt and make public rules of procedure to be approved by the Secretary.

§ 51.151 Organization of Board.

The Board of Passport Appeals shall consist of three or more members designated by the Secertary of State, one of whom shall be designated by the Secretary as Chairman. The Chairman shall assure that there is assigned to hear the appeal of any applicant a panel of not less than three members including himself or his designee as presiding officer, which number shall constitute a quorum.

§ 51.152 Chairman.

The Chairman, or his designee, shall preside at all hearings of the Board, and shall be empowered in all respects to regulate the course of the hearings and to pass upon all issues relating thereto. The Chairman, or his designee, shall be empowered to administer oaths and affirmations.

§ 51.153 Counsel to the Board.

A Counsel, to be designated by the Secretary of State, shall be responsible to the Board for the schedule and presentation of cases; for assistance in legal and procedural matters; for providing information to the applicant as to his procedural rights before the Board; for maintenance of records; and for such other duties as the Board, or the Chairman on its behalf, may determine.

§ 51.154 Examiner.

The Board may, in its discretion, appoint an examiner in any case, who may, with respect to such case be vested with any or all authority vested in the Board or the Chairman, subject to review and final decision by the Board, but an applicant shall not be denied an opportunity for a hearing before the Board unless he expressly waives it.

§ 51.155 Duty of Board to advise Secretary of State on action for disposition of appealed cases.

It shall be the duty of the Board, on the basis of the evidence on the record, to advise the Secretary of the action it finds necessary and proper to the disposition of the cases appealed to it, and to this

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

end the Board may first call for clarification of the record; make further investigation; or take other action consistent with its duties.

§ 51.156 Basis for findings of fact by the Board.

In making or reviewing findings of fact, the Board, and all others with responsibility for so doing under §§ 51.135 to 51.154 shall be convinced by a preponderance of the evidence, as would a trial court in a civil case. In determining whether there is a preponderance of evidence supporting the denial of a passport, the Board shall consider the entire record before it. The Board shall not take into consideration any confidential security information which is not part of the record.

§ 51.157 Decisions of the Board.

Decisions shall be by majority vote. Voting may be either in open or closed session on any question except recommendations under § 51.155 which shall be in closed session. Decisions under § 51.155 shall be in writing and shall be signed by all participating members of the Board.

§ 51.158 Delivery of papers.

Appeals or other papers for the attention of the Board may be delivered personally, by registered mail, or by leaving a copy at the office of the Board at the address to be stated in the notification of adverse decision furnished to the applicant by the Passport Office.

§ 51.159 Notice of hearing.

An applicant shall receive not less than five business days notice in writing of the scheduled date and place of hearing, which shall be set for a time as soon as possible after receipt by the Board of the applicant's appeal.

§ 51.160 Appearance.

Any party to any proceeding before the Board may appear in person, or by or with his attorney, who must possess the requisite qualifications, as hereinafter set forth, to practice before the Board.

§ 51.161 Applicant's attorney.

(a) Attorneys at law in good standing who are admitted to practice before the Federal courts or before the courts of any State or Territory of the United States may practice before the Board.

(b) No officer or employee of the Department of State whose official duties have, in fact, included participation in the investigation, preparation, presentation, decision or review of cases of the class within the competence of the Board of Passport Appeals shall, within two (2) years after the termination of such duties, appear as attorney in behalf of an applicant in any case of such nature, nor shall any one appear as such attorney in a case of such class if in the course of prior government service he has dealt with any aspects of the applicant's activities relevant to a determination of the case.

§ 51.162 Hearings.

The record of proceedings held under § 51.138 shall be made available to the applicant in connection with his appeal to the Board. The applicant may appear and testify in his own behalf, be represented by counsel, present witnesses and offer other evidence in his own behalf. The Passport Office may also present witnesses and offer other evidence. The applicant and witnesses may be examined by any member of the Board or by counsel. If any witness whom the applicant wishes to call is unable to appear personally, the Board may, in its discretion, accept an affidavit by him or order evidence to be taken by deposition. Such deposition may be taken before any person designated by the Board and such designee is hereby authorized to administer oaths and affirmations for purposes of the depositions. The applicant shall be entitled to be informed of all the evidence before the Board and of the source of such evidence, and shall be entitled to confront and cross-examine any adverse witness.

§ 51.163 Admissability.

The Passport Office and the applicant may introduce such evidence as the Board deems proper. Formal rules of evidence shall not apply, but reasonable restrictions shall be imposed as to the relevancy, competency and materiality of evidence presented.

§ 51.164 Privacy of hearings.

Hearings shall be private. There shall be present at the hearing only the applicant, his counsel, the members of the Board, Board's Counsel, official stenographers, Departmental employees and the witnesses. Witnesses shall be present at the hearing only while actually giving testimony, or when otherwise directed by the Board.

§ 51.165 Misbehavior before Board.

If, in the course of a hearing before the Board, an applicant or attorney is guilty of misbehavior he may be excluded from further participation in the hearing. In addition, an attorney guilty of misbehavior may be excluded from participation in any other case before the Board.

§ 51.166 Transcript of hearings.

A complete verbatim stenographic transcript shall be made of the hearing by qualified reporters, and the transcript shall constitute a permanent part of the record. Upon request, the applicant or his counsel shall have the right to inspect the complete transcript, and to purchase a copy thereof.

§ 51.167 Notice of decision.

The Board shall communicate to the Secretary of State the action that it recommends under § 51.155. In taking action upon such recommendation of the Board, the Secretary shall not take into consideration any confidential security information which is not part of the record. The decision of the Secretary shall be promptly communicated in writing to the applicant.

GENERAL APPLICABILITY OF REVIEW AND APPEAL PROCEDURES

§ 51.170 Applicability of §§ 51.138–51.167.

Except for action taken by reason of noncitizenship or geographical limitations of general applicability necessitated by foreign policy considerations, the provisions of §§ 51.135 to 51.167 shall apply in any case where the person affected takes issue with the action of the Secretary in refusing, restricting, withdrawing, canceling, revoking, or in any other fashion or degree affecting the ability of such person to receive or use a passport.

The regulations contained in this order shall become effective upon publication in the FEDERAL REGISTER. The provisions of section 4 of the Administrative Procedure Act (60 Stat. 238; 5 U.S.C. 1003) relative to notice of proposed rule making and delayed effective date are inapplicable to this order because the provisions thereof involve foreign affairs functions of the United States.

For the Secretary of State.

ROGER W. JONES,
Deputy Under Secretary for Administration.

JANUARY 11, 1962.

[F.R. Doc. 62-459; Filed, Jan. 11, 1961; 12:30 a.m.]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

ATTACHMENT B

QUESTION 18

As an aid to its interpretation of the materials in the files of the Department of State and the Immigration and Naturalization Service, the Commission would appreciate a list of the abbreviations and code phrases commonly used in these files together with their translations. We draw your attention in particular to the inter-office telegrams, which contain a large amount of this kind of material.

ANSWER - Enclosed is a copy of "Authorized Abbreviations of the Department of State for Classified Telegrams." Many of these abbreviations are no longer in actual use.

The abbreviations on the left-hand side of Department telegrams refer to the offices within the Department, to the other Government agencies to which copies of the telegram have been distributed. A list of these abbreviations, taken from the Department's telephone directory, is enclosed.

Also enclosed is a list of abbreviations used in wiroms and cables in relation to visa matters. This list is found in Volume 9 of the Foreign Affairs Manual.

If there are any other abbreviations which are of interest to the Commission, we would be pleased to furnish translations.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

OFFICE SYMBOLS

See Appendix A of the Organization Manual for Current Listing of Authorized Symbols. Questions regarding Organization Symbols may be referred to OM/RP, Ext. 5721.

OFFICE SYMBOLS			MAIL ROOMS	
		Phone	Location	Phone
A	Assistant Secretary for Administration (See A, p. 78)	4127	7310	4334 - 4337
A	Bureau of Administration (See A, p. 78)	4127	7310	4334
A/EX	Executive Director for Administration (See A)	5392	4437	3923
AAB	Appointments & Assignments Board of the Foreign Service (See Committees, p. 98)	6200		
AC	Incentive Awards Committee (See Committees, p. 99)	6161		
ACD	Accounting Division (See BF)	5933	3430A	6691
ACD/AA	Allotment Accounting Branch (See ACD)	6691	3430A	3371
ACD/G	General Accounting Branch (See ACD)	6888	3430A	6691
ACD/RR	Revenue and Receipts Branch (See ACD)	3142	3430A	3142
ACDA	U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency (See p. 85)	6336	5672	6781
ADP	Automated Data Processing Division (See OPR)	6338	19A16	6338
AF	Assistant Secretary-African Affairs (See p. 70)	5374	5438	3632
AF	Bureau of African Affairs (See AF)	4300	5438	3632
AFC	Office of Central African Affairs (See AF)	6061	5438	3632
AFE	Office of Eastern and Southern African Affairs (See AF)	3977	5438	3632
AF/EX	Executive Director (See AF)	3740	5438	3632
AF/P	Public Affairs Adviser (See AF)	2105	5438	3632
AFN	Office of Northern African Affairs (See AF)	2288	5438	3632
AFI	Office of Inter-African Affairs (See AF)	6425	5438	3632
AFU	Office of African and Malagasy Union Affairs (See AF)	6481	5438	3632
AFW	Office of West Coast and Malian Affairs (See AF)	3203	5438	3632
AFSI	Advisory Committee for the Foreign Service Institute (See Committees, p. 99)	2661		
AID	Agency for International Development (See p. 84)	8014	8461	7641
AL	Aviation Liaison Division (See E)	6431	5818	5505
AN	Aviation Negotiations Division (See E)	5206	5818	5505
ARA	Assistant Secretary-Inter-American Affairs (See p. 72)	5205	6909	5233
ARA	Bureau of Inter-American Affairs (See ARA, P. 72)	7031	6909	5233
ARA/EX	Executive Director (See ARA)	7031	6909	5233
ARA-LA/BR	Office of Brazilian Affairs (See ARA, p. 71)	[illegible]	6909	5233
ARA/P	Public Affairs Adviser (See ARA)	[illegible]	6909	5233
BF	Deputy Assistant Secretary for Budget & Finance (See A, p. 78)	[illegible]	3418B	4335
BF/A	Audit Staff (See BF)	[illegible]	3418B	4335
BF/S	Systems Staff (See BF)	[illegible]	3418B	4335
BFS	Board of the Foreign Service (See Committees, p. 98)	4132		
BNA	Office of British Commonwealth and Northern European Affairs (See EUR)	5958	6511	5731
BP	International Business Practices Division (See E)	5913	5818	5505
CCA	Office of the Coordinator of Cuban Affairs (See ARA)	4508	6909	5233
CD	Commodity Programming Division (See E)	4377	5818	5505
CMA	Office of Caribbean and Mexican Affairs (See ARA)	5203	6909	5233
CU	Assistant Secretary for Educational and Cultural Affairs (See CU, p. 68)	5235	4417	2909
CU/ACA	Secretariat to the Advisory Committee on the Arts (See CU, Committees p. 100)	6706	4417	2909
CU/ACS	Secretariat to the US Advisory Commission on International Educational and Cultural Affairs (See CU; Committees p. 100)	2932	4417	2909
CU/AF	Office of African Programs (See CU)	6871	4417	2909
CU/ARA	Office of Inter-American Programs (See CU)	6951	4417	2909
CU/CP	Office of Cultural Presentations (See CU)	6706	4417	2909
CU/ECD	Director Educational and Cultural Programs (See CU)	6878	4417	2909

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

See Appendix A of the Organization Manual for Current Listing of Authorized Symbols. Questions regarding Organization Symbols may be referred to OM/RP, Ext. 5721.

OFFICE SYMBOLS		Phone	MAIL ROOMS Location	Phone
CU/-				
ECD/S	Operations Staff, Board of Foreign Scholarships (See CU; Committees p. 100)	6508	4417	2909
CU/ECS	Office of US Programs and Services (See CU)	6944	4417	2909
CU/EUR	Office of European Programs (See CU)	2686	4417	2909
CU/EX	Executive Director (See CU)	6894	4417	2909
CU/FE	Office of Far Eastern Programs (See CU)	6911	4417	2909
CU/IR	Public Information and Reports Staff (See CU)	2357	4417	2909
CU/MPP	Multilateral Policy Planning Staff (See CU)	3478	4417	2909
CU/MSD	Director Multilateral and Special Activities (See CU)	6919	4417	2909
CU/NEA	Office of Near Eastern and South Asian Programs (See CU)	4116	4417	2909
CU/PRS	Policy Review and Research Staff (See CU)	6881	4417	2909
CU/UCS	Secretariat to the US National Commission for UNESCO (See CU; Committees, p. 100)	2672	4417	2909
DA	Despatch Agents (See ST p. 98)	WH 3-8000		
DDR/XR	External Research Staff (See INR)	5492	8733	5492
E	Assistant Secretary-Economic Affairs (See p. 81)	5029	5818	5505
E	Bureau of Economic Affairs (See E, P. 81)	5737	5818	5505
E/ES	Foreign Economic Advisory Staff (See E)	3492	5818	5505
E/EX	Director Executive Staff (See E)	3178	5818	5505
E/MDC	Mutual Defense Control Staff (See E)	4377	5818	5505
EA	Office of East Asian Affairs (See FE)	3317	6310	2631
EE	Office of Eastern European Affairs (See EUR)	5620	6511	5731
EST	Office of East Coast Affairs (See ARA)	2575	6909	5233
EUR	Assistant Secretary-European Affairs (See p. 73)	2253	6511	5731
EUR	Bureau of European Affairs (See EUR, p. 73)	2253	6511	5731
EUR/EX	Executive Director, (See EUR)	2987	6511	5731
FAO	US - FAO Interagency Committee (See Committees, p. 99)	4853		
FBO	Deputy Assistant Secretary for Foreign Buildings (See A)	6105	814, SA-2	7503
FD	Foodstuffs Division (See E)	5926	5818	5505
FE	Assistant Secretary-Far Eastern Affairs (See FE, p. 75)	2019	6310	2631
FE	Bureau of Far Eastern Affairs (See FE)	2019	6310	2631
FE/EX	Executive Director (See FE)	4834	6310	2631
FS	Fiscal Services Division (See BF)	6619	3430A	6691
FS/P	Employee Accounts and Reports Branch (See FS)	6549	3430A	6691
FS/V	Voucher Examination Branch (See FS)	6675	3430A	6691
FSCB	Foreign Service Claim Board (See Committees, p. 99)	128-7363		
FSE	Fuels and Energy Division (See E)	2041	5818	5505
FTD	Fibers and Textiles Division (See E)	2596	5818	5505
G	Deputy Under Secretary for Political Affairs (See p. 63)	2232	7512	4925
G/PM	Deputy Assistant Secretary for Politico Military Affairs (See G, p. 63)	8153	7310	5496
GCP	General Commercial Policy Division (See E)	4427	5818	5505
GER	Office of German Affairs (See EUR)	4101	6511	5731
GS	Division of General Services (See OPR)	4361	1493	4361
GTI	Office of Greek, Turkish & Iranian Affairs (See NEA)	2732	5243	2586
GWD	German War Documents Project, Advisory Committee (See Committees, p. 100)	2662		
H	Assistant Secretary for Congressional Relations (See p. 68)	5395 or 3277	7258	4287
IBC	International Boundary Commission, United States & Canada (See Commissions, p. 98)	ST 3-9151	3810 GAO	ST 3-9151
IBWC	International Boundary & Water Commission United States and Mexico (See Commissions, p. 98)	3779	6909	5233
IGA	Office of Inspector General, Foreign Assistance (See p. 82)	7535	6833	3015

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

See Appendix A of the Organization Manual for Current Listing of Authorized Symbols. Questions regarding Organization Symbols may be referred to OM/RP, Ext. 5721.

OFFICE SYMBOLS		Phone	MAIL ROOMS Location	Phone
IJC	International Joint Commission (See Commissions, p. 98)	13-33402	Fed Trade	13-33402
INR	Bureau of Intelligence and Research (See p. 65)	2132	7818	3972
INR	Office of The Director of Intelligence and Research (See p. 65)	2132	6527	5307
INR/CS	Coordination Staff (See INR)	2178	6638	3122
INR/EX	Executive Staff (See INR)	3327	6524	3327
INR/DDR	Office of the Deputy Director for Research (See INR)	5145	6535	5145
INR/DDC	Office of the Deputy Director for Coordination (See INR)	4134	6635	4134
INR/SSG	Special Studies Group (See INR)	4542	8645	4542
INR/M	Coordinator for Maps (See INR)	5652	8847	4858
INR/NIS	NIS Coordinator (See INR)	4887	8666	4887
IO	Assistant Secretary for International Organization Affairs (See p. 77)	5241	6319	2478
IO	Bureau of International Organization Affairs (See IO, p. 77)	2352	6319	2478
IO/EX	Executive Director (See IO)	2352	6319	2478
IRAC	Radio Advisory Committee, Interdepartmental (See Committees, p. 100)	5461		
ISM	Industrial and Strategic Materials Division (See E)	4835	5818	5505
L	Legal Adviser (See p. 61)	4242	6417	4754
L/A	Administration & Foreign Service, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	2887	6417	4754
L/AF	African Affairs, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	5642	6417	4754
L/ARA	Inter-American Affairs, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	2280	6417	4754
L/C	International Claims, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	5896	6417	4754
L/CRP	Cultural Relations and Public Affairs, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	6901	6417	4754
L/E	Economic Affairs, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	4714	6417	4754
L/EUR	European Affairs, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	5906	6417	4754
L/FE	Far Eastern Affairs, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	3878	6417	4754
L/MF	Multilateral Force, Sepecial Counsel for (L)	8513		
L/NEA	Near Eastern, South Asian and African Affairs, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	5895	6417	4754
L/SFP	Special Functional Problems, Assistant Legal Adviser (L)	5632	6417	4754
L/T	Treaty Affairs, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	3315	6417	4754
L/UNA	United Nations Affairs, Assistant Legal Adviser for (L)	3782	6417	4754
LR	The Library (See OPR)	2181	2442B	4569
LS	Division of Language Services (See OPR)	3363	2209A	6503
M	Under Secretary for Political Affairs (See M, p. 62)	5284	7512	4925
MA	Maritime Affairs Division (See E)	3767	5818	5505
MC	Office of Munitions Control (See G)	128-3938	5818	5505
MDC	Mutual Defense Control Staff (See E)	3148	5818	5505
NAC	National Advisory Council on International Monetary and Financial Problems (See Committees, p. 99)	2507		
NE	Office of Near Eastern Affairs (See NEA)	5617	5243	2586
NEA	Assistant Secretary - Near Eastern and South Asian Affairs (See p. 76)	4263	5243	2586
NEA	Bureau of Near Eastern and South Asian Affairs (See NEA)	4263	5243	2586
NEA/EX	Executive Director (See NEA)	5278	5243	2586
NR	Office of Near Eastern, South Asian Regional Affairs (See NEA)	3615	5243	2586
NSC	National Security Council (See Committees, p. 100)	5261		
O	Deputy Under Secretary for Administration (See p. 62)	4132	7310	7587
O/AA	Deputy Assistant Secretary for Administrative Affairs (See O)	8511	7310	4334
O/CL	Special Assistant for Congressional Relations (Appropriations)	5723	7310	7587
O/EP	Special Assistant for Employment Practices	3781	7310	7587
O/FI	Foreign Service Inspection Corps (See O)	6131	3208	6131

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

See Appendix A of the Organization Manual for Current Listing of Authorized Symbols. Questions regarding Organization Symbols may be referred to OM/RP, Ext. 5721.

OFFICE SYMBOLS		Phone	MAIL ROOMS Location	Phone
O/FS	Director General of the Foreign Service (See O)	6717	7310	7587
O/FSI	Foreign Service Institute (See O)	2661	2109 SA-3	2380
O/PM	Policy Management Staff (See O)	8670	7310	7587
O/SL	Special Liaison Staff (See O)	8144	7310	7587
OAP	Office of Central American and Panamanian Affairs (See ARA)	2697	6909	5233
OA	Office of International Aviation (See E)	3732	5818	5505
OB	Office of Budget (See BF)	3935	3418	5049
OB/E	Division of Estimates (See OB)	2623	3418	5049
OB/PR	Division of Program Review (See OB)	3867	3418	5049
OB/R	Division of Reimbursements (See OB)	3456	3418	5049
OC	Office of Communications (See OC, p. 78 & 79)	8501	44A29	4334
OC/AS	Administrative Staff (See OC)	4546	44A29	3213
OC/E	Engineering and Technical Services Division (See OC)	3613	44A29	4486
OC/M	Communications Systems Management Division (See OC)	5191	44A29	3213
OC/P	Diplomatic Pouch and Courier Operations Division (See OC)	5187	44A29	3213
OC/P(O)	Mail and Pouch Service (See OC)	3023	B528	3023
OC/PS	Plans Staff (See OC)	8501	44A29	4334
OC/S	Communications Security Division (See OC)	3613	44A29	4486
OC/T	Telecommunication Operations Division (See OC)	3231	44A29	3231
OES	Office of International Economic and Social Affairs (See IO)	5311	6319	2478
OF	Office of Finance (See BF)	6670	3430A	6691
OFE	Office of International Finance & Economic Analysis (See E)	2169	5818	5505
OF/A	Administrative Assistant (See OF)	6531	3430A	6691
OF/ACD	Accounting Division (See OF)	6649	3430A	6691
OF/CAR	Caribbean Fiscal Staff (See OF)	6028	3430A	6691
OF/FC	Special Assistant on Foreign Currency (See OF)	6650	3430A	6691
OF/FS	Fiscal Services Division (See OF)	6619	3430A	6691
OF/FO	Field Operations Division (See OF)	6531	3430A	6691
OIA	Office of International Adm. (See IO, p. 77)	3116	6319	2478
OIC	Office of International Conference (See IO, p. 77)	5580	1430A	5720
OM	Deputy Assistant Secretary for Management (See A, p. 79)	4381	1007	4335
OPR	Director for Operations (See A)	4111	1007	4334
OPR/M	Management Staff (See OPR)	8173	400, SA-7	3652
OR	Office of International Resources (See E)	2031	5818	5505
ORM	Office of Refugee and Migration Affairs (See SCA)	2364	4815A	4779
O/SY	Office of Security (See O, p. 63)	4176	3317	2595
O/SY/I	Division of Investigations (See O/SY)	6111	3317	2595
O/SY/T	Division of Technical Services (See O/SY)	3070	3317	2595
O/SY/FO	Division of Foreign Operations (See O/SY)	6011	3317	2595
O/SY/E	Division of Evaluations (See O/SY)	6151	3317	2595
O/SY/DO	Division of Domestic Operations (See O/SY)	4000	3317	2595
O/SY/EX	Executive Office (See O/SY)	3257	3317	2595
OT	Office of International Trade (See E)	5365	5818	5505
OTM	Office of Telecommunications and Maritime Affairs (See E)	5587	5818	5505
P	Assistant Secretary - Public Affairs (See p. 67)	2392	6810	4841
P	Bureau of Public Affairs (See P, p. 67)	2392	6810	4841
P/EX	Executive Director (See P)	2551	6810	4841
P/HO	Historical Office (See P)	2662	619, SA-2	2662
P/MS	Office of Media Services (See P)	6795	4831	6795
P/ON	Office of News (See P)	5221	2109	5221
P/OPS	Office of Public Services (See P)	3993	5831	3993
P/PG	Policy Plans and Guidance Staff (See P)	4296	6810	4841
P/POS	Public Opinion Studies Staff (See P)	5105	5833	5105

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

See Appendix A of the Organization Manual for Current Listing of Authorized Symbols. Questions regarding Organization Symbols may be referred to OM/RP, Ext. 5721.

OFFICE SYMBOLS		Phone	MAIL ROOMS Location	Phone
P/SI	Special Information Staff	6088	2117	6088
P/SR	Speech Review Staff (See P)	4841	6808	4892
PAB	Passport Appeals Board (See Committees, p. 99)	5969		
PB	Division of Publishing Services (See OPR)	4311	401, SA-7	4311
PER	Director for Personnel (See A)	2318	4803A	5340
PER/BEX	Board of Examiners for the Foreign Service (See PER)	3058	2236	4890
PER/CDC	Career Development & Counseling Staff (See PER)	5841	2236	4890
PER/ COMP	Compensation Division (See PER)	128-4876	807, SA-5	128-4876
PER/EMD	Employment Division (See PER)	2255	2236	4890
PER/JOP	Junior Officer Program (See PER)	4036	2236	4890
PER/MED	Medical Division (See PER)	6693	2236	4890
PER/PCS	Presidential Commissions Staff (See PER)	6622	2236	3433
PER/PMS	Program Management Staff (See PER)	8147	2236	4890
PER/PPS	Personnel Policy and Planning Staff (See PER)	4900	2236	4890
PER/POD	Personnel Operations Division (See PER)	6241	2236	4890
PER/PSD	Personnel Services Division (See PER)	6286	2236	4890
PIN	Policy Committee on Immigration and Naturalization (See Committees, p. 100)	2387		
PPT	Passport Office (See SCA)	5193	1810	5118
PRC	Performance Rating Committee (See Comm., p. 99)	6286		
PT/DF	Passport Agency or (Passport Agents, See Comm., p. 98)	6674	1334	
PUB	Review Board for Unofficial Publications (See Committees, p. 99)	5732		
RAF	Office of Research and Analysis for Africa (See INR)	2203	7817A	2203
RAF/NE	Northern and Eastern Africa Division (See INR)	2683	7817A	2683
RAF/W	Western Africa Division (See INR)	5006	7817A	2524
RAR	Office of Research and Analysis for American Republics (See INR)	4850	7534	4884
RAR/E	Inter-American Economic Division (See INR)	4360	7831	4360
RAR/P	American Republics Political Division (See INR)	5095	7534	4884
RAR/R	American Republics Regional Affairs Division (See INR)	4360	7534	4884
RCI	Office of Current Indications (See INR)	3274	7812	3274
RD	Division of Reproduction and Distribution Services (See OPR)	5344	1851	4441
RD/D	Distribution Branch	5351	B844E	5351
REA	Office of Inter-American Regional Economic Affairs (See ARA)	2308	6909	5233
REC	Office of Regional Economic Coordination (See ARA)	5093	6909	5233
REP	Foreign Reporting Staff (See E)	128-6729	5818	5505
RES	Office of Research in Economics and Science (See INR)	4824	8722	4824
RES/GE	The Geographer (See INR)	4508	8744	4508
REU	Office of Research and Analysis for Western Europe (See INR)	2117	7529	2117
REU/BNC	British Commonwealth Northern and Central Europe Division (See INR)	2723	7535	5474
REU/RD	Regional Affairs Division (See INR)	3893	7527	3893
REU/WS	Western and Southern Europe Division (See INR)	3893	7527	3893
RFE	Office of Research and Analysis for Far East (See INR)	3523	7417	3523
RFE/AC	Asian Communist Areas Division (See INR)	4573	7417	4573
RFE/NA	Northeast Asia Division (See INR)	4655	7417	4655
RFE/SA	Southeast Asia Division (See INR)	2375	7419	2375
RM	Division of Records Management (See OPR)	2206	1239	2206
RM/A	Authentication Section	2224	1917	2224
RM/AC	Accessioning and Disposition Branch	6561	1919	6561
RM/AN	Analysis and Distribution Branch	5553	1239	5583
RM/R	Records and Reference Branch	2776	1239	2243

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

See Appendix A of the Organization Manual for Current Listing of Authorized Symbols. Questions regarding Organization Symbols may be referred to OM/RP, Ext. 5721.

OFFICE SYMBOLS		Phone	MAIL ROOMS Location	Phone
RM/S	Records Management Staff	6441	1239	6441
RNA	Office of Research and Analysis for Near East and South Asia (See INR)	3294	7828	3294
RNA/MEA	Mid-East, South Asia Division (See INR)	4551	7827	4551
RNA/NE	Near East Division (See INR)	5036	7824A	5036
RP	Regulations and Procedures Staff (See A)	3164	2437	4434
RPA	Office of Inter-American Regional Political Affairs (See ARA)	5002	6909	5233
RPM	Atlantic Political and Military Affairs (See EUR)	4306	6511	5731
RPE	Atlantic Political - Economic Affairs (See EUR)	2094	6511	5731
RSB	Office of Research and Analysis for Soviet Bloc (See INR)	6477	7429	3112
RSB/AC	Asian Communist Areas Division (See INR)	5672	7526	5672
RSB/BE	Bloc International Economic Activities Division (See INR)	4609	7638	4609
RSB/BP	Bloc International Political Activities Division (See INR)	4513	7528	4513
RSB/EA	Eastern Europe Division (See INR)	4922	7426	4922
RSB/SOV	USSR Division (See INR)	5020	7528	5020
RSC	Records Service Center (RM)	6561	1919	6561
RTCA	Radio Technical Commission for Aeronautics (See Commissions, p. 98)	ST 3-8984	1072-T-5	ST 3-8984
S	Secretary of State (See p. 61)	5171	7512	4925
S/AL	Ambassador At Large	3171	7512	4925
S/IL	Special Assistant to the Secretary and Coordinator of International Labor Affairs (See S)	4396	4254	4396
S/P	Counselor and Chairman of Policy Planning Council (See S)	5101	7261A	4677
S/S	The Executive Secretariat (See S)	5381	7512	4925
S/S-O	Operations Center (See S)	4204	7517	4204
S/S-S	Secretariat Staff (See S)	5130	7512	4925
SCA	Administrator, Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs (See p. 83)	5386	4810	4205
SCA	Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs (See p. 83	5386	4810	4205
SCA/EX	Executive Director (See SCA)	5318	4810	4205
SCI	Office of International Scientific Affairs (See p. 65)	5141	4209	4253
SCS	Office of Special Consular Services (See SCA)	128-6513	903SA5	128-6315
SEA	Office of Southeast Asian Affairs (See FE)	5287	6310	2631
SES	Soviet and Eastern European Exchange Staff (See EUR)	6080	6511	5731
SOA	Office of South Asian Affairs (See NEA)	4703	5243	2586
SOV	Office of Soviet Union Affairs (See EUR)	6906	6511	5731
SPA	Office of Southwest Pacific Affairs (See FE)	3127	6310	2631
ST	Division of Supply and Transportation Management (See OPR)	6147	715 SA-2	3025
STA	Special Trade Activities and Treaties Division (See E)	4426	5818	5505
TA	Trade Agreements Division (See E)	4426	5818	5505
TAC	Trade Agreements, Interdepartmental Committee on (See Committees, p. 99)	2813		
TD	Telecommunications Division (See E)	5550	5818	5505
U	Under Secretary of State (See p. 62)	3351	7512	4925
U/FW	Special Assistant for Fisheries & Wildlife to the Under Secretary (See U)	5035	3214	4440
U/IB	Special Assistant for International Business (See U)	6043	7512	4925
U/PR	Chief of Protocol (See U)	5633	1238	3604
UNP	Office of United Nations Political Affairs (See IO)	5136	6319	2478
USUN	US Mission to the United Nations (See p. 99)	YU 6-2424		
VO	Visa Office (See SCA)	4357	2417	2430
VS	Division of Visual Services (See OPR)	3335	B-258	3335
WE	Office of Western European Affairs (See EUR)	2124	6511	5731
WLG	Washington Liaison Group (See SCA)	2250	6807	4205
WST	Office of West Coast Affairs (See ARA)	5858	6909	5233

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

2. (2.2 cont'd)

opinion is required before eligibility under section 212(a) of the Act may be determined. Reference should be to the ringleader or, if unknown, to the group involved in such activities and not to any individual applicant who may be victimized by them.

INVESTIGATIONS:
All requests for investigation of fraud or suspected fraud concerning any aspect of a visa case or group of cases which can be investigated in the United States. In order that an effective investigation may be conducted, the original documents presented must be forwarded, with a statement of the post's reasons for suspecting that fraud may exist. When necessary, a request may be submitted for the investigation of a matter which is not indicative of fraud, if it appears that the results of an inquiry in the United States will assist the consular officer.

OPERATIONS:
All correspondence relating to the internal administration of the visa function at a specific post or at posts in a specific country including: problems arising from actions or requirements of the host government; reports on reciprocity under sections 221(c) and 281 of the Act and section 8 of the Act of September 11, 1957, as amended; deportation cases and others involving specifically authorized direct communication with the Immigration and Naturalization Service; relations of an operating nature with other government agencies including investigations performed on their behalf (e.g. Immigration and Naturalization Service, Public Health Service or their representatives); effect of personnel, supply or equipment problems on visa output; recommendations for awards; preparation of Form FS-514.

PRIVATE BILLS:
All correspondence relating to proposed, pending or enacted private legislation.

PROCEDURES:
All correspondence suggesting or reporting to the Department efficient methods used in doing visa work; new forms or form letters devised which, if approved, could be of use to many posts in one area or perhaps usable on a world-wide basis. For example, this heading should be used for suggestions concerning improvement in visa filing systems or methods of channeling visa applicants or how and why additional equipment or materials would result in a more efficient visa operation. This subject heading should not be used for suggesting changes in regulations or the substantive notes thereto or forms prescribed by law.

QUOTA CONTROL:
All discussion of the allocation and use of quota numbers, of the status of quotas or categories thereof and of the quota control system as a mathematical or mechanical concept, correspondence regarding post problems of registration, quota waiting lists, preparation and submission of Forms FS-469; (and FS-258 in quota immigrant cases). Does not include questions on quota chargeability.

REGULATIONS AND NOTES:
All correspondence concerning the organization, clarification, interpretation and completion of regulations and notes (substantive as distinguished from operational and procedural questions). All requests for or changes in the distribution of Visa Transmittal Letters.

REVIEW:
All visa correspondence submitted for review in the Department before release to other persons or agencies except for any item that is specifically covered by one of the foregoing headings.

SECTION 243(g) INDIVIDUAL WAIVERS:
All correspondence referring to individual cases involving section 243(g) waivers. (Applies to certain posts in Communist or Communist-controlled countries only.)

STATISTICS:
All correspondence relating to reports or statistical analyses of visa performance; preparation and submission of Forms FS-258 and FS-258A.

3. Telegraphic references to standard visa texts.

All telegraphic references to standard visa messages relating to "C" (Transit) visas or "G" (International Organization Alien) visas should refer to them as "Chester - 1", "Chester - 2", or "George - 1", George - 2", etc., in order to minimize the chance of error in transmission.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

3. (cont'd) (p. 2)

3.1 From Department to Foreign Service posts.

All information requested or furnished by the Department and transmitted to Foreign Service posts, by WIROM or telegram, on the matters covered by the paragraphs listed below will refer to the subject heading "VISAS" followed by the indicator of the selected paragraph.

ONE

Information supplied by you and/or otherwise available to Department at this time does not warrant a finding that named applicant is ineligible under the cited paragraph(s) of section 212(a) of the Act. If information is hereafter developed at the post which would render him ineligible, the post should take appropriate action.

e.g. "VISAS ONE JOHN DOE (3) and (29)".

TWO

Information supplied by you and/or otherwise available to the Department is sufficient to find the named applicant ineligible under the cited paragraph(s) of section 212(a) of the Act.

e.g. "VISAS TWO JOHN DOE (9) and (27)".

THREE

The visa issued in this case is to be annotated with the period of time requested in the itinerary submitted or as indicated in the message transmitting the order. See 22 CFR 41.124, Proc. Note 5. (This key word is to be used in conjunction with one transmitting an order of admission.)

e.g. "VISAS FOUR AND THREE JOHN DOE (28) 30 DAYS NEW YORK ONLY".

FOUR

The applicant should be informed that the Attorney General has ordered that he be admitted into the United States temporarily pursuant to authority contained in section 212(d)(3)(A) of the Act, if admissible other than under the cited paragraph(s) of section 212(a) of the Act. The order has been approved for the period of time and itinerary submitted, unless this message provides otherwise, and is subject to revocation at any time at the discretion of the Attorney General. Any deviation from the approved itinerary or extension of the period of admission after entry depends upon prior approval of the district director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service having jurisdiction over the geographic area to which the travel is limited. (The telegraphic reference will include the applicant's name, paragraph(s) of section 212(a), any time limitation or other exception from the itinerary submitted, and any special conditions imposed by the order.)

e.g. "VISAS FOUR JOHN DOE (3) and (28) (four months) or (11/25/60)".

FIVE

Available information concerning the named applicant establishes his eligibility for the relief provided by section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Act. (See App. A, 22 CFR 42.91(a)(28), Note 3).

e.g. "VISAS FIVE JOHN DOE".

SIX

As recent security checks disclose no (additional) derogatory data regarding the applicant, you may process the case to a conclusion.

e.g. "VISAS SIX JOHN DOE".

SEVEN

ETD cannot be met due to time required to complete security checks and/or other actions necessary before Department will be able to take the action requested in the named applicant's case. Consideration of this matter is being expedited and a decision will be made as promptly as circumstances permit. (May be used together with Visas Eleven). (See App. A, 22 CFR 41.95, N. 1.3)

e.g. "VISAS SEVEN JOHN DOE".

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

3. (3.1 cont'd)(p. 3)

EIGHT
Telegraph named applicant's travel plans in advance of his arrival in the United States.

e.g. "VISAS EIGHT JOHN DOE".

NINE
Report final action taken in named applicant's case. The report should be transmitted by OMV unless a reply by telegram or STCOR telegram is directed.

e.g. "VISAS NINE JOHN DOE TELEGRAPH", or
"VISAS NINE JOHN DOE STCOR".

TEN
The Department has been informed that named alien plans to enter the United States. If he applies for any kind of visa the consular officer should suspend action and request an advisory opinion. (Brief identifying data will appear in telegram.)

e.g. "VISAS TEN JOHN DOE Age 27 Polish born. Last address Hamburg, Germany (no street). Last applied Warsaw January, 1951".

ELEVEN
Issuance of a visa is left to your discretion if you are satisfied that he is not ineligible. If information is hereafter developed at the post which would render him ineligible, the post should take appropriate action. (May be used together with Visas Seven).

e.g. "VISAS ELEVEN JOHN DOE".

TWELVE
The Attorney General has ordered that applicant be admitted to the United States pursuant to provisions of section 212(a)(28)(I)(ii) of the Act, if otherwise admissible. See App. A, 22 CFR 42.91(a)(28), Note 4.4. Above information is not classified and may be repeated to applicant. (Name of applicant, date of Attorney General's Order, and INS File No. of case will be stated.)

e.g. "VISAS TWELVE JOHN DOE Order June 1, 1959, INS (No. A & file no.)".

THIRTEEN
Telegraph immediately a complete status report on this case. If named applicant is found to be eligible, expedite action because of special interest: if a non-immigrant and ineligible other than under paragraphs (27) or (29), submit urgently for possible 212(d)(3)(A) action. (Telegram will identify interested party, if pertinent.)

e.g. "VISAS THIRTEEN JOHN DOE Nonimmigrant Representative Jones, Kentucky STCOR".

FOURTEEN
Following quota numbers are allocated for category and month indicated. This allotment should be verified against your request. Any quota numbers that will not be used should be returned to the Department urgently. This allotment lists in sequence (a) total of quota numbers allocated; (b) quota from which allocated; (c) preference or nonpreference category for which allocated; (d) quota number(s); (e) month quota number(s) should be issued; and (f) priority date if applicable.

e.g. "VISAS FOURTEEN Three German first 500 through 502 July. One British sub-quota Jamaica first 25 August. Four Austrian nonpreference 4 through 7 September prior December 1, 1951".

FIFTEEN
Requested quota numbers are not available for an earlier month.

e.g. "VISAS FOURTEEN AND FIFTEEN Three German first 503 through 505 August".

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

3. (3.1 cont'd)(p. 4)

SIXTEEN
Requested quota numbers not presently available. Report priority on next monthly quota registration report (Form FS-469).

e.g. "VISAS SIXTEEN".

SEVENTEEN
Requested quota numbers not presently available. Priority has been recorded for consideration when future allotments are made.

e.g. "VISAS SEVENTEEN".

EIGHTEEN
If the named alien is accredited as that term is defined in 22 CFR 41.1, the Department concurs in A-1 classification.

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTEEN JOHN DOE".

NINETEEN
Information available in the Department is insufficient to justify finding the named alien ineligible under section 212(a)(27) or (29). If accredited as that term is defined in 22 CFR 41.1, the Department concurs in the classification noted. (Name of alien and classification will be stated in telegram.)

e.g. "VISAS NINETEEN JOHN DOE A-2" or "VISAS NINETEEN JOHN DOE CHESTER-3".

TWENTY
Information available in the Department is insufficient to justify finding the named alien ineligible under section 212(a)(27) for G-1 classification.

e.g. "VISAS TWENTY JOHN DOE".

TWENTY-ONE
Information available in the Department is insufficient to justify finding the named alien ineligible under section 212(a)(27) or (29) for the classification noted. (This will be used for A-3, G-2, G-3, G-4, G-5.)

e.g. "VISAS TWNETY-ONE JOHN DOE GEORGE-2".

TWENTY-TWO
Information available in the Department is insufficient to justify finding the named alien ineligible under section 212(a)(27) or (29) for the classification noted. If visa issued follow Appendix A, 22 CFR 41.122, Note 3.

e.g. "VISAS TWENTY-TWO JOHN DOE A-1, JULY 1 - AUGUST 15, 1961.

TWENTY-THREE
Quota under which numbers were requested is exhausted for the current quota year. Should any numbers be returned by other offices an allotment will be made later.

e.g. "VISAS TWENTY-THREE".

TWENTY-FOUR
The Department and/or the Immigration and Naturalization Service finds that the circumstances reported or otherwise known in the case of the named applicant, who is ineligible for a visa under the cited paragraphs of section 212(a) of the Act, do not warrant exercise of the discretionary authority of section 212(d)(3)(A), inasmuch as the proposed visit is not considered to be in the national interest and/or the alien is otherwise not qualified therefor. The case should be re-submitted to the Department with substantiating details if you believe that this action should be reconsidered, particularly if it appears that the refusal adversely affects the foreign relations of the United States or the public relations of the post, or if it is otherwise embarrassing.

e.g. "VISAS TWENTY-FOUR JOHN DOE (28)".

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

. (3.1 Con't) (p. 5)

TWENTY-FIVE

The applicant should be informed that the Attorney General has ordered that he be admitted into the United States temporarily in a C-2 classification for the period stated in paragraph(c),as provided in section 101(a)(15)(C) of the Act and pursuant to authority contained in section 212(d)(3)(A), despite inadmissibility under the cited paragraph(s) of section 212(a). This order is subject to revocation at any time at the discretion of the Attorney General and subject to the following conditions:

(a) That the applicant shall proceed directly to the immediate vicinity of the United Nations Headquarters District and remain there continuously, departing therefrom only if required in connection with his departure from the United States. The term "United Nations Headquarters District and its immediate vicinity" has been defined as "that area lying within a twenty-five mile radius of Columbus Circle, New York, N. Y."

(b) That the applicant shall be in possession of a valid visa or other form of valid authority assuring his entry into the country whence he came, or to some other foreign country, following his sojourn in the United Nations Headquarters District;

(c) That upon termination of the particular mission or assignment, for which the subject is admitted, or upon cancellation of his accreditation by the United Nations, whichever is sooner, he will depart promptly from the United States;

(d) That in case of abuse of his privilege to reside temporarily in the United States by any activity in this country outside his official capacity, including the recording of speeches outside his official capacity in and at the United Nations Headquarters District, he will be in violation of the conditions of his admission to the United States.

(The telegraphic reference to this paragraph will include the name of the applicant and the paragraph(s) of section 212(a).)

e.g. "VISAS TWENTY-FIVE JOHN DOE(28)".

THIRTY

A check of the Habana visa files was negative.

e.g. "VISAS THIRTY JOHN DOE".

THIRTY-ONE

A check of the Habana visa files reveals possible derogatory information, OMV to follow.

e.g. "VISAS THIRTY-ONE JOHN DOE".

SIXTY-ONE

The Attorney General has refused to concur in the granting of a waiver of his sanction under section 243(g) of the Act in the case of the alien(s) named.

e.g. "VISAS SIXTY-ONE JOHN DOE".

SIXTY-TWO

The Attorney General has concurred in the granting of a waiver of his sanction under section 243(g) of the Immigration and Nationality Act in the case of the alien(s) named.

e.g. "VISAS SIXTY-TWO JOHN DOE".

SIXTY-THREE

The Attorney General has concurred in the granting of a waiver of his sanction under section 243(g) of the Act in the case of the alien(s) named. The following quota number(s) is (are) allotted for issuance in the month(s) specified; priority date given where applicable. If unused it (they) should be returned urgently to the Department.

e.g. "VISAS SIXTY-THREE JOHN DOE HUNGARIAN SECOND 182 OCTOBER PRIOR JUNE 1, 1954" or "VISAS SIXTY-THREE JOHN DOE HUNGARIAN SECOND 182 OCTOBER PRIOR JUNE 1, 1954 MARY DOE RUMANIAN SECOND 215 NOVEMBER".

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

3. (3.1 Cont'd) (p. 6)
Although standard visa texts EIGHTY-ONE through NINETY which follow will be received from the Department, they will be prepared in the respective district offices of the Immigration and Naturalization Service and the Department normally will not have knowledge of the status of such cases. Any additional information qualifications, or conditions attendant upon approval or revocation will be added at the end of the standard text. When a petition is revalidated by the Immigration and Naturalization Service, the word "REVALIDATED", followed by the date of the revalidation, will be inserted after the paragraph number for standard visa texts EIGHTY-ONE through EIGHTY-SIX.

EIGHTY-ONE
The Attorney General has approved first preference status for the named alien as an expert of the nature indicated on the basis of a petition filed on the stated date by the named sponsor. (Immigration Service file number, if any, name of alien, specialty of alien, filing date and validity (WRITTEN OUT IN LETTERS) of petition, name of sponsor will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-ONE A-6181242 JOHN DOE PROFESSOR PHILOSOPHY JULY 12, 1963 SIX MONTHS SLEEPY EYE UNIVERSITY, SLEEPY EYE MINNESOTA".

EIGHTY-TWO
The Attorney General has approved second preference status for the named alien or aliens on the basis of a petition filed on the stated date by the named sponsor whose relationship is given. (INS file number, if any, name of alien(s), filing date of petition and name and relationship of petitioner will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-TWO A-6181242 JOHN AND MARY DOE AUGUST 30, 1963 HENRY DOE SON".

EIGHTY-THREE
The Attorney General has approved third preference status for the named alien or aliens on the basis of a petition filed on the given date by the named petitioner who is the spouse and/or parent. (INS file number, if any, name of alien or aliens, filing date of petition and name of petitioner will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-THREE A-6181242 MARY AND OLGA DOE JULY 21, 1963 HENRY DOE".

EIGHTY-FOUR
The Attorney General has approved fourth preference status for the named alien on the basis of a petition filed on the given date by the named petitioner whose relationship is given. (INS file number, if any, name of alien, filing date of petition and name and relationship of petitioner will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-FOUR A-6181242 MARY DOE JULY 1, 1963 HENRY DOE BROTHER".

EIGHTY-FIVE
The Attorney General has approved nonquota status for the named alien on the basis of a petition filed on the given date by the named petitioner whose relationship is given. (INS file number, if any, name of alien, filing date of petition and name and relationship of petitioner will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-FIVE A-6181242 MARY DOE AUGUST 12, 1963 HENRY DOE HUSBAND".

EIGHTY-FIVE ADOPTED ORPHAN
The Attorney General has approved nonquota status for the named alien as an eligible orphan adopted by the named petitioner and spouse, with the assistance of the named social agency. (The term "adopted orphan", name of alien, INS file number, if any, filing date of petition, name of petitioner and spouse and the name of the interested social agency, if any, shall be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-FIVE ADOPTED ORPHAN MARY DOE AKA KIM A-12 666 DECEMBER 15, 1963 JOHN AND ELIZABETH DOE HOLT ADOPTION PROGRAM".

EIGHTY-FIVE ORPHAN TO BE ADOPTED
The Attorney General has approved nonquota status for the named alien as an eligible orphan to be adopted by the named petitioner and spouse, with the assistance of the named social agency. (The term "orphan to be adopted", name of alien, INS file number, if any, filing date of petition, name of petitioner and spouse and the name of the interested social agency, if any, shall be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-FIVE ORPHAN TO BE ADOPTED ROBERT DOE AKA BIM A-13 777 DECEMBER 15, 1963 WILLIAM AND MARY DOE NATIONAL CATHOLIC WELFARE CONFERENCE".

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

3 (3.1 Cont'd) (p. 7)

EIGHTY-SIX
The Attorney General has approved nonquota status for the named minister of religion on the basis of a petition filed on the given date by the named petitioner. (INS file number, if any, name of alien, filing date of petition and name and address of petitioner will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-SIX A-6181242 HENRY DOE JULY 24, 1963 SAINT MARYS LUTHERAN CONGREGATION OTTAWA ILLINOIS.

EIGHTY-SEVEN
The Attorney General has approved H-1 nonimmigrant status during the given period for the named alien whose specialty is stated on the basis of a petition filed on the given date by the named petitioner. (INS file number, if any, validity of petition, name of alien, specialty of alien, approval date of petition, authorized length of stay and name and address of petitioner will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-SEVEN N-5563 THIRTY DAYS HENRY DOE CONCERT HARPIST SEPTEMBER 3, 1963 TEN DAYS URON CONCERT BUREAU NEW YORK".

EIGHTY-EIGHT
The Attorney General has approved H-2 nonimmigrant status during the given period for the named alien, whose specialty is stated, on the basis of a petition filed on the given date by the named petitioner. (INS file number, if any, validity of petition, name of alien, specialty of alien, approval date of petition, authorized length of stay and name and address of petitioner will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-EIGHT N-160209 SIX MONTHS HENRY DOE SHEEPHERDER JULY 17, 1963 ONE YEAR RICHARD ROE BOZEMAN, MONTANA".

EIGHTY-NINE
The Attorney General has approved H-3 nonimmigrant status during the given period for the alien named for the purpose stated on the basis of a petition filed on the given date by the named petitioner. (INS file number, if any, validity of petition, name of alien, kind of training, approval date of petition, authorized length of stay and name and address of petitioner will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS EIGHTY-NINE N-34445 THREE MONTHS HENRY DOE STUDY VACUUM PACKING FOOD PRODUCTS JULY 14, 1963 SIX MONTHS ARMOUR, LIBBY AND SWIFT CHICAGO".

NINETY
The Attorney General has revoked the type of petition indicated in behalf of the named alien which is recorded here as being in your files. If you have transferred this petition to another consular office, please relay this information by telegraph. (Type of petition and name of alien will be given in that order.)

e.g. "VISAS NINETY THIRD PREFERENCE HENRY DOE".

"VISAS NINETY H-3 HENRY DOE".

3.2 From Foreign Service posts to Department.

All information requested or furnished by Foreign Service posts and transmitted to the Department by WIROM or telegram on the matters covered by the messages listed below will refer to the subject heading "VISAS" followed by the key word, as indicated:

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

3. (3.2 Cont'd) (p. 2)

ANTELOPE
The visa in question has been issued. (State applicant's name, classification and date visa issued.)

e.g. "VISAS ANTELOPE JOHN DOE, B-1, MAY 12".

BEAR
Advisory opinion is requested in case involving application for visa for official travel for purpose and duration of stay indicated. (State applicant's name, occupation, place and date of birth, type of passport held, and purpose and duration of visit.)

e.g. "VISAS BEAR JOHN DOE, ENGINEER, MOSCOW, MAY 1, 1920, SPECIAL PASSPORT, VISIT OKLAHOMA STATE FAIR THREE WEEKS".

CHIPMUNK
Section 212(d)(3)(A) waiver recommended for alien ineligible under section 212(a)(28). (See App. A, 22 CFR 42.90, Note 6.13 for telegraphic form to be used.)

DONKEY
Advisory opinion is requested in case involving application for visa for nonofficial travel. (See Appendix A, 22 CFR 42.90, Note 6.13 for telegraphic form to be used.) When a section 212(d)(3)(A) waiver is desired, if Department finds alien ineligible, add key word "CHIPMUNK" at end of message.

EAGLE - SY
Name check through SY/I - Liaison is requested in case involving application for visa for nonofficial travel. (See Appendix A, 22 CFR 42.90, Note 6.13 for telegraphic form to be used.)

FROG
Following quota numbers are requested for category and month indicated. The request lists in sequence, (a) total of numbers requested; (b) quota for which requested; (c) preference or nonpreference category for which requested; (d) month for issuance; and (e) priority date if applicable.

e.g. "VISAS FROG THREE GERMAN FIRST JULY. TWO AUSTRIAN SECOND AUGUST. FOUR ITALIAN THIRD SEPTEMBER PRIORITY JUNE 1, 1950".

GIRAFFE
Following quota number(s) returned unused.

e.g. "VISAS GIRAFFE GERMAN FIVE THROUGH TEN. ITALIAN 240 THROUGH 270".

HORSE
The named alien who has been granted a _____ symbol visa (state class of visa) is arriving at the indicated port of debarkation on the date and via the transportation noted.

e.g. "VISAS HORSE JOHN DOE B-2 NEW YORK JULY 4 SAS FLIGHT 1".

3. (3.2 cont'd) (p. 3)

IBEX

The (flag of vessel) (name of vessel) expected to arrive on (date) at (port) continuing on to (other named ports) has on board the following persons falling under Appendix A, 22 CFR 41.127, Note 2.1; name, nationality, and date and place of birth of each such person follow.

e.g. "VISAS IBEX POLISH MUKSAK, APRIL 3, 1959, BALTIMORE, PHILADELPHIA, NEW YORK, JAN KURINCEK, RUMANIAN, FEBRUARY 12, 1908, POLKOUF, RUMANIA; SERGI MELINCHEK, RUSSIAN, OCTOBER 12, 1917, MINSK, USSR; etc.".

JAGUAR

(Deleted 11-15-61) - Related to aliens travelling through Anchorage, Alaska per Appendix A, 41.122, Note 4 which was deleted by TL-APPA-9.

KANGAROO

In response to his request for a telegraphic report, the named Congressman should be informed, with reference to his letter or telegram (or the Department's telegraphic request for a status report) of specified date, that the issuance of nonimmigrant or immigrant visa(s), as specified, to the listed person(s) has been delayed for the following reasons. (Add applicable telegraphic reference as given below.)

BLACK - (Give registration date of applicant and NON or 4th following the color keyword.) The applicant's turn has not yet been reached on the quota waiting list. An indefinite waiting period is expected since the quota is used up by 1st, 2nd and 3rd preferences. (Amended 7-18-63)

GREY - (Give registration date of applicant and category following the color keyword.) The applicant's turn has not yet been reached on the quota waiting list but active consideration will be given the case soon; i.e., the applicant's case comes within the date given for the quota on the current "Quota Qualification List." (Added 7-18-63)

WHITE - The applicant is having difficulty establishing that he is a bona fide nonimmigrant who will depart from the United States at the end of his specified period of stay.

RED - The applicant has not produced satisfactory evidence that he will not become a public charge.

YELLOW - The applicant has not yet presented a Form I-20 valid for admission to an educational institution approved by the Attorney General.

BLUE - The applicant has not yet presented a From DSP-66 from an institution which has an exchange visitor program number.

GREEN - The applicant is having difficulty establishing his English language qualifications.

BROWN - The investigation of the applicant's case has not been completed.

PINK - The applicant's case has been submitted to the Immigration and Naturalization Service under section 212(g) of the Act.

e.g., "VISAS KANGAROO WHITE LETTER JAMES COOPER JUNE 4, JOHN DOE JANE DOE B-2".

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

3. (3.2 Cont'd) (p. 4)

LION
Request reallotment of named nonpreference and/or preference numbers for month(s) stated.

e.g. "VISAS LION DANISH NONPREFERENCE 16 SEPTEMBER FRENCH FIRST 180 OCTOBER".

MOUSE
Report on visas issued to certain holders of Yugoslav passports (See App. A, 22 CFR 41.112, Note 1).

e.g. "VISAS MOUSE JOHN DOE 13 JANUARY 1915 BELGRADE 261 WEST TWENTYTHIRD STREET NEW YORK AIR FRANCE FLIGHT 300 NEW YORK APRIL 19".

NOVEMBER
The named Immigration and Naturalization Service office is informed that clearance on named alien, who has filed Form I-485, (Application for Status as Permanent Resident) will be delayed more than 30 days because of a question that has arisen.

e.g. "PASS INS HARTFORD VISAS NOVEMBER HENRY DOE A-1999".

OPOSSUM
In response to his (its) request for a telegraphic report, the named private individual or organization should be informed with reference to his (its) letter or telegram (or the Department's telegraphic request for a status report) of specified date, that the issuance of nonimmigrant or immigrant visa(s), as specified, to the alien(s) named has been delayed for the reasons indicated by the following color keyword. (Use color keywords listed under KANGAROO also with OPOSSUM.) (Added 7-18-63)

e.g. "VISAS OPOSSUM BLACK JANUARY 2, 1957 NON LETTER JOHN SMITH JUNE 6, JOHN DOE JANE DOE".

OSCAR
The named Immigration and Naturalization Service office is informed that clearance on named alien, who has filed Form I-485 (Application for Status as Permanent Resident) will be delayed more than 30 days because the inquiry must be referred to the consular office named.

e.g. "PASS INS RICHMOND VISAS OSCAR RICHARD ROE A-2244 FRANKFURT".

PARAKEET
Name check of Habana files requested (Give applicant's full name, surname of both parents followed by husband's name in case of married woman, date and place of birth.

e.g. "VISAS PARAKEET JUAN RODRIGUEZ FERNANDEZ, FEBRUARY 29, 1933 HABANA".

QUAIL
Case submitted for possible Section 212(d)(3)(A) waiver action in Department's discretion. Consular officer is in doubt, however, as to merits of case or believes that pertinent information not available to him may be available to or through the Department. (See Note 2.3 to 22 CFR 41.95. Also see Appendix A, 22 CFR 42.90, Note 6.11 and Note 6.13 for telegraphic form to be used).

ROBIN
Case submitted for possible Section 212(d)(3)(A) waiver action in the Department's discretion. This case is not being submitted directly to the Immigration and Naturalization Service because the responsible officer knows or has reason to believe that the proposed visa action may adversely affect United States foreign relations either within the United States or in any other country. (See Note 2.4 to 22 CFR 41.95. Also see Appendix A, 22 CFR 42.90, Note 6.11 and Note 6.13 for telegraphic form to be used).

3. (cont'd)

3.3 Between Foreign Service posts.

The following telegraphic references and key words preceded by the subject heading "VISAS" are authorized between Foreign Service posts.

ALPHA
The case of the named applicant is urgent. Telegraph report, stating cost. State applicant's name and type of visa, followed by birthdate and birthplace in that order. Follow with any other data required by the receiving post in order to grant telegraphic clearance as set forth in Appendix E - Clearance Procedures.)

e.g. "VISAS ALPHA JOHN DOE NIV DECEMBER 12, 1918 LARNACA, CYPRUS".

BETA
Since our clearance request on the named applicant was mailed urgency has developed. Telegraph report, stating cost. (State applicant's name and date of requesting OMV.)

e.g. "VISAS BETA JOHN DOE APRIL 23, 1963".

GAMMA
We have not received reply to our clearance request for named applicant. Telegraph report, stating cost. (State applicant's name and date of request.)

e.g. "VISAS GAMMA JOHN DOE JANUARY 12, 1963".

*DELTA
We have checked all available files and find no derogatory information concerning the named applicant.

e.g. "VISAS DELTA JOHN DOE".

*ELEKTRA
We have checked all available files and outside sources and find no derogatory information concerning the named applicant.

e.g. "VISAS ELEKTRA JOHN DOE".

*IOTA
We have checked all available files concerning named applicant with negative results but outside investigation is not completed.

e.g. "VISAS IOTA JOHN DOE".

* When the applicant is favorably known to the clearing post the word "known" should be added after Delta, Elektra, or Iota.

e.g. "VISAS DELTA JOHN DOE" or "VISAS DELTA KNOWN JOHN DOE".

KAPPA
The named applicant's case cannot be handled telegraphically because it involves classified matters. A classified OMV follows by air pouch.

e.g. "VISAS KAPPA JOHN DOE".

LAMBDA
The named applicant was refused a visa here or at the named post on the grounds indicated by the cited paragraph of section 212(a).

e.g. "VISAS LAMBDA JOHN DOE 9". "VISAS LAMBDA JOHN DOE NAPLES 28".

MU
The named applicant was refused a visa here or at the named post as not being a bona fide nonimmigrant.

e.g. "VISAS MU JOHN DOE". "VISAS MU JOHN DOE RABAT".

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

3. (3.3 cont'd) (p. 2)

OMICRON
Unable process your clearance request on named applicant without the additional information indicated in Appendix E, Clearance Procedures.

e.g. "VISAS OMICRON JOHN DOE".

PI
Report on named applicant delayed for reasons beyond our control. Will telegraph soonest.

e.g. "VISAS PI JOHN DOE".

RHO
Your request on named applicant not yet received. Upon receipt will telegraph soonest.

e.g. "VISAS RHO JOHN DOE".

SIGMA (Reserved)

TAU
No objection visa named applicant. Will apply soon your office. (Note: If the clearing office has obtained clearances from other offices, those posts should be added at the end of the message.)

e.g. (FROM NEW DELHI) "VISAS TAU JOHN DOE BOMBAY CALCUTTA".

UPSILON
The applicant wishes to pursue his application here, but has only limited time to do so. Please forward his dossier in accordance with regulations, 22 CFR 42.140. (State applicant's name, and date and place of birth.)

e.g. "VISAS UPSILON JOHN DOE, MARCH 2, 1894, HEARTS CONTENT, NEWFOUNDLAND".

PHENIX
There is adverse information concerning named applicant, who is being further investigated. This case cannot be handled telegraphically since it involves classified matters. A classified OMV will be forwarded by air pouch when investigation is completed.

e.g. "VISAS PHENIX JOHN DOE".

3.4 From Central Clearance Unit, Stuttgart.

The following standard visa messages and telegraphic key words preceded by the subject heading "VISAS" are authorized for use by the CENTRAL CLEARANCE UNIT, STUTTGART, ONLY, in replying to clearance requests.

CHRYSANTHEMUM
All appropriate security checks have been completed with negative results.

DOGWOOD
All appropriate security checks, except the German Penal Register (Strafregister) have been completed with negative results. The result of the latter will be forwarded to your office immediately upon completion.

FOXGLOVE
All appropriate security checks, except that of the German Penal Register (Strafregister) have been completed with negative results. Information concerning the Strafregister cannot be obtained on persons who departed from Germany prior to February 14, 1949, if they were born (a) outside Germany, or (b) in former German territory now under Polish or Soviet Administration. Nor can such information be obtained on persons who departed from Germany prior to October 1, 1953 if they were born in that part of Germany which is now the East Zone.

3. (3.4 cont'd) (p. 2)

GOLDENROD
Your clearance request under reference has not been received, and your telegram does not contain sufficient information to conduct a security check. As soon as your referenced communication has been received, the Consulate General will expedite the requested information.

LARKSPUR
Clearance was forwarded to your office on (Date).

MISTLETOE
A classified report was forwarded to your office on (Date).

NASTURTIUM
Report follows. (Normally this indicates derogatory classified information which will be pouched to the requesting post as soon as possible.)

4. Specific subjects to be separated from general subjects.

4.1 On occasion the Department has noted that valuable discussions on visa problems that would be of general interest have not received the prompt attention they deserve because they were discussed in communications presenting for primary action the case of an individual visa applicant. Also, some very valuable procedural suggestions did not receive immediate consideration because they were added at the end of routine reports on other matters called for by Departmental instructions.

4.2 When time and original thought have been devoted to general or procedural matters they should be dealt with in a separate communication. If necessary, such communication should contain a cross reference to the communication concerning the individual case in connection with which the question arose.

5. Guides for officers engaged in the drafting and signing of correspondence on visa and immigration matters.

5.1 Letters should be composed in as simple and nontechnical language as possible, without sacrificing accuracy. It requires considerable skill to express accurately in nontechnical language, a statement dealing with technical matters and complicated problems. References to specific provisions of law and regulations should be avoided when writing to persons who are not lawyers or otherwise versed in immigration matters, except where the citation is necessary to identify the section of law under which a visa has been refused. In such a case all citations to law or regulations should be checked. Memory should not be relied upon, even when the citation is believed to be correct.

5.2 In correspondence with the public, references should not be made to Volume 9 - Visas of the Foreign Affairs Manual, circular instructions, or other informational sources which are not available to the general public.

5.3 When a visa was refused prior to December 24, 1952, the provisions of the law under which the visa was actually refused should be cited rather than the equivalent provisions of the currently effective law. If the case has been reexamined since the aforementioned date, reference should be made to the applicable provisions of both the original and the present statutes.

5.4 Consular officers should not take the initiative in suggesting the enactment of a private law to overcome a ground of ineligibility or to circumvent quota restrictions. (See 22 CFR 42.90, Note 3)

5.5 In answering an inquiry regarding applicants chargeable to an oversubscribed quota, the instructions contained in 22 CFR 42.60, Procedural Note 5 should be followed.

5.6 It should not be stated in correspondence with interested persons, including attorneys, that a case has been referred to the Department for an advisory opinion. Statements to this effect should be avoided particularly when a case has been submitted to the Department

5. (5.6 cont'd)
for name check, advisory opinion or waiver of ineligibility before a formal visa application has been executed by the alien. Exceptions to this rule should be made only under justifying circumstances such as (a) important local inquiries, (b) a lapse of more than thirty days since the request for name check, advisory opinion or waiver was forwarded to the Department and (c), in the discretion of the principal officer, local public relations aspects make such a statement necessary. Similarly, whenever possible, discussion of clearance procedures or processes should be avoided. The term "necessary administrative processing" may be used in written communications when reference is had to clearance procedures or the submission of cases to the Department.

5.7 In answering inquiries concerning the posting of a public charge bond, the procedure outlined in 22 CFR 42.91(a)(15), Note 6.1 should be followed.

5.8 In the preparation of correspondence relating to information contained in visa files the criteria set forth in Item 6 should be followed.

5.9 The officer signing correspondence shares fully the responsibility of the drafting officer for the accuracy of the information contained in any outgoing communication. In this connection, completed correspondence should be reviewed for (a) technical accuracy, (b) grammatical accuracy, (c) typographical accuracy, (d) appropriate signature.

6. Procedure for handling requests for information or documents contained in visa files.

6.1 Consular officers shall bear in mind that visa records shall be considered confidential, in accordance with section 222(f) of the Act. It is inappropriate for consular officers to make available to aliens official communications or communications received from the alien or his attorney bearing official notations.

6.2 Consular officers shall not furnish foreign government authorities information from visa files which they may require in support of applications for passports. In such cases, consular officers should instruct visa applicants to acquaint themselves with the requirements for issuance of the necessary foreign passport and to comply therewith as an obligation to their own government. In declining requests by foreign government authorities for information from visa files, consular officers should cite the consular convention between the United States and the host country, if existent, or the generally accepted principle under international law recognizing the inviolability of consular records. (See also Appendix A - General).

6.3 Likewise, information from visa files should not be furnished to individuals, firms or organizations not having a legitimate interest in the subject matter. For example, a request from a transportation company or travel agent for a list of names of visa applicants at a consular office should be declined.

6.4 In replying to inquiries concerning individual visa cases, consular officers should satisfy themselves that the inquirer is a person having a legitimate interest in the case, such as a friend, relative, attorney or Congressman. Good judgment should be used in dealing with such inquiries, and information should not be furnished which might cause embarrassment to the applicant. For example, it is inadvisable in correspondence concerning a visa refusal under section 212(a)(12) of the Act to cite as authority for such refusal the precise sub-section of that section. When specific information regarding a case is being declined, the letter may include a paragraph such as the following:

"Should desire further information concerning the precise reasons for the unfavorable action in 's case, it is suggested that communicate direct with the alien in the matter."

6.5 If the visa was refused for reasons which, in the judgment of the consular officer, should not be divulged even to a close member of the applicant's immediate family, the consular officer's communication should be sent to the Department under cover of an OMV containing a full statement of the facts.

6.6 In the case of an alien refused a visa upon security grounds, the consular officer should confine his statement of the reasons for the refusal to a reference to the law or to the Code of Federal Regulations. In no case should information of a confidential nature be furnished to an inquirer.

6.7 Usually, if no document containing the information requested is contained in the visa file, the inquirer may be so informed.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 948—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 949

THE LEGAL AD
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

Commission Exhibit No. 949

June 6, 1964

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

Dear Mr. Rankin:

In accordance with the request of your staff, the Passport Office has prepared the attached list of all cases in which action was taken to deny or withdraw passports under 22 Code of Federal Regulations, Section 51.136, between January 1962 and March 1964, and the reason for such actions.

The passports of all those individuals who were abroad at the time the action was taken were limited for direct and immediate return to the United States rather than revoked in order to enable them to come back to this country. In most cases in which passports were denied, no appeal was taken under the Department's passport regulations and the denial remained a tentative one.

The passports of a number of other United States citizens have also been limited for direct and immediate return to the United States. In each of these cases, the individual concerned was abroad and desired to return to the United States immediately. Some unusual circumstance, such as difficulties with officials of a foreign government, was involved in each of the cases. The only authority for limiting the passports of these individuals was 22 Code of Federal Regulations, Section 51.136. No list of these cases is maintained in the Department, however, and it was therefore not possible to include them in the attached list.

I hope this information will be of assistance to you.

Sincerely,

Abram Chayes

Abram Chayes

Enclosure:

As stated.

Mr. J. Lee Rankin,
General Counsel,
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy,
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.,
Washington, D.C.

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 949

Commission Exhibit No. 949

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

INDIVIDUALS WHO WERE DENIED PASSPORTS OR IN WHICH ACTION WAS TAKEN TO DENY OR WITHDRAW PASSPORTS UNDER 22 CODE OF FEDERAL REGULATIONS, SECTION 51.136, BETWEEN JANUARY 1962 AND MARCH 1964

I. 1962

A. Violation of Department's Travel Restrictions

B. Fugitive from Justice (Subject of Outstanding Warrant of Arrest)

C. Passport Fraud

D. Others

_____ - Convicted in the Federal Republic of Germany for attempting to acquire knowledge of state secrets and of a traitorous relationship with an agent of a foreign government.

_____ - Involved in fraudulent schemes in various foreign countries, including issuing worthless checks in Costa Rica, Panama, and Guatemala; convicted of swindling in San Jose, Costa Rica, in July 1960; arrested in Salzburg, Austria, in May 1962 for fraud, and subsequently convicted and sentenced to jail.

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 949—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 949

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

- 1a -

[redacted] - Paid for passport renewal with a worthless check; left the United States in June 1961, paying for his passage with a worthless check; apprehended in Rotterdam, but allowed to continue to Germany after convincing local authorities that his bank had made an error and that he was an employee of the United States Government on leave; continued to issue worthless checks subsequent to his arrival in Germany, using his United States passport for identification, until apprehended by German authorities.

II. 1963

A. Violation of Department's Travel Restrictions

[redacted]

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

B. Fugitive from Justice (Subject of Outstanding Warrant of Arrest)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 949—Continued

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

Commission Exhibit No. 949

C. Passport Fraud

D. Others

None

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 949—Continued

III. 1964 (through March)

A. Violation of Department's Travel Restrictions

[redacted]

B. Fugitive from Justice (Subject of Outstanding Warrant of Arrest)

[redacted]

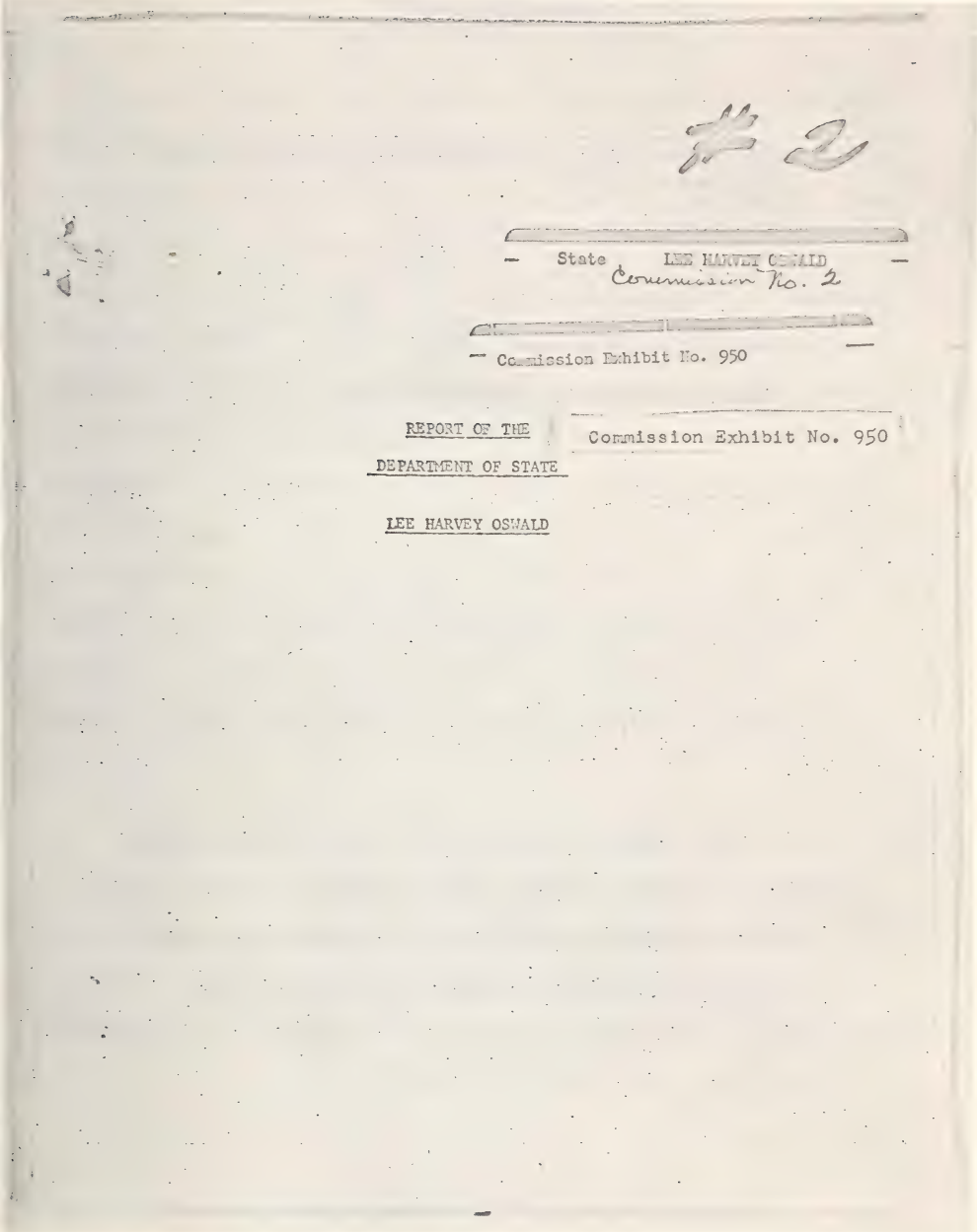
C. Passport Fraud

None

D. Others

None

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 949—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. Lee Harvey Oswald -- Chronology of Contacts with the Department of State

2. Lee Harvey Oswald -- Passports

3. Lee Harvey Oswald -- Expatriation

4. Lee Harvey Oswald -- Issuance of Visa to Wife, Mrs. Marina Nicholaevna Oswald*

5. Lee Harvey Oswald -- Repatriation Loan

* Page 3 of this document contains classified information.

LEE HARVEY OSWALD - CHRONOLOGY OF CONTACTS
WITH THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE

The first contact of the Department of State with Lee Harvey Oswald came in September 1959, just before Oswald's release from active service in the Marine Corps when he applied for a passport in Los Angeles. From that time until his death the Department of State records show that he came in contact with the Department a number of times both in the United States and in Moscow. Oswald applied for passports in September 1959 and June 1963 and for a renewal in July 1961; he made an attempt to renounce his citizenship in October 1959; he applied for a non-quota immigrant visa for his wife, a Soviet citizen, in July and August 1961; and he applied for a loan to pay for passage to the United States for himself, his wife, and their infant daughter in the spring of 1962. Separate memoranda attached hereto describe the laws, regulations, policies and procedures relevant to each of these matters. This paper presents a chronological narrative of Oswald's contacts with the Department.

Passport Application in Los Angeles - September 1959

Oswald appeared at the Los Angeles passport agency of the Department of State on September 4, 1959, and there executed a passport application. In support of that application he furnished a paper from the Separation Section, U.S. Marine Corps, El Toro, Santa Ana, California,

certifying that he was scheduled to be released from active duty with the Marine Corps on September 11, 1959. Oswald's passport application stated that the purpose of his trip was to attend the College of Albert Schweitzer in Switzerland, the University of Turku in Finland, and to visit other countries as a tourist. He listed the countries to be visited as Cuba, Dominican Republic, England, France, Switzerland and Russia. He stated that his port of departure would be New Orleans and his approximate departure would be September 21, 1959. The passport file shows that a Marine Corps Reserve inactive ID card and a birth certificate were submitted as part of the passport application. The passport was issued routinely on September 10, 1959.

First Appearance at Moscow Embassy - October 1959

Six weeks later on October 31, 1959, Oswald appeared at the United States Embassy in Moscow and stated to the Consular Officer that he wished to renounce his American citizenship and that he had applied to become a citizen of the Soviet Union. He presented his passport to the interviewing officer and submitted the following undated hand-written statement:

> I Lee Harvey Oswald do hereby request that my present citizenship in the United States of America, be revoked.
>
> I have entered the Soviet Union for the express purpose of applying for citizenship in the Soviet Union, through the means of naturalization.
>
> My request for citizenship is now pending before the Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

I take these steps for political reasons. My request for the revoking of my American citizenship is made only after the longest and most serious considerations.

I affirm that my allegiance is to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Lee H. Oswald

The Consular Officer talked with Oswald about the seriousness of the step he was proposing to take. Oswald gave as the principal reasons for his decision that "I am a marxist", but declined any further statement of his motives. He also stated that he had been a radar operator in the Marines and had offered to make the knowledge he had learned in that job available to Soviet officials when he became a Soviet citizen.

The Consular Officer told Oswald that the Consulate was then closed, but that he could come back to execute the appropriate documents at any time during normal business hours. It is clear from the report of the Consular officer to the Department that in view of the seriousness of the step, the fact that Oswald was only 20 years old at the time, and the fact that in another rec ent case the "defector" had changed his mind after receiving a less than warm welcome from the Soviets, the attitude of the Embassy in Moscow was to attempt to delay Oswald's formal act of renunciation. This was in line also with the general policy of the Department to discourage expatriation of American citizens.

Oswald Settles in Russia - Fall, Winter 1959

Oswald never returned to execute the formal papers. Instead, following the interview of October 31, Oswald directed another letter from Moscow to the Embassy dated November 3, 1959, as follows:

I, Lee Harvey Oswald, do hereby request that my present United States citizenship be revoked.

I appeared in person, at the consulate office of the United States Embassy, Moscow, on Oct. 31st, for the purpose of signing the formal papers to this effect. This legal right I was refused at that time.

I wish to protest against this action, and against the conduct of the official of the United States consular service who acted on behalf of the United States government.

My application, requesting that I be considered for citizenship in the Soviet Union is now pending before the Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R. In the event of acceptance, I will request my government to lodge a formal protest regarding this incident.

Lee Harvey Oswald

It was also noted at the time both by the Embassy officers familiar with the case and by American journalists who had interviewed Oswald that while Oswald appeared angry at the Embassy for not accepting his application at once, he failed to return to the Embassy, as he knew he could, to execute the papers. The reports suggest that Oswald might have deliberately left himself an opening by not executing these papers, perhaps waiting to see how his application for Soviet citizenship would fare.

In the last days of November 1959, Oswald apparently left his hotel in Moscow without informing either the Embassy or American correspondents who had been in touch with him where he was headed. The Embassy reported this fact to Washington and undertook to inform the Department of any further developments. Nothing further was heard from Oswald for several months. Accordingly, the Department's Passport Office advised Embassy Moscow in March of 1960 that no further action was then required in the case. No final determination was made at this time that Oswald either had or had not expatriated himself.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

During this time Mrs. Marguerite Oswald, the mother of Lee Harvey Oswald, made several inquiries of the Department as to her son's whereabouts, including an interview in January 1961. Apparently she also had no knowledge of where he was. She did report, however, that she had a short note from Oswald stating that he could not cash a check for $20.00 which she had sent and asking that she send cash instead as he was in need of money. She said that she thereupon sent Oswald a letter enclosing a $20.00 bill but that the letter had been returned to her. She also stated that she had sent him a $25.00 money order. Mrs. Oswald's contacts with the Department inquiring about her son's whereabouts continued until February 1961. In July 1960, Congressman Jim Wright of Texas received a letter from Mrs. Oswald and forwarded it to the Department. The Department's correspondence with Mrs. Oswald and copies of four letters exchanged with her in July were made available to Congressman Wright.

Oswald begins inquiries concerning return to the United States - February-August 1961

According to the Embassy records, the Department next heard from Lee Oswald in February 1961, when it received a letter postmarked Minsk February 5. The letter read as follows:

Dear Sirs:

Since I have not received a reply to my letter of December 1960, I am writing again asking that you consider my request for the return of my American passport.

I desire to return to the United States, that is if we could come to some agreement concerning the dropping of any legal proceedings against me. If so, then I would be free to ask the Russian authorities to allow me to leave. If I could show them my American passport, I am of the opinion they would give me an exit visa.

They have at no time insisted that I take Russian citizenship. I am living here with non-permanent type papers for a foreigner.

I cannot leave Minsk without permission, therefore I am writing rather than calling in person.

I hope that in recalling the responsibility I have to America that you remember yours in doing everything you can to help me since I am an American citizen.

Sincerely,
Lee Harvey Oswald

Apparently, the letter of December 1960 to which he refers was never received.

The Embassy replied to Oswald's letter of February suggesting that he come personally to the Embassy for an interview on which to base a decision concerning the status of his American citizenship. In reply to the Embassy's letter, Oswald wrote on March 22, 1961 that he found it inconvenient to come to Moscow for the sole purpose of an interview since he would have to apply for permission from the authorities in Minsk in order to travel to Moscow for such an interview.

On March 24, 1961, the Embassy wrote again to Oswald concerning an interview. The Embassy's letter stated in pertinent part:

The Soviet Ministry of Foreign Affairs has always assured the Embassy that it interposes no objections or obstacles to

visits to the Embassy on the part of American citizens in the Soviet Union. As stated in our previous letter a final determination of your present American citizenship status can only be made on the basis of a personal interview. Certain statements of legal force relating to your citizenship status should be made under oath in the presence of a consular officer . . .

You may wish to present this letter to the authorities in Minsk in connection with your application for permission to travel to Moscow.

On May 25, 1961, the Embassy in Moscow received another letter from Oswald:

Dear Sirs:

In regards to your letter of March 24. I understand the reasons for the necessity of a personal interview at the Embassy, however, I wish to make it clear that I am asking not only for the right to return to the United States, but also for full guarantees that I shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted for any act pertaining to this case. I made that clear from my first letter, although nothing has been said, even vaguely, concerning this in my correspondence with the Embassy. Unless you honestly think that this condition can be met, I see no reason for a continuance of our correspondence. Instead, I shall endeavour to use my relatives in the United States, to see about getting something done in Washington.

As for coming to Moscow, this would have to be on my own initiative and I do not care to take the risk of getting into a awkward situation unless I think it worthwhile. Also, since my last letter I have gotten married.

My wife is Russian, born in Leningrad, she has no parents living, and is quite willing to leave the Soviet Union with me and live in the United States.

I would not leave here without my wife so arrangements would have to be made for her to leave at the same time as I do.

The marriage stamp was placed on my present passport, after some trouble with the authorities, so my status as far as the USSR is concerned, is the same as before, that is, "without citizenship".

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

So with this extra complication I suggest you do some checking up before advising me further.

I believe I have spoken frankly in this letter, I hope you do the same in your next letter.

Sincerely yours,
Lee Harvey Oswald

On July 8, 1961, Oswald appeared at the Embassy on his own initiative. He executed under oath an application for the renewal of a passport, and in connection with that application he executed a questionnaire relating to possible expatriating acts. In that questionnaire he stated inter alia that he was not considered a national of the U.S.S.R. by the U.S.S.R.; that he had never sought or obtained registration as a national of a foreign country, and that he had never taken an oath or affirmation or other form of declaration of allegiance to a foreign state. In support of these statements Oswald presented his Soviet document of residence on which, he stated, his nationality was listed as American. The reporting officer at the Embassy noted that the document was a "document of residence for persons without citizenship".

At the July 8 interview, according to the reporting despatch, Oswald stated that despite the wording of the statement which he handed to the Embassy on October 31, 1959, he never in fact actually applied for Soviet citizenship. His application at that time was for permission to remain in the Soviet Union and for a temporary extension of his

tourist visa pending outcome of his request. This application, according to Oswald, contained no reference to Soviet citizenship, nor did he subsequently make any application for Soviet citizenship.

The reporting officer noted that "20 months of the realities of life in the Soviet Union have clearly had a maturing effect on Oswald. He stated frankly that he learned a hard lesson the hard way and that he had been completely relieved about his illusions about the Soviet Union. . . . Much of the arrogance and bravado which characterized him on his first visit to the Embassy appears to have left him."

Oswald stated that he intended to institute an application for an exit visa immediately upon his return to Minsk. The Embassy returned his American passport to him for use in connection with the exit visa application. The passport was stamped valid for direct return to the United States only. On August 18, 1961, the Department of State sent a memorandum to Embassy Moscow concurring in the conclusion of the Embassy that "there is no available information and/or evidence to show that Mr. Oswald has expatriated himself under the pertinent laws of the U.S."

Oswald begins inquiries concerning a visa for his Russian wife

At approximately the same time as he had discussed his own status with the consular officer in Moscow (July 1961), Oswald inquired about a visa for his wife to accompany him to the United States. On July 11, 1961, he executed a visa petition under Section 205 of the Immigration

and Nationality Act relating to non-quota status for Marina Nicholaevna Oswald as the spouse of an American citizen. This petition, together with a check for $10.00 and a copy of a Soviet marriage certificate showing Oswald's marriage on April 30, 1961, was submitted to the Department by Embassy Moscow on August 28, 1961.

At the same time the Embassy requested a "security advisory opinion" on Mrs. Oswald, with a recommendation that the opinion be favorable and that the petition be approved. The memorandum from the Embassy in Moscow gave the pertinent biographic information about Mrs. Oswald and stated that she was employed as a laboratory assistant in a hospital in Minsk. The Embassy reported that in connection with this employment Mrs. Oswald was a member of the Soviet Trade Union for Medical Workers. The Embassy noted that "such membership is routinely considered to be involuntary" under the section of the Immigration and Nationality Act exempting certain involuntary membership in communist or communist-front organizations from the provisions of inadmissibility contained in the Act (Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i).

Upon receipt of the request from Embassy Moscow of August 28, the Department initiated a check on Mrs. Oswald with the CIA, the FBI, the Department's own Office of Security, Division of Biographic Intelligence and, since the nationality of the husband was relevant to the petition, the Department's Passport Office. The name checks turned up certain information concerning Lee Oswald but no information indicating a

different conclusion from that contained in the Embassy memorandum of August 28. Accordingly, on October 3, the Department cabled to Moscow that available information concerning the applicant established her eligibility under Section 212(a)(28(I)(1) of the Act. The Department also forwarded the petition for non-quota status, together with the check, to the District Director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service in Texas by letter dated October 6, 1961.

Correspondence between Oswald and Moscow Embassy
July 1961 - February 1962

Oswald wrote four letters to the Embassy in Moscow from July to October 1961. He described certain "unusual and crude attempts on his wife at her place of work, apparently on the basis that she was seeking to leave the country". He enclosed copies of his wedding certificate and the birth certificate of his wife; he asked for clarification of the notation on his passport that it was valid only for direct travel to the United States; and he requested the United States Embassy to institute an official inquiry on his behalf in connection with the delay in issuance of an exit visa to him by the Soviet authorities. The Embassy in Moscow replied to Oswald by saying that the question of passport renewal could be discussed only in person at the Embassy, that the petition concerning his wife's status had not yet been approved, and that the Embassy had no way of influencing Soviet action on exit visas.

On November 1, Oswald again wrote to the American Embassy in Moscow stating that his document of residence was good until January 4, 1962.

He wrote that the Soviet officials had said to him that if he had not received an exit visa by the time his document of residence expired, this document would be extended. Oswald expressed his opinion that extension of that document without his consent or request would be unlawful, and asked whether the American Embassy supported this view. In reply the Embassy in Moscow wrote on November 13 that the Soviet document which he had was the type issued to persons considered by the Soviet authorities to have no citizenship and not the type issued to individuals acknowledged to be foreigners. "Meanwhile", the Embassy continued, "you continued retention of your present Soviet passport or an extension thereof, does not prejudice in any way your claim to American citizenship."*

Oswald was not satisfied with that reply and renewed his question by letter to the Embassy of December 1, 1961. On December 14 the Embassy again wrote to Oswald that "since you are not considered a Soviet citizen by the authorities in this country, you are entitled to receive a Soviet exit visa upon presentation of a valid foreign national passport. Regarding the latter, as we have indicated to you before, you can take up the matter of renewing your expired American passport upon your next personal appearance at the Embassy."

---

* The word "passport" here refers to the identification document required of all persons resident in the Soviet Union, and not to a passport in the American sense of the word.

Oswald wrote back on December 27 inquiring how long the processing of his passport would take. He said that if a delay could be expected he would make a special trip to Moscow for the purpose of his passport application, but that he preferred to make a single trip at the time his wife's visa application came up. The Embassy replied on January 5, 1962, that the processing of his wife's visa application would still take some time but that "a passport could normally be extended at the Embassy within a single full work day if we are informed of your arrival in advance. Following issuance, the passport will be yours to keep until completion of your travel."

On January 5 Oswald wrote again to the Embassy to say that his document of residence in the U.S.S.R. had been extended until July 5, 1962. He said also that permission for exit visas for himself and his wife had been granted by the Soviet authorities but that his own exit visa would be good for 45 days only. He added that he would like to leave as soon as all documents were finished since there would be an addition to the family in March. Finally, Oswald said, "I would like to make arrangements for a loan from the Embassy or some organization for part of the plane fares. Please look into this and notify me." The Embassy replied on January 15, 1962 that several documents connected with Mrs. Oswald's immigrant visa application were still lacking and that in view of these circumstances Oswald might wish to reconsider

his decision to defer his departure until Mrs. Oswald's documentation was complete. The Embassy letter indicated that it might be easier to provide the necessary evidence that Mrs. Oswald would not become a public charge if Oswald were already in the United States. As to the inquiry concerning a loan, the Embassy indicated that this could be discussed when he appeared at the Embassy.

Oswald replied on January 16, "I certainly will not consider going to the United States alone for any reason, particularly since it appears my passport will be confiscated upon my arrival in the United States." Oswald enclosed with that letter an affidavit of support in Russian executed before a Soviet notary in Minsk. The Embassy replied on January 24 stating that there was considerable doubt about the adequacies of the affidavit and other documentation which Oswald had sent to meet the provisions of United States immigration law. The Embassy letter, signed by the American Consul in Moscow, went on, "I cannot urge you strongly enough to obtain a support affidavit from a close relative in the United States in order to insure that your wife will be able to travel with you." Oswald never furnished such affidavit of support.

In answer to another letter from Oswald dated January 23, 1962, the Embassy wrote to him on January 31 that it was not yet in a position to issue a visa to Mrs. Oswald for two reasons: First, because an approved visa petition had not yet been received from the Immigration

and Naturalization Service, and second, because it was not yet clear that the affidavit of support which he had submitted met the public charge provisions of the immigration law. The Embassy said it "is making every effort to complete action on your wife's visa application as soon as possible ..." but that it was unlikely that the visa could be issued in time to permit her to travel to the United States before the child was born.

Oswald's Loan Application - January-March 1962

The Embassy had sent a memorandum to the Department on January 16, 1962 referring to some of the above correspondence, and requesting advice concerning authorization to make a loan for air travel to Mr. and Mrs. Oswald under the authority contained in the Foreign Service Manual. The Department wrote to Oswald's mother, Mrs. Marguerite Oswald, in Fort Worth, Texas, stating that Oswald had reported that he had received permission from the Soviet authorities to leave, but that he did not have the necessary funds. In its letter to Mrs. Oswald the Department said that it would arrange to transmit funds supplied by her through official channels in order to arrange for transportation for Mr. and Mrs. Lee Oswald. At the same time the Department got in touch by telephone with the International Rescue Committee in New York to find out if that organization was in a position to furnish funds for the travel of Mr. and Mrs. Oswald from the Soviet Union. The International Rescue Committee replied that it normally did not approve funds in this kind of case but only in the case of refugees.

On January 26 Senator John G. Tower of Texas wrote to the Department of State enclosing correspondence he had received from Lee H. Oswald relating to efforts on his behalf to return to the United States along with his wife. Senator Tower said, "Quite obviously his [Oswald's] inquiry should have been addressed to the Executive branch. For this reason I am forwarding this copy to you for whatever action the Department would consider appropriate." On February 9 the Department wrote to Senator Tower returning the letters he had sent in, and enclosing copies of certain correspondence between Embassy Moscow and Oswald and offering to keep the Senator informed of further developments if he should wish.

On February 1, 1962 the Department wrote to Mrs. Oswald that her son had indicated that he might be able to defray part of the cost of travel. The Department stated it hoped she would be able to raise the remainder of the necessary funds possibly by a loan from a bank or from friends or relatives. The Department discouraged her suggestion that her son's story be made public with an appeal for help. On February 2 the Department cabled the Embassy in Moscow that the loan was not approved pending receipt by the Embassy of an application in accordance with the Foreign Service Manual.

On February 6, the Embassy in Moscow addressed a letter to Oswald with a list of the information necessary to complete an application for a loan. On February 24, 1962, Oswald wrote to the Embassy enclosing

answers to the questions listed in the Embassy's letter. He submitted also an "affirmation" in which he solemnly declared that he was a loyal U. S. national, that he had not lost his citizenship and that all the statements in this application are true.

On March 6 Embassy Moscow requested authorization to make the loan to Oswald for transportation to the United States. The Embassy telegram states that Oswald had estimated that transportation for him and his family would cost $800, while the Embassy's estimate was $700. Oswald stated that he could pay $200. On March 7 the Department replied that a loan for Oswald up to $500 was authorized.

Processing of Mrs. Oswald's Visa - February-May 1962

On February 28, 1962 the District Director, Immigration and Naturalization Service in San Antonio, Texas, advised the Department and also Oswald directly, that the petition for non-quota immigrant status of Mrs. Oswald had been approved. The District Director advised the Department that the waiver of sanctions imposed under section 243(g) of the Immigration and Nationality Act relating to issuance of immigrant visas in the Soviet Union was not authorized.

The Department advised Embassy Moscow of this decision. The Department instructed the Embassy that if Oswald inquired about the possibility of a waiver of the section 243(g) sanction, "he may be informed that full and complete consideration was given to that possibility and it was determined that the sanction should not be

waived." However, the Office of Soviet Affairs in the Department urged reconsideration of the 243(g) decision and addressed memoranda to that effect to the Visa Office, and to the Acting Administrator of the Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs. Soviet Affairs stated that Oswald was an American citizen who defected from the United States and decided to reside permanently in the Soviet Union. Although he made known to the Embassy his original intention to renounce his American citizenship, he never completed the formalities and after due consideration the Passport Office made the decision that Oswald was still an American citizen. It added that:

> SOV believes it is in the interest of the US to get Lee Harvey Oswald and his family out of the Soviet Union and on their way to this country as soon as possible. An unstable character, whose actions are entirely unpredictable, Oswald may well refuse to leave the USSR or subsequently attempt to return there if we should make it impossible for him to be accompanied from Moscow by his wife and child.
>
> Such action on our part also would permit the Soviet Government to argue that, although it had issued an exit visa to Mrs. Oswald to prevent the separation of a family, the United States Government had imposed a forced separation by refusing to issue her a visa. Obviously, this would weaken our Embassy's position in encouraging positive Soviet action in other cases involving Soviet citizen relatives of US citizens.

The Soviet Affairs office also related the Oswald case to the general policy of the Department to seek to obtain permission from the Soviets for persons desiring to leave the Soviet Union in order to be with their close relatives who are American citizens.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

Accordingly, the Department telegraphed Embassy Moscow on March 27, 1962, to withhold action on its memorandum of March 9. On the same date the Acting Administrator of the Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs wrote to the Commissioner of Immigration and Naturalization requesting reconsideration of the decision to refuse to authorize issuance of an immigrant visa in Moscow to Mrs. Oswald. The Department's letter read in pertinent part as follows:

> I appreciate the difficulty this case presents for your Service, because of Mr. Oswald's background, and the fact that granting a waiver of the sanction makes it appear that this Government is assisting a person who is not altogether entitled to such assistance. However, if the Embassy at Moscow is unable to issue Mrs. Oswald a visa, it would appear that she and indirectly the Oswald's newborn child are being punished for Mr. Oswald's earlier indiscretions. I might also point out that this Government has advanced Mr. Oswald a loan of $500.00 for repatriation.
>
> More important, however, is the possibility that if Mrs. Oswald is not issued a visa by the Embassy, the Soviet Government will be in a position to claim that it has done all it can to prevent the separation of the family by issuing Mrs. Oswald the required exit permission, but that this Government has refused to issue her a visa, thus preventing her from accompanying her husband and child. This would weaken the Embassy's attempts to encourage positive action by the Soviet authorities in other cases involving Soviet relatives of United States citizens.
>
> Because of these considerations and because I believe it is in the best interests of the United States to have Mr. Oswald depart from the Soviet Union as soon as possible, I request that the Section 243(g) sanction be waived in Mrs. Oswald's case.

On May 4 Embassy Moscow telegraphed the Department to urge a decision on the Section 243(g) waiver as soon as possible. The Embassy reported that Oswald knew the petition for non-quota status for his

wife had been granted but that the question under Section 243(g) had not been discussed with him because of the possibility of reconsideration. The State Department thereupon urged the Immigration and Naturalization Service to reach its decision as soon as it could.

On May 9 the Deputy Associate Commissioner, Travel Control, of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, wrote to the Department that, in view of the strong representations made in the State Department's letter of March 27, the sanctions imposed pursuant to Section 243(g) of the Immigration and Nationality Act were waived on behalf of Mrs. Oswald. This decision was immediately communicated to the Embassy in Moscow and by the Embassy to Oswald.

Oswald's Passport Renewed and He Departs from the Soviet Union - May - June 1962

On May 24, 1962, Oswald executed an application for renewal of his U. S. passport. The passport renewal was granted on the same day apparently pursuant to the authorization given by the Department in its memorandum of August 18, 1961. In accordance with that memorandum the passport, which was already stamped "valid only for direct return to the United States", was renewed for 30 days only. On May 31st Embassy Moscow reported that the Oswalds would leave Moscow on June 1. In accordance with the loan authorization the Embassy paid for steamship tickets on the S/S Maasdam for Oswald, his wife and their child costing a total of $418.00 and arranged that the tickets be delivered in

Rotterdam. The Embassy also paid a portion of the cost of rail tickets for the Oswalds from Moscow to Rotterdam in the amount of $17.71. Oswald executed a promisory note at the Embassy in Moscow dated June 1, 1962 for a total of $435.71.

Oswald in the United States - June 1962 - June 1963

The Oswalds arrived in New York on June 13, 1962. The Department had previously notified the FBI of the time and place of Oswald's arrival. This was in line with the practice followed throughout the Oswald case, as in other "defector" cases, whereby the State Department regularly informed the FBI of all developments.

The Oswalds apparently proceeded immediately to Texas. From August 13, 1962, through January 20, 1963, the Department received seven payments on the loan. The payments in August, September and October, in the amounts of $10.00, $9.71 and $10.00 were mailed in Fort Worth, Texas, and the payment of $10.00 in November was mailed in Dallas. On December 11 the Department received payment of $190 in two money orders mailed in Dallas. Another payment of $100 was received on January 9, again by money order from Dallas. The final payment of $106 was received on January 29, 1963, also from Dallas. Thus, Oswald repaid the Embassy loan in full over a period of seven months.

The Department did not again hear from Oswald until June 24, 1963, when he applied at the passport agency in New Orleans for a new passport.

In his application he listed his address as a post-office box in New Orleans and listed his aunt, Lilian Murett, of New Orleans as the person to notify in the event of death or accident. Oswald listed "tourist" as the purpose of his trip. He said he proposed to depart by ship from New Orleans and to stay abroad from three months to one year. He listed England, France, Germany, Holland, USSR, Finland, Italy and Poland as countries to be visited. In answer to the clerk's question he stated that his occupation was photographer. The passport agency in New Orleans sent a telex to the Department, as it does on all passport applications, requesting name checks of the applicant. Since Oswald's name did not appear on the "Lookout Card" index file, the Passport Office in Washington telegraphed its approval to the agency in New Orleans, and Oswald received a new passport on June 25, 1963.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

MEMORANDUM

LEE HARVEY OSWALD -- PASSPORTS

Oswald was issued a passport on September 10, 1959, in Los Angeles. Oswald turned this passport in to the American Embassy in Moscow in October, 1959, and it was returned to him in July, 1961. This passport was renewed for thirty days on May 24, 1962, while he was in Moscow. He received a new passport on June 25, 1963, in New Orleans. This memorandum analyzes the rules and procedures governing the issuance of passports and their application in Oswald's case.

The Secretary of State is empowered to issue and renew passports under 22 U.S.C. § 211a, and in the absence of statutory or other authority he cannot refuse to do so upon request. Passports can, of course, only be issued to persons holding allegiance to the United States. 22 U.S.C. § 212. Furthermore, Section 6 of the Internal Security Act prohibits the issuance of a passport to an individual if the issuing officer knows or has "reason to believe" he is a member of the Communist Party of the United States.

The Department's regulations provide that passports shall be refused to a person when it appears to the satisfaction of the Secretary of State that his activities abroad would:

> "(a) Violate the laws of the United States; (b) be prejudicial to the orderly conduct of foreign relations; or (c) otherwise be prejudicial to the interests of the United States." 22 C.F.R. § 51.136

I. PROCEDURES

I. PROCEDURES FOR HANDLING PASSPORT APPLICATIONS

A. General

The following steps are taken prior to the issuance of every passport:

1. If the application is received by a Clerk of Court, it is forwarded to the Passport Office in Washington or to a local Passport Agency for adjudication.

2. When an application is received by the Passport Office or a Passport Agency, an adjudicator makes a determination whether the applicant is a United States citizen.

3. Passport Agencies forward to the Passport Office every applicant's name and date and place of birth by wire (TWX). The name of every passport applicant is checked against a "lookout file" in the Passport Office. If no "lookout card" is found for an applicant, the Passport Office authorizes the Agency by TWX to issue the passport (or the passport is issued by the Passport Office if the application was made in Washington). The procedures regarding the "lookout file" are described below:

4. If a Passport Agency, or the Passport Office, believes that a case may present a special problem, the applicant's file, if any, is referred to an appropriate division in the Passport Office.

B. Passport

B. Passport Office "Lookout File"

An IBM card file is maintained in the Passport Office containing the name, place of birth, and date of birth of approximately 250,000 individuals about whom the Passport Office has receive information indicating that they may not be eligible or entitled to receive a passport. Each "lookout card" also indicates the date and reason for its preparation. These reasons are divided into 22 separate categories, such as loss of citizenship, passport fraud, parental objection to the issuance of a passport to a minor child, possible membership in the Communist Party of the United States, and non-payment of repatriation loans.

Unless a "lookout card" has been prepared on an individual, the Passport Office approves his application immediately, provided that he had properly completed the application, shown proof of his United States citizenship and paid the fee. This system enables the Passport Office to authorize issuance of passports to more than 99% of all applicants in a matter of hours.

Approximately 90% to 95% of the "lookout cards" are prepared because the individuals concerned may have lost their United States citizenship. These cards are included in the file at the direction of the division in the Passport Office which handles loss of nationality issues. Cards in the remaining categories are prepared at the direction of other divisions within the Passport Office, other offices offices within the State Department, and other agencies of the Federal Government.

Government. The Federal Bureau of Investigation, for example, requests the addition of several hundred cards each year. Similarly, the National Security Agency, the Office of Naval Intelligence and the Central Intelligence Agency each request the addition of cards. In all cases, these requests are complied with, and the agencies concerned are notified when any of the individuals in question apply for a passport.

II. PASSPORTS GRANTED TO OSWALD

A. September 10, 1959 - Oswald applied for a passport on September 9, 1959 at the Los Angeles Passport Agency. His application stated that the purpose of his trip was to attend the college of Albert Schweitzer, Chur, Switzerland, and the University of Turku, Turku, Finland, and to visit other countries as a tourist. He listed these other countries as follows: Cuba, Dominican Republic, England, France, Switzerland, Germany, Finland, and Russia. At that time, the Department had no file on Oswald and no evidence that indicated any grounds for denial, and a passport valid for two years was routinely issued to him on September 10, 1959. It will be recalled that this action coincided with the time of his honorable discharge from active service in the Marine Corps.

Oswald turned this passport over to a United States consular officer in Moscow on October 31, 1959, when he stated that he wished to renounce his United States citizenship. (See separate memorandum, "Lee Harvey Oswald -- Expatriation")

B.

B. May 24, 1962 - On July 10, 1961 Oswald executed an application for a renewal of his passport before a United States consular officer in the American Embassy in Moscow in connection with his efforts to return to the United States. At the same time he filled out a questionnaire used by the Passport Office to determine whether an individual has expatriated himself.

A United States consular officer stamped Oswald's passport as valid for direct return to the United States only and returned it to him on July 10 so that he could apply for a Soviet exist visa. The Embassy reported at the time that:

> "The possession of a foreign passport or similar travel document is typically a prerequisite to being permitted to file an application for a Soviet exit visa and it was felt that there was little prospect that Oswald could accomplish anything with the Soviet officials concerned unless he displayed his American passport." (Foreign Service Despatch dated July 11, 1961, from Embassy in Moscow to the Department of State)

Oswald had told the Moscow Embassy that he would not leave the U.S.S.R. without his wife and since there was virtually no chance that both he and his wife could have obtained exit visas prior to September 10, 1961 when his passport expired, the Embassy apparently felt that there was little chance that he could have used the passport to travel. The Embassy added in the Despatch referred to above that:

> "It is not our intention to renew it without the Department's prior approval of the enclosed renewal application, and then only upon evidence of a present need for the renewal in connection with his efforts to return to the United States."

A "lookout card"

A "lookout card" was probably prepared on Oswald on the ground that he might have expatriated himself, but this cannot be determined with certainty and no such card is now in the "lookout file". A memorandum dated March 28, 1960 from the Department to the Embassy in Moscow states that a card was prepared, and the customary forms dated March 25, 1960 were completed directing the preparation of a card. The usual notation on such forms indicating filing of a "lookout card" was not made, however, nor was a notation placed on the slip that the card was withdrawn, also a usual practice.

On the basis of the questionnaire which Oswald had filled out, and after a review of his file, the Passport Office determined that he had not expatriated himself. (See separate memorandum, "Lee Harvey Oswald -- Expatriation"). On August 18, 1961 the Department authorized the Embassy in Moscow to renew his passport, for direct return to the United States only. If a "lookout card" was prepared on Oswald, on the ground of possible expatriation, it was probably removed at that time.

Oswald made a new application for renewal of a passport on May 24, 1962, and his passport was renewed the same day, but only for thirty days. Apparently this was done on the basis of the Department's earlier authorization. As previously noted, the Embassy had restricted Oswald's passport to use for direct return to the United States. And, in fact, Oswald did return directly to the United States.

C.

C. June 25, 1963 - Oswald applied for a new passport on June 24, 1963 at the Passport Office in New Orleans, Louisiana. His application indicates that his previous passport was cancelled and returned to him.

His application states that he intended to stay abroad for from three months to one year and to visit England, France, Germany, Holland, USSR, Finland, Italy and Poland.

As already noted, the Department had determined that Oswald had not expatriated himself in August 1961 in connection with his application for renewal of his passport in May 1962. There was no indication in the reports on Oswald sent to the Department by the Federal Bureau of Investigation that he was a member of the Communist Party. There is a "lookout card" category for individuals whose "actions do not reflect to the credit of the United States abroad," although not more than ten cards in this category are prepared each year. There was no request from any other agency for the preparation of a "lookout card" for this or any other reason after 1960.

According to the Department's procedures, a "lookout card" should have been prepared when Oswald received a repatriation loan in June 1962 (see separate memorandum, "Lee Harvey Oswald -- Repatriation Loan"), and this card would not have been removed from the file

the file until the loan was repaid. Normally, an individual's passport file would indicate if such a "lookout card" was prepared and there is no such indication in Oswald's passport file. In fact, however, his repatriation loan was repaid on January 29, 1963, five months prior to his application for a new passport.

For these reasons, no card on Oswald was in the "lookout file."

The New Orleans Passport Agency reported by TWX to the Department on June 24, 1963, that Oswald had applied for a passport. The "lookout file" was checked, no card was found, and the Department authorized the Agency to issue the passport on June 25, 1963, also by TWX. A passport was issued to Oswald on the same day.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

MEMORANDUM

LEE HARVEY OSWALD -- EXPATRIATION

On October 31, 1959, Oswald appeared at the American Embassy in Moscow, handed over his United States passport to a consular officer, Mr. Richard E. Snyder, and stated to the officer that he wished to renounce his United States citizenship and that he had applied for Soviet citizenship.

The Department determined in August 1961, that Oswald had not expatriated himself. This memorandum considers the issues involved in that determination.

A United States citizen may lose his nationality by performing any one of the expatriating acts described in the subsections to Section 349(a) of the Immigration and Nationality Act of 1952. Only three of these subsections have any relevance in this case.

A. Oswald's Attempt to Renounce Citizenship -- Section 349(a)(6) of the Immigration and Nationality Act

Section 349(a)(6) provides that a United States national shall lose his nationality by:

> "making a formal renunciation of nationality before a diplomatic or consular officer of the United States in a foreign state, in such form as may be prescribed by the Secretary of State;"

In accordance with this statute, the Secretary has set forth the requisite form and procedure which are embodied in 22 C.F.R.

section 50.1,

Sections 50.1, 50.2, and 8 Foreign Affairs Manual Section 225.6 (Exhibit). These regulations provide that four copies of the renunciation form are to be executed, and the original and one copy sent to the Department. After the Department has approved the form it advises the appropriate consular officer who may then furnish a copy of the form to the person to whom it relates.

Oswald gave Mr. Snyder the following signed, undated, handwritten statement:

> "I Lee Harvey Oswald do hereby request that my present citizenship in the United States of America be revoked.
>
> "I have entered the Soviet Union for the express purpose of applying for citizenship in the Soviet Union, through the means of naturalization.
>
> "My request for citizenship is now pending before the Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R.
>
> "I take these steps for political reasons. My request for the revoking of my American citizenship is made only after the longest and most serious considerations.
>
> "I affirm that my allegiance is to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.
>
> s/ Lee H. Oswald"

Oswald was told by Mr. Snyder that he would have to come back on a later date to complete these forms. The Department officer who made this decision stated that he told

told Oswald that the Embassy was then closed and that the preparation of the documents would take some time, but that Oswald could accomplish his renunciation the following day, or at any other time he appeared when the Embassy was open. Mr. Snyder has stated in response to a recent inquiry by the Department that his real reason for this action was that:

> "in my judgment common sense and sound professional practice advise against immediate action on requests for renunciation of citizenship where such action by consul might in effect abet individual acting out of sudden quixotic or irrational impulse or other transient influence to commit irrevocable act of serious consequence. This /is/ a particular consideration /in/ Moscow which /is a/ magnet for certain defection-prone quixotic types of uncertain mentality and doubtful emotional stability. /A/ further consideration is /the/ potential political consequences which can result from renunciation by such /a/ person not possessing permanent Soviet resident status. (Earlier Petrulli case illustrates points.)"

This advice

This advice by the consular officer was consistent with the Department's policy that consular officers are to make every effort to insure that individuals stating a desire to renounce their citizenship are sane and understand the seriousness and irrevocability of the act. Consular officers are generally instructed along these lines in orientation courses. It is common practice to delay accepting renunciation declarations in order to insure that the individual is not acting on a sudden impulse which he would later regret.

As noted in the above statement, the Moscow Embassy's experience with the case of Nicholas Petrulli illustrates the problems that can occur if such care is not taken. Mr. Petrulli executed an oath of renunciation of his United States citizenship on September 3, 1959, at the American Embassy in Moscow, less than two months before Oswald came into the Embassy. Later he attempted to repudiate this act. Furthermore, after his renunciation, an investigation of his medical background conducted in the United States indicated that he was not legally competent. On this basis the Department disapproved his loss of nationality certificate on October 13, 1959. This event was much in the mind of everyone in Moscow in dealing with Oswald.

On

On November 3, 1959, Oswald wrote to the American Embassy in Moscow requesting 'that my present United States citizenship be revoked." In his letter he referred to his appearance at the Embassy on October 31 "for the purpose of signing the formal papers to this effect. This legal right was refused at that time." He stated that he wished to "protest this action," and that "my application requesting that I be considered for citizenship in the Soviet Union is now pending before the Supreme Soviet of the USSR. In the event of acceptance, I will request my government to lodge a formal protest regarding this incident." On November 6, 1959, the Department replied to Oswald's letter as follows:

> "As you were informed at the time of your visit to the Embassy on October 31, 1959, it is a principle of the American Government that the right of expatriation is a natural and inherent right of any person and that the manner prescribed by law for renunciation of American citizenship is the execution of oath before a diplomatic or consular officer of the United States in the established form.
>
> "You are again informed that you may appear at the Embassy at any time during normal business hours and request that the Embassy prepare the necessary documents for renunciation of citizenship. The Embassy hours are as follows: 9 a.m. - 1 p.m. and 2 p.m. - 6 p.m. on Monday, Tuesday, Thursday and Friday; 9 a.m. - 1 p.m. on Wednesday and Saturday."
>
> The Embassy

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

The Embassy was not contacted further by Oswald concerning this matter. It is evident that he did not expatriate himself under Section 349(a)(6) because he did not make "a formal renunciation of nationality before a diplomatic or consular officer of the United States' in a form 'prescribed by the Secretary of State.'

B. Naturalization In A Foreign State -- Section 349(a)(1) of the Immigration and Nationality Act

Section 349(a)(1) provides that a United States citizen shall lose his nationality by:

> 'obtaining naturalization in a foreign state upon his own application, upon an application filed in his behalf by a parent, guardian, or duly authorized agent, or through the naturalization of a parent having legal custody of such person:'

Oswald wrote in the statement he delivered to Mr. Snyder on October 31, 1959 that he had applied for Soviet citizenship, although he later denied this. (Despatch dated July 11, 1961, from the American Embassy, Moscow, to the Department.) In 1961 he showed a United States consular officer a document issued by the Moscow City Government on January 14, 1960, which indicated that he never was declared a Soviet citizen.* There was, therefore, no basis on which a determination could have been made that Oswald expatriated himself under Section 349(a)(1).

C. Allegiance to a Foreign State -- Section 349(a)(2) of the Immigration and Nationality Act

Section 349(a)(2) provides that a United States citizen shall lose his nationality by:

> "taking an oath or making an affirmation or other formal declaration of allegiance to a foreign state or a political subdivision thereof;"

In the signed statement which Oswald delivered to the American Embassy in Moscow on October 31, 1959, he wrote:

"I affirm

*After the assassination of President Kennedy, an official of the Soviet Ministry of Foreign Affairs stated to an officer of the American Embassy in Moscow that Soviet authorities had considered Oswald's application for Soviet citizenship, but had decided not to approve it because Oswald seemed unstable.

> "I affirm that my allegiance is to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics."

It might be argued that this statement is an "affirmation, or other formal declaration of allegiance to a foreign state" within the meaning of Section 349(a)(2). The Department of State has consistently held, however, that:

> "for loss of nationality to result from taking an oath of allegiance to a foreign state, the oath must be one 'which is prescribed by law or by regulations having the force of law' and must be taken before a competent official of the government concerned." (III Hackworth Digest of International Law 218 (1942)

This position is supported by In Re Bautista's Petition, 183 F. Supp. 271 (D.C. Guam, 1960) in which the court held that petitioner's oath of allegiance to the Republic of the Philippines did not expatriate him because it was taken before a notary public and not an official of the Republic of the Philippines.

Similarly, the Board of Immigration Appeals held In the Matter of L------, 1 Dec. Imm. and Nat. Laws 317 (1942), that the following affirmation did not expatriate the declarant:

> "I do swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to His Majesty, King George VI, his heirs and successors, according to law. So help me God." Id. at 318.

The Board

The Board held that the individual involved had not expatriated himself because the affirmation was:

> "not made to the British Crown in accordance with any law or regulation of the British Government. On the contrary, the obligation was between the appellant on the one hand and a private employer on the other." Id. at 320.

The Board further held that:

> "An oath or formal declaration mentioned by the statute must mean not only the giving of the oath by the individual but the acceptance of that oath by the foreign state. An oath of allegiance has no real significance unless the oath be made to the state and accepted by the state. Such acceptance on the part of the state must be made in accordance with the laws of that state." Id. at 320.

Those cases in which an individual has been held to have expatriated himself have involved an oath, declaration, or affirmation before "a competent official of the government concerned" and were "prescribed by law or by regulations having the force of law."

In McCampbell v.

In McCampbell v. McCampbell, 13 F.Supp. 847 (D.C.W.D. Ky. 1936), for example, the court held that the following oath, taken upon voluntarily joining the British Army, worked an expatriation under an earlier but substantially similar version of Section 349(a)(2):

> "I . . . do make oath that I will be faithful and bear allegiance to His Majesty, King . . . his heirs and successors, and that I will, as in duty bound, honestly and faithfully defend his Majesty, his heirs and successors, his person, crown, and dignity against all enemies, and will observe and obey all orders of His Majesty, his heirs and successors, and all of the Generals and officers set over me, so help me, God." Id. at 848.

Similarly, in Reaume v. United States, 124 F.Supp. 851, 852 (D.C.E.D. Mich. 1954), the Court held that the following declaration made upon voluntarily entering the Royal Canadian Navy expatriated the individual who made it under the same statute:

> "I . . . do sincerely promise and swear (or solemnly declare) that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to His Majesty."

Furthermore, even apart from the requirement that an oath, declaration, or affirmation must, to result in expatriation, be made before "a competent official of the government concerned

concerned" and be "prescribed by law or by regulation having the force of law," it has been held the oath, declaration, or affirmation must also place

> "the person taking it in complete subjection to the state to which it is taken, at least for the period of the contract, so that it is impossible for him to perform the obligations of citizenship to this country."

Jalbuena v. Dulles, 254 F.2d 379, 381 n.2 (3d Cir. 1958), quoting Secretary of State Hughes, III Hackworth, Digest of International Law 219-20 (1942); adopted in In Re Bautista's Petition, supra, at 275. Oswald's statement could not reasonably be interpreted to have placed him "in complete subjection to" the U.S.S.R.

For these reasons, it could not be held that Oswald expatriated himself under Section 349(a)(2) by his October 31, 1959 statement, and the Department has no evidence that he made any other oath or declaration of allegiance to the U.S.S.R.

LEE HARVEY OSWALD -- ISSUANCE OF VISA TO WIFE,
MRS. MARINA NICHOLAEVNA OSWALD

Sometime in May 1962 the United States Consulate in Moscow issued a non-quota immigrant visa to Mrs. Oswald. Shortly thereafter she accompanied Lee Oswald to the United States, together with their infant daughter. The Oswald family arrived in New York on June 13, 1962. There is no question that Mrs. Oswald, as the wife of a United States citizen, was entitled to non-quota status under Section 205 of the Immigration and Nationality Act. However, issuance of an immigrant visa to Mrs. Oswald in Moscow required determinations under two other provisions of the Immigration and Nationality Act -- Section 212(a)(28), which provides that aliens who are members of or affiliated with communist organizations are inadmissible; and Section 243(g), prohibiting the issuance of immigrant visas by Consuls in the territory of countries which have refused to accept the return of persons sought to be deported from the United States. The procedures governing these determinations are discussed in this memorandum.

1. Section 212(a)(28) - Membership in a Communist Organization

When the visa application of Mrs. Marina N. Oswald was received, the State Department ran a file check on her, as it does on all visa applicants, with the CIA, the FBI and the Department's Security Office, Division of Biographic Intelligence and the Passport Office. All of these reports were negative on the question raised by section 212(a)(28).

The only information pertinent to section 212(a)(28) was furnished by Embassy Moscow, namely that Mrs. Oswald had since 1957 been a member of the Soviet Trade Union for Medical Workers. Mrs. Oswald had

(Page 3 of this document contains classified information.)

graduated from the Pharmaceutical Technical Institute in Leningrad in 1959, and since her graduation lived in Minsk, where she was employed as a laboratory assistant in the Klinincheskaya Hospital. Membership in the Trade Union for Medical Workers was apparently required for her employment in the hospital. As stated in the Operations Memorandum from Embassy Moscow to the Department, dated August 28, 1961, "such membership is routinely considered to be involuntary under section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Act".

Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Immigration and Nationality Act provides in pertinent part that:

> any alien who is within any of the classes described in subparagraphs (B), (C), (D), (E), (F), (G), and (H) of Section 212(a)(28) because of membership in or affiliation with a party or organization or a section, subsidiary, branch, affiliate, or subdivision thereof, may, if not otherwise ineligible, be issued a visa if such alien establishes to the satisfaction of the consular officer when applying for a visa and the consular officer finds that (i) such membership or affiliation is or was involuntary, or is or was solely when under sixteen years of age, by operation of law, or for purposes of obtaining employment, food rations, or other essentials of living and where necessary for such purposes ...

Embassy Moscow, with the concurrence of the Department, found that Mrs. Oswald's membership in the Medical Workers Union came under the exception in Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i). This finding is consistent with a long-standing interpretation concurred in by the State and Justice Departments that membership in a professional organization or trade union behind the Iron Curtain is considered involuntary unless

the membership is accompanied by some indication of voluntariness, such as active participation in the organization's activities or holding an office in the organization. State-Justice agreement on this interpretation is reflected in a record of formal conference between the Visa Office and the Immigration and Naturalization Service on July 14,

Begin Confidential

1955. That interpretation is currently embodied in the Confidential Appendix, Appendix A, to the Visa Regulation of the Department, 22 C.F.R. 42.91(a)(28), Note 3, last issued on December 9, 1960. Paragraph 3.3 reads as follows:

3.3 Membership in mass organizations

Rank and file membership in proscribed mass organizations in Communist and Communist-controlled countries may in general, if police repression or political or economic discrimination is or was the coercive factor bringing about such membership, be considered involuntary within the meaning of section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Act unless the alien actively participated in the organization's activities or joined or remained connected with it because of political or ideological conviction. When an alien is refused a visa because of voluntary membership in a proscribed organization of this type the report submitted to the Department pursuant to Appendix A, 22 CFR 42.130, Note 1, should show the circumstances leading to the decision.

End Confidential

2. Section 243(g) - Issuance of Immigrant Visas in Moscow

On May 26, 1953, the Department of State transmitted to the United States Mission in Moscow a communication from the Deputy Attorney General stating that the Attorney General had invoked Section 243(g) as the result of failure by the Soviet Union to accept the return of aliens deported or sought to be deported from the United States.

Accordingly, Consular Officers were instructed to discontinue the issuance of immigrant visas until advised by the Department of State to the contrary. It should be noted that Section 243(g), when invoked by the Attorney General, applies to a country, or more specifically to United States Consular Officers stationed in such countries. The section does not create ineligibility for any particular alien or class of aliens, but was designed to exert pressure on countries which failed to receive deportees from the United States. In fact, any person precluded from receiving an immigrant visa because of the application of Section 243(g) may proceed to a United States Consulate in another country where the sanctions are not in effect, and receive an immigrant visa if otherwise qualified.

Section 243(g) does not contain any provision for waiver. However, the Justice Department has considered that such waiver powers existed under the general powers of the Attorney General granted by the Act. Conferences were held by the Departments of State and Justice from time to time since the statute had become applicable relating to procedures for handling Section 243(g) cases and policies in granting waivers. In fact, despite the application of Section 243(g), 661 immigrant visas were issued in Moscow in the ten-year period ending June 30, 1963. In FY 1962, 97 immigrant visas were issued in Moscow, and in FY 1963 102 such visas were issued.

In general, the policy for granting waivers of the prohibitions of Section 243(g) was that the statute would be waived in order to prevent separation of families, i.e., it would be waived in the case of persons eligible for non-quota or first preference visas. This policy is currently reflected in Part III of the Department of State's Visa Handbook, 22 C.F.R. 42.120, Procedural Note 2, last issued on February 15, 1961. Note 2 states:

2. Waivers of sanctions imposed under section 243(g) of the Act.

2.1 Sanctions under section 243(g) of the Act are currently in effect against persons residing in Czechoslovakia, Hungary, and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. The sanctions will be waived only in individual meritorious cases in behalf of a beneficiary of a petition filed by a reputable relative pursuant to section 101(a)(27)(A), or paragraphs (2), (3), or (4) of section 203(a) of the Act. The waiver may also be granted for an alien residing in Hungary on whose behalf a petition has been approved under section 203(a)(1) of the Act. The endorsement "Beneficiary(ies) granted waiver(s) of sanctions imposed under section 243(g) of the Act" will be inserted on approved petitions and forwarded to the respective consular posts. The grant of a waiver of sanctions to the beneficiary of an approved petition automatically includes the spouse and children of the beneficiary. (Amended 2-15-61)

2.2 In cases where a petition was previously approved by the Service without a waiver, the consular officer should forward a request for a waiver, in duplicate, direct to the approving district office. Such request will be processed by the Service, the decision endorsed thereon, and a copy returned directly to the consular post. If in any case there is special urgency in obtaining a 243(g) waiver because of the date of expiration of the individual's exit permit, the request for waiver should clearly state the date of expiration of the exit permit and indicate the name of the petitioner in the United States who should be asked to defray the cost of telegraphic notification if that appears to be necessary.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

The statutory procedure for handling petitions for non-quota or preference status by reason of relationship calls for a determination of eligibility for such status by the Attorney General, and the responsibility for making such determinations has been delegated by the Attorney General to the District Directors of the Immigration and Naturalization Service. Since in the Oswald case the relative (husband) making the petition for non-quota status was in Moscow at the time of the application, the petition was forwarded by the Embassy in Moscow through the State Department to the District Director in San Antonio, Texas, the office having jurisdiction over Oswald's domicile in the United States. In accordance with the procedure worked out between the State and Justice Departments and reflected in Procedural Note 2.1 quoted above, the District Director was to note his determination as to a waiver of Section 243(g) at the same time as he made his determination of eligibility for non-quota status under Section 205(a).

In the Oswald case, the District Director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service informed the Visa Office of the State Department by letter of February 28, 1962 that the petition for non-quota status had been approved, but that waiver of the sanction under Section 243(g) was not authorized. No reason for disapproval of the waiver was stated in the District Director's letter, but it is clear from the internal

order of the Immigration and Naturalization Service that the refusal to authorize the waiver was based on Oswald's statements and attitude while in the Soviet Union. The District Director considered that neither Oswald, nor a person making an application by reason of relationship to him, was entitled to any special or discretionary benefits. The substance of the Immigration and Naturalization Service communication was transmitted by the Department of State to the United States Embassy in Moscow.

On March 16, the Soviet Affairs Office of the State Department advised the Visa Office of the Department as follows:

> SOV believes it is in the interest of the US to get Lee Harvey Oswald and his family out of the Soviet Union and on their way to this country as soon as possible. An unstable character, whose actions are entirely unpredictable, Oswald may well refuse to leave the USSR or subsequently attempt to return there if we should make it impossible for him to be accompanied from Moscow by his wife and child.
>
> Such action on our part also would permit the Soviet Government to argue that, although it had issued an exit visa to Mrs. Oswald to prevent the separation of a family, the United States Government had imposed a forced separation by refusing to issue her a visa. Obviously, this would weaken our Embassy's position in encouraging positive Soviet action in other cases involving Soviet citizen relatives of US citizens.

This representation was in accord with the Department's established policy of trying to obtain permission from the Soviet government for persons having claim to American citizenship and close relatives of American citizens to leave the Soviet Union to join their families in the United States.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

Thereupon, on March 27, 1962, the Acting Administrator, Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs, addressed a letter to the Commissioner of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, Department of Justice, requesting reconsideration of the decision not to waive the provisions of Section 243(g) in the case of Mrs. Oswald. The text of the Department's letter is as follows:

> The case of Mrs. Marina N. P. Oswald has been brought to my attention. Mrs. Oswald is the wife of Mr. Lee Harvey Oswald, an American citizen, and is applying for an immigrant visa at the Embassy at Moscow. She has been granted exit documentation by the Soviet authorities and the Embassy is prepared to consider her case under the provisions of Section 212(a)(28)(I)(i) of the Immigration and Nationality Act.
>
> However, the Department has now been informed by the District Director of your Service at San Antonio that, while the petition granting Mrs. Oswald nonquota status for immigrant visa purposes has been approved, the sanction against the issuance of immigrant visas in the Soviet Union imposed pursuant to Section 243(g) of the Act will not be waived. I should like to request your reconsideration of that decision.
>
> I appreciate the difficulty this case presents for your Service, because of Mr. Oswald's background, and the fact that granting a waiver of the sanction makes it appear that this Government is assisting a person who is not altogether entitled to such assistance. However, if the Embassy at Moscow is unable to issue Mrs. Oswald a visa, it would appear that she and indirectly the Oswalds' newborn child are being punished for Mr. Oswald's earlier indiscretions. I might also point out that this Government has advanced Mr. Oswald a loan of $500.00 for repatriation.
>
> More important, however, is the possibility that if Mrs. Oswald is not issued a visa by the Embassy, the Soviet Government will be in a position to claim that it has done all it can to prevent the separation of the family by issuing Mrs. Oswald the required exit

permission, but that this Government has refused to issue her a visa, thus preventing her from accompanying her husband and child. This would weaken the Embassy's attempts to encourage positive action by the Soviet authorities in other cases involving Soviet relatives of United States citizens.

Because of these considerations and because I believe it is in the best interests of the United States to have Mr. Oswald depart from the Soviet Union as soon as possible, I request that the Section 243(g) sanction be waived in Mrs. Oswald's case.

After a number of telephone conversations between the State Department and the Immigration and Naturalization Service, the INS replied by letter of May 9 and agreed to waive the sanction of Section 243(g). The text of the INS letter of May 9, 1962 is as follows:

The Service file relating to the case of Mrs. Marina N. P. Oswald, subject of your letter of March 27, 1962, has been carefully reviewed in this office.

On February 28, 1962, the District Director at San Antonio wrote the Assistant Director of the Visa Office that he declined to waive in Mrs. Oswald's case the sanctions against the issuance of immigrant visas in the Soviet Union imposed pursuant to Section 243(g) of the Immigration and Nationality Act. Your letter states that preventing Mrs. Oswald from accompanying her husband and child to the United States would weaken the attempts of the Embassy in Moscow to encourage positive action by the Soviet authorities in other cases involving Soviet relatives of United States citizens. Your letter also states that waiving of sanctions in behalf of Mrs. Oswald would be in the best interests of the United States.

> In view of the strong representations made in your letter of March 27, 1962, you are hereby advised that sanctions imposed pursuant to Section 243(g) of the Immigration and Nationality Act are hereby waived in behalf of Mrs. Oswald.

As the above-quoted exchange of letters indicates, the waiver of Section 243(g) in the case of Mrs. Oswald was not handled as a routine matter. Persons in the State Department who regularly deal with consular problems arising in Iron Curtain countries state that refusals to grant waivers in Section 243(g) cases involving close personal relationships were very rare and that the State Department requested reconsideration in each of these cases by the Immigration and Naturalization Service Central Office. The reason for Department concern was the desire to obviate the necessity for the spouses of American citizens to travel to a third country to receive a visa for which they were otherwise qualified under the law. Equally important was the Department's concern not to offer the Soviets an excuse for refusing exit permits to other spouses of American citizens.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

MEMORANDUM

LEE HARVEY OSWALD -- REPATRIATION LOAN

On June 1, 1962, Oswald received a repatriation loan from the American Embassy in Moscow to enable him and his wife and child to return to the United States. The amount of Oswald's loan was $435.71, and it was in the form of three steamship tickets from Rotterdam to New York plus a small portion of the cost of railway tickets from Moscow to Rotterdam. Oswald repaid the full amount of the loan in installments. A schedule of the installments is attached. (Exhibit 1) This memorandum analyzes the authorities and procedures under which this loan was granted.

I. STATUTORY AUTHORITY

5 U.S.C. § 1701 authorizes the Secretary of State to:

> "(a) make expenditures, from such amounts as may be specifically appropriated therefor, for unforeseen emergencies arising in the diplomatic and consular service and, to the extent authorized in appropriation Acts, funds expended for such purposes may be accounted for in accordance with section 107 of Title 31 . . . ."

Since 1947 the Department of State's annual Appropriation Act has included a sum "for expenses necessary to enable the Secretary of State to meet unforeseen emergencies arising in the Diplomatic and

Consular

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

Consular Service, to be expended pursuant to the requirement of Section 291 of the Revised Statute (31 U.S.C. 107)." In recent years, the accompanying House Reports state that:

> "These funds are used for relief and repatriation loans to United States citizens abroad and for other emergencies of the Department. Repayments of the loans are deposited in miscellaneous receipts of the Treasury."

For fiscal years 1962 and 1963, Congress appropriated $1,500,000 for these purposes. Between 1953 and 1962 the sum appropriated annually for these purposes had been $1,000,000. From these amounts the Secretary of State has annually allotted approximately $100,000 to meet the expenses of repatriation of indigent United States nationals who request repatriation loans. A chart showing a breakdown of expenditures from this allotment for the past five years is attached. (Exhibit 2)

II. REGULATIONS GOVERNING PROCEDURE

Under the Department's regulations repatriation loans to destitute United States nationals are authorized by the Department only when:

> "a. Investigation shows that the United States national will suffer undue hardship if he does not return to the United States, that he is without relatives or friends either abroad or in the United States who are able and willing to assist him financially, and that he is unable, through employment or otherwise, to obtain funds for support or for return

return passage (an initial telegram may be sent to relatives or friends in the United States through the Department at Government expense); or

"b. The United States national is in or is the cause of a situation which is damaging to the prestige of the United States Government or which constitutes a compelling reason for extending assistance to effect his return." (7 FAM § 423.1-2)

The Department considered that Oswald's continued presence in Russia was damaging to the prestige of the United States because of his unstable character and prior criticisms of the United States. The provisions of subsection "b" were, therefore, applicable. The Department sought, however, in accordance with subsection "a," to obtain funds for the Oswalds' repatriation from both Oswald's mother and from the International Rescue Committee. Neither effort was successful.

These regulations further provide that repatriation loans may be granted only to United States nationals:

"a. Who are in complete and unquestioned possession of their citizenship rights;

"b. Who are entitled to receive United States passports;

"c. Whose loyalty to the United States Government is beyond question, or to whom the provisions of section 423.1-2(b) apply." ["The United States national is in or is the cause of a situation which is damaging to the prestige of the United States Government or which

constitutes

constitutes a compelling reason for extending assistance to effect his return."] (7 FAM § 423.2-1)

Oswald met the requirements of subsections "a" (see separate memorandum, "Lee Harvey Oswald -- Expatriation") and "b" (see separate memorandum, "Lee Harvey Oswald -- Passports"). As for subsection "c," the provisions of Section 423.1-2(b) applied, as noted above.

The Department's regulations provide that all repatriation loans must be approved by the Department (7 FAM § 423.3-1), and that prior to approval of any loan the Department will first endeavor to obtain funds from the individual's family or other private sources. (7 FAM § 423.3-2) Both of these requirements were met in the Oswald case. Loans are limited:

> "to the minimum amount required to cover transportation and subsistence while en route to the nearest continental United States port . . . . The cost of transportation shall be limited to third-class passage by ship; loans shall not be granted to cover travel by air except:
>
> "a. In cases of emergency; or
> "b. When no other means of transportation by surface route added to unavoidable expenditures while awaiting embarkation exceeds the cost of air travel." (7 FAM § 423.3-3)

Oswald's loan was sufficient to cover only the least expensive transportation from Moscow to New York.

Repatriation

Repatriation loans are also authorized (and were granted in the Oswald case) for the alien wife and children of a United States national receiving a repatriation loan, in order to avoid division of families. (7 FAM § 423.3-5)

Each applicant for a repatriation loan is required to sign an application setting forth the following information (Oswald's responses are in brackets):

"1. Your name in full. [Lee Harvey Oswald]
"2. Place and date of birth. [New Orleans, La. Oct. 18, 1939]
"3. Number, place, and date of issue of your last passport. [No. 1733242, Los Angeles, Calif., Sept. 10, 1959]
"4. Periods and places of residence in the United States, and periods, places and purpose of residence abroad. [1950-1956 Ft. Worth, Texas, 1956-1959, U.S. Marine Corps Active, Duty Stations; Los Angeles, Calif., Atsugi, Japan, Sugi Bay, Phillipines, Is., 1959-1962, Minsk, U.S.S.R. residence]
"5. Previous means of livelihood, or support, including occupation, salary, when terminated, and name and address of last employer. [Active Duty U.S. Marine Corps, Radar Operator, Rank E1-E2, Active Duty Terminated Sept. 10, 1959, Honourable Discharge Received]
"6. Full name, age, relationship, and nationality of dependents who will travel with you. [Marina N. Oswald, Wife, Russian; June Lee Oswald, Daughter, American]
"7. Personal funds or property in the United States or abroad, estimate of amount, exact location and person or institution in charge of them. [None]

"8. Efforts

"8. Efforts made to obtain funds from private sources and the results thereof. [Petition for donations to, International Rescue Committee, 251 Park Ave., South New York, N.Y. I have not been notified of the result of petition]

"9. Any previous advances of United States Government funds received (indicate amount, from whom and when). [None]

"10. Estimated amount which you and your dependents will require for repatriation (expressed in dollars). Please note that it is necessary to indicate just how much of the cost of your return trip you can pay yourself. [$800.00 ($200.00 can be paid by myself)]

"11. Names and addresses of relatives, friends, employers or other interested organizations which may be asked to provide funds for you and your dependents. [International Rescue Committee, 251 Park Ave., N.Y.,N.Y.]

"12. Permanent or last address in the United States to which you desire to return. [7313 Davanport St., Ft. Worth, Texas]."

Oswald was also required to sign the following affirmation:

"I solemnly declare that I am a loyal United States national, that I have not lost my citizenship and that all the statements in this application are true. I hereby apply for a loan of the United States Government funds for repatriation for myself and my dependents herein named. I promise to repay all funds that may be advanced to me, and to keep the Department of State, Washington, D.C., informed of my address after my arrival in the United States until such time as the loan is repaid in full."

The current form of this affirmation states in addition that the applicant is destitute and will not be furnished a passport until his loan is repaid. (7 FAM 423.5-2)

Each

Each recipient of a repatriation loan is required to sign a promissory note by which he promised to repay without interest, to the Treasurer of the United States, upon demand, the amount of his repatriation loan. The note also states:

> "I further understand and agree that after my repatriation I will not be furnished a passport for travel abroad until my obligation to reimburse the Treasurer of the United States is liquidated." (7 FAM § 423.6-5)

A copy of Oswald's note is attached. (Exhibit 3)

All passports of persons receiving repatriation loans are required to be stamped as valid only for return to the United States. (7 FAM § 423.7-1)

III. GENERAL PROCEDURES

United States nationals such as Oswald who request repatriation assistance abroad apply for such assistance to consular officers at American Embassies or Consulates. A consular officer interviews each applicant to insure that the applicant is a United States citizen and is destitute. The applicant must execute the application form referred to above before the consular officer. The original application is then normally forwarded to the Department by pouch and is processed by the Office of Special Consular Services (SCS) in the Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs (SCA). The Department may authorize a loan in advance of receipt of the executed application form, as in the Oswald case, when the facts are already known to the Department.

Each

Each case is reviewed in the Protection and Welfare Division of SCS to insure compliance with the regulations referred to above and determine whether funds are available from any other sources, such as relatives, friends, employers, or other interested organizations.

In cases in which political questions are involved, such as when a foreign government has requested the removal of the applicant, and in all cases such as Oswald's which involve repatriation from the U.S.S.R. or Bloc countries, clearance by the political desk involved is obtained. In the Oswald case, the Office of Soviet Affairs supported the grant of a loan.

If funds are not available from other sources, the Department acts on the application for the repatriation loan, and informs any other agency which may be concerned or have evidenced interest. In the Oswald case, the Department informed the FBI on March 27, 1962, that Oswald had applied for a repatriation loan and that the loan had been authorized.

When a post receives approval of a loan, it obtains a promissory note from the applicant in the form referred to above and makes the funds or transportation tickets available. The promissory note is sent by the post to the Department for collection. The Department's Office of Finance thereafter undertakes to obtain repayment of the loan. These procedures were followed in the Oswald case.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

LEE HARVEY OSWALD -- EMERGENCY LOAN RECORD

JUNE 1, 1962

Promissory note executed at American Embassy in Moscow in total of $435.71 for transportation Moscow-New York.

AUGUST 13, 1962

Received $10.00 (cash) from Oswald, 2703 Mercedes Street, Ft. Worth, Texas. Posted August 14, 1962.

SEPTEMBER 5, 1962

Received $9.71 (money order) from Oswald, 2703 Mercedes Street, Ft. Worth, Texas. Posted September 6, 1962.

OCTOBER 10, 1962

Received $10.00 (postal money order) from Oswald, 2703 Mercedes Street, Ft. Worth, Texas. Posted October 11, 1962.

NOVEMBER 19, 1962

Received $10.00 (postal money order) from Oswald, Box 2915, Dallas, Texas. Posted November 20, 1962.

DECEMBER 11, 1962

Received $190.00 (two postal money orders) from Oswald, Box 2915, Dallas, Texas. Posted December 12, 1962.

JANUARY 9, 1963

Received $100.00 (postal money order) from Oswald, Box 2915, Dallas, Texas. Posted January 10, 1963.

JANUARY 29, 1963

Received $106.00 (two money orders) from Oswald, Box 2915, Dallas, Texas. Posted February 7, 1963. PAID IN FULL.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

	Total - Repat. Loans (including Subsistence)	No. of Loans	Aver. Amt. of Loans *	U.S.S.R.
FY 1959	$79,343.45	453	$175.00	none
FY 1960	69,206.19	401	172.00	none
FY 1961	75,106.93	553	136.00	1 (440.35)
FY 1962	84,684.62	475	178.00	1 (435.71)
FY 1963	88,460.13	461	192.00	1 (445.00)
FY 1964	**	**	**	2 (1,125.22)

* Rounded off to nearest even dollar. Some loans include more than one person.

** Not yet available.

12/4/63

EXHIBIT 3

June 1, 1962

PROMISE TO REPAY FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE LOAN FOR REPATRIATION

I, Lee Harvey OSWALD, upon receipt of transportation tickets for myself, my wife, and my daughter for transportation from Moscow to New York, purchased on my behalf by the American Embassy, Moscow, do obligate myself to repay without interest to the Treasurer of the United States upon demand, in legal tender of the United States, the cost of these tickets, minus the contribution which I made toward their cost.

The cost of the transportation is as follows:

(1) Steamship tickets - Rotterdam-New York: $ 435
($199 per adult, $20 for infant)

(2) Rail tickets - Moscow-Rotterdam: 105.96 Rubles
(52.97 rubles per adult)

I have contributed 90 Rubles toward the price of the rail tickets. Hence my obligation is 435 plus 17.71, the Dollar equivalent of 14.96 Rubles, making a total of $452.71.

I understand that my obligation to repay the sum herein stated will not be discharged until the Treasurer of the United States actually receives in hard tender of the United States full repayment of that sum.

I further understand and agree that after my repatriation I will not be for whom a passport for travel abroad until my obligation to reimburse the Treasurer of the United States is liquidated.

Repayment of the amount of this loan may be obtained by the Department of State from any pending now or hereafter due me from the Veterans Administration or other agency of the United States Government.

Local address: Hotel Berlin, Moscow, USSR

United States address: 7313 Davenport Street, Fort Worth, Texas.

(Witness):

Lee Harvey OSWALD

Winifred C. Williams
American Embassy
Moscow, USSR

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 950—Continued

— Commission Exhibit No. 951

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

VI - 30(4)

PASSPORT OFFICE

SCHOOM 2500
PT/A:CJS:mm
February 28, 1962

STANDARD OPERATING NOTICE 2500

DL-1
PT/DA
PT/DD
PT/DC
PT/FEA
PT/FMA
PT/FMS
PT/FMW

PT/NC - 3

To : Distribution List 5

From: William G. McElroy, Chief, Administrative Division

Subj: Lookout File Information Codes

1. Purpose. The purpose of this Notice is to provide addressees with information regarding Lookout File information codes and to transmit a Code List (classified OFFICIAL USE ONLY).

2. Background. All cards in the Lookout File have been coded preparatory to converting from a 3 x 5 typewritten card file to a machineable file of printed punched cards. Actual replacement of the File is now under way and is being accomplished on a tray by tray basis.

3. Lookout Information Codes. A sequence of five codes on each lookout card provides: (1) the month and year the card was included in the File; (2) the reason; and (3) the source. When there is a lookout card on an applicant for passport facilities, the information codes will be transcribed in the left-hand margin of the application. The code alerts the individual handling the case generally that there is a basis for checking previous records; the code is not a basis for final action.

a. Date of Inclusion. The first three codes of the sequence refer to the month and year of inclusion--a single code for the month plus the last two digits of the year. Numeric codes 1 - 9 are used for January-September; letters O, N, and D are used for October, November, and December.

b. Reason. A single alphabetic code--the fourth in the sequence--reflects the reason for the lookout card.

c. Source. A single alphabetic code--the fifth in the sequence--reflects the source of the information or card.

d. Example. Codes 162DU indicate card was included in the Lookout File during January 1962 (162); the individual was indebted to the United States (D); source of card is "unknown" (U).

4. Code List.

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

"When separated from attachments, handle this document as Unc[illegible]."

Commission Exhibit 951

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

4. Code List. The attached Lookout File Code List, classified OFFICIAL USE ONLY shall be detached from this Notice and protected in accordance with current security regulations.

5. Cancellation Date. This Notice is canceled upon the issuance of an Instruction covering the Lookout File and for record purposes on July 31, 1962.

Attachment:

Lookout File Code List

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

*When separated from attachments, handle this document as Unc[illegible].

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 951—Continued

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Attachment

LOOKOUT FILE CODE LIST

1. Reason codes and their purport.

B - Wanted by a law enforcement agency in connection with criminal activity.

C - Court order restricting travel is outstanding or individual is involved in a custody or desertion case.

D - Indebtedness to the U. S., e.g., a repatriation loan. (Does not include non-payment of passport waiver fee; see W.)

E - Miscellaneous; or reason is unknown and there is a refusal.

F - Involvement in or suspected of passport fraud.

G - Coast Guard List.

H - Hong Kong Fraud.

I - Previous passport issued on insufficient evidence.

J - Japanese renunciant.

K - Known or suspected communist or subversive. (Does not include those falling within categories O and P.)

L - Loss of U. S. citizenship.

M - Delinquent or suspected delinquent in military obligations.

N - Not a U. S. citizen and it is not clear individual ever possessed U. S. citizenship.

O - Orange card (includes recent "Master List").

P - Project Carry.

Q - Claim to U. S. citizenship is questionable. (Does not include individuals falling in I.)

R - Individual's actions do not reflect to credit of U. S. abroad.

S - Seamen engaged or reported to be engaged in undesirable activities.

W - Non-payment of

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 951—Continued

W - Non-payment of passport waiver fee.

X - "Catchcard" - denotes limited lockout validity; not necessarily refusal situation.

Z - Cross reference card.

2. Source codes.

A - Administrative Division

D - Domestic Operations Division

F - Foreign Operations Division

I - Index (Auxiliary lockout card exists from which information will be transferred to application.)

J - Chief Counsel, PPT

L - Legal Division

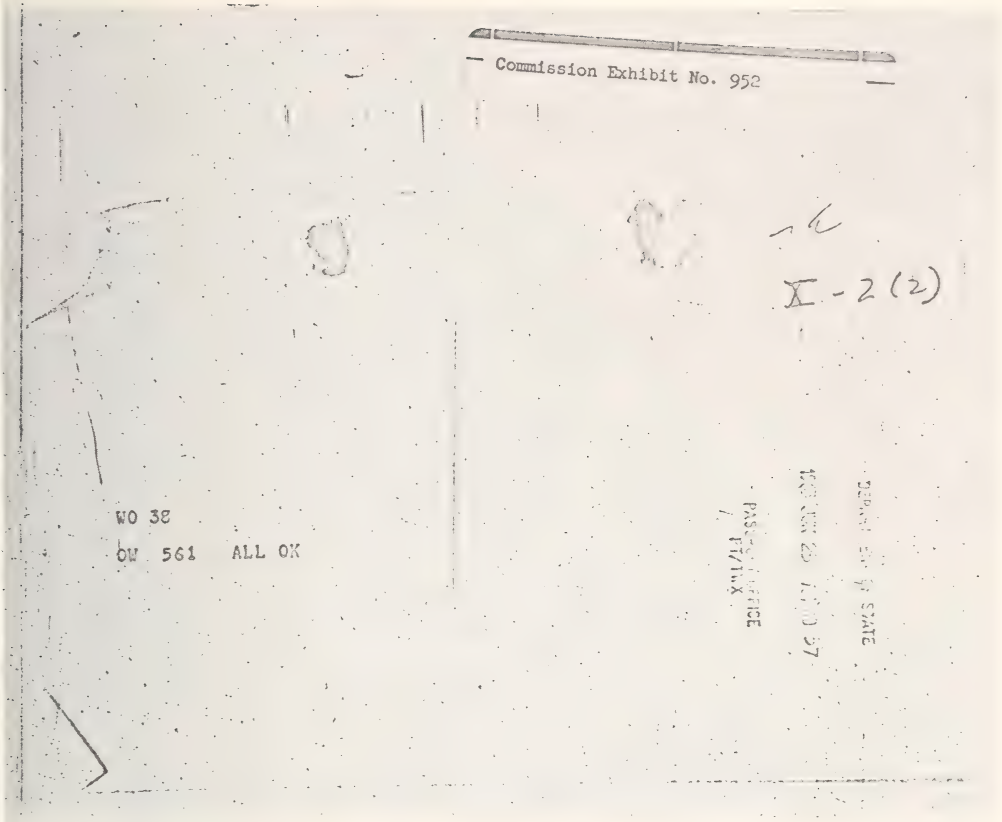
N - National Security Agency (Sent to Chief Counsel, PPT)

O - Office of Naval Intelligence (Sent to Chief Counsel, PPT)

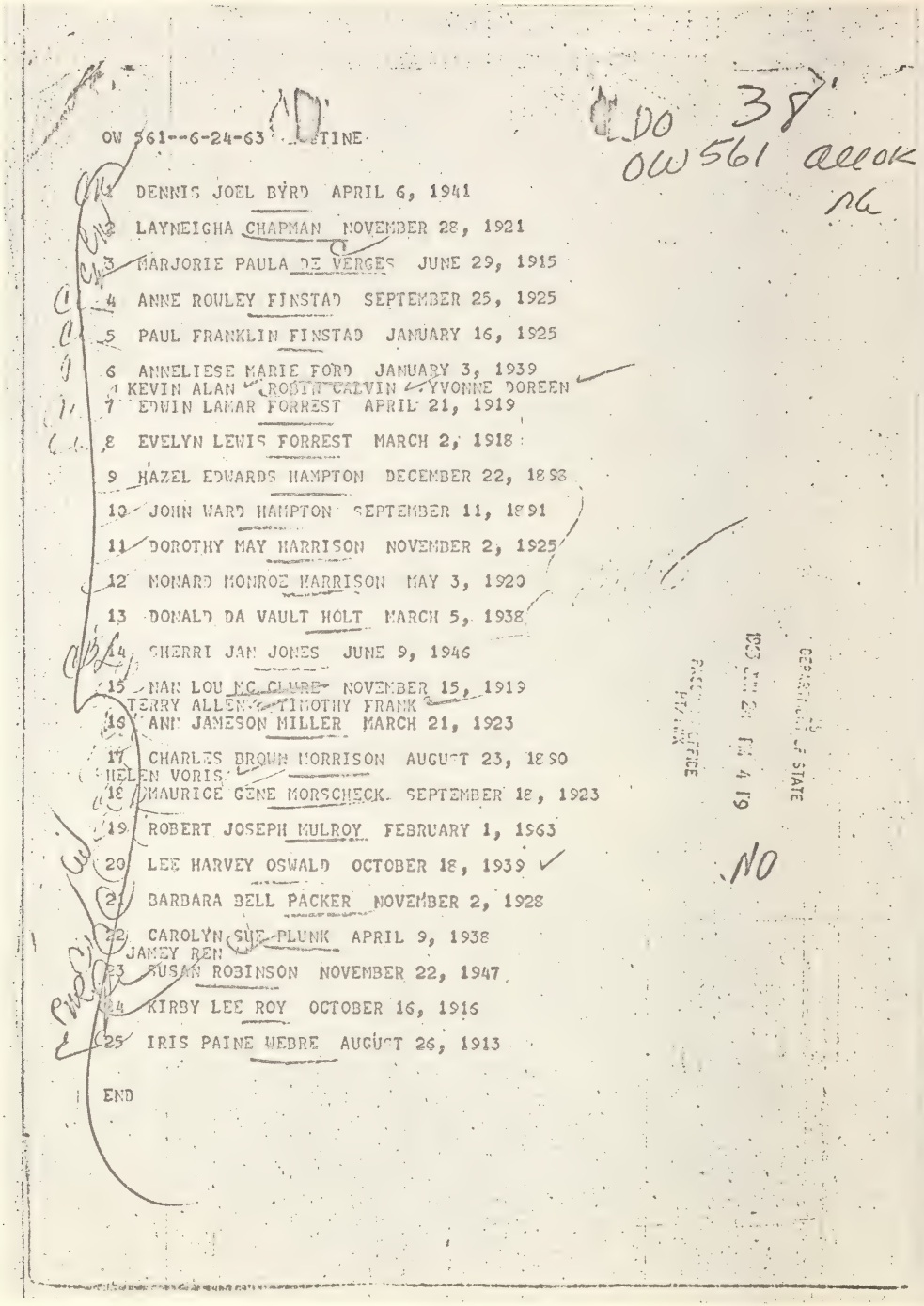
R - Organized Rackets Division, Justice (Sent to Chief Counsel, PPT)

U - Unknown

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 951—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 952



OW 561--6-24-63 ROUTINE

1 DENNIS JOEL BYRD APRIL 6, 1941
2 LAYNEIGHA CHAPMAN NOVEMBER 28, 1921
3 MARJORIE PAULA DE VERGES JUNE 29, 1915
4 ANNE ROWLEY FINSTAD SEPTEMBER 25, 1925
5 PAUL FRANKLIN FINSTAD JANUARY 16, 1925
6 ANNELIESE MARIE FORD JANUARY 3, 1939
KEVIN ALAN ROBIN CALVIN YVONNE DOREEN
7 EDWIN LAMAR FORREST APRIL 21, 1919
8 EVELYN LEWIS FORREST MARCH 2, 1918
9 HAZEL EDWARDS HAMPTON DECEMBER 22, 1898
10 JOHN WARD HAMPTON SEPTEMBER 11, 1891
11 DOROTHY MAY HARRISON NOVEMBER 2, 1925
12 HOWARD MONROE HARRISON MAY 3, 1920
13 DONALD DA VAULT HOLT MARCH 5, 1938
14 SHERRI JAN JONES JUNE 9, 1946
15 NAN LOU MC CLURE NOVEMBER 15, 1919
TERRY ALLEN TIMOTHY FRANK
16 ANN JAMESON MILLER MARCH 21, 1923
17 CHARLES BROWN MORRISON AUGUST 23, 1890
HELEN VORIS
18 MAURICE GENE MORSCHECK SEPTEMBER 18, 1923
19 ROBERT JOSEPH MULROY FEBRUARY 1, 1963
20 LEE HARVEY OSWALD OCTOBER 18, 1939
21 BARBARA BELL PACKER NOVEMBER 2, 1928
22 CAROLYN SUE PLUNK APRIL 9, 1938
JAMEY REN
23 SUSAN ROBINSON NOVEMBER 22, 1947
24 KIRBY LEE ROY OCTOBER 16, 1916
25 IRIS PAINE WEBRE AUGUST 26, 1913

END

DO 38
OW 561 allok
NO

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
1963 JUN 24 PM 4 19
PASSPORT OFFICE

Commission Exhibit 952—Continued

Commission No. 843

THE LEGAL ADVISER
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

Commission Exhibit No. 953

Commission Exhibit No. 953

CONFIDENTIAL

April 24, 1964

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Question No. 5 in Attachment A to your letter of March 23, 1964 requested a memorandum from Mr. John A. McVickar describing to the best of his recollection the specific facts which form the basis for his suspicions that Lee Harvey Oswald had been tutored in connection with his apparent attempts to renounce his American citizenship at the American Embassy in Moscow. In accordance with this request Mr. McVickar prepared the attached memorandum.

As you will see, Mr. McVickar states in paragraph 2 of his memorandum that it would have been significant if Oswald had been issued a "regular visa" and not a "tourist visa." Mr. McVickar did not, however, remember which type of visa Oswald had obtained. In fact, our files indicate that he applied for, and presumably received, a "tourist visa" in Helsinki. It should be noted, however, that Oswald stated that he applied for this visa on October 14, 1961, and was in Moscow on October 16, 1961. It appears, therefore, that he received the visa within a day or two. Usually it takes at least a week for Soviet authorities to process tourist applications, and so the speed with which Oswald received his tourist visa was unusual.

Mr. McVickar also states in paragraph 4 of his memorandum that "Oswald was accepted and sent to Minsk only about seven days (as I recall) after his arrival in Moscow." In fact, our files indicate that he was in Moscow for approximately six weeks prior to his departure for Minsk.

Mr. J. Lee Rankin,
General Counsel,
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy,
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.,
Washington, D.C.

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 953

Commission Exhibit No. 953

CONFIDENTIAL

- 2 -

Mr. Richard E. Snyder, mentioned in Mr. McVickar's memorandum, also made a statement by telegram dated November 27, 1963, concerning his contacts with Oswald, and a copy of this telegram was furnished to the Commission.

Sincerely,

Abram Chayes

Attachment:

Memorandum of 4/7/64
from Mr. John A. McVickar.

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 953—Continued

THE LEGAL ADVISER
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

June 4, 1964

SECRET

— Commission Exhibit No. 954 —

Dear Mr. Rankin:

The Department had understood that the United States Embassy in Moscow had sent last November all documents in its files pertaining to Lee Harvey Oswald and his wife. The Department recently received, however, a telegram from the Embassy in Moscow stating:

> "As noted earlier (EMBTEL 1784 of November 27, 1963) Embassy pouched Department on November 26, 1963 all materials that had not been previously forwarded to Department. Embassy today, May 29, pouching remainder file which consists of duplicates or copies of items sent or received Department previously. No Oswald papers of any kind will now remain in Embassy dated prior to November 22, 1963."

This "remainder file" arrived in the Department last night. We immediately had it photostated and we are enclosing a copy. You will note that it is marked "File XIII," and that it consists of 104 documents.

The Embassy also forwarded to us two copies of Lee Harvey Oswald's July 10, 1961 application for passport renewal, together with a copy of the supplementary questionnaire which he executed. Copies of these documents are also enclosed with the covering airgram from the Embassy.

Sincerely,

Abram Chayes

Abram Chayes

Enclosures:

As stated.

Mr. J. Lee Rankin,
General Counsel,
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy,
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.,
Washington, D.C.

SECRET

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 954

c. Form of Oath of Renunciation

OATH OF RENUNCIATION OF THE NATIONALITY
OF THE UNITED STATES

(This form has been prescribed by the Secretary of State pursuant to section 349(a)(6) of the Immigration and Nationality Act, 66 Stat. 268.)

Consulate _____ of the United States of America at _____, ss:

I, _____, a national of the United States,

solemnly swear that I was born at _____,
(Town or city)
_____ _____ on _____;
(Province or county) (State or country) (Date)
That I formerly resided in the United States at _____
(Street)
_____;
(City) (State)
That I am a national of the United States by virtue of

_____
(If a national by birth in the United States, so state; if
_____
naturalized, give the name and place of the court in the United
_____
States before which naturalization was granted and the date of
_____
such naturalization.)

That I desire to make a formal renunciation of my American nationality, as provided by section 349(a)(6) of the Immigration and Nationality Act and pursuant thereto I hereby absolutely and entirely renounce my nationality in the United States and all rights and privileges thereunto pertaining and abjure all allegiance and fidelity to the United States of America.

_____
(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this _____ day of _____, 19___, in the American Consulate _____ at _____, _____.

(Seal)

_____
(Signature)

Consul _____ of the
United States of America.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 955

Commission Exhibit No. 956

Commission Exhibit No. 956

May 28, 1964

SECRET

Dear Mr. Rankin:

In accordance with your request, we have again reproduced the Department's files on Cargill, a copy of which we sent to you on January 21, 1964. Copied from these files, of course, are the original documents which we sent to you on January 8, 1964 in accordance with your letter of January 7, 1964. Added to the files since January 21, 1964 have been a number of documents, copies of which we have sent you as we received them.

I am enclosing a complete copy of the files. Each document has been marked to indicate the file number, the document number, and the number of pages in the document. The symbols IV-8(16) on a document, for example, mean that it is the eighth document in File IV, and that it consists of sixteen pages. These files have incidentally now been microfilmed so that we will be able to supply additional copies to you more quickly should you wish them.

Each file contains the number of documents listed below:

File Number	Number of Documents
I	55
II	52
III	15
IV	65
V	52
VI	30
VII	6
VIII	23
IX	15
X	80
XI	27
XII	22

Please
WHEN SEPARATED FROM ATTACHMENT, HANDLE
THIS DOCUMENT AS Unclassified

Mr. J. Lee Rankin,
General Counsel,
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy,
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.,
Washington, D. C.

SECRET

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 956

Please let me know if we may be of further assistance.

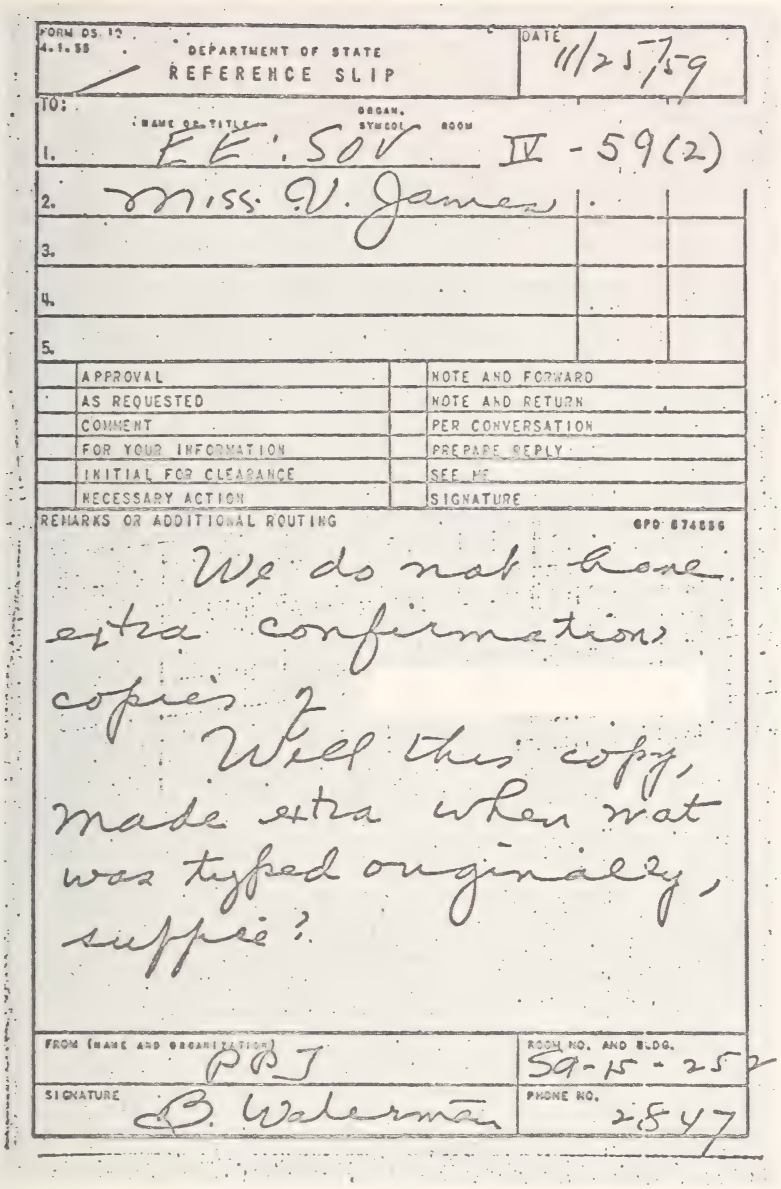
Sincerely,

Abram Chayes

Enclosures:

Files, as stated.

Commission Exhibit 956—Continued



FORM DS-12
4-1-55
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
REFERENCE SLIP

DATE 11/25/59

TO:

	NAME OR TITLE	ORGAN. SYMBOL	ROOM
1.	EE. SOV		IV-59(2)
2.	Miss V. James		
3.			
4.			
5.			

	APPROVAL		NOTE AND FORWARD
	AS REQUESTED		NOTE AND RETURN
	COMMENT		PER CONVERSATION
	FOR YOUR INFORMATION		PREPARE REPLY
	INITIAL FOR CLEARANCE		SEE ME
	NECESSARY ACTION		SIGNATURE

REMARKS OR ADDITIONAL ROUTING

GPO 874856

We do not have extra confirmation copies. Will this copy, made extra when mat was typed originally, suffice?

FROM (NAME AND ORGANIZATION)	ROOM NO. AND BLDG.
PRJ	59-15-252
SIGNATURE: B. Waterman	PHONE NO. 2547

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 957

Commission No. 843

CONFIDENTIAL

Commission Exhibit No. 958

Commission Exhibit No. 958

MEMORANDUM

April 7, 1964

TO: Mr. Thomas Ehrlich, Special Assistant to the Legal Adviser, Department of State

FROM: John A. McVickar, Principal Officer, American Consulate, Cochabamba, Bolivia

SUBJECT: Lee Harvey OSWALD

This is in response to the request contained in your letter of March 27, 1964, to further develop the suggestion contained in my memorandum of November 27, 1963, that there was a possibility that (in coming to the Soviet Union and attempting to renounce his citizenship) Oswald was "following a pattern of behavior in which he had been tutored by person or persons unknown." Although I now regret that I made no notes on this even then unusual case, the following points seem to me to lend weight to my suggestion, especially considering the youth and relative inexperience of the subject:

(1) As I recall it, Oswald stated that he had come almost directly to the Soviet Union after being discharged from the Marine Corps in New Orleans and that he took a ship from New Orleans to Helsinki. Since he arrived in Moscow in mid-October, 1959 and was discharged from the Marines in September, 1959 (as I recall), he would have to have made a direct and competently arranged trip. He would have to have known the not too obvious fact that Helsinki is a usual and relatively uncomplicated point of entry to the Soviet Union (one that the Soviets might well choose for example if arranging the passage themselves).

(2) Oswald obtained a Soviet visa and apparently very promptly. This point may be important: it depends on what kind of a Soviet visa he had, and I do not know. If he had obtained a "tourist visa," he could have probably gotten it rather easily through a travel agent, but he would have had to either buy a $30.00 per day "individual tour" or he would have had to join a group. I do not think or recall that he did either. If he had obtained any other sort of Soviet visa, probably a "regular visa", he would have had to obtain it from either the Soviet Embassy in Washington (presumably by mail from New Orleans) or from the Soviet Embassy in Helsinki. In my experience, Soviet "regular visas" (i.e. those other than issued to tourists, or to officials and diplomats) were hard to come by. Such "regular visas" were ordinarily issued only after checking with Moscow, and after some investigation of

CONFIDENTIAL

Excluded from automatic downgrading and declassification

Commission Exhibit 958

Commission Exhibit No. 958

the reasons given for the visit by the applicant, usually a process of months duration. A Soviet "regular visa" issued to a person (in Washington or in Helsinki) on short notice would only be to a person already known to the Soviet authorities.

I repeat, I do not recall what sort of a visa Oswald had, but I believe that it would be significant if it indeed was a "regular visa" and not a "tourist visa." If it is still available, an examination of his passport could provide the answer. Or perhaps, Consul Richard E. Snyder, who handled the case at the time of Oswald's arrival, might remember or might have noted it in the record.

(3) Oswald evidently knew something of the procedure for renunciation of citizenship when he came into the office. This seemed a bit unusual, since it was so soon after his first departure from the United States on his first trip abroad traveling as a private citizen. (He had apparently been abroad in the Marines, but would be unlikely to have gained much experience in travel and citizenship documentation in that status.) I do not recall the way that he framed his demand for renunciation, except that it was truculant and insulting, but it seemed to me that Oswald understood that he had a legal right to renounce in the consular office and was rather insistent upon doing it.

(4) Oswald's application to remain in the Soviet Union made in Moscow was, again in my experience, relatively quickly accepted by the Soviet authorities. For example, in other "defector" cases of which I had some personal knowledge, the Soviet authorities were rather cautious about definitely permitting persons to remain permanently before they had investigated and interviewed them thoroughly. Not that the authorities were reluctant to take them in if they thought they might be useful, or even if not too useful, but they tended to be bureaucratic and cautious. Oswald was accepted and sent to Minsk only about seven days (as I recall) after his arrival in Moscow. This seems short to me, if his application in Moscow was indeed the first time his case came to the attention of the Soviet authorities concerned with these matters; but it does not seem too short, if they had known about him months before. However, even if they had already had a file on him, he would still probably have had to come to Moscow for interviewing and final approval at headquarters.

(5) At the time, Oswald seemed surprisingly confident, competent and determined about what he was doing, considering his age and experience.

(6) Oswald's expressed willingness to tell the Soviets what classified information he may have learned in the Marines doesn't necessarily argue the point that he had advance help, since he could have easily thought it up himself. The statement seems irrelevant except perhaps as a means of shocking the consular officer into prompt action.

CONFIDENTIAL

Commission Exhibit 958—Continued

(7) I am afraid that I remember only very little of the actual statements in Communist terms which Oswald made to justify his desire to renounce his citizenship. I recall he said that he wanted to renounce "because he was a Marxist". I think he said bitterly that he had learned what the "class struggle" meant during his difficult youth in the U.S., and that he had learned about "capitalist imperialism" while overseas in the Marines (in Okinawa, I think). As I said in my previous memorandum, it seemed to me then that he was using words that he did not fully understand, but this does not necessarily mean that he was taught to say them...he might have read some books himself.

(8) A last point not related to my contact with Oswald in 1959: Oswald's reported statement that he had been permitted to belong to a rifle club and practice target shooting while in Minsk seems odd to me. My impression was that in the Soviet Union such a privilege would not have been usual. But this is mere speculation.

Finally, however, I think I should raise a question which may tend to offset some of the above points: If we suppose the Soviets might have arranged his trip to Russia, why would they have permitted Oswald to come to the American Embassy to renounce his citizenship? I see no answer to that, except that perhaps he was still being treated in a very tentative way and therefore being allowed to behave in a more or less "normal" fashion vis-a-vis the U.S. Government. The principal effect of renunciation would have been to make his legal return to the U.S. more difficult and it is not known to be a requirement for becoming a Communist or residing in the USSR.

I hope that the above comments are of some assistance. It seems to me that the only concrete point is the Soviet visa: its type, and its date and place of issuance.

cc: Mr. Robert I Owen, EUR/SOV, Dept of State

Commission Exhibit No. 959 — Copy — O — XIII - 9.2(4)

Form approved.
Budget Bureau No. 43-R401.

Immigration and Naturalization Service

PETITION TO CLASSIFY STATUS OF ALIEN FOR ISSUANCE OF IMMIGRANT VISA

Date Filed

Fee Stamp

Commission Exhibit No. 959

(Read this form and the attached instructions carefully before filling in petition)

TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE:

The petition is approved:	The petition is revalidated:
Status is granted under section _____	Revalidation (Sec. 203(a)(1) cases only) expires _____
Approval (Section 203(a)(1) cases only) expires _____	
Remarks:	_____ (District Director)
	_____ (District)
	_____ (Date)

(PETITIONER IS NOT TO WRITE ABOVE THIS LINE)

1. Petition is hereby made to classify the status of the alien beneficiary for issuance of an immigrant visa as: (Check one)

☒ The spouse, ~~child (regardless of age), parent, brother, or sister~~ of a United States citizen.

☐ The spouse or unmarried child (regardless of age) of an alien lawfully admitted to the United States for permanent residence.

☐ A highly skilled person, or as a minister.

Block 1.—Information Pertaining to Petitioner

2. Name Lee Harvey OSWALD
(Give full name of person or organization. Married woman must also give maiden name)

3. Address in United States 7313 Davanport, Fort Worth, Texas
(Number and street) (City) (State)

Address abroad (if any) Kalinina Street 4, Apt. 24, Minsk, U.S.S.R.
(Number and street) (City) (Country)

(The rest of this block is to be filled in only by an individual person filing a petition for a relative)

4. I was born October 18, 1939 New Orleans, La. USA
(Date) (City) (Country)

5. If you are a citizen of the United States, give the following:
Was your citizenship acquired through birth in the United States, through naturalization, through parentage, or through marriage? through birth
If acquired through naturalization, give number of naturalization certificate and date and place of naturalization: _____
If acquired through parentage or marriage, have you obtained a certificate of citizenship in your own name based on such acquisition? _____
If so, give number of certificate: _____
If not, submit evidence of citizenship in accordance with instruction 3a (2).
Have you or any person through whom you claim citizenship ever lost United States citizenship? _____
If so, attach detailed explanation on separate sheet.

6. If you are a lawful permanent resident alien of the United States, give the following:
Alien Registration Number: A- _____
Date, place, and means of admission for lawful permanent residence _____
Have you ever lost status as a lawful permanent resident alien? _____
If so, explain: _____

Form I-130
(Rev. 9-25-59)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 959

Block II.—Information Pertaining to the Beneficiary

7. Name of alien Marina N. OSWALD
(First name) (Middle initial) (Last name)

8. Date, city, and country of birth of alien July 17, 1941, Molotovsk, Arkhangelskaya Oblast, USSR.

9. Relationship of alien to petitioner wife

10. If this petition is for your spouse, give the following:
Date and place of marriage April 30, 1961, Minsk, U.S.S.R.
Number of your prior marriages none
Number of prior marriages of spouse none

11. If this petition is for a child, is the child married? —

12. If this petition is for a brother or sister, are your parents the same as the alien's parents? —
If not, submit a separate statement giving full details as to parentage, dates of marriage of parents, and the number of previous marriages of each parent.

13. If separate petitions are also being submitted for other relatives, give names of each and relationship to petitioner: —

14. If this petition is for a married brother, sister, son or daughter of a United States citizen, or for a highly skilled person or a minister, give the following:
Name of alien's spouse —
Names and birthdates of children —
Full address of spouse and children —

15. If this petition is for a highly skilled person or a minister, give the following:
Alien's occupation —; full address in the United States where services will be performed —

16. Have you ever filed a petition for this alien before? No.
If so, give place and date of filing and result: —

17. Has this alien ever been deported from the United States? No. If so, give alien registration number, reason for deportation, and place where deportation hearing was held: —

18. Address in the United States where alien will reside 7313 Davenport, Fort Worth, Texas

19. Present address of alien Kalinina Street 4, Apt. 2b, Minsk, U.S.S.R.

20. Location of American consulate where application for visa will be made Moscow, U.S.S.R.
Moscow U.S.S.R.
(City in foreign country) (Foreign country)

I swear (affirm) that I know the contents of this petition signed by me and that the statements herein are true and correct.

Service No. 758
Item No. 50
Fee: $2.50 (equiv. 2.25 rubles)

Lee (Signature) Oswald (See Instruction No. 5)

Subscribed and sworn to (affirmed) before me this 11th day of July A. D. 1961 at Moscow, U.S.S.R.

[SEAL] My commission expires —

John A. Voelckar
Consul of the United States of America
(Signature of officer administering oath) (Title)

(If you need more space to answer fully any questions on this form, use a separate sheet and identify each answer with the number of the corresponding question.)

2

Commission Exhibit No. 959

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 959—Continued

(PLEASE TEAR OFF HERE BEFORE SUBMITTING PETITION)

INSTRUCTIONS

All these instructions do not relate to the type of case which concerns you. Please read carefully those which do relate. Failure to follow instructions may require return of your petition and delay final action.

1. **Eligibility.** Petitions may be filed by certain persons or organizations to grant nonquota or preference quota visa classification to aliens under the Immigration and Nationality Act as follows:
   - *a. By a United States citizen for specified relatives:* Except as noted in paragraph 2, a citizen of the United States may submit a petition on behalf of a spouse, children (regardless of their age), parents (if the citizen is at least 21 years of age), brothers or sisters.
   - *b. By a lawful permanent resident alien for specified relatives:* Except as noted in paragraph 2, an alien lawfully admitted to the United States for permanent residence may submit a petition on behalf of a spouse or an unmarried child regardless of age.
   - *c. By a religious denomination for a minister:* A religious denomination, having a bona fide organization in the United States, may submit a petition for the issuance of a visa to an alien who continuously for at least 2 years immediately preceding the time of his application for admission to enter the United States has been and seeks to enter the United States solely for the purpose of carrying on the vocation of a minister of such religious denomination requiring his services. The term "minister" means a person duly authorized by a religious sect or denomination to conduct religious worship, and to perform other duties usually performed by a regularly ordained pastor or clergyman. Lay preachers, cantors, nuns, or others not authorized to perform the duties usually performed by a regularly ordained pastor or clergyman do not come within this definition.
   - *d. By a petitioner for a highly skilled alien whose services are urgently needed in the United States:* A petition may be filed for the issuance of an immigrant visa to a qualified alien whose services are needed urgently in the United States because of his high education, technical training, specialized experience, or exceptional ability, if such services would be substantially beneficial prospectively to the national economy, cultural interests, or welfare of the United States.

2. **Petitions which cannot be approved.** Approval cannot be given to petitions on behalf of—
   - *a.* A parent, unless the United States citizen petitioner is at least 21 years of age.
   - *b.* An adoptive parent, unless the relationship to the United States citizen petitioner exists by virtue of an adoption which took place while the child was under the age of 14, and the child has thereafter been in the legal custody of, and has resided with the adopting parent or parents for at least 2 years.
   - *c.* A stepparent, unless the marriage creating the status of stepparent occurred before the citizen stepchild reached the age of 18 years.
   - *d.* An adopted child, unless the child was adopted while under the age of 14 and has thereafter been in the legal custody of, and has resided with the adopting parent or parents for at least 2 years. The same petitioner may not petition for more than two such children unless necessary to prevent separation of brother and sisters.
   - *e.* A stepchild, unless the child was under the age of 18 years at the time the marriage creating the status of stepchild occurred.
   - *f.* A wife or husband by reason of any marriage ceremony where the contracting parties thereto were not physically present in the presence of each other, unless the marriage shall have been consummated.
   - *g.* A prospective wife or husband.

3. **Supporting documents.** The following documents must be submitted with the petition.
   - *a. To prove United States citizenship of petitioner* (where petition is for relative of a citizen).
     - (1) If you are a citizen by reason of birth in the United States, submit (*a*) your birth certificate, or (*b*) if birth certificate is unobtainable, copy of your baptismal certificate under seal of the church, showing place of birth (baptism must have occurred within 2 months after birth), or (*c*) if birth or baptismal certificate cannot be obtained, affidavits of two United States citizens who have personal knowledge of your birth in the United States.
     - (2) If you were born outside the United States and became a citizen through the naturalization or citizenship of a parent or husband, and have not been issued a certificate of citizenship in your own name, submit evidence of the citizenship and marriage of such parent or husband, as well as termination of any prior marriages. Also, if you claim citizenship through a parent, submit your birth certificate and a separate statement showing the date, port, and means of all your arrivals and departures into and out of the United States. (Do not make or submit a photostat of a certificate of citizenship. See Instruction No. 8.)
     - (3) If your naturalization occurred within 90 days immediately preceding the filing of this petition, or if it occurred prior to September 27, 1906, the naturalization certificate must accompany the petition. Do not make or submit a photostat of such certificate (see Instruction No. 8).
   - *b. To prove family relationship between petitioner and beneficiary.*
     - (1) If petition is submitted on behalf of a wife or husband, it must be accompanied by a certificate of marriage to the beneficiary and proof of legal termination of all previous marriages of both wife and husband.
     - (2) If petition is submitted on behalf of a child, certificate of marriage of the parents, proof of termination of their prior marriages, and birth certificate of the child must accompany the application.
     - (3) If petition is submitted on behalf of a brother or sister, your own birth certificate and the birth certificate of the beneficiary, showing a common mother, must accompany this application. If the petition is on behalf of a brother or sister having a common father and different mothers, marriage certificate of your parents, and proof of termination of their prior marriages must accompany this application. If either petitioner or beneficiary is a married woman, marriage certificate(s) must accompany this application.

3 | Commission Exhibit No. 959

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 959—Continued

(4) If petition is submitted on behalf of a parent, your own birth certificate and marriage certificate of your parents must accompany this application, as well as proof of termination of prior marriages of your parents.

c. To establish eligibility of alien beneficiary for classification as a minister.

(1) Attach a statement on official stationery regarding ordination or other authorization to act as a minister, and showing the name of each religious denomination or sect, the period of service and the addresses at which such services were performed, during the last 2 years. Such statement or statements shall be signed by the appropriate official having a knowledge of the prospective immigrant's religious service abroad and shall state the source of the official's knowledge of such service. Also submit statement explaining why services of the alien are needed by petitioner.

d. To establish eligibility of alien beneficiary as a highly skilled immigrant.

(1) Attach signed statement on stationery of petitioner as to the following: Name and title of person authorized to sign petition; date and place of incorporation or organization; nature of the business; average number of employees; average annual net income; description of the prospective work of the alien. The statement must also explain why the services of the alien are urgently needed in the United States and how they will be substantially beneficial to the national economy, cultural interests, or welfare of the United States.

(2) If the alien's eligibility is based solely on high education, attach certified copy of scholastic record showing period of attendance and degrees awarded. If the alien's eligibility is based on technical training, specialized experience, or exceptional ability, suggested examples of evidence which should be submitted are affidavits from independent sources, such as former employers or recognized experts in the alien's field of work, material published by the alien, or material published about him. If the nature of the position is such that a training period is necessary before a person can be regarded as proficient, state the length of such period, and submit proof that the alien has had the training for the required time.

(3) Attach a clearance order from the United States Employment Service, unless the occupation is one already determined to be needed in the United States. (Consult the nearest Immigration and Naturalization Service office for information on such occupations.)

e. Documents in general.

(1) All documents must be submitted in the original. If the petition is for a minister or a highly skilled person original documents will not be returned unless accompanied by photostatic copies. However, a photostatic copy unaccompanied by the original may be accepted if the copy bears a certification by an immigration or consular officer that the copy was compared with the original and found to be identical.

4. **Preparation of petition.** A separate petition for each beneficiary must be typewritten or printed legibly, with pen and ink (one copy only).

5. **Execution of petition.** You must sign the petition in your full, true, and correct name and affirm or make it under oath.

a. In the United States the petition may be sworn to or affirmed before an immigration officer without the payment of fee, or before a notary public or other officer authorized to administer oaths for general purposes, in which case the official seal or certificate of authority to administer oaths must be affixed.

b. Outside the United States the petition must be sworn to or affirmed before a United States consular or immigration officer.

c. A member of the Armed Forces of the United States, either in the United States or abroad, may swear to or affirm the petition before an officer of the Armed Forces authorized to perform notarial acts under Article 136, Uniform Code of Military Justice. His wife or other dependent, *abroad only*, may swear to or affirm the petition in like manner.

6. **Submission of petition.** If you are residing in the United States, send the completed petition to the office of the Immigration and Naturalization Service nearest your place of residence. If you are petitioning for a highly skilled person or a minister, submit the petition to the office having jurisdiction over the place where the alien's services are to be performed. If you are residing outside the United States consult the nearest American consulate as to the foreign office of this Service designated to act on your petition. In all cases where the beneficiary of the petition is an unmarried child approaching the age of 21 years, the petition must be submitted in sufficient time for action to be completed on the petition and for the child to obtain a visa and reach the United States before the date on which he will be 21 years of age.

7. **Fees.** A fee of $10, payable in United States currency, must accompany this petition. The fee is required for filing the petition and is not returnable regardless of the action taken. If you mail this petition, attach money order or check. DO NOT SEND CASH. Money order or check should be drawn on a United States bank to the order of "Immigration and Naturalization Service, Department of Justice." If residing in Guam, draw remittance in favor of the "Treasurer, Guam." If residing in the Virgin Islands, draw remittance in favor of the "Commissioner of Finance of the Virgin Islands."

8. **Penalties.** Title 18, United States Code, section 1546, provides: "Whoever knowingly makes under oath any false statement with respect to a material fact in any application, affidavit, or other document required by the immigration laws or regulations prescribed thereunder, or knowingly presents any such application, affidavit, or other document containing any such false statements, shall be fined not more than $2,000 or imprisoned not more than 5 years, or both."

Title 18, United States Code, section 1426 (h), provides: "Whoever, without lawful authority, prints, photographs, makes, or executes any print or impression in the likeness of a * * * certificate of naturalization or citizenship, or any part thereof, shall be fined not more than $5,000 or imprisoned not more than 5 years, or both."

☆ U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1953 O—526121

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 25, D.C.

Commission Exhibit No. 959

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 959—Continued

THE LEGAL ADV
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

Commission Exhibit No. 960

Commission Exhibit No. 960

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

May 26, 1964

Dear Mr. Rankin:

In response to your letter of March 23 I am enclosing a memorandum setting forth the Department's responses to questions 1 through 4 contained in attachment A to your letter. # 977

In accordance with my letter to you of April 17, the memorandum has been reviewed by the American Embassy in Moscow. The Embassy has informed us that it has no additional information or comments.

Sincerely,

Abram Chayes

Abram Chayes

Enclosure:

Responses to questions.

Mr. J. Lee Rankin,
General Counsel,
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy,
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.,
Washington, D.C.

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960

Commission No. 977

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

ATTACHMENT A

Commission Exhibit No. 960

QUESTION 1

Your file reflects the fact that Lee Harvey Oswald believed that he could not travel from Minsk to Moscow for the purpose of discussing his return to the United States with American officials without first obtaining the permission of Soviet officials in Minsk, and that Oswald was reluctant to seek this permission. Only a few months after expressing his fears in this respect, Oswald traveled to Moscow with his wife and returned, apparently without having sought or received permission to do so.

A. Could the average Soviet citizen travel in this manner without first obtaining permission from the appropriate officials of the Soviet Union?

ANSWER - We understand that a Soviet citizen may buy a ticket and travel on a public conveyance without obtaining permission from Soviet officials. The passport regulations issued by the USSR Council of Ministers and dated January 9, 1962, specify that Soviet citizens "arriving for permanent or temporary sojourn or changing their place of living in localities where the passport system has been introduced must within 24 hours produce their passports for the house administration, directors of hostels, or other persons responsible for registration in order to register them with militia authorities." In a speech entitled "Strictly Observe Passport Regulations," delivered on September 27, 1962, the Chief of the Passport Section of the Kyzyl City Militia Department, Mr. Cherkashin, stated that passports are required for "all citizens of the USSR 16 years of age or over who reside in cities, rayon capitals [a rayon is an administrative area like a county], city-type settlements, or in the border zones." He also stated that residents of rural areas must obtain a passport from the militia before departing for other regions in the Soviet Union. Copies of the regulations and speech referred to above are enclosed.

Although the regulations were issued in 1962, it is our understanding that Soviet travelers have been, for many years, required to register at their place of

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 960

destination in almost all cases, except for short trips. We also know that Soviet militia often stop automobiles and trucks traveling from city to city. The driver or some other responsible person has to show that there is some reason for the travel and a passport or some other document signed by an appropriate official must be presented.

B. Could resident foreigners normally travel in this manner without first obtaining such permission?

ANSWER - There are only a few Western nationals now living in the Soviet Union. They include an American Roman Catholic priest, an American Protestant minister, a number of correspondents, some students and technical advisers to Soviet businesses. We know that the priest, the minister, the correspondents and the students must obtain permission from Soviet authorities before taking any trips. The technical advisers notify officials of their project before they travel and these officials personally inform the militia.

C. If travel of this type was not freely permitted, do you believe that Oswald normally would have been apprehended during the attempt or punished after the fact for traveling without permission?

ANSWER - Based on the information we have, we believe that if Oswald went to Moscow without permission, and this was known to the Soviet authorities, he would have been fined or reprimanded. Oswald was not, of course, an average foreign resident. He was a defector from a foreign country and the bearer of a Soviet internal "stateless" passport (vid na zhitelstvo dlya litza bez grazhdanstva) during the time when he was contemplating the visit to Moscow to come to the Embassy. (On January 4, 1962 he was issued a passport for foreigners -- vid na zhitelstvo dlya Inostrantsa.)

The Soviet authorities probably knew about Oswald's trip even if he did not obtain advance permission, since in most instances the Soviet militia guards at the Embassy ask for the documents of unidentified persons entering the

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

IN REPLY REFER TO:

September 17, 1964

MEMORANDUM FOR: Mr. David Slawson
Assistant General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy

SUBJECT: Commission Document No. 977.

Reference is made to a letter from Mr. Chayes to Mr. Rankin, dated May 26, 1964, which is Commission document No. 977. An error was made in the preparation of the answer to Part B, Question 1, Attachment A. The first sentence, which now reads: "There are only a few Western nationals...." should read "There are only a few American nationals...." I would appreciate your correcting the Commission's copy of this enclosure.

Richard A. Frank
Attorney
Office of the Legal Adviser

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 960

Embassy grounds. By Oswald's own statement, the foremen at his wife's place of employment were notified that they had visited the Embassy while they were still in Moscow. The usual "enemy of the people" meetings were held, his wife condemned for her action and friends warned against speaking to her.

An American citizen who, with her American citizen husband, went to the Soviet Union to live permanently and is now trying to obtain permission to leave, informed the Embassy that she had been fined for not getting permission to go from Odessa to Moscow on a recent trip to visit the Embassy.

D. Even if such travel did not have to be authorized, do you have any information or observations regarding the practicality of such travel by Soviet citizens or persons in Oswald's status?

ANSWER - It is impossible to generalize in this area. We understand from interrogations of former residents in the Soviet Union who were considered "stateless" by Soviet authorities that they were not permitted to leave the town where they resided without permission of the police. In requesting such permission they were required to fill out a questionnaire giving the reason for travel, length of stay, addresses of individuals to be visited, etc.

Notwithstanding these requirements, we know that at least one "stateless" person often traveled without permission of the authorities and stated that police stationed at railroad stations usually spotchecked the identification papers of every tenth traveler, but that it was an easy matter to avoid such checks. Finally, she stated that persons who were caught evading the registration requirements were returned to their home towns by the police and sentenced to short jail terms and fined. These sentences were more severe for repeated violations.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 960

SOVIET PASSPORT REGULATIONS

9 January 1962

Citizens arriving for permanent or temporary sojourn or changing their place of living in localities where the passport system has been introduced must within 24 hours produce their passports for the house administration, directors of hostels, or other persons responsible for registration in order to register them with militia authorities. A citizen who has received a new passport must also produce it for the house administration or call in person at the passport bureau for registration. After that the new passport must be produced at the place of work for the cadre department or personnel office, where it will be stamped to show that its owner has been accepted for work.

When receiving a new passport one must see that the information about the bearer and his children below 16 years of age has been properly entered, as well as the marriage data and stamp. It should be borne in mind that all citizens from 16 to 40 years of age receive passports valid for a limited period of time. When the validity of the passport expires, the citizen should apply to the passport office for a new passport. It should be born in mind that living without a passport or registration book, an invalid passport, or acceptance for work without a passport or registration book, constitutes violation of passport regulations. Persons guilty of such violations of the passport regulations are liable to prosecution.

Commission Exhibit No. 960

SPEECH BY MR. CHERKASHIN, CHIEF OF THE PASSPORT SECTION
OF THE KYZYL CITY MILITIA DEPARTMENT
SEPTEMBER 27, 1962

STRICTLY OBSERVE PASSPORT REGULATIONS

The Soviet passport is the only document certifying the identity of a citizen in a locale with a passport system (v pasportizirovannoy mestnosti). Possession of this document certifies that its holder belongs to the great family of the Soviet people and bears the honorable title of citizen of the USSR--the first soviet socialist state in the world. A Soviet man is proud to belong to the land of soviets where the common people are the possessors of great political and (word indistinct) rights. He gladly receives, carefully handles, and honorably bears the Soviet passport. In accordance with the statute on passports, all citizens of the USSR 16 years of age or over who reside in cities, rayon capitals, city-type settlements, or in the border zones must have a passport. Those not possessing this document are permanent residents of rural areas--excluding the above-mentioned places--and military servicemen who carry documents issued by unit commands. Upon departure to other regions of the Soviet Union, residents of rural areas must obtain a passport from militia organs at the place of a residence. Exceptions are made for individuals residing in a particular area for no longer than 30 days and for individuals leaving for sanatoriums, rest homes, conferences, congresses, official trips, and so forth. However, these individuals must obtain the appropriate certificates from the rural soviets to certify their identities and the purposes of their trips.

A passport not only certifies the identity of a citizen, but also provides him with (word indistinct) whereby he can secure employment and can travel and reside in cities and other populated places and areas of the country having a passport system. Agents of the imperialist states (and various?) criminal elements (word indistinct) strive to (word indistinct) the passports of citizens of the USSR in order to (ingratiate themselves with?) Soviet families, to conceal their true faces, and to commit infamous acts, This makes it incumbent upon the Soviet people to constantly increase their vigilance and to strictly preserve state secrets, to safeguard official and personal documents, the main one of which is the passport.

The overwhelming majority of citizens honestly observe passport regulations and carefully handle their passports. However, some citizens fail to comply, make blots and stains in passports, and sometimes lose them. For example, citizen Ivan Dmitriyevich (Brusov?), a resident of Kyzyl city, on 14 May 1962 submitted an application to the city militia department for the issuance of a new passport to replace the one that he had lost. This is what he wrote: "On 26 March 1962, while intoxicated, I lost my passport. I cannot explain where and how I lost it because I do not remember anything." When he lost his passport, citizen Vladimir Vasilyevich (Guzovskiy?), a resident of Kyzyl city, wrote in his application: "On 1 December 1961 I spent the night with friends. After having some drinks I became intoxicated and do not remember how I lost my passport and military service certificate." Later it was revealed that his passport had fallen into the hands of a rogue (against whom criminal charges have been preferred?).

Identical applications have been received from other residents of Kyzyl city--Viktor Petrovich Zubarev, Nikolay Denisovich (Chenko?), Nikolay Fedorovich Abramov, and others. We do not know where the passports lost by these citizens are or into whose hands they have fallen. In most cases passports are lost by citizens who are intoxicated. Alcohol, in addition to being the cause of most crimes and hooliganism, also causes individuals to lose their sense of personal responsibility and carefulness.

Organs of the MVD know of cases in which criminals, using assumed names and other people's documents, commit crimes and inflict harm on the Soviet people. Every citizen must be aware of this, be vigilant, and safeguard his personal documents, because carelessness causes harm to the state and society. Individuals are categorically prohibited from using passports as a deposit and from transferring them to other citizens. Nevertheless, despite this prohibition, the bailing of passports has occurred at the mechanization school, the musical school, and other establishments.

Under the criminal code, the forging of a passport, residing on another person's passport, and (words indistinct) entail criminal charges. In Ak-Dovurak settlement, a certain Dmitriy Piskunov, who was residing on another person's passport, was arrested and criminal charges were preferred against him. In the course of an investigation,

it was revealed that in March last year Piskunov had bought the passport from criminals who had stolen it from citizen (Zinovyev?). Some citizens, unmindful of the consequences, make illegal entries and corrections in their passports. Such action is also subject to criminal charges.

Great attention should be attached to the registration of passports. Citizens staying in a new place for more than three days, those changing places of residence, or those acquiring new passports must within one day present their passports to persons responsible for registration. Individuals arriving in cities, rayon capitals, city-type settlements, or populated places of rural soviet territories which are adjacent to state borders must register with militia organs within three days after their arrival. The registration of citizens is not a mere formality. In this way the population is registered and such registration helps party, soviet, and other organs to control the growth of cities and populated places, which is necessary for supplying them with foodstuffs and manufactured goods and for providing the working people with normal living conditions.

Despite the fact that the overwhelming majority of residents in Kyzyl city and the republic strictly observe passport regulations, some individuals still violate registration regulations. For example, Petr Fedorovich Prokofyev, (name indistinct), and other persons resided in Kyzyl city for a long period without registering. There have also been cases in which citizens have let into their apartments strange persons possessing no documents whatsoever (words indistinct). Administrative responsibility rests not only with the individuals who have no passports or are not registered, but likewise with owners of houses and those responsible for registration. By letting individuals without documents into their apartments, landlords grossly violate the passport regulations and act carelessly, which often costs them a great deal.

For example, in June this year Tatyana Vasilyevna Filatova, who resided on Oktyabrskaya Street in Kyzyl city, let a strange woman without documents into her apartment. This woman stated that she had arrived to join her husband who lived in Kyzyl but could not find him; therefore she needed a place to stay overnight. Filatova let this woman into her apartment. After winning the latter's confidence, at the opportune moment the strange woman collected whatever she could find and disappeared. Later she was caught and the stolen items were returned to the victim. Identical incidents involving theft in apartments also occurred to others.

Therefore, any citizen who lets a stranger into his apartment must check the latter's passport to determine whether its possessor has been checked out from the previous place of residence. Work related to the observance of passport regulations must be conducted by housing managers and custodians and commissioners of rural soviets responsible for registration affairs, as well as by supervisors of enterprises and establishments or other persons in charge of hiring and discharging workers and employees. Enterprises and establishments should employ citizens only after checking the latter's passports and registration visas in the passports. Unfortunately, many supervisors of enterprises and organizations are still failing to observe these requirements properly.

Inspections conducted by militia organs have revealed that some supervisory workers are failing to observe the passport regulations in hiring workers and employees. For example, in 1962 the republican hospital has employed several individuals who were not registered in Kyzyl and (failed to present lists for the registration of cadres?). It should be borne in mind that violation of regulations in hiring workers and employees (by an?) administration (entails?) administrative action for the first offense and discharge in case of repetition.

It is the task of all soviet, economic, and other organs, supervisors of enterprises, establishments and organizations, and the working people to constantly strengthen socialist legislation and Soviet law and order, which is necessary for the successful building of communism in our country.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 960

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

ATTACHMENT A

QUESTION 2

The files of the Department of State reflect the fact that Oswald first applied for permission to remain in Russia permanently, or at least for a long period, when he arrived in Moscow, and that he obtained permission to remain within one or two months.

A. Is the fact that he obtained permission to stay within this period of time usual?

ANSWER - Our information indicates that a two months waiting period is not unusual. In the case of [redacted] the Supreme Soviet decided within two months to give Soviet citizenship and he was thereafter, of course, permitted to stay.

B. Can you tell us what the normal procedures are under similar circumstances?

ANSWER - It is impossible for us to state any "normal" procedures. The Soviet Government never publicizes the proceedings in these cases or the reasons for its action. Furthermore, it is, of course, extremely unusual for an American citizen to defect.

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 960

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

ATTACHMENT A

QUESTION 3

A. At the time that Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina Oswald left Russia for the United States was it legal and normal under Soviet law and practice for a Russian national married to an American to be able to accompany him back to his homeland?

ANSWER - The Department knows of many marriages in the Soviet Union between American citizens and Soviet citizens. Most of these involved an American citizen husband and a Soviet citizen wife. Such marriages since World War II have mostly involved American newspaper correspondents, American businessmen and tourists, and, in a few instances, employees of the American Government. In practically all of these cases the husband remained in the Soviet Union until his Soviet wife was given permission to accompany him to the United States.

In the immediate post-war period there were about fifteen marriages in which the wife had been waiting for many years for a Soviet exit permit. After the death of Stalin the Soviet Government showed a disposition to settle these cases. In the summer of 1953 permission was given for all of this group of Soviet citizen wives to accompany their American citizen husbands to the United States.

Since this group was given permission to leave the Soviet Union, there have been from time to time marriages in the Soviet Union of American citizens and Soviet citizens. With one exception, it is our understanding that all of the Soviet citizens involved have been given permission to emigrate to the United States after waiting periods which were, in some cases, from three to six months and in others much longer.

B. Was the rapidity with which Lee Harvey Oswald was able to accomplish his return and Marina's return to the United States in any way unusual?

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 960

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

- 2 -

ANSWER - It does not appear to us that Mrs. Oswald's Soviet exit visa application was acted upon with unusual rapidity. On July 15, 1961 Oswald and his wife applied for Soviet exit visas. On October 4, 1961 Oswald informed the Embassy that he still had not gotten exit visas and requested Ambassador Thompson's intervention on his behalf. He related that there had been continuing attempts to intimidate his wife, apparently with the idea of forcing her to give up her plans to go to the United States. On November 1, 1961 Oswald told the Embassy that he had gone repeatedly to the Minsk officials but still had not been granted exit visas for himself and his wife. In January 1962, practically six months after the date of application (July 15, 1961), Oswald and his wife were granted Soviet exit visas.

It is difficult to generalize on the length of time required for Soviet action in such cases. There is no discernible pattern which we can find in the Soviet Government's handling of exit visa cases. The issuance of such visas is apparently subject to rather arbitrary official action. In some periods it has seemed related to the political climate between the Soviet Union and the foreign spouse's country, although this has not always been the case. In our view, for example, the issuance of exit visas in 1953 to the group of wives of American citizens mentioned above was undoubtedly part of an effort by the Soviet Government to create a favorable atmosphere between our two governments.

In the most recent case of this type a Soviet woman married an American citizen in December 1963 and received an exit visa about two months later. Such marriages cannot take place in the Soviet Union without permission of the Soviet Government. It seems probable that permission to marry in such cases is almost always tantamount to a favorable future decision to grant an exit visa since the American citizen is required to state his intention to bring his Soviet spouse back to the United States.

Since Oswald came to the Soviet Union as a defector, however, he was in a somewhat different situation. It is our judgment that the Soviet Government's granting of permission

LIMITED OFFICIAL USE

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 960

to his wife to leave the country was not considered a routine matter. We do have detailed information concerning another American defector, . His case is somewhat different since he actually obtained Soviet citizenship and was not, therefore, classified as "stateless."

was an employee of the assigned to work as a plastics engineer at the American National Exhibit in Moscow in the summer of 1959. He informed the Embassy on September 30, 1959, that he had decided to stay in the USSR and work. When interviewed in the presence of a Soviet official on October 17, 1959 he said he had applied for Soviet citizenship about July, 1959 and had been notified officially that Soviet citizenship had been granted by Decree of the Supreme Soviet. He received a Soviet internal citizen's passport on September 21, 1959 and the Embassy submitted to the Department a Certificate of Loss of Citizenship covering status.

On March 3, 1960 informed his father he would like to return home and that he had written to the Embassy about this but had received no reply. called at the Embassy on May 4, 1960, and thereafter returned to his residence in Leningrad. He applied for an exit visa on August 5, 1960 and was informed on October 24, 1960 that his application had been refused, but that he could reapply after one year.

On March 9, 1962 the Embassy received a Soviet foreign passport (i.e., Soviet citizen's passport for travel abroad) together with an exit visa for . A delay ensued while U.S. visa application was being processed. He was in communication with the Embassy by telephone but after the visit on May 4, 1960 he did not visit the Embassy until May 8, 1962, when he came to get his final papers. He told the Embassy during the interview that "he was not left alone" after he had informed his family by letter about his desire to return home. He left the Soviet Union May 15, 1962.

In comparison to Oswald, it took a year and nine months to get permission to leave the Soviet Union. His case differs in that he had been granted Soviet citizenship and was employed in an industry, plastics, for which

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 960

his skills were particularly desired by the Soviet authorities. His case was also complicated by the fact that he had deserted his American wife and two children to live with a divorced Soviet woman who bore his child before his return to the U.S.

C. If possible we would appreciate a memorandum from you on the normal Soviet procedures in similar cases and the usual time periods involved, covering both emigration from Russia to the United States and emigration from Russia generally.

ANSWER - The Soviet Government is generally opposed to emigration of its citizens to foreign countries. Apparently the Soviet Government gives consideration to granting exit permits for the purpose of emigration to the United States only when the applicants wish to join members of their family.

For many years it has been extremely difficult for Soviet citizens to obtain permission to leave the Soviet Union to join relatives in the United States. In the 1930's a few such cases received favorable consideration, but it was only in the latter part of 1959 that the Soviet Union began issuing a number of exit visas in such cases. Since 1959 approximately 800 Soviet relatives of American citizens have received exit visas. This number, of course, is quite small compared to the number of those Soviet citizens who wish to come to the United States to join their relatives here.

Those who have been successful in obtaining exit visas were usually subjected to long delays before any action was taken on their applications, unlike those cases of American citizens who marry Soviet citizens while temporarily residing in the USSR.

In regard to emigration from Russia to other countries, we know that Soviet exit visas have been issued to persons desiring to join relatives in France, England, and other European countries, but we have very little information concerning the details of such emigration.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

ATTACHMENT A

Commission Exhibit No. 960

QUESTION 4

The Soviet Government issued Lee Harvey Oswald a passport which described him as being without citizenship, and he was issued a Soviet visa on a temporary, year-to-year basis. Were these procedures customary at the time Oswald was in Russia?

ANSWER - It is not possible for us to judge whether or not these procedures were "customary." Decisions in this area seem to be made without any discernible pattern. As was indicated above, non-Soviet citizens apparently receive either a "stateless" internal passport or an internal passport for foreigners. Oswald held both documents at different times.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 960—Continued

X DEPARTMENT CONFIDENTIAL

Fld 1-30

Amembassy MOSCOW

Lee Harvey Oswald. To dospatch
emcuto? If not pouch comment and suposit dates, pouch number
and registration number.

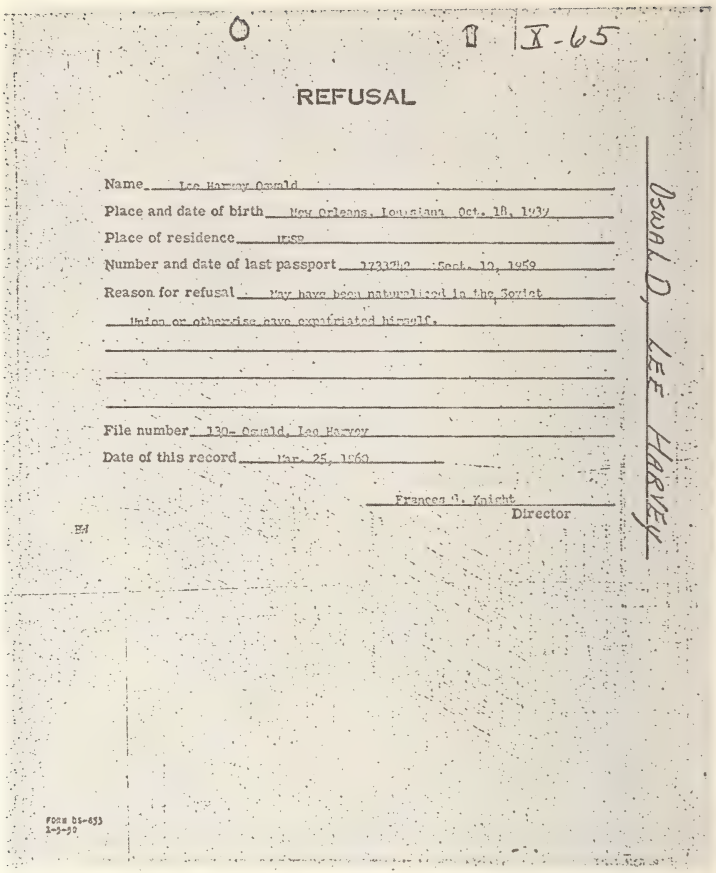
For Embassy's Information Only: If Oswald inquires re renouncing
US citizenship Section 1999 Revised Statutes precludes Embassy
withholding right do so regardless status his application pending
Soviet Government and final action taken Oswald case.

FT/PRA-130-6[illegible], Lee Harvey

PPT:Statement: bb PPT:John T. White

Clearances: EUR:SOV:V. Jones
in substance proceeded by telep[illegible]

Commission Exhibit 961



REFUSAL

Name Lee Harvey Oswald

Place and date of birth New Orleans, Louisiana Oct. 18, 1939

Place of residence USSR

Number and date of last passport 173242 Sept. 10, 1959

Reason for refusal May have been naturalized in the Soviet Union or otherwise have expatriated himself.

File number 130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

Date of this record Mar. 25, 1960

Frances G. Knight
Director

/s/ Oswald, Lee Harvey

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 962

FORM DS-482
8-1-50

CONFIDENTIAL

X-66

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Amembassy MOSCOW

Date:

FROM: The Department of State

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS - Lee Harvey Oswald

Unless and until the Embassy comes into possession of information or evidence upon which to base the preparation of a certificate of loss of nationality in the case of Lee Harvey Oswald, there appears to be no further action possible in this case.

An appropriate notice has been placed in the look-out card section of the Passport Office in the event that Mr. Oswald should apply for documentation at a post outside the Soviet Union.

PT/PTA-JJO-Oswald, Lee Harvey
PPT:EWatermanejh:

CONFIDENTIAL

A TRUE COPY OF THE SIGNED ORIGINAL.

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1950-800160

Commission Exhibit 963

CONFIDENTIAL

File X-57(2)

JUL 20 1960

SCO: Mr. George Hasselton

FPT: John T. White

Lee Harvey Oswald in the Soviet Union.

In accordance with a recent request by telephone from a member of your office, there are attached a copy of an Operations Memorandum of March 28, 1960 from the Embassy at Moscow, the action copy of which was appropriately routed to this office, and a copy of an Operations Memorandum of May 10, 1960 to the Embassy.

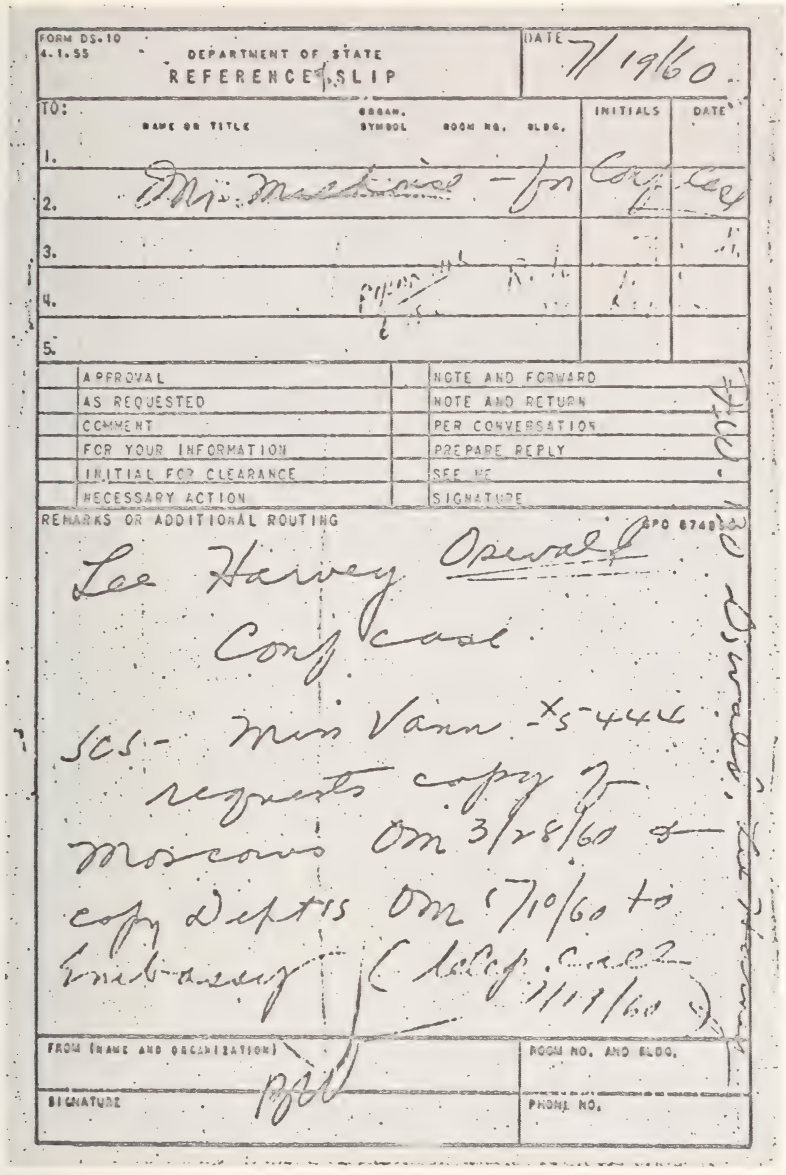
Attachments: as stated

FT/WHA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

FPT: Electronic mail: 7/20/60

CONFIDENTIAL

Commission Exhibit 964



FORM DS-10
4-1-55

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
REFERENCE SLIP

DATE 7/1960

TO: NAME OR TITLE	ORGAN. SYMBOL	ROOM NO.	BLDG.	INITIALS	DATE
1.					
2. Mrs. Mechling - for				Orig. Lee	
3.					
4.					
5.					

	APPROVAL		NOTE AND FORWARD
	AS REQUESTED		NOTE AND RETURN
	COMMENT		PER CONVERSATION
	FOR YOUR INFORMATION		PREPARE REPLY
	INITIAL FOR CLEARANCE		SEE ME
	NECESSARY ACTION		SIGNATURE

REMARKS OR ADDITIONAL ROUTING

APO 8748

Lee Harvey Oswald
Conf. case.
SCS - Miss Vann - X5-4446
requests copy of
Moscow Dis 3/28/60 &
copy Dept's Dis 7/10/60 to
Embassy (Both Conf. case)
7/11/60

FROM (NAME AND ORGANIZATION)

ROOM NO. AND BLDG.

SIGNATURE

PHONE NO.

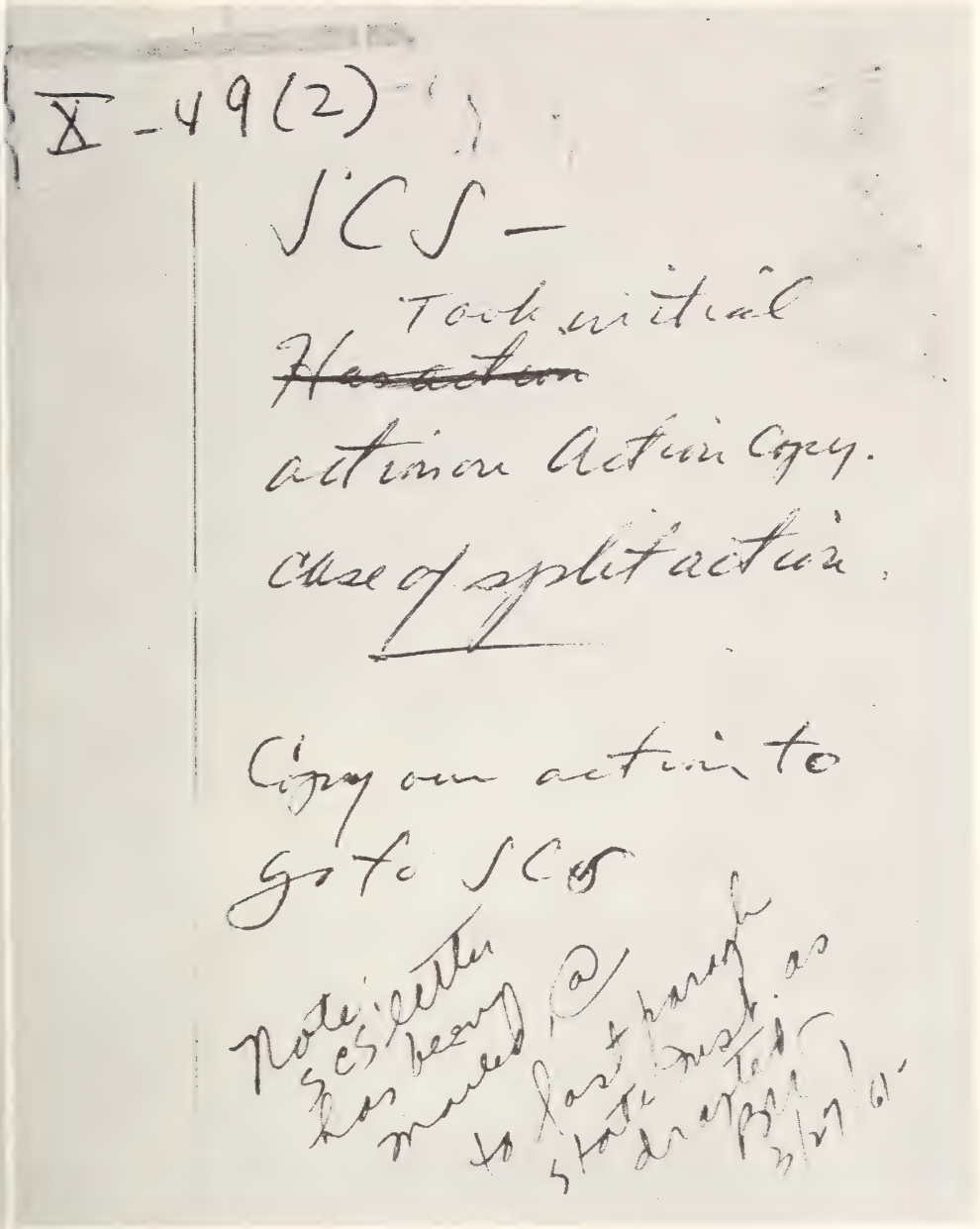
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 964—Continued

3-15-61

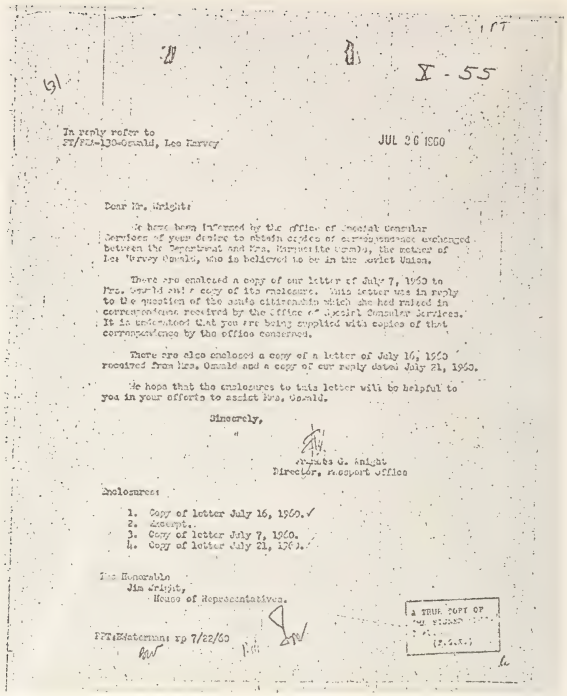
Mr. Masterton Stainfield
SCS, Mr. Stainfield is writing
to mother on Welfare
aspect - Lee Harvey Oswald.
Last two paragraphs
of Moscow dispatch 875 -
Mr. Bardach wants to see
PRP report.

Mr. Bardach will try to get a copy of
A-127 - 2/1/61 to Moscow

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 965



Commission Exhibit 965—Continued



X - 55

In reply refer to
PT/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

JUL 26 1960

Dear Mr. Wright:

We have been informed by the Office of Special Consular Services of your desire to obtain copies of correspondence exchanged between the Department and Mrs. Marguerite Oswald, the mother of Lee Harvey Oswald, who is believed to be in the Soviet Union.

There are enclosed a copy of our letter of July 7, 1960 to Mrs. Oswald and a copy of its enclosure. This letter was in reply to the question of the son's citizenship which she had raised in correspondence received by the Office of Special Consular Services. It is understood that you are being supplied with copies of that correspondence by the office concerned.

There are also enclosed a copy of a letter of July 16, 1960 received from Mrs. Oswald and a copy of our reply dated July 21, 1960.

We hope that the enclosures to this letter will be helpful to you in your efforts to assist Mrs. Oswald.

Sincerely,

Frances G. Knight
Director, Passport Office

Enclosures:

1. Copy of letter July 16, 1960. ✓
2. Excerpt.
3. Copy of letter July 7, 1960.
4. Copy of letter July 21, 1960.

The Honorable
Jim Wright,
House of Representatives.

A TRUE COPY OF
THE ORIGINAL
(F.G.K.)

PPT:BWaterman: rp 7/22/60

In reply refer to
PT/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

JUL 26 1960

Dear Mr. Wright:

We have been informed by the Office of Special Consular Services of your desire to obtain copies of correspondence exchanged between the Department and Mrs. Marguerite Oswald, the mother of Lee Harvey Oswald, who is believed to be in the Soviet Union.

There are enclosed a copy of our letter of July 7, 1960 to Mrs. Oswald and a copy of its enclosure. This letter was in reply to the question of the son's citizenship which she had raised in correspondence received by the Office of Special Consular Services. It is understood that you are being supplied with copies of that correspondence by the office concerned.

There are also enclosed a copy of a letter of July 16, 1960 received from Mrs. Oswald and a copy of our reply dated July 21, 1960.

We hope that the enclosures to this letter will be helpful to you in your efforts to assist Mrs. Oswald.

Sincerely,

FGK
Frances G. Knight
Director, Passport Office

Enclosures:

1. Copy of letter July 16, 1960.
2. Excerpt.
3. Copy of letter July 7, 1960.
4. Copy of letter July 21, 1960.

The Honorable
Jim Wright,
House of Representatives.

PPT:BWaterman: rp 7/22/60
BW

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 966

AIR POUCH — PRIORITY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Security Classification)

DO NOT TYPE IN THIS SPACE
261.1122 Oswald,
Lee Harvey/3-2461

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

659
DESP. NO.

FROM : Amembassy MOSCOW

TO : THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON.

March 28, 1961
DATE

REF : Embassy's 585, February 28, 1961

For Dept. Use Only	ACTION	DEPT.
	SCS-2	INFO RMR-2 EUR-5 PPT(L) INR-9
	RECD 3-28	OTHER Cin-15

X - 44(2)

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

The Embassy received on March 20, 1961 the following letter from Lee Harvey Oswald postmarked Minsk March 5 and Moscow March 17:

"Dear Sirs:

In reply to your recent letter. I find it inconvenient to come to Moscow for the sole purpose of an interview.

In my last letter I believe I stated that I cannot leave the city of Minsk without permission.

I believe there exist in the United States also a law in regards to resident foreigners from Socialist countries, traveling between cities.

I do not think it would be appropriate for me to request to leave Minsk in order to visit the American Embassy. In any event, the granting of permission is a long drawn out affair, and I find that there is a hesitation on the part of local officials to even start the process.

I have no intention of abusing my position here, and I am sure you would not want me to.

I see no reasons for any preliminary inquiries not to be put in the form of a questionnaire and sent to me.

I understand that personal interviews undoubtedly make to work of the Embassy staff lighter, than written correspondence, however in some cases other means must be employed.

Sincerely,

/s/ Lee H. Oswald"

Rec'd 4/3/61 pj/tea

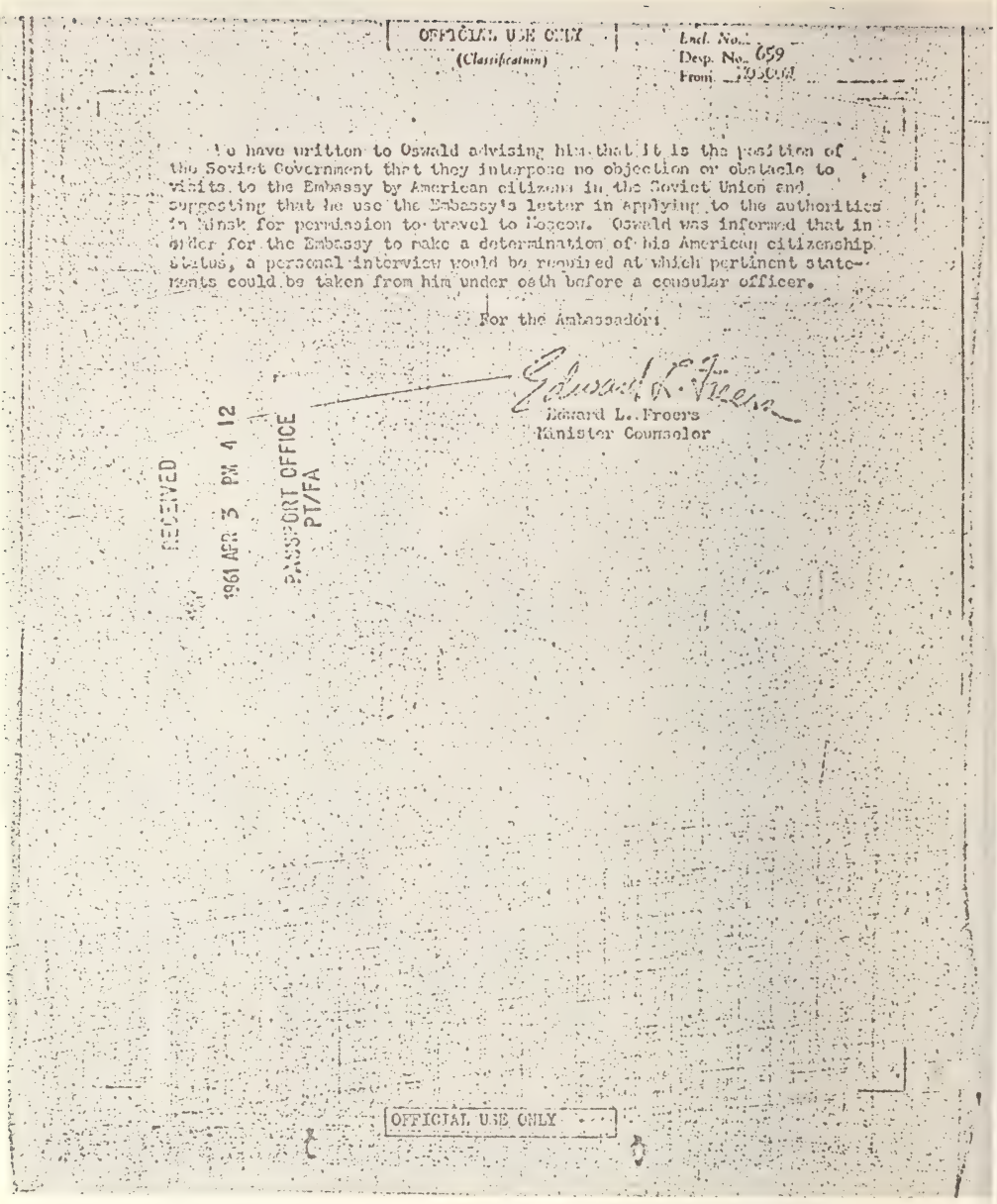
RESnyder/vdb
REPORTER

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

ACTION COPY — DEPARTMENT OF STATE

The action office must return this permanent record copy to DC/R files with an endorsement of action taken.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 967



OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Classification)

Ltd. No.
Dep. No. 659
From

To have written to Oswald advising him that it is the position of the Soviet Government that they interpose no objection or obstacle to visits to the Embassy by American citizens in the Soviet Union and suggesting that he use the Embassy's letter in applying to the authorities in Minsk for permission to travel to Moscow. Oswald was informed that in order for the Embassy to make a determination of his American citizenship status, a personal interview would be required at which pertinent statements could be taken from him under oath before a consular officer.

For the Ambassador:

Edward L. Freers

Edward L. Freers
Minister Counselor

RECEIVED
1961 APR 3 PM 4 12
PASSPORT OFFICE
PT/FA

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 967—Continued

3/27/61

PJ/7EA I-46

Mr. Kupiec:

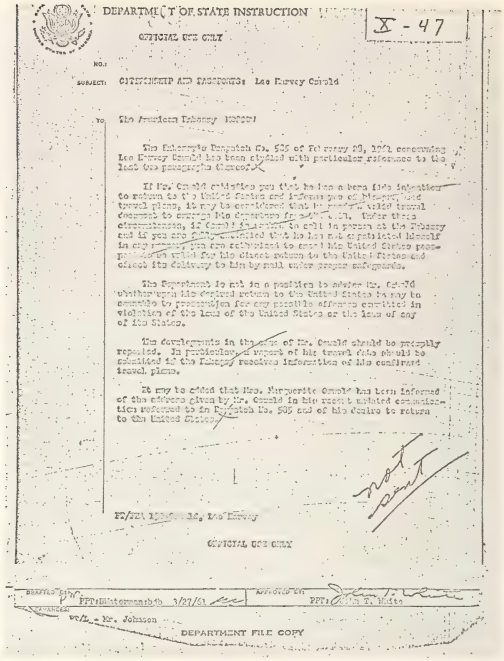
Please note proposed
dispt to Moscow, on
which Mr. Masterlos has
also marked.

State Insts. do
not go to Mrs. Bielaski.

Please note
clearance for PJ/L.

B.W.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 968



DEPARTMENT OF STATE INSTRUCTION

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

X - 47

NO.:

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

TO: The American Embassy MOSCOW

The Embassy's Despatch No. 585 of February 28, 1961 concerning Lee Harvey Oswald has been studied with particular reference to the last two paragraphs thereof.

If Mr. Oswald satisfies you that he has a bona fide intention to return to the United States and informs you of his proposed travel plans, it may be considered that he needs a valid travel document to arrange his departure from the USSR. Under those circumstances, if Oswald is unable to call in person at the Embassy and if you are fully satisfied that he has not expatriated himself in any manner, you are authorized to amend his United States passport to be valid for his direct return to the United States and effect its delivery to him by mail under proper safeguards.

The Department is not in a position to advise Mr. Oswald whether upon his desired return to the United States he may be amenable to prosecution for any possible offenses committed in violation of the laws of the United States or the laws of any of its States.

The developments in the case of Mr. Oswald should be promptly reported. In particular, a report of his travel data should be submitted if the Embassy receives information of his confirmed travel plans.

It may be added that Mrs. Marguerite Oswald has been informed of the address given by Mr. Oswald in his recent undated communication referred to in Despatch No. 585 and of his desire to return to the United States.

PT/FEA 130–Oswald, Lee Harvey

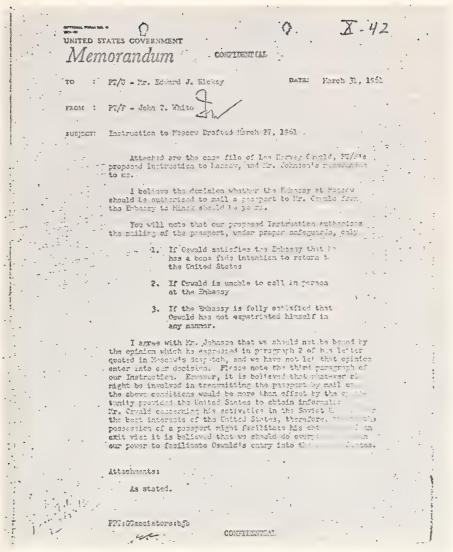
OFFICIAL USE ONLY

DRAFTED BY:	APPROVED BY:
PPT: BWaterman: bjb 3/27/61	PPT: John T. White

CLEARANCES:

PT/L - Mr. Johnson

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 969



Optional Form 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT X–42

MEMORANDUM CONFIDENTIAL

TO : PT/U - Mr. Edward J. Hickey DATE: March 31, 1961
FROM : PT/F - John T. White
SUBJECT: Instruction to Moscow Drafted March 27, 1961

Attached are the case file of Lee Harvey Oswald, PT/F's proposed Instruction to Moscow, and Mr. Johnson's memorandum to me.

I believe the decision whether the Embassy at Moscow should be authorized to mail a passport to Mr. Oswald from the Embassy to Minsk should be yours.

You will note that our proposed Instruction authorizes the mailing of the passport, under proper safeguards, only

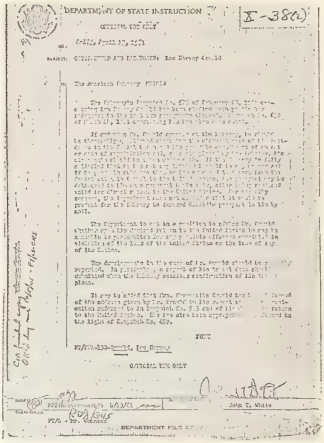
1. If Oswald satisfies the Embassy that he has a bona fide intention to return to the United States
2. Is Oswald is unable to call in person at the Embassy
3. If the Embassy is fully satisfied that Oswald has not expatriated himself in any manner.

I agree with Mr. Johnson that we should not be bound by the opinion which he expressed in paragraph 2 of his letter quoted in Moscow's despatch, and we have not let that opinion enter into our decision. Please note the third paragraph of our Instruction. However, it is believed that whatever risk might be involved in transmitting the passport by mail under the above conditions would be more than offset by the opportunity provided the United States to obtain information from Mr. Oswald concerning his activities in the Soviet Union. For the best interests of the United States, therefore, and as the possession of a passport might facilitate his obtention of an exit visa it is believed that we should do everything within our power to facilitate Oswald's entry into the United States.

Attachments:
As stated.

PPT:GCacciatore:bjb

CONFIDENTIAL



DEPARTMENT OF STATE INSTRUCTION
OFFICIAL USE ONLY

NO: A–173, April 13, 1961
SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald
TO: The American Embassy MOSCOW

The Embassy's Despatch No. 585 of February 28, 1961 concerning Lee Harvey Oswald has been studied with particular reference to the last two paragraphs thereof. Despatch No. 659 of March 24, 1961 concerning him has also been noted.

If and when Mr. Oswald appears at the Embassy, he should be thoroughly questioned regarding the circumstances of his residence in the Soviet Union and his possible commitment of an act or acts of expatriation and, as contemplated by the Embassy, his statements should be taken under oath. If the Embassy is fully satisfied that he has not expatriated himself in any manner and if he presents evidence that he has arranged to depart from the Soviet Union to travel to the United States, his passport may be delivered to him on a personal basis only, after being rendered valid for direct return to the United States. For security reasons, the Department does not consider that it would be prudent for the Embassy to forward Oswald's passport to him by mail.

The Department is not in a position to advise Mr. Oswald whether upon his desired return to the United States he may be amenable to prosecution for any possible offenses committed in violation of the laws of the United States or the laws of any of its States.

The developments in the case of Mr. Oswald should be promptly reported. In particular, a report of his travel data should be submitted when the Embassy receives confirmation of his travel plans.

It may be added that Mrs. Marguerite Oswald has been informed of the address given by Mr. Oswald in his recent undated communication referred to in Despatch No. 585 and of his desire to return to the United States. She has also been appropriately informed in the light of Despatch No. 659.

RUSK

DRAFTED BY:	APPROVED BY:
PPT: BWaterman: bjb 4/13/61	PPT: John T. White

CLEARANCES:

PT/L—Mr. Johnson

CIA furnished copy
OKd by me 10/5/61—PT/LS–CHS
PT/FEA–130—Oswald, Lee Harvey

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 971

FORM DS-10
4-1-58

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
REFERENCE SLIP

DATE: 10/5/62

TO: NAME OR TITLE	ORGN. SYMBOL	ROOM NO.	BLDG.	INITIALS	DATE
1. Miss Genova Shiflet → (Ext. [illegible] 5308				Code 1743	
2. CIA, Room GH0909,					
3. Langley, Virginia.					
4.					
5.					

	APPROVAL		NOTE AND FORWARD
X	AS REQUESTED		NOTE AND RETURN
	COMMENT		PER CONVERSATION
	FOR YOUR INFORMATION		PREPARE REPLY
	INITIAL FOR CLEARANCE		SEE ME
	NECESSARY ACTION		SIGNATURE

REMARKS OR ADDITIONAL ROUTING

Per your request attached is a thermofax copy of Department of State Instruction No. A-173 dated April 13, 1961 concerning the passport matter of Lee Harvey OSWALD.

FROM (NAME AND ORGANIZATION)	ROOM NO. AND BLDG.
Robert D. Johnson	2135 State Dept.
SIGNATURE Chief Counsel, Passport Office	PHONE NO. Diag. 3486

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 972

AIR POUCH
PRIORITY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Security Classification)

DO NOT TYPE IN THIS SPACE
761.1122-Oswald, Lee Harvey/5-2661

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

FROM : Amembassy MOSCOW

806
DESP. NO.

TO : THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON.

May 26, 1961
DATE

REF : Department's A-173, April 13, 1961;
Embassy's D-659, March 24, 1961, same subject.

For Dept. Use Only	ACTION	DEPT.
	PPT-2	RH/R-2, SCS-2, EUR-5, INR-9
	REC'D 6/3	INFO OTHER CIA-15

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

The Embassy received on May 25, 1961 an undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald postmarked Minsk, May 16, 1961, in which he states in part that he is asking "full guarantees that I shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted for any act pertaining to this case" should he return to the United States, that if this "condition" cannot be met he will "endeavor to use my relatives in the United States to see about getting something done in Washington." According to the letter, Oswald is married to a Russian woman who would want to accompany him to the United States. The text of the letter is contained in Enclosure 1.

In view of the possibility that the Department may receive further inquiries from Oswald's mother or from other persons in his behalf concerning his case, the Embassy would be glad to have the Department's comments before replying to Oswald. The Embassy proposes to reply to Oswald, drawing upon the language of the third paragraph of the Department's A-173, that should he be found not to have lost American citizenship, he would be entitled to return to the United States under the laws and regulations applicable to all American citizens and that the Embassy is not in a position to advise him whether in the event of his return he may be subject to prosecution for possible offenses committed in violation of the laws of the United States or of any of the States. The Embassy's reply would also reiterate that the final determination of Oswald's claim to American citizenship could only be made on the basis of a personal interview and that he is free to visit the Embassy whenever he desires. The reply would include the Embassy's prepared information sheets explaining the requirements and procedures pertaining to his wife's intended immigration. Oswald would also be informed of the necessity for him and his wife to apply to the Soviet authorities for permission to leave the Soviet Union and would be invited to inform the Embassy if he had done so.

The reference in Oswald's letter to his present Soviet internal passport in which he is apparently designated as "without citizenship" is, if accurate, prima facie indication that the Soviet government does not regard him as possessing Soviet citizenship. It would appear on this basis that Oswald has not yet expatriated himself under Section 349(a)(1) of the Immigration and

RESnyder/vdb
REPORTER

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

ACTION COPY — DEPARTMENT OF STATE

The action office must return this permanent record copy to DC/R files with an endorsement of action taken.

X 34(3)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 973

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Classification)

Encl. two
Desp. No. 809
From MOSCOW

May, 1961

"Dear Sirs:

"In regards to your letter of March 24. I understand the reasons for the necessity of a personal interview at the Embassy, however, I wish to make it clear that I am asking not only for the right to return to the United States, but also for full guarantees that I shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted for any act pertaining to this case. I made that clear from my first letter, although nothing has been said, even vaguely, concerning this in my correspondence with the Embassy. Unless you honestly think that this condition can be met, I see no reason for a continuance of our correspondence, instead I shall endeavor to use my relatives in the United States, to see about getting something done in Washington.

"As for coming to Moscow, this would have to be on my own initiative and I do not care to take the risk of getting into a awkward situation unless I think it worthwhile. Also, since my last letter I have gotten married.

"My wife is Russian, born in Leningrad, she has no parents living and is quite willing to leave the Soviet Union with me and live in the United States.

"I would not leave here without my wife so arrangements would have to be made for her to leave at the same time as I do.

"The marriage stamp was placed on my present passport, after some trouble with the authorities, so my status as far as the USSR is concerned, is the same as before, that is 'without citizenship.'

"So with this extra complication I suggest you do some checking up before advising me further.

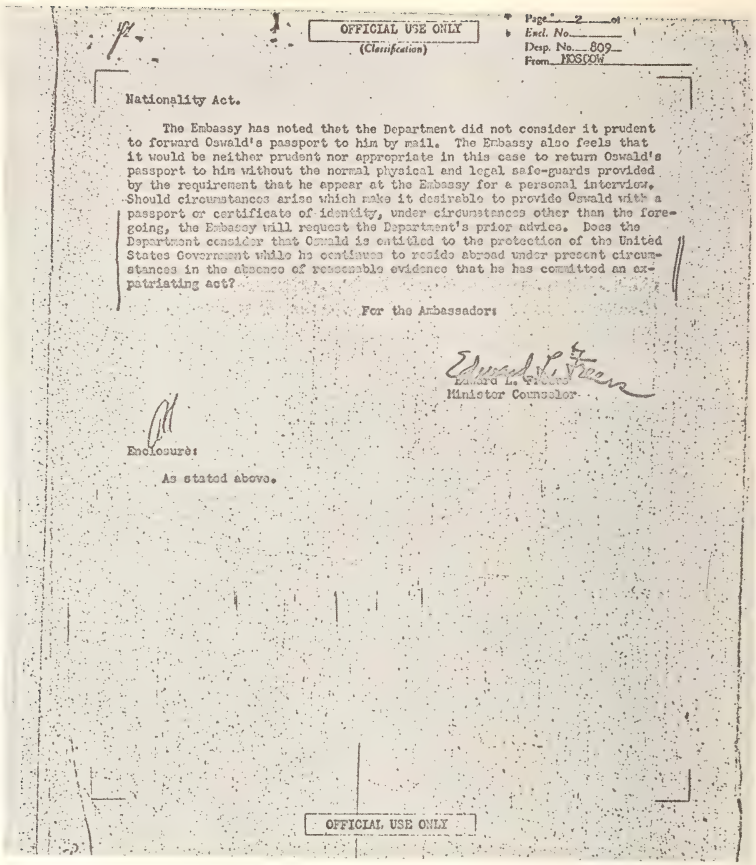
"I believe I have spoken frankly in this letter. I hope you do the same in your next letter.

"Sincerely yours,

/s/ Lee Harvey Oswald"

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 973—Continued



OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Classification)

Page 2 of
Encl. No.
Desp. No. 809
From MOSCOW

Nationality Act.

The Embassy has noted that the Department did not consider it prudent to forward Oswald's passport to him by mail. The Embassy also feels that it would be neither prudent nor appropriate in this case to return Oswald's passport to him without the normal physical and legal safe-guards provided by the requirement that he appear at the Embassy for a personal interview. Should circumstances arise which make it desirable to provide Oswald with a passport or certificate of identity, under circumstances other than the foregoing, the Embassy will request the Department's prior advice. Does the Department consider that Oswald is entitled to the protection of the United States Government while he continues to reside abroad under present circumstances in the absence of reasonable evidence that he has committed an expatriating act?

For the Ambassador:

Edward L. Freers
Minister Counselor

Enclosure:

As stated above.

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(*Classification*)

Page 2 of
Encl. No.
Desp. No. 809
From MOSCOW

Nationality Act.

The Embassy has noted that the Department did not consider it prudent to forward Oswald's passport to him by mail. The Embassy also feels that it would be neither prudent nor appropriate in this case to return Oswald's passport to him without the normal physical and legal safe-guards provided by the requirement that he appear at the Embassy for a personal interview. Should circumstances arise which make it desirable to provide Oswald with a passport or certificate of identity, under circumstances other than the foregoing, the Embassy will request the Department's prior advice. Does the Department consider that Oswald is entitled to the protection of the United States Government while he continues to reside abroad under present circumstances in the absence of reasonable evidence that he has committed an expatriating act?

For the Ambassador:

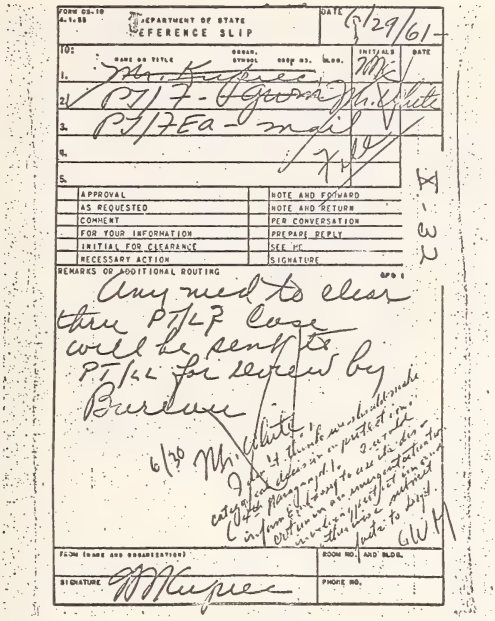
/s/ Edward L. Freers
Edward L. Freers
Minister Counselor

Enclosure:

As stated above.

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 973—Continued



DEPARTMENT OF STATE
REFERENCE SLIP

DATE 6/29/61

TO: (Name or Title, Org. Symbol, Room No. and Bldg.)	Initials	Date
1. Mr. Kupiec	(HFK)	
2. PT/F - G.W.M.	(Mr. White)	
3. PT/FEA - Mail		
4. File		
5.		

	Approval		Initial for Clearance		Per Conversation
	As Requested		Necessary Action		Prepare Reply
	Comment		Note and Forward		See Me
	For Your Information		Note and Return		Signature

REMARKS OR ADDITIONAL ROUTING

Any need to clear thru PT/L? Case will be sent to PT/LL for review by Bureau.

6/30 Mr. White,
I don't think we should make categorical decision on protection. (4th paragraph). I would inform Embassy to use its discretion in an emergent situation involving protection and otherwise submit facts to Department.

(G.W.M.)

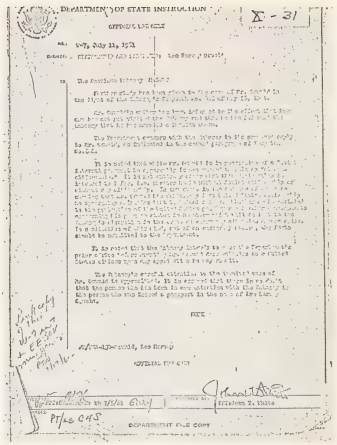
C
O
P
Y

FROM: (Name and Org. Symbol)	ROOM NO. & BLDG.	PHONE NO.
(H.F. Kupiec)		

FORM DS-10
2-64

GPO 872-210

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 974



DEPARTMENT OF STATE INSTRUCTION

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

NO: W–7, July 11, 1961
SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald
TO: The American Embassy MOSCOW

Further study has been given to the case of Mr. Oswald in the light of the Embassy's Despatch No. 806 of May 26, 1961.

Mr. Oswald's mother has been informed to the effect that her son has not yet visited the Embassy and that he has informed the Embassy that he has married a Russian woman.

The Department concurs with the Embassy in its proposed reply to Mr. Oswald, as indicated in the second paragraph of Despatch No. 806.

It is noted that while Mr. Oswald is in possession of a Soviet internal passport he apparently is designated therein as "without citizenship." It is not entirely clear what this designation is intended to infer, i.e. whether he is without Soviet citizenship or without any citizenship. In any event in the absence of evidence showing that Mr. Oswald has definitely lost United States citizenship he apparently maintains that technical status. Whether he is entitled to the protection of the United States pending any further developments concerning his precise status is a matter which will be left to the Embassy's discretion in the event an emergency situation should arise. In a situation of this kind, not of an emergency nature, the facts should be submitted to the Department.

It is noted that the Embassy intends to seek the Department's prior advice before granting Mr. Oswald documentation as a United States citizen upon any application he may submit.

The Embassy's careful attention to the involved case of Mr. Oswald is appreciated. It is assumed that there is no doubt that the person who has been in communication with the Embassy is the person who was issued a passport in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald.

RUSK

PT/FEA–130–Oswald, Lee Harvey

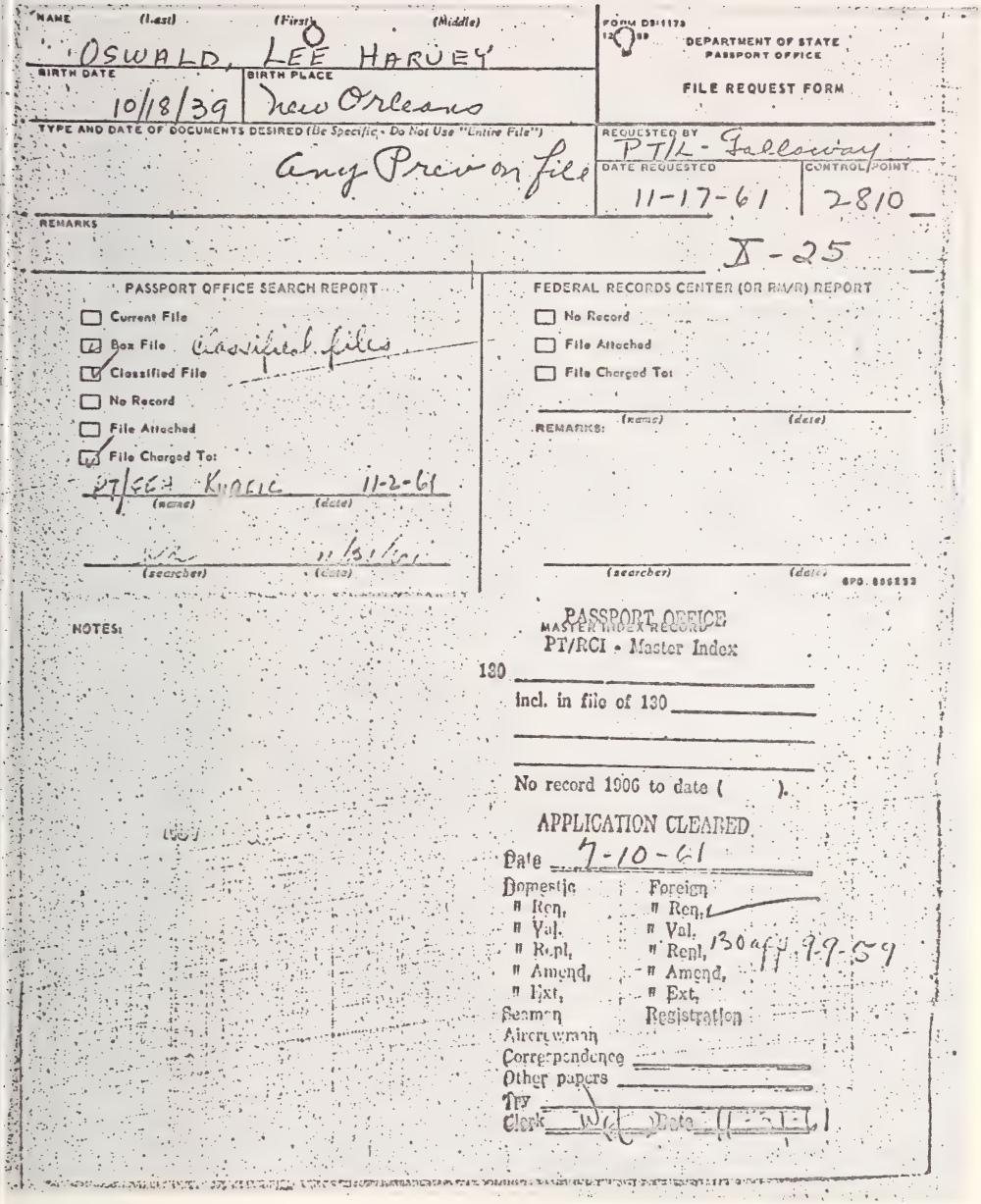
OFFICIAL USE ONLY

DRAFTED BY:		APPROVED BY:
PPT:BWaterman: bb 7/5/61	GWM	PPT:John T. White

CLEARANCES:
PT/LS CHS

Pink copy of this W–7 sent to EE:SOV Miss James B.W.—7/17/61

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 975



NAME (Last) (First) (Middle)
OSWALD, LEE HARVEY

BIRTH DATE: 10/18/39
BIRTH PLACE: New Orleans

FORM DS-1179
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
PASSPORT OFFICE
FILE REQUEST FORM

TYPE AND DATE OF DOCUMENTS DESIRED (Be Specific - Do Not Use "Entire File")
Any Previous file

REQUESTED BY: PT/L - Galloway
DATE REQUESTED: 11-17-61
CONTROL POINT: 2810

REMARKS
X-25

PASSPORT OFFICE SEARCH REPORT
- ☐ Current File
- ☑ Box File Classified files
- ☑ Classified File
- ☐ No Record
- ☐ File Attached
- ☑ File Charged To: PT/ECF Kinzig 11-2-61 (name) (date)

WR 11/3/61 (searcher) (date)

FEDERAL RECORDS CENTER (OR RMVR) REPORT
- ☐ No Record
- ☐ File Attached
- ☐ File Charged To

(name) (date)

REMARKS:

(searcher) (date)

GPO. 886833

NOTES:

PASSPORT OFFICE
MASTER INDEX RECORD
PT/RCI - Master Index

130 _____

Incl. in file of 130 _____

_____

_____

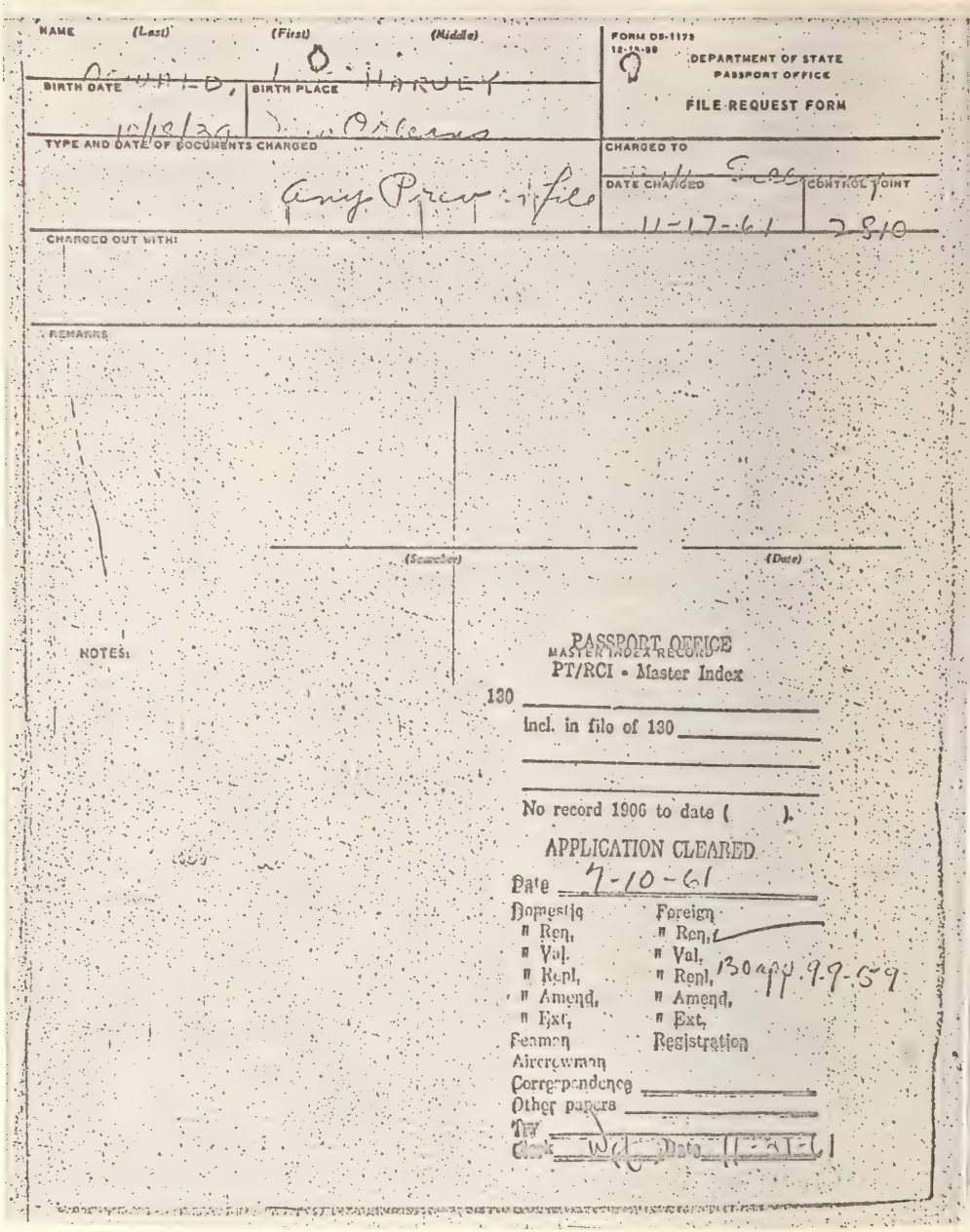
No record 1906 to date ( ).

APPLICATION CLEARED
Date 7-10-61

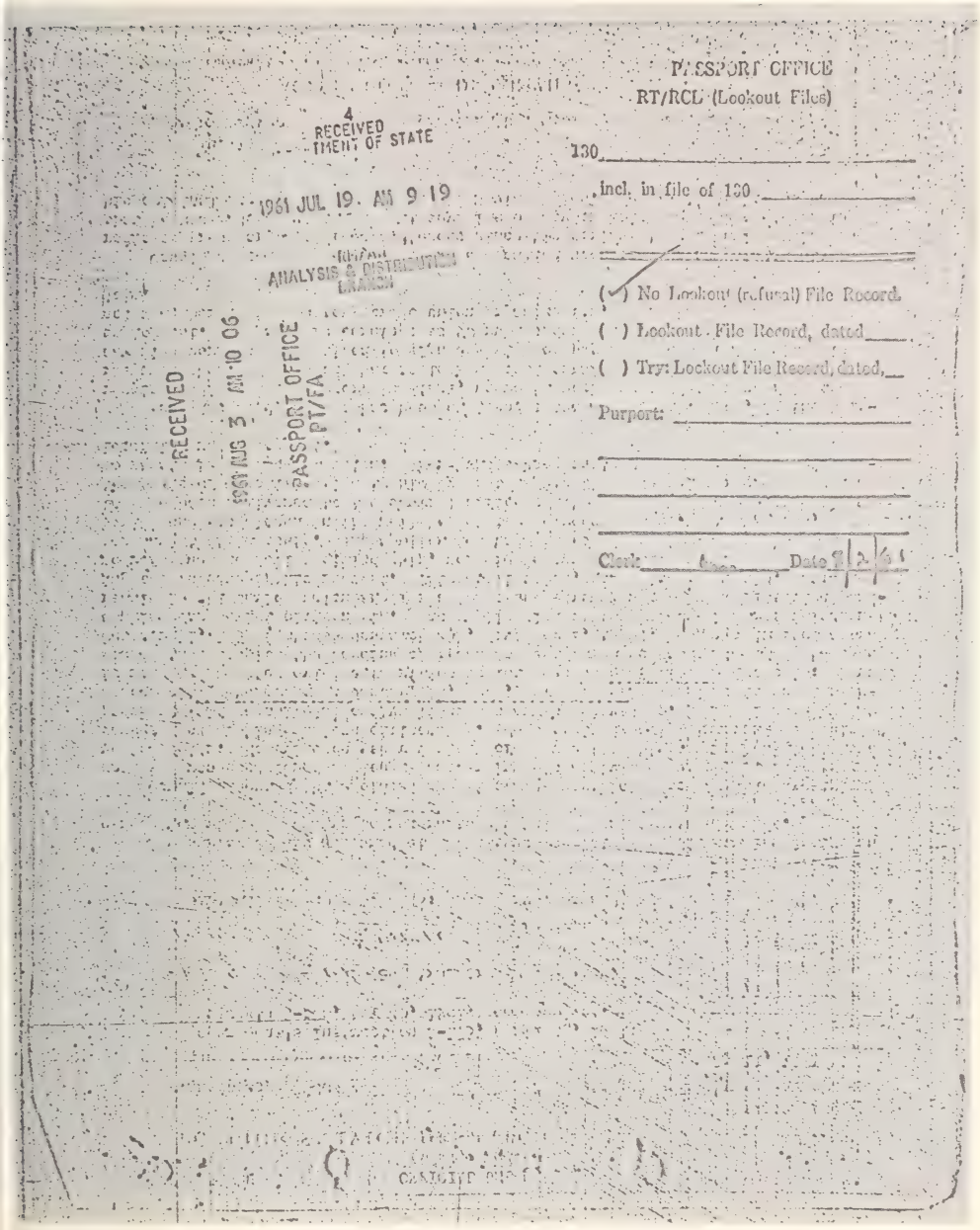
Domestic	Foreign
" Ren,	" Ren,
" Val.	" Val.
" Repl,	" Repl, 130 aff 9-9-59
" Amend,	" Amend,
" Ext,	" Ext,
Seamen	Registration
Aircrewman	
Correspondence	
Other papers	

Try _____
Clerk WC Date 11-21-61

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 976


NAME (Last) (First) (Middle)
OSWALD, LEE HARVEY
BIRTH DATE 10/18/39 BIRTH PLACE New Orleans
TYPE AND DATE OF DOCUMENTS CHARGED
Any Prev. file
FORM DS-1179
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
PASSPORT OFFICE
FILE REQUEST FORM
CHARGED TO
DATE CHARGED 11-17-61
CONTROL POINT 2810
CHARGED OUT WITH
REMARKS
(Searcher) (Date)
NOTES:
PASSPORT OFFICE
MASTER INDEX RECORD
PT/RCI - Master Index
130
Incl. in file of 130
No record 1906 to date ( ).
APPLICATION CLEARED
Date 7-10-61
Domestic
" Ren,
" Val.
" Repl,
" Amend,
" Ext,
Foreign
" Ren,
" Val.
" Repl,
" Amend,
" Ext,
130 app. 9-9-59
Seamen
Aircrewman
Registration
Correspondence
Other papers
TW
Clerk WCG Date 11-21-61

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 976—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 977

AIR POUCH — PRIORITY | OFFICIAL USE ONLY (Security Classification)

Original to be filed in the PPT Decentralized Files

FOREIGN SERVICE DESPATCH

FROM: Amembassy MOSCOW — DESP. NO. 29 — JUL 11 1961

TO: THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON. — DATE: July 11, 1961

REF: Department's Instruction A-173, April 13, 1961; Embassy's D-806, May 26, 1961, same subject.

X-30(4)

For Depts. Use Only	ACTION	DEPT.
	PPT-2	EUR-5 SCS-2 INR-9
	RECD 7-19	OTHER CIA-10

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS: Lee Harvey Oswald

Lee Harvey OSWALD appeared at the Embassy on July 8 on his own initiative in connection with his desire to return to the United States with his wife.

Oswald executed the enclosed questionnaire pertaining to possible expatriating acts and was questioned at length concerning his activities since entering the Soviet Union. No evidence was revealed of any act on his part which might have caused loss of his American citizenship. He exhibited Soviet internal "stateless" passport (vid na zhitel'stvo dlya lits bez grazhdanstva) No. 311479 issued by the Moscow city government on January 11, 1960, which is prima facie evidence that he is regarded by the Soviet authorities as not possessing Soviet citizenship. Oswald stated that despite the wording of the statement which he handed to the Embassy on October 31, 1959 (Embassy despatch 234, November 2, 1959), he never in fact actually applied for Soviet citizenship. His application at that time was for permission to remain in the Soviet Union and for a temporary extension of his tourist visa pending the outcome of his request. This application, according to Oswald, contained no reference to Soviet citizenship, nor did he subsequently make any application for Soviet citizenship. The application was addressed by him to the USSR Supreme Soviet and was placed in the mail box of the Metropole Hotel. It appeared, however, to have been delivered to the central office of the Moscow OVIR and apparently was the basis of a notification to him by that office three days later of permission to remain in the Soviet Union. There was subsequently issued his present "stateless" internal passport.

Oswald stated that he has been employed since January 13, 1960, in the Belorussian Radio and TV Factory in Minsk, where he works as a metal worker in the research shop. He stated that he took no oath or affirmation or allegiance of any kind nor was he required to sign any kind of papers in connection with his employment. He gave his earnings as 90 rubles per month. He stated that he is not a member of the factory trade union organization, never having been asked to join.

Oswald stated that he had never been called upon to make any statements for radio or press or to address audiences since his arrival in the Soviet Union and that he has made no statements at any time of any exploitable nature concerning his original decision to reside in the Soviet Union. He recalled that he had

RES:rvdox/vmb
REPORTER

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

ACTION COPY — DEPARTMENT OF STATE

The action office must return this permanent record copy to RPS/A files with an endorsement of action taken.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 977—Continued

OFFICIAL USE ONLY
(Classification)

Encl. No.
Desp. No. 29
From MOSCOW

been interviewed briefly in his room at the Metropole Hotel in Moscow on the third day after his arrival in the Soviet Union by a reporter from Radio Moscow. The reporter represented himself as seeking comments from American tourists on their impressions of Moscow. Oswald stated that he made no more than a few routine comments of a visiting-tourist nature, the whole lasting no more than two or three minutes and of no political significance. When queried about a statement which he had made to the interviewing officer at the time of his first appearance at the Embassy on October 31, 1959, to the effect that he would willingly make available to the Soviet Union such information as he had acquired as a radar operator in the Marine Corps, Oswald stated that he was never in fact subjected to any questioning or briefing by the Soviet authorities concerning his life or experiences prior to entering the Soviet Union, and never provided such information to any Soviet organ. He stated that he doubted in fact that he would have given such information if requested despite his statements made at the Embassy.

Oswald indicated some anxiety as to whether, should he return to the United States, he would face possible lengthy imprisonment for his act of remaining in the Soviet Union. Oswald was told informally that the Embassy did not perceive, on the basis of information in its possession, on what grounds he might be subject to conviction leading to punishment of such severity as he apparently had in mind. It was clearly stated to him, however, that the Embassy could give him no assurance as to whether upon his desired return to the United States he might be liable to prosecution for offenses committed in violation of laws of the United States or of any of its States. Oswald said he understood this. He had simply felt that in his own interest he could not go back to the United States if it meant returning to a number of years in prison, and had delayed approaching Soviet authorities concerning departing from the Soviet Union until he "had this end of the thing straightened out."

Oswald was married on April 30, 1961, to Marina Nikolaevna PUSAKOVA, a dental technician. He is attempting to arrange for his wife to join him in Moscow so that she can appear at the Embassy for a visa interview in the next day or two.

Oswald intends to institute an application for an exit visa immediately upon his return to Minsk within the next few days. His American passport was returned to him for this purpose after having been amended to be valid for direct return to the United States only. The possession of a foreign passport or similar travel document is typically a prerequisite to being permitted to file an application for a Soviet exit visa, and it was felt that there was little prospect that Oswald could accomplish anything with the Soviet officials concerned unless he displayed his American passport. Oswald's present passport expires on September 10, 1961, and it is our intention not to renew it without the Department's prior approval of the enclosed renewal application, and then only upon evidence of a present need for the renewal in connection with his efforts to return to the United States.

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 977—Continued

Twenty months of the realities of life in the Soviet Union have clearly had a maturing effect on Oswald. He stated frankly that he had learned a hard lesson the hard way and that he had been completely relieved of his illusions about the Soviet Union at the same time that he acquired a new understanding and appreciation of the United States and the meaning of freedom. Much of the arrogance and bravado which characterized him on his first visit to the Embassy appears to have left him. He stated that he is/contact with his mother and a brother in the United States. He stated that he had about 200 rubles and that he and his wife would save more for eventual costs of traveling to the United States.

Action Requested: The Department's action is requested on the enclosed application for renewal of Oswald's passport. If approved, it is requested that the Embassy be authorized to renew Oswald's passport at its discretion.

For the Ambassador:

Boris H. Klosson

Boris H. Klosson
Counselor for Political Affairs

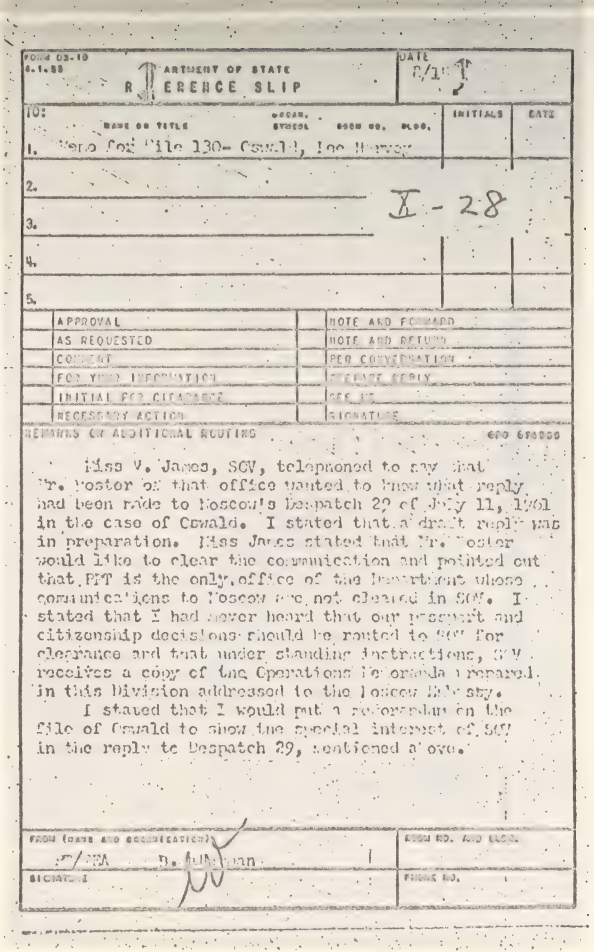
Enclosures: atch 1

Questionnaire executed by Oswald, July 10, 1961.
Application for Renewal of Passport executed by Oswald, July 10, 1961.

Hiram Knapp
copy furnished
Mr. Fleischmann
INS - 12-6
Nov. 1961
pt 11

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Commission Exhibit 977—Continued



FORM DS-10
6-1-58

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
REFERENCE SLIP

DATE
8/15/61

TO: (Name or Title, Org. Symbol, Room No. and Bldg.)	Initials	Date
1. Memo for File 130-Oswald, Lee Harvey		
2.		
3.		
4.		
5.		

	Approval		Initial for Clearance		Per Conversation
	As Requested		Necessary Action		Prepare Reply
	Comment		Note and Forward		See Me
	For Your Information		Note and Return		Signature

REMARKS OR ADDITIONAL ROUTING

Miss V. James, SOV, telephoned to say that Mr. Boster of that office wanted to know what reply had been made to Moscow's Desptach 29 of July 11, 1961 in the case of Oswald. I stated that a draft reply was in preparation. Miss James stated that Mr. Boster would like to clear the communication and pointed out that PPT is the only office of the Department whose communications to Moscow are not cleared in SOV. I stated that I had never heard that our passport and citizenship decisions should be routed to SOV for clearance and that under standing instructions, SOV receives a copy of the Operations Memoranda prepared in this Division addressed to the Moscow Embassy.

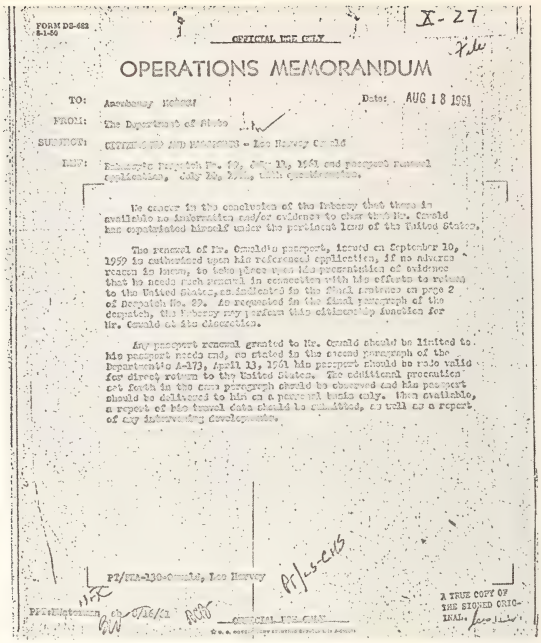
I stated that I would put a memorandum on the file of Oswald to show the special interest of SOV in the reply to Despatch 29, mentioned above.

FROM: (Name and Org. Symbol)	ROOM NO. & BLDG.	PHONE NO.
PT/FEA B. Waterman		

FORM DS-10
2-64

GPO 872-210

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 978



FORM DS-682
8-1-50

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

X-27

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Amembassy Moscow

Date: AUG 18 1961

FROM: The Department of State

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS - Lee Harvey Oswald

REF: Embassy's Despatch No. 29, July 11, 1961 and passport renewal application, July 10, 1961, with questionnaire.

We concur in the conclusion of the Embassy that there is available no information and/or evidence to show that Mr. Oswald has expatriated himself under the pertinent laws of the United States.

The renewal of Mr. Oswald's passport, issued on September 10, 1959 is authorized upon his referenced application, if no adverse reason is known, to take place upon his presentation of evidence that he needs such renewal in connection with his efforts to return to the United States, as indicated in the final sentence on page 2 of Despatch No. 29. As requested in the final paragraph of the despatch, the Embassy may perform this citizenship function for Mr. Oswald at its discretion.

Any passport renewal granted to Mr. Oswald should be limited to his passport needs and, as stated in the second paragraph of the Department's A-173, April 13, 1961 his passport should be made valid for direct return to the United States. The additional precaution set forth in the same paragraph should be observed and his passport should be delivered to him on a personal basis only. When available, a report of his travel data should be submitted, as well as a report of any intervening developments.

PT/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

PPT:BWaterman sb 8/16/61

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

A TRUE COPY OF THE SIGNED ORIGINAL

☆ U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1959-483478

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 979

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

CONFIDENTIAL

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : PPT

DATE: July 27, 1961

FROM : Emery J. Adams, For the Director, Office of Security

SUBJECT: OSWALD, Lee Harvey

Ref :

I - 24 (13)

There are transmitted for your consideration the attached documents and/or reports relating to the subject. Should additional data be required, the basic document, when not attached, or the SY file, can be made available upon request.

The information transmitted herewith is for your confidential use only and not for dissemination outside the Department.

Please handle the attached material as indicated:

____ A. RETURN TO SY.

X B. RETAIN OR DESTROY. REPORT

Attached report is a summation of Subject's background and case since he renounced U. S. citizenship and sought Soviet citizenship in the fall of 1959. As his citizenship status does not appear to be resolved, copies of the report are furnished to both PPT and VO.

Attachment:

FBI report dtd. 7/3/61 at Dallas.

CC: VO - Report

PASSPORT OFFICE
AUG 1 - 1961
LEGAL DIVISION

Symonds Only:

1.) SOV
2.) SCS
3.) SCA

CONFIDENTIAL

SY FILE

SCA:SY:RMUlrich:jcm
In reply please refer to SY/IRB

GPO 907396

Commission Exhibit 980

FORM DS-10
4-1-58

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

REFERENCE SLIP

DATE: 11-22-61

TO: NAME OR TITLE	ORGAN. SYMBOL	ROOM NO.	BLDG.	INITIALS	DATE
1. MR. KUPIEC					
2.					
3.					
4.					
5.					

	APPROVAL		NOTE AND FORWARD
	AS REQUESTED		NOTE AND RETURN
	COMMENT		PER CONVERSATION
	FOR YOUR INFORMATION		PREPARE REPLY
	INITIAL FOR CLEARANCE		SEE ME
	NECESSARY ACTION		SIGNATURE

REMARKS OR ADDITIONAL ROUTING

GPO 874836

Pls attach to case - which is charged to you.

Return to L/EA if you think necessary - after you have completed action.

HCVA - 6-12-62

Rec'd in L/EA 11/27/61

FROM (NAME AND ORGANIZATION)	ROOM NO. AND BLDG.
PTL - A. Galloway	
SIGNATURE	PHONE NO.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 980—Continued

FD-204 (Rev. 8-8-59)

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Copy to: 1 - ONI, New Orleans, Louisiana (RM)

Report of: JOHN W. FAIN
Date: 7/3/61

Office: DALLAS

Field Office File No.: Dallas 100-10461

Bureau File No.: 105-82555

Title: LEE HARVEY OSWALD

Character: INTERNAL SECURITY - R

Synopsis: The subject, who attempted to defect to Russia in October, 1959, and who was a member of the U. S. Marine Corps Reserve, was given an undesirable discharge from the U. S. Marine Corps Reserve 8/17/60. Subject born 10/18/39, New Orleans, Louisiana. His father, EDWARD LEE OSWALD, died before subject's birth. Subject moved with his mother to Fort Worth, Texas, from New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1945. As a high school student at Fort Worth, subject enlisted at age 17 in the U. S. Marine Corps 10/24/56. He received an honorable discharge 9/11/59 from the U. S. Marine Corps and reenlisted as a Private in the USMC Reserve same day. Following his discharge in September, 1959, subject visited his mother at Fort Worth for a few days and left for New Orleans with expressed intention of resuming employment in export-import work. Subject's mother subsequently received letter from New Orleans from subject advising he had booked passage on a ship to Europe. Subject later renounced U. S. citizenship and sought to become a citizen of Russia. Subject reported to be residing at Minsk, Russia, and is said to have recently expressed a desire for return of U. S. passport as he desired to return to U.S. under certain conditions.

- C -

DETAILS:

Investigation was predicated on information received by communication of January 11, 1961, from District Intelligence Office, 8th Naval District, New Orleans, Louisiana, advising that

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 980—Continued

LEE HARVEY OSWALD, who attempted to defect to Russia in October, 1959, and who was a member of the U. S. Marine Corps Reserve, had been given an undesirable discharge from the U. S. Marine Corps Reserve on August 17, 1960.

I. BACKGROUND

A. Name and Aliases

LEE HARVEY OSWALD, also known as Lee Oswald.

B. Residence

On April 28, 1960, Mrs. MARGUERITE OSWALD, subject's mother, currently residing at 1111 Herring Avenue, Waco, Texas, where she was employed at Methodist Orphans Home, volunteered the following information:

She stated that up until 1945 she and her sons had lived at New Orleans, Louisiana. In 1945 they moved to Fort Worth, Texas, where the subject attended high school until he enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps at the age of 17 in October, 1956.

On June 23, 1961, Mrs. JAMES E. TAYLOR, 4936 Collingwood Street, Fort Worth, Texas, stated the subject and his mother resided in a partly furnished upstairs apartment at 4936 Collingwood Street, from July 1, 1956, to May 1, 1957, except that subject sometime during the Fall of 1956, enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps at the age of 17. She advised that subject's brother, ROBERT OSWALD, also resided at 4936 Collingwood until the time of his marriage.

On April 10, 1961, Mrs. OSWALD voluntarily furnished the information that she was currently residing at 1612 Hurley Street, Fort Worth, Texas. She explained that she had returned to Fort Worth about April 1, 1961, from Boyd, Texas, where she had operated a dress shop which she found necessary to close on account of financial difficulties. Mrs. OSWALD related that during January, 1961, she had made a trip to Washington, D. C., for the purpose of contacting the office of the U. S. Secretary of State in an effort to obtain some information concerning subject. She stated that she had furnished all information available in her possession concerning the subject and that she had in turn sought information to ascertain his current address. She advised that she had recently been informed by the State Department that subject was located at Minsk, Russia. She also advised that it is her understanding that subject desires to return to the United States.

C. Employment

Mrs. OSWALD advised on April 28, 1960, that subject had been engaged in the export-import type of employment at New Orleans, Louisiana, after visiting her in Fort Worth, Texas, in 1959. In 1945 he was a student at the Fort Worth High School at the time he enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps in October, 1956.

D. Citizenship Status

According to information furnished by Mrs. OSWALD in April, 1960, subject was born October 18, 1939, at New Orleans, Louisiana. His father was EDWARD LEE OSWALD who died before subject was born.

Mrs. OSWALD volunteered the information that subject had taken his birth certificate with him when he left Fort Worth, Texas.

E. Nationality Background

No information available.

F. Education

Mrs. OSWALD stated on April 28, 1960, subject was attending high school at Fort Worth when he enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps. He has not finished high school.

On June 28, 1961, Dallas Confidential Informant T-1 advised that subject had special educational training while in the U. S. Marine Corps at Jacksonville, Florida, from March 18, 1957 to May 3, 1957; at Biloxi, Mississippi, from May 4, 1957 to June 19, 1957. Subject had special training as an electronics operator and as a radio operator.

In April, 1960, Mrs. OSWALD advised that subject had informed her by letter sometime during the Spring or Summer of 1959, that he had made arrangements to attend the Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland. She also advised that a few days previous to April 28, 1960, she had received a letter from this college to the effect that subject was expected to arrive on April 29, 1960.

On February 28, 1961, Dallas Confidential Informant T-2 advised that it had been ascertained that subject never arrived

at the Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland although he had paid a $25.00 deposit toward school fee. The college had not heard from subject since he sent in his deposit during June of 1959.

G. Military record

Dallas T-1 advised on June 28, 1961, that subject, assigned serial number 1653230, had enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps on October 24, 1956, while residing at 4936 Collingwood Street, Fort Worth, Texas. On September 11, 1959, subject received an honorable discharge from the U. S. Marine Corps and entered on the same date as a Private First Class in the U. S. Marine Corps Reserve.

By communication dated January 11, 1961, the District Intelligence Office, 8th Naval District, New Orleans, Louisiana, advised that subject had been given an undesirable discharge from the U. S. Marine Corps Reserve on August 17, 1960.

H. Close Relatives in Armed Forces

On April 28, 1960, Mrs. MARGUERITE C. OSWALD stated that she had two other sons, ROBERT LEE OSWALD, age 26, who was formerly in the U. S. Air Force, and JOHN EDWARD PIC, age 28, who was then a Staff Sergeant in the U. S. Air Force and was then stationed at Hiroshima, Japan. This is Staff Sergeant JOHN EDWARD PIC, Air Force No. 11313239.

I. Physical Description

Mrs. MARGUERITE OSWALD also on April 28, 1960, furnished the following description of LEE HARVEY OSWALD:

Race:	White
Sex:	Male
Age:	20 (1960)
Date of birth:	October 18, 1939
Place of birth:	New Orleans, Louisiana.
Height:	5'10"
Weight:	165 lbs.
Eyes:	Blue
Hair:	Light brown, wavy

J. Identification Record

On February 21, 1961, the following advised they had no record in their files identifiable with subject:

B. F. SPEARS, Identification Division, and CONNIE ODUM, Central Records Division, Fort Worth, Texas, Police Department, and W. M. YOUNG, Identification Division, Tarrant County, Sheriff's Office.

K. Photograph

On April 28, 1960, Mrs. MARGUERITE OSWALD furnished a photograph of subject which is being retained in the Dallas file.

II. CONNECTIONS WITH SOVIET RUSSIA

ROBERT LEE OSWALD, 7313 Davenport Street, Fort Worth, Texas, was, on April 27, 1960, employed as a salesman for Acme Brick Company of Fort Worth. ROBERT LEE OSWALD stated that he is a brother of subject who was believed by ROBERT to be in Moscow, Russia. ROBERT related that his brother had obtained an honorable discharge from the U. S. Marine Corps in September, 1959, and after visiting his mother in Fort Worth for a period of about three days left Fort Worth with the expressed intention of going to New Orleans, Louisiana, to resume his former employment in export-import work. ROBERT stated that the entire family was later shocked to learn that subject had gone to Russia where he had renounced his United States citizenship and had applied for citizenship in the Soviet Union.

ROBERT LEE OSWALD also stated that he had never known the subject to have had any sympathy for or connection with communism before this incident occurred.

ROBERT OSWALD stated that he has had no contact in any manner or form with any individual known by him to be a Soviet official or affiliated in any way with Soviet establishments. He also stated that so far as he knows, neither his mother nor any other member of this family have had any contact whatsoever with Soviet officials or with Soviet establishments.

ROBERT LEE OSWALD stated that he would immediately contact the FBI in the event he were contacted by Soviet officials. He also stated that neither he nor his mother has been requested to furnish any items of personal identification to the subject in Russia and that in the event he were to receive such a request he would immediately contact the FBI.

- 5 -

On April 23, 1960, Mrs. MARGUERITE C. OSWALD, who was then employed at Methodist Orphans Home, 1111 Herring Avenue, Waco, Texas, volunteered the following information:

Mrs. OSWALD stated that she has been very much upset and uneasy concerning her son, LEE HARVEY OSWALD, since she learned during the Fall of 1959, with much to her surprise that he had gone to Moscow, Russia, where he had renounced his United States citizenship and had apparently sought Soviet citizenship. She stated that following his discharge from the U. S. Marine Corps in September, 1959, he visited her for a few days in Fort Worth and left town stating that he was going to New Orleans, Louisiana, to resume his employment with an export-import company at New Orleans. She stated that subject had engaged in export-import employment for a brief period of time prior to his enlistment in the U. S. Marine Corps. Mrs. OSWALD also stated that subject had mentioned something about his desire to travel and said something also about the fact that he might go to Cuba.

Mrs. OSWALD stated that shortly after subject arrived in New Orleans, she received the following letter postmarked at New Orleans, Louisiana, from subject:

"Dear mother:

"Well I have booked passage on a ship to Europe. I would of had to sooner or later, and I think its best that I do now. Just remember above all else that my values are very different from Roberts or yours.

"It is difficult to tell you how I feel. Just remember this is what I must do. I did not tell you about my plans because you could hardly be expected to understand. Lee."

Mrs. OSWALD stated that she was very much shocked and surprised later to learn that he had gone to Moscow, Russia. She stated that she had no idea as to how he arrived there but that she does know that he had saved up about $1000 from his services in the U. S. Marine Corps. She stated that he did not previously discuss with her any intention to go to Moscow, Russia. She also stated that he had never shown any proclivities for the ideologies of communism. She stated that he had never expressed any sympathy for Russia or the communist system. She stated that subject was always a studious type of individual and that he read books that were considered "deep." Mrs. OSWALD stated that she would not have been surprised to have heard that subject had gone to, say, South America or Cuba, but that it had never entered her mind that he might go to Russia or that he might try to

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 980—Continued

become a citizen of Russia. Mrs. OSWALD stated that she felt strongly that subject has a right as an individual to make his own decisions, however, she stated that she was very greatly surprised and disappointed that he had taken this action.

Mrs. OSWALD stated that she made application on January 22, 1960, at the First National Bank of Fort Worth, Texas, for a foreign draft and upon payment of $26.65 she was issued a "foreign money transfer No. 142,683" by which instrument she sent $25.00 by air mail to subject, LEE HARVEY OSWALD, in care of Hotel Metropole, Moscow, Russia.

Mrs. OSWALD explained that she was indebted to subject in the amount of $100 as a result of a loan which he had made to her previously.

She stated that on December 18, 1959, she had mailed a personal check of $20.00 by way of part payment on this debt to "LEE OSWALD, Metropole Hotel, Moscow, Russia." She made this check payment to LEE OSWALD. However, on or about January 5, 1960, this check was returned to her by mail containing a note scratched on a piece of paper in pencil by subject, stating he "could not use the check, of course." In this note he requested her to put $20.00 in cash in an envelope and send it to him inasmuch as he was "also short of cash and needed the rest. LEE." She stated that she then mailed a $20 bill and expressed her reluctance in sending cash through the mail. In this letter to subject she requested him to let her know if he received the $20 bill and also to furnish her with his correct address. She stated that she added in this letter her hope that he liked Russia. She added "if you don't and want to come back, I believe it can be arranged. How you working?" She stated that she addressed this letter to Mr. LEE H. OSWALD, Metropole Hotel, Moscow, Russia. She also advised that the envelope containing the $20 was returned to her on February 25, 1960, stamped, "Retour Departi." She stated that on the reverse side of this envelope was stamped "Hockban Moytant, Moscow, Russia," January 18, 1960," and also the following lettering "ЦЕНХАУНАРОДЗО."

Mrs. OSWALD advised that since January 22, 1960, she had sent three different letters to her son but that all had been returned to her undelivered. She stated that she feared that he might have become stranded and in danger. She stated that she has had correspondence with reference to subject with her Congressman and with the U. S. State Department inasmuch as she has been very much alarmed for fear that something might have happened to subject.

Mrs. OSWALD stated that she would gladly report any contacts made with her by Soviet officials. She volunteered her eagerness to cooperate in any way possible. She stated that she had not been requested to furnish any items of personal identification to subject in Russia. She volunteered the information that subject had taken with him his birth certificate when he left Fort Worth. She promised to advise the FBI immediately in the event any contacts were made with her by Soviet officials or by Soviet establishments in this connection.

A check of the files of Office of Naval Intelligence, Eighth Naval District, U. S. Naval Station in Algiers, Louisiana, on April 18, 1961, revealed that this file contained a Photostat of a telegram from the Department of State, Moscow, Russia, dated October 31, 1959, at 7:59 A.M. This telegram stated in part that subject who was twenty years of age and unmarried, carrying passport No. 1733242, issued September 10, 1959, had appeared at the Embassy to renounce his American citizenship and had applied in Moscow for Russian citizenship following his entry into the USSR from Helsinki. This telegram advised further that subject's mother's address in the United States was 4936 Collingwood Street Fort Worth, Texas. This telegram quoted subject as having said he had contemplated this matter during the last two years. Main reason "American Marxist"; attitude arrogant and aggressive. Subject had recently been discharged from the U. S. Marine Corps. Subject was further quoted as having offered the Soviets any information he had acquired as enlisted radio operator.

On June 28, 1961, Mrs. JAMES E. TAYLOR, 4936 Collingwood Street, Fort Worth, Texas, stated that on or about July 1, 1956, she rented her upstairs west, partly furnished, apartment, to Mrs. MARGUERITE OSWALD. With Mrs. OSWALD were her two sons, ROBERT and the subject of this case. Mrs. TAYLOR stated that she had never known the third son. Mrs. TAYLOR stated also that she had never known any member of this family prior to July 1, 1956.

Mrs. TAYLOR stated that subject was a student in Arlington Heights High School and was only about 16 or 17 years of age when the OSWALDS moved to this address. She stated that ROBERT later married and moved with his wife to another address. Mrs. TAYLOR stated that subject was a peculiar boy inasmuch as he read a great deal and kept very much to himself. She stated that she has heard Mrs. OSWALD state that subject read books which were "over his head." Mrs. TAYLOR explained this to mean that the books he read were "deep" books. She stated that she does not know the titles of any of this material which he read. Mrs. TAYLOR stated that she got the impression that subject obtained some of this reading material through the mail. Mrs. TAYLOR stated that she actually

felt sorry for the subject inasmuch as it appeared to her that he had few if any friends and no social life. She stated that she pitied the boy because he had never known his father who had died before his birth. She stated that Mrs. OSWALD worked continuously in an effort to support her two boys. Mrs. TAYLOR remarked that she has never seen any one stay at home more closely than did the subject. She stated that Mrs. OSWALD often quarrelled at him for staying at home so closely and on occasion urged him to get out and seek employment but that he preferred to sit at home and read.

Mrs. TAYLOR stated that Mrs. OSWALD was in poor health and extremely nervous and that she often quarrelled very loudly with both ROBERT and the subject.

Mrs. TAYLOR stated that the OSWALDS came to Fort Worth from New Orleans, Louisiana. Mrs. TAYLOR stated that both ROBERT OSWALD and Mrs. OSWALD were extremely shocked and hurt by the action which subject took disavowing his United States citizenship and claiming citizenship in Russia.

Mrs. TAYLOR stated that subject enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps while he was residing at 4936 Collingwood Street. She advised that Mrs. OSWALD moved from this address on or about May 1, 1957, and that she has had no contact with the OSWALDS in recent years.

On June 30, 1961, JAMES P. MEEK, 3120 West Fifth Street, Fort Worth, stated that for a period of several months three or four years ago Mrs. MARGUERITE OSWALD resided at 3124 West Fifth Street. He stated that so far as he knows subject had never resided at 3124 West Fifth and MEEK was unable to furnish any information of value to this investigation.

On June 23, 1961, Dallas Confidential Informants T-3 and T-4 advised that their knowledge of subject is limited to newspaper accounts reporting subject's defection to Soviet Russia. Dallas T-3 and T-4 advised that subject was not a member of the Communist Party (CP) at Fort Worth and that they have never heard his name mentioned in connection with CP membership.

It is noted that the Communist Party, USA (CP), has been designated by the Attorney General of the United States, pursuant to Executive Order 10450.

A review on May 9, 1961, of the files of the Passport Office, U. S. Department of State, Washington, D. C., revealed that on or about January 23, 1961, Mrs. MARGUERITE OSWALD, mother of subject, appeared at the U. S. Department of State in Washington, D. C. She advised that she had come to Washington to see what could be done to help her son, the subject. She expressed the thought that perhaps her son had gone to the Soviet Union as a "secret agent" and that the State Department was not doing enough to help him. She was advised that such was not the case and that efforts were being made to help her son.

On February 13, 1961, the U. S. Embassy in Moscow, USSR, received an undated letter from LEE HARVEY OSWALD postmarked Minsk, February 5, 1961. In this letter OSWALD indicated that he desired the return of his U. S. passport as he wished to return to the United States if "we could come to some agreement concerning the dropping of any legal proceedings against me." He also said that he could not leave Minsk without permission and therefore was writing instead of visiting the American Embassy.

On March 20, 1961, the U. S. Embassy in Moscow received a letter from OSWALD postmarked Minsk, March 5, 1961. In this letter OSWALD said he found it inconvenient to come to Moscow for an interview at the American Embassy and that he could not leave Minsk without permission. He asked that in place of a personal interview he be sent a questionnaire.

FD-223 (3-28-60)

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.
100-10461

Dallas, Texas
July 3, 1961

Title LEE HARVEY OSWALD

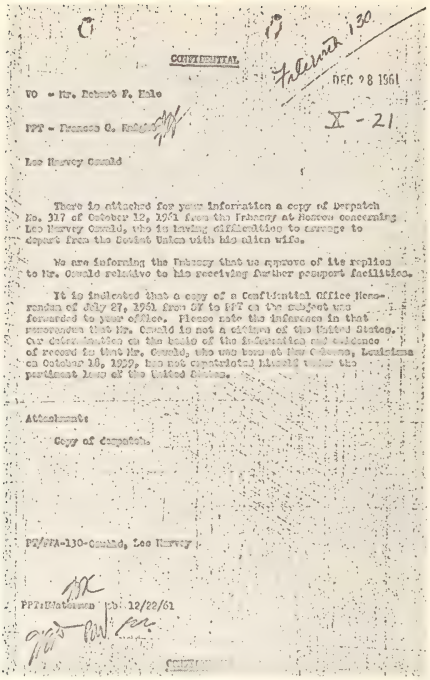
Character INTERNAL SECURITY - R

Reference Report of SA JOHN W. FAIN, Dallas, 7/3/61.

All sources (except any listed below) used in referenced communication have furnished reliable information in the past.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 980—Continued



CONFIDENTIAL

DEC 28 1961

XI - 21

VO - Mr. Robert F. Hale

PPT - Frances G. Knight

Lee Harvey Oswald

There is attached for your information a copy of Despatch No. 317 of October 12, 1961 from the Embassy at Moscow concerning Lee Harvey Oswald, who is having difficulties to arrange to depart from the Soviet Union with his alien wife.

We are informing the Embassy that we approve of its replies to Mr. Oswald relative to his receiving further passport facilities.

It is indicated that a copy of a Confidential Office Memorandum of July 27, 1961 from SY to PPT on the subject was forwarded to your office. Please note the inference in that memorandum that Mr. Oswald is not a citizen of the United States. Our determination on the basis of the information and evidence of record is that Mr. Oswald, who was born at New Orleans, Louisiana on October 18, 1939, has not expatriated himself under the pertinent laws of the United States.

Attachment:

Copy of despatch.

PT/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

PPT:BWaterman sb 12/22/61

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

VO - Mr. Robert F. Hale DEC 28 1961

PPT - Frances G. Knight

Lee Harvey Oswald

There is attached for your information a copy of Despatch No. 317 of October 12, 1961 from the Embassy at Moscow concerning Lee Harvey Oswald, who is having difficulties to arrange to depart from the Soviet Union with his alien wife.

We are informing the Embassy that we approve of its replies to Mr. Oswald relative to his receiving further passport facilities.

It is indicated that a copy of a Confidential Office Memorandum of July 27, 1961 from SY to PPT on the subject was forwarded to your office. Please note the inference in that memorandum that Mr. Oswald is not a citizen of the United States. Our determination on the basis of the information and evidence of record is that Mr. Oswald, who was born at New Orleans, Louisiana on October 18, 1939, has not expatriated himself under the pertinent laws of the United States.

Attachment:

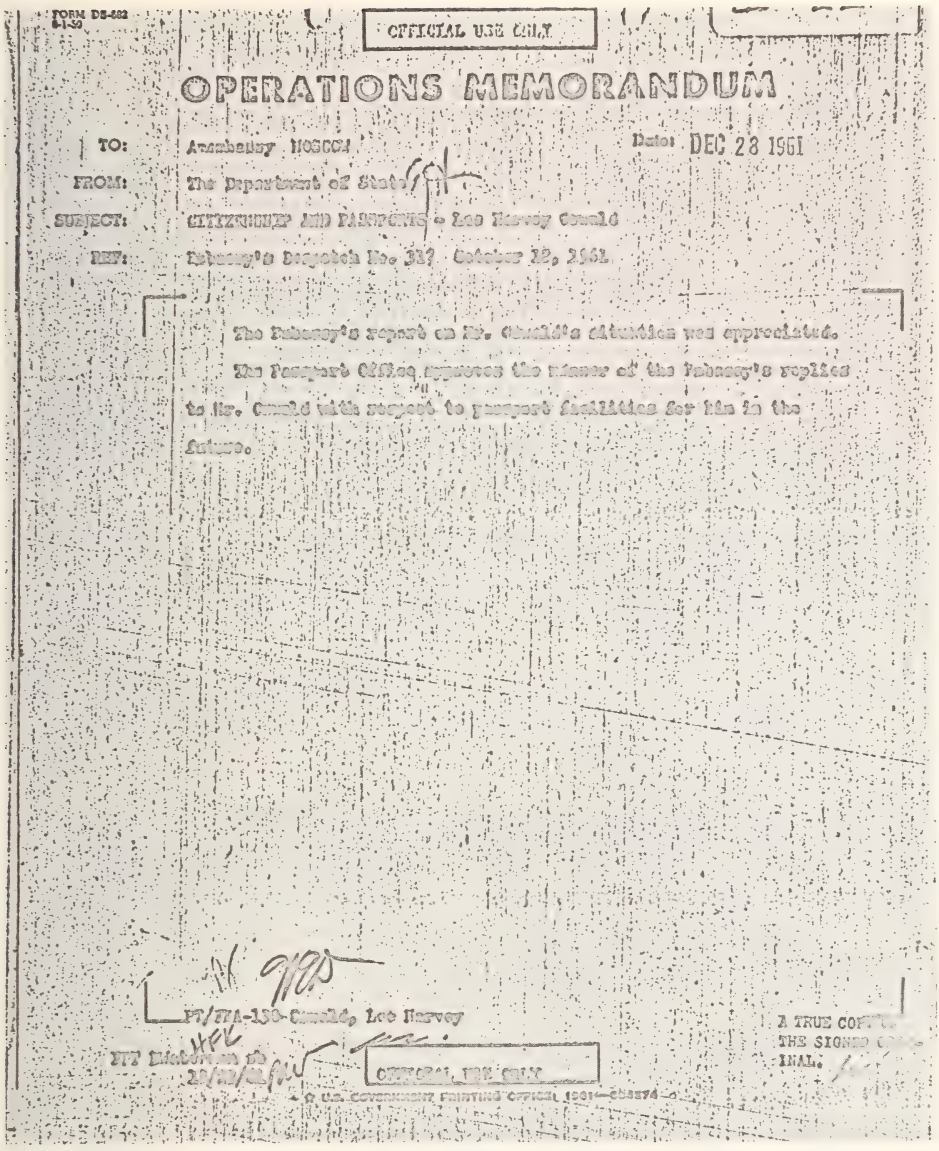
Copy of despatch.

PT/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

PPT:BWaterman sb 12/22/61

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 981



OFFICIAL USE ONLY

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: Amembassy MOSCOW Date: DEC 28 1961

FROM: The Department of State

SUBJECT: CITIZENSHIP AND PASSPORTS - Lee Harvey Oswald

REF: Embassy's Despatch No. 317 October 12, 1961

The Embassy's report on Mr. Oswald's situation was appreciated.

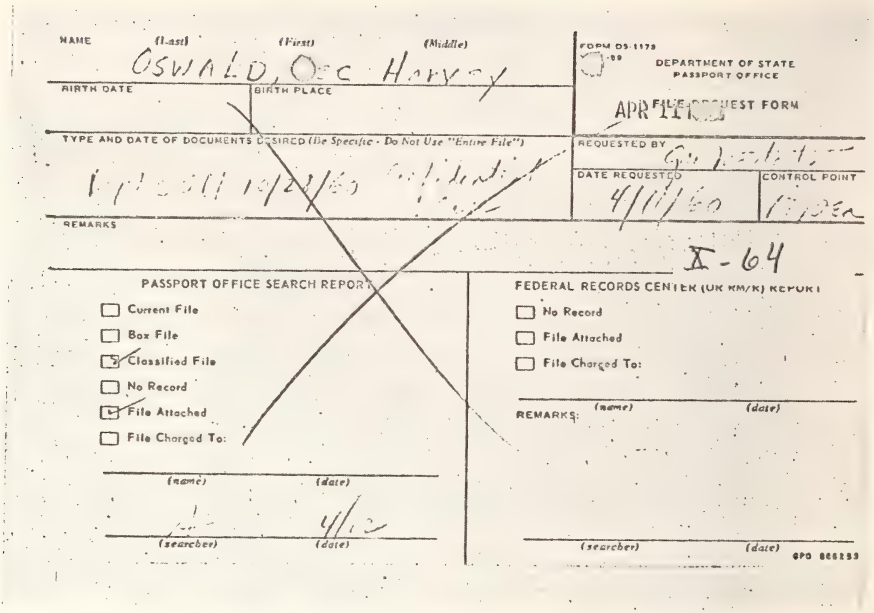
The Passport Office approves the manner of the Embassy's replies to Mr. Oswald with respect to passport facilities for him in the future.

PT/FMA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

PPT BWaterman sb
12/22/61

OFFICIAL USE ONLY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 982


NAME (Last) (First) (Middle)
Oswald, Lee Harvey
BIRTH DATE
BIRTH PLACE
FORM DS-1173
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
PASSPORT OFFICE
FILE REQUEST FORM
APR 11
TYPE AND DATE OF DOCUMENTS DESIRED (Be Specific - Do Not Use "Entire File")
Dept's OM 10/28/60 Confidential Case
REQUESTED BY
G. W. Masterton
DATE REQUESTED
4/11/60
CONTROL POINT
PT/FEA
REMARKS
X-64
PASSPORT OFFICE SEARCH REPORT
☐ Current File
☐ Box File
☑ Classified File
☐ No Record
☑ File Attached
☐ File Charged To:
(name) (date)
A 4/12
(searcher) (date)
FEDERAL RECORDS CENTER (OR RM/R) REPORT
☐ No Record
☐ File Attached
☐ File Charged To:
(name) (date)
REMARKS:
(searcher) (date)
GPO 886253

NAME (Last) (First) (Middle)
Oswald, Lee Harvey

Birth Date Birth Place

Type and Date of Documents Desires(Be Specific - Do Not Use "Entire File")

Dept's OM 10/28/60 Confidential Case

Form DS-1173
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
PASSPORT OFFICE

File Request Form
Apr 11, 1960

Requested by
G. W Masterton

Date Requested Control Point
4/11/60 PT/FEA

Remarks

Passport Office Search Report

__ Current File

__ Box File

✓ Classified File

__ No Record

✓ File Attached

__ File Charged to:

(name) (date)

A 4/12
(searcher) (date)

Federal Records Center(or RM/R) Report

__ No Record

__ File Attached

__ File Charged to:

(name) (date)

Remarks:

(searcher) (date)

GPO 886253

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 983

JLR:HPW:al
3/9/64

Commission Exhibit No. 984

MAR 11 1964

The Honorable Dean Rusk
Secretary of State
Department of State
Washington, D. C.

Dear Secretary Rusk:

As you know, the Commission of which I am Chairman has been charged by the President with investigating all aspects of the assassination of President Kennedy with a view that a full report should be made to the American people. In particular, we have been engaged in collecting all possible information on the life and background of Lee Harvey Oswald, who was under arrest in Dallas on charges of murdering the President when he, in turn, was killed.

The Commission has already heard evidence given by Mrs. Marina Oswald, his wife, Mrs. Marguerite Oswald, his mother, and Mr. Robert Oswald, his brother. We have also received statements and documents pertaining to Lee Harvey Oswald from other sources, including the consular files of the Soviet Embassy in Washington, which Ambassador Dobrynin made available to the Department of State. This consular file relates chiefly to correspondence between the Consular Section of the Soviet Embassy and Mr. and Mrs. Lee Harvey Oswald in the period 1962-63.

While the Commission has found useful the material presented in the consular file by the Soviet Embassy covering the years 1962-63 after Lee Harvey Oswald returned from the Soviet Union with his Soviet-born wife, Marina, and their baby girl, it lacks material relating to the years 1959-62 during which Lee Harvey Oswald was in the Soviet Union. It would be especially valuable to the work of the Commission and for the presentation to the American people of a full report on the life and character

cc: Mr. Rankin
Mr. Willens - Chrono.
Mr. Coleman - Mr. Slawson
Mr. Redlich

of Lee Harvey Oswald if the Soviet authorities could furnish the United States Government with further details of his activities during his residence in the Soviet Union, including copies of any official records which the Soviet authorities may find it possible to supply.

The Commission is particularly interested in records related to the following aspects of Lee Harvey Oswald's life in the Soviet Union:

(1) Copies of any records of medical and psychological examinations and treatment of Lee Harvey Oswald, expecially those relating to treatment in October of 1959 when, according to Lee Harvey Oswald's diary, he was found unconscious in his hotel room by Intourist Guide Rima Shirokova after an attempted suicide and removed to a hospital.

(2) Copies of any records of medical and psychological examinations and treatment of Marina Oswald as an adult, especially those relating to any treatment around October of 1961 when, according to Lee Harvey Oswald's diary, she was treated for nervous exhaustion.

(3) Copies of any records showing drunkenness, violence, disorderly conduct or other abnormal behavior on the part of Lee Harvey Oswald, whether or not criminal.

(4) Copies of correspondence between Lee Harvey Oswald and Soviet authorities with regard to his request to reside in the Soviet Union and obtain Soviet citizenship.

(5) Copies of correspondence between Lee Harvey Oswald or Marina Oswald and Soviet authorities with regard to their efforts to leave the Soviet Union.

(6) Copies of records showing Lee Harvey Oswald's places of residence and employment in the Soviet Union.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 984—Continued

(7) Copies of any statements, before or since the assassination of President Kennedy, volunteered by Soviet citizens who knew Lee Harvey Oswald during his residence in the Soviet Union which relate to the above questions or might otherwise be of interest to the Commission.

The Commission has asked me to write you in the above sense and, if you concur, to request the Soviet Government for any assistance it may find it possible to give in shedding further light on Lee Harvey Oswald.

Sincerely,

Earl Warren

Chairman

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 984—Continued

NOTE VERBALE

The Secretary of State presents his compliments to His Excellency the Ambassador of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and has the honor to state the following.

The Department wishes to express its appreciation for the information about Lee Harvey Oswald already received from the Soviet Embassy comprising copies of correspondence between the consular officers of the Embassy and Mr. and Mrs. Lee Harvey Oswald in the period 1962-63.

The Government of the United States would be grateful if the Soviet Government would furnish it with any further available information concerning the activities of Lee Harvey Oswald during his residence from 1959 to 1962 in the Soviet Union, in particular copies of any official records concerning him.

For the information of the Soviet Government, there is attached a copy of a letter to the Secretary of State from Chief Justice Earl Warren, Chairman of the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy.

Attachment:

Copy of letter from
Chief Justice Warren.

Note not sent with letter of 3/4

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 984—Continued

THE LEGAL ADVISER
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

Commission Exhibit No. 985

MAY 18 1964

Dear Mr. Rankin:

I am enclosing a copy, with translations, of the May 5, 1964, diplomatic note from Ambassador Dobrynin to the Secretary of State. Certain of the attachments to the note (those entitled Medical documents) are in the final stages of translation and will be forwarded to you as soon as possible.

Sincerely,

Abram Chayes

Abram Chayes

Enclosure.

Mr. J. Lee Rankin,
General Counsel,
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy,
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.,
Washington, D.C.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028
R-13+R-18/R-18[illegible]+R-13
Russian

[Embossed Seal of USSR]

EMBASSY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET

SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

No. 15

The Ambassador of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics presents his compliments to the Secretary of State of the United States of America and, referring to his note of March 24, 1964, has the honor to transmit, pursuant to the request of the Government of the United States of America, photocopies of the following documents relating to the stay of the American citizen Lee Harvey Oswald in the Soviet Union from 1959 through 1962:

Documents concerning the sojourn and employment of Lee H. Oswald in the Soviet Union

1. Lee H. Oswald's application, dated December 29, 1959, to the Visa and Registration Office, Interior Department, Executive Committee of the Moscow City Council, for the issuance of an identity card.

2. Lee H. Oswald's receipt, dated January 5, 1960, stating that the legal status of a person without citizenship has been explained to him.

3. Applications of Lee H. Oswald, dated January 4, 1961 and January 4, 1962, to the Minsk Militia Department for the extension of his identity card.

Department of State,
United States of America,
Washington, D.C.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

4. Lee H. Oswald's receipt, dated January 6, 1962, for identity card.

5. Application and autobiographic sketch written by Lee H. Oswald in connection with his employment in the radio plant in Minsk, and also a card stating that he passed the medical examination and training in safety precautions - all dated January 11, 1960.

6. Lee H. Oswald's employment certificate of July 15, 1960.

7. Lee H. Oswald's residence certificate of July 16, 1961.

8. Report on Lee H. Oswald by his employer, the radio plant in Minsk, dated December 11, 1961.

9. Extract from Lee H. Oswald's employment record book issued at the radio plant in Minsk.

Documents pertaining to the departure from the USSR of Lee H. Oswald and his wife M. Oswald

1. Lee H. Oswald's application, dated July 15, 1961, to the OVIR, Militia Department, Minsk City Executive Committee, for the issuance of an exit visa from the USSR.

2. Marina Oswald's application, dated July 18, 1961, to the OVIR, Militia Department of the BSSR, for permission for her husband Lee H. Oswald to leave the USSR.

3. Marina Oswald's application, dated August 21, 1961, for an exit visa from the USSR.

4. Lee H. Oswald's statement, dated July 17, 1961, guaranteeing the support of his wife, written by him in connection with departure for the USA.

Medical documents

1. Medical history of Lee H. Oswald from the psychosomatic and surgical departments of the Botkin Hospital (Moscow), medical history and medical card of the ambulatory patient Oswald from the second clinical hospital of Minsk.

2. Medical card and ambulatory patient card of Marina Oswald from Minsk.

Washington, May 5, 1964

[Initialed]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

№ [illegible]

Посол Союза [illegible] Социалистических Республик свидетельствует свое [illegible] Государственному Секретарю Соединенных Штатов Америки и, ссылаясь на его ноту от 24 марта с.г., имеет честь [illegible] в связи с просьбой Правительства США сделать [illegible] документов, относящихся к пребыванию американского [illegible] Ли Харви Освальда в Советском Союзе в марте [illegible] 1959 по 1962 г.г.:

Заявление [illegible] Ли Х.Освальда в Советском Союзе

1. Заявление [illegible] о [illegible] виз и регистрации УВД Исполкома Мос[illegible] [illegible] вида на жительство от 26 декабря 1959 г[illegible].

2. Заявление [illegible] Освальда о [illegible], что ему разъяснено правовое положение [illegible] Союз граждан[illegible], датированная 5 января 1960 года.

[illegible] ПОСТОЯННЫЙ ПРЕДСТАВИТЕЛЬ
[illegible] ОБЪЕДИНЕННЫХ ШТАТОВ АМЕРИКИ
г.Вашингтон

- 2 -

3. Заявление Ли Х.Освальда в Управление милиции г.Минска о продлении его вида на жительство, датированное от 4 января 1961 года и 4 января 1962 года.

4. Расписка Ли Х.Освальда о получении им вида на жительство от 6 января 1962 года.

5. Заявление и автобиография, написанные Ли Х.Освальдом в связи с поступлением на работу на радиозавод в г.Минске, а также анкета поступающего на работу о прохождении медицинского осмотра и инструктажа по технике безопасности, датированные 11 января 1960 года.

6. Справка с места работы Ли Х.Освальда от 15 июля 1960 года.

7. Справка с ме[illegible]жительства Ли Х.Освальда от 15 июля 1961 года.

8. Характерис[illegible] Ли Х.Освальда с места работы на радиозаводе в г. Ми[illegible] от 11 декабря 1961 г.

9. Выписка из кни[illegible] выдачи виз Ли Х.Освальда, выданной на радиозаводе в г. Минске.

Материалы, [illegible] Ли Х.Освальда и его жены М.Освальд[illegible] до 1962

1. Заявление Ли [illegible].Освальда в ОВИР Управления милиции Минского Горисполкома [illegible] просьбой о выдаче виз на выезд из СССР, датированное 13 июля 1961 года.

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

2. Заявление Марины Освальд в ОВИР Управления милиции БССР о согласии на выезд ее мужа Ли Х.Освальда из СССР 18 июля 1961 года.

3. Заявление Марины Освальд с просьбой о выдаче ей визы на выезд из СССР [illegible] 27 августа 1961 года.

4. Обязательство Ли Х.Освальда о материальном обеспечении своей жены, [illegible] в связи с выездом в США, датированное 17 июля 1961 года.

Материалы медицинского характера

1. История болезни Ли Х.Освальда из психосоматического и хирургического отделений больницы им. Боткина /г.Москва/, история болезни и медицинская карта амбулаторного лечения Освальда из второй клинической больницы г. Минска.

2. Медицинская карта и карта по амбулаторному лечению Марины Освальд из г. Минска.

г. Вашингтон, " " мая 1964 года.

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

[Doc. 1A]

GRATIS

VISA AND REGISTRATION OFFICE

INTERIOR DEPARTMENT

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

OF THE

MOSCOW CITY COUNCIL

Surname: Oswald

Given name: Lee

Father's [middle] name: Harvey

A P P L I C A T I O N

I request the issuance-extension of an identity card for

_____

(indicate what kind)

I hereby give the following information about myself:

1. Citizenship: American
2. Year, month, and date of birth: October 18, 1939
3. Place of birth: New Orleans (USA)
4. Nationality: American
5. Marital status: single
6. Citizenship of husband/wife: [blank]
7. Date and year of birth of children up to 16 years of age, etc: [blank]
8. When did you enter the USSR/ for the first time: October 16, 1959
9. How many other times have you been in the USSR, etc: never
10. When, under what number and by whom were you last issued an entry visa for the USSR: .....[?] No. 403339, by Consul [name?] of the USSR in Helsinki.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

11. Date and place of last crossing of the USSR border: Vyborg, Oct. 15, 1959.

12. Purpose of coming to the USSR: [blank]

13. Occupation: Student

14. Place of work: [blank]

15. Address in Moscow: Hotel Metropole, house No. 201, Militia District: 50

I submit the following documents:

1. National passport No. 1733242. Expiration date: September 10, 1961

2. Identity card: Series P NO: 311479

Issued on: January 4, 1960. By: [illegible signature].

Expires on: January 4, 1961.

3. Four photographs

RELATIVES LIVING IN THE USSR

Surname, given names	Relationship	Citizenship	Place of residence and employment
none			

RELATIVES LIVING ABROAD

Surname, given names	Relationship	Citizenship	Place of residence and employment
Mother in the USA Margaret Oswald	Mother	USA	3124 West 5th St. Fort Worth Texas

Date: December 29, 1959 Signature of applicant: [signed] Lee H. Oswald

Technical remarks:

[Text in English signed by Lee H. Oswald]

[The following Russian text is a translation of Oswald's statement in English]

I have no passport because I have given that document to the American Consul in Moscow. I request an identity card for purposes of residing in the Soviet Union, since I am without citizenship (nationality). Translated by Shironova.

[Doc. 1A]

GRATIS

VISA AND REGISTRATION OFFICE

INTERIOR DEPARTMENT

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

OF THE

MOSCOW CITY COUNCIL

Surname: Oswald

Given name: Lee

Father's [middle] name: Harvey

A P P L I C A T I O N

I request the issuance-extension of an identity card for

(indicate what kind)

I hereby give the following information about myself:

1. Citizenship: American
2. Year, month, and date of birth: October 18, 1939
3. Place of birth: New Orleans (USA)
4. Nationality: American
5. Marital status: single
6. Citizenship of husband/wife: [blank]
7. Date and year of birth of children up to 16 years of age, etc: [blank]
8. When did you enter the USSR/ for the first time: October 16, 1959
9. How many other times have you been in the USSR, etc: never
10. When, under what number and by whom were you last issued an entry visa for the USSR: .....[?] No. 403339, by Consul [name?] of the USSR in Helsinki.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

11. Date and place of last crossing of the USSR border: Vyborg, Oct. 15, 1959.

12. Purpose of coming to the USSR: [blank]

13. Occupation: Student

14. Place of work: [blank]

15. Address in Moscow: Hotel Metropole, house No. 201, Militia District: 50

I submit the following documents:

1. National Passport No. 1733242. Expiration date: September 10, 1961
2. Identity Card: Series P NO: 311479
   Issued on: January 4, 1960. By: [illegible signature].
   Expires on: January 4, 1961.
3. Four photographs

RELATIVES LIVING IN THE USSR

Surname, given names	Relationship	Citizenship	Place of residence and employment
none			

RELATIVES LIVING ABROAD

Surname, given names	Relationship	Citizenship	Place of residence and employment
Mother in the USA Margaret Oswald	Mother	USA	3124 West 5th St. Fort Worth Texas

Date: December 29, 1959 Signature of applicant: [signed] Lee H. Oswald

Technical remarks:

[Text in English signed by Lee H. Oswald]

[The following Russian text is a translation of Oswald's statement in English]:

I have no passport because I have given that document to the American Consul in Moscow. I request an identity card for purposes of residing in the Soviet Union, since I am without citizenship (nationality). Translated by Shironova.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

1А

БЕСПЛАТНО

В ОТДЕЛ ВИЗ И РЕГИСТРАЦИИ УПР. ИСПОЛКОМА [illegible] СОВЕТА

Фамилия Освальд

Имя Ли

Отчество Харвей

Заявление

Прошу о выдаче-продлении вида на жительство для (ненужное зачеркнуть)

указать какого вида

Сообщаю о себе следующие сведения:

1. Гражданство / Подданство Американское
2. Год, месяц и число рождения 18 Октября 1939
3. Место рождения Новый Орлеан (США)
4. Национальность Американец
5. В браке нет состою
6. Гражданство / Подданство мужа-жены —
7. Имя и год рожд. детей до 16-летнего возраста, совместно проживающих, их гражданство —
8. Когда прибыл впервые в СССР 16.10.1959 г.
9. Сколько раз еще были в СССР, где и время пребывания не был
10. Когда, за каким № и кем была выдана виза на въезд в СССР в последний раз 9/10 1959 г. № 403339 Консул СССР в Хельсинки
11. Дата и место переезда границы СССР в последний раз Выборг 15/10-59 г.
12. Цель приезда в СССР —
13. Профессия или занятие Студенты
14. Место работы —
15. Местожительство в гор. Москве, ул. гост. "Метрополь" дом № 201, кв. №——, отделение милиции 50 о/м.

Прилагаю следующие документы

1. Национальный паспорт за № 1733242 т. 19 — г. выданный (кем и где) —

сроком до 10/9 1961 г.

2. Вид на жительство для —— серия —— 19— г.

выданный —— (кем и где) ——

сроком до —— 19— г.

3. 4 фотокарточки

Вид 9/III-59 по 1/1-61 4/IV-60 9/I 1/1-60

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

1А (см.)

Родственники, проживающие в СССР

Фамилия, имя, отчество	Степень родства (отец, мать, сын, дочь, брат, сестра)	Гражданство, национальность	Местожительство и место работы
Не имею			

Родственники, проживающие за границей

Фамилия, имя, отчество	Степень родства (отец, мать, сын, дочь, брат, сестра)	Гражданство, национальность	Местожительство и место работы
Мать в США. Маргарет Освальд	мать	Гр-ка США	3124 Запад 5 [illegible] Форт Ворс. Техас. 3124 Вест 5 [illegible] Форт Ворс.

29. XII 19[illegible] г. Подпись заявителя: Lee H. Oswald

ТЕХНИЧЕСКИЕ СВЕДЕНИЯ:

Я имею право [illegible] Советского Союза [illegible] Я [illegible] Советского Союза [illegible] Я [illegible] Советского Союза [illegible] Я

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 2A)

RECEIPT

I, Lee Harvey Oswald, hereby acknowledge that the residence and travel regulations for persons without citizenship and the responsibility for violating such regulations have been explained to me.

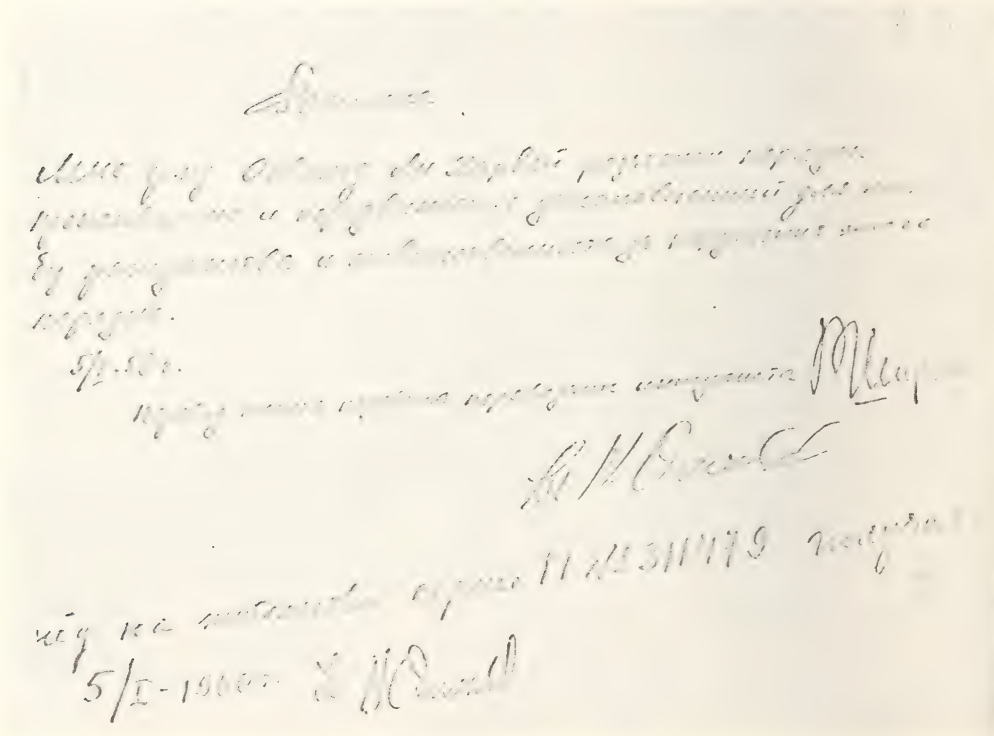
1/5/59

Translation of text done by Intourist translator

R. [?] Shironova

Identity Card Series P No. 311479 received 1/5/1960

[s] Lee H. Oswald



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

[Doc. 3A(1)]

VISA AND REGISTRATION OFFICE

MILITIA DEPARTMENT

MINSK

Surname: Oswald

Given name: Lee Father's [middle] name: Harvey

A P P L I C A T I O N

I request the issuance-extension of an identity card

for person without citizenship

I hereby give the following information about myself:

1. Citizenship: American
2. Date and place of birth: 1939, New Orleans, U.S.A.
3. Nationality: American
4. Married to: Not married
5. Citizenship of wife: [blank]
6. Name and year of birth of children, etc.: [none]
7. When did you enter the USSR for the first time: 10/16/59
8. How many other times have you been in the USSR; etc.: none
9. When, under what number and by whom were you last issued an entry visa for the USSR, and period of validity: Visa issued by USSR Embassy in Helsinki, don't remember [when]
10. Date and place of last crossing of the USSR border: October 16, 1959, Vyborg.
11. Purpose of coming to the USSR: Temporary [?]
12. Occupation: Assembler

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

13. Place of work: Minsk radio plant.

14. Address: Kalinin St., house No. 4, Apt. 24

I submit the following documents:

1. National passport: [blank]

2. Identity card for: person without citizenship, Series P No. 311479 of January 4, 1960, issued by [blank] ..... expires on January 4, 1961.

3. Three photographs

RELATIVES LIVING IN THE USSR

Surname, given names	Relationship	Citizenship of relatives	Place of residence and employment
[blank]			

RELATIVES LIVING ABROAD

Surname, given names	Relationship	Citizenship of relatives	Place of residence and employment
[blank]			

January 4, 1962 [sic] [signed]: Lee Harvey Oswald

Technical remarks:

Identity card Series P 311419 [sic] [311479] extended to January 4, 1962 [sic]

Received application and verified documents

submitted: Inspector [illegible name]
Position and signature

January 4, 1961.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

В ОТДЕЛ ВИЗ И РЕГИСТРАЦИИ [illegible]



Фамилия [illegible]

Имя [illegible]

[illegible]

2. [illegible]

3. [illegible]

4. [illegible]

5. [illegible]

6. Имя [illegible] и 16 лет, совместно проживающих: [illegible]

7. Когда прибыл впервые в СССР [illegible]

8. Сколько раз ещё были в СССР, где и время пребывания [illegible]

9. Когда и за каким № и кем выдана виза на въезд и срок выезда [illegible]

10. Дата и место пересечения границы СССР последний раз [illegible]

11. Цель приезда в СССР [illegible]

12. Профессия или занятие [illegible]

13. Место работы [illegible]

14. Место жительства: город [illegible], ул. [illegible]

дом № [illegible], кв. № [illegible], отделение милиции [illegible]

Прилагаю следующие документы:

1. Национальный паспорт за № [illegible] от [illegible] 195 г., выданный (кем и где) [illegible]

сроком до [illegible] 195 г.

2. Вид на жительство для [illegible] серия П № 311427

от [illegible] 195[illegible] г. выданный [illegible] (кем и где) [illegible]

сроком до [illegible] 195[illegible] г.

3. Три фотокарточки.

(см. на обороте)

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

Родственники, проживающие в СССР

ФАМИЛИЯ, ИМЯ, ОТЧЕСТВО	Степень родства	Гражданство родственников	Местожительство и место работы

Родственники, проживающие за границей

ФАМИЛИЯ, ИМЯ, ОТЧЕСТВО	Степень родства	Гражданство родственников	Местожительство и место работы

4 · ЯНВАРЯ 1962 г. А. Харви Освалд
(подпись)

Технические отметки:

Вид на жительство сер. А № 511419
продлен до 4 января 1962 г.

Заявление принял и предъявленные документы проверил Инспектор Дмитриев
(должность и подпись сотрудника)

4 · января 1961 г.

з. 1494

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

[Doc. 3A(2)]

VISA AND REGISTRATION OFFICE

MILITIA DEPARTMENT

MINSK

Surname: Oswald

Given name: Lee Father's [middle] name: Harvey

APPLICATION

I request the issuance-extension of an identity card

for alien

I hereby give the following information about myself:

1. Citizenship: American
2. Date and place of birth : 1939, New Orleans
3. Nationality: American
4. Married to: Prussakova, Marina Nikolayevna [born] in 1941
5. Citizenship of wife: Soviet
6. Name and year of birth of children [etc.]: [blank]
7. When did you enter the USSR for the first time: October 1959
8. How many other times have you been in the USSR, etc.: [blank]
9. When, under what number and by whom were you last issued an entry visa for the USSR, and period of validity: No. 403339, October 14, 1959, USSR Embassy in Finland, valid until October 22, 1959.
10. Date and place of last crossing of the USSR border: October 16, 1959, Vyborg.
11. Purpose of coming to the USSR: residence
12. Occupation: [blank]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

13. Place of work: Radio plant, Krasnaya St., Minsk.

14. Address: Minsk, Kommunisticheckaia Street, house No. 4, Apt. No. 24;

Militia district: Lenin District Soviet

I submit the following documents:

1. National passport: No. 1733242 issued September 11, 1959 by U.S. Department of State, at Los Angeles.
2. Identity card for: person without citizenship, Series [blank] No. 311479 of January 4, 1959, issued by the Executive Committee of the Moscow City Council, in Moscow, OVIR, Interior Department; expires on: January 4, 1961.
3. Three photographs.

RELATIVES LIVING IN THE USSR

Surname, given names	Relationship	Citizenship of relatives	Place of residence and employment
Oswald, Marina Nikolayevna	wife	Soviet	Kommunisticheckaya, St. 4-24 Third [abbrev.?] Hospital of Minsk

RELATIVES LIVING ABROAD

Surname, given names	Relationship	Citizenship of relatives	Place of residence and employment
Oswald, Margaret	Mother	American	Vernon, P.O. Box 982
Oswald, Robert	Brother	American	Fort Worth, 7313 Davenport St.
Mirit [?] D...[?]	Uncle	American	New Orleans, 757 French St.

January 4, 1961 [sic] [signed]: Lee H. Oswald

Technical remarks:

Identity card Series AA No. 549666 issued. Expires July 2, 1962.

Received application and verified documents

submitted: Inspector [illegible name]
Position and signature

January 4, 1962.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

3А(2)

В ОТДЕЛ ВИЗ И РЕГИСТРАЦИИ УПРАВЛ. МИЛИЦИИ г. Минска ОБЛ.

Фамилия Освальд

Имя Ли Отчество Харвей

ЗАЯВЛЕНИЕ

Прошу о выдаче, продлении вида на жительство для иностранца.
(ненужное зачеркнуть) (указать какого вида)

Сообщаю о себе следующие сведения:

1. Гражданство американское
2. Год и место рождения 1939 новый Орлеан
3. Национальность американец
4. В браке с Освальд Маргарит Николаевной 1941г.
5. Подданство мужа
6. Подданство [illegible] американка
7. Имя и год рождения детей до 16 лет, совместно проживающих: —
8. Когда прибыл впервые в СССР 8 октября 1959
9. Сколько раз ранее были в СССР, где и время пребывания —
10. Когда и за каким № и кем выдана виза на въезд и срок визы № 403338 четвертого октября 1959 г. посол СССР в Финляндии до 22 октября 1959г.
11. Дата и место последнего переезда границы СССР последний раз 13 октября 1959 Хельсинки
12. Цель приезда в СССР Жительство
13. Профессия или занятие —
14. Место работы Радио завод ул. Красного г. Минск.
15. Местожительство гор. Минск, ул. Коммунистическая дом № 4, кв. № 24, отделение милиции Ленинского района

Прилагаю следующие документы:

1. Национальный паспорт за № 1733242 от 11 сентября 1959 г., выданный (кем и где) Ген. консульство США, г. Лос Анжелос сроком до 11 сентября 1964г.
2. Вид на жительство для Освальд Ури Ч. серия — № 31[illegible] от 04 января 1959 г., выданный Мос. горвидотдел (кем и где) Москва ОВИР упрос. внутр. дел сроком до 04 1961 г.
3. Три фотокарточки.

См. на обороте.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

3 A (2) (cont.)

Родственники, проживающие в СССР

ФАМИЛИЯ, ИМЯ, ОТЧЕСТВО	Степень родства	Гражданство родственников	Местожительство и место работы
Освальд Маргарита Николаевна	мать	Советский	ул. Коммунистическая 4-24, 3-ий Одесский больница г. Минск

Родственники, проживающие за границей

ФАМИЛИЯ, ИМЯ, ОТЧЕСТВО	Степень родства	Гражданство родственников	Местожительство и место работы
Освальд, Маргарита	Мать	Американ.	г. Ирвинг, [illegible]
Освальд, Роберт	брат	американ.	г. Форт Ворт, ул. [illegible] 2313.
Мерит, Рут	[illegible]	американ.	г. Новый Орлеан, ул. Франк 2707.

04 - января 1962 г. (подпись) Освальд

Технические отметки:

Вид на жительство [illegible] №
№ 5Н9666 выдан до 2.7. [illegible] г.

Заявление принял и предъявленные документы проверил (должность и подпись сотрудника)

4 января 1962 г.

[illegible] 1494

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 4A)

Receipt

Lee Harvey Oswald acknowledges receipt, from the Minsk Militia Department, of Alien Identity Card Series AA No. 549666, valid until 7/2/1962.

I have been informed of the regulations concerning residence and travel in the territory of the USSR.

1/6/1962 [s] Lee H. Oswald

4A

Расписка

Освалд Ли Харвей в УМВД г. Минска получил вид на жительство для иностранца сер. АА № 549666 сроком до 2.7.1962 г.

С правилами проживания и передвижения на территории СССР ознакомлен.

6/I 1962 г. подпись Освалд

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 5A 1&2)

[Oswald's "Application" for employment and his "Autobiography" written in English were translated into Russian and the Russian translations of these two documents (numbered 5A 1&2 in pencil by LS) are in substantial conformity with the English texts.]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

5 A (1)

Директору завода ритмо и тяжвыдержа
от Ли Гарвея Освальда

Прошу принять меня на работу на Вашем заводе, что изложено в следующем заявлении

Заявление

Прошу предоставить мне право работать на этом заводе в сборочном цехе (экспериментальный) в качестве регулировщика

дата, подпись

Перевел: Федин В.Ф.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

5A(1)

To: The director of the Radio-Television plant
From: Lee H. Oswald, I request to be admitted to work
in the plant in the following application.

application;

I request the right to work in this plant in the
assembly line shop as a regulator.

Lee H. Oswald
January 11, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

5A(2)

Autobiography:

I, Lee Henry Oswald, was born Oct. 1939 in the city of New Orleans, State of Louisiana, United States of America, my parents are dead, I have no brothers or sister. I was a student up to the age of sixteen. at seventeen years I enlisted in the united States marine corps. I served three years until Sept. 11, 1957 I was with the american army in Japan and the Philippine Islands. I served as a Radar operator with an aviation unit. During the time I with the american army, I attened two military schools concered with Electronics. I arrived in the Soviet union Oct. 16, I arrived in minsk Jan. 7

Lee H. Oswald

5A(2)

Биография

Я Ли Гарвей Освальд, родился в Октябре 1939 г. в гор. Новый Орлеан в штате Луизиана в США. Мои родители умерли. У меня нет ни братьев ни сестер. До шестнадцати лет я учился в школе. Семнадцати лет я пошел в армию (в военно-морские силы). Служил три года до 11 сентября 1959 г. Вместе с войсками был в Японии и Филиппинских островах. В армии работал в качестве оператора по радарной установке в авиационных частях соединения. В армии же прошел курс обучения в школах по радио-электронике.

Прибыл в Советский Союз 16 Октября а в Минск 7 Января.

подпись

перевел

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 5A 3)

64/Radio Plant MM and TP of the BSSR

CARD

[recording] medical examination and training in safety and fire precautions of employee entering upon duty.

Name: Lee Harvey Oswald

Year of birth: 1938

Medical Examination

Doctor's statement:

According to state of health can work at factory.

1/11/60 Signature of Doctor [Illegible]

TRAINING IN SAFETY PRECAUTIONS

Name and position of trainer: [Illegible]

1/11/60

Worker's signature: Lee Harvey Oswald

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

5 A (3)

64 Радиозавод ММ и ТП БССР

КАРТОЧКА

Поступающего на работу на прохождение медосмотра, инструктажа по технике безопасности и пожарной безопасности

Ф. И. О. Освальд Мс Кормак

Год рождения 1930

Кем поступает

МЕДОСМОТР ПРОШЕЛ

Заключение врача: По состоянию здоровья может работать на заводе.

11/I-60 *Подпись врача*

ИНСТРУКТАЖ ПО ТЕХНИКЕ БЕЗОПАСНОСТИ ПРОВЕДЕН

Ф. И. О. и должность проводившего инструктаж ст. инженера по т/б

"К" января 1960 г.

Подпись проводившего инструктаж

ИНСТРУКТАЖ ПО ТЕХНИКЕ БЕЗОПАСНОСТИ ПРОВЕДЕН

Ф. И. О. и должность проводившего инструктаж

"__" _____ 195 г.

ПОДПИСЬ ПРОВ. ИНСТРУКТАЖ _____ ПОДПИСЬ РАБОЧЕГО

ИНСТРУКТАЖ ПО СОБЛЮДЕНИЮ ПРАВИЛ ПРОТИВОПОЖАРНОЙ БЕЗОПАСНОСТИ ПРОВЕДЕН

НАЧАЛЬНИК ПСО _____ ПОДПИСЬ РАБОЧЕГО _____

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 6A)

BSSR

Administration of the Electrotechnical and Instrument-Manufacturing Industry

Council of the National Economy

RADIO-TELEVISION PLANT

July 15, 1961

Certificate
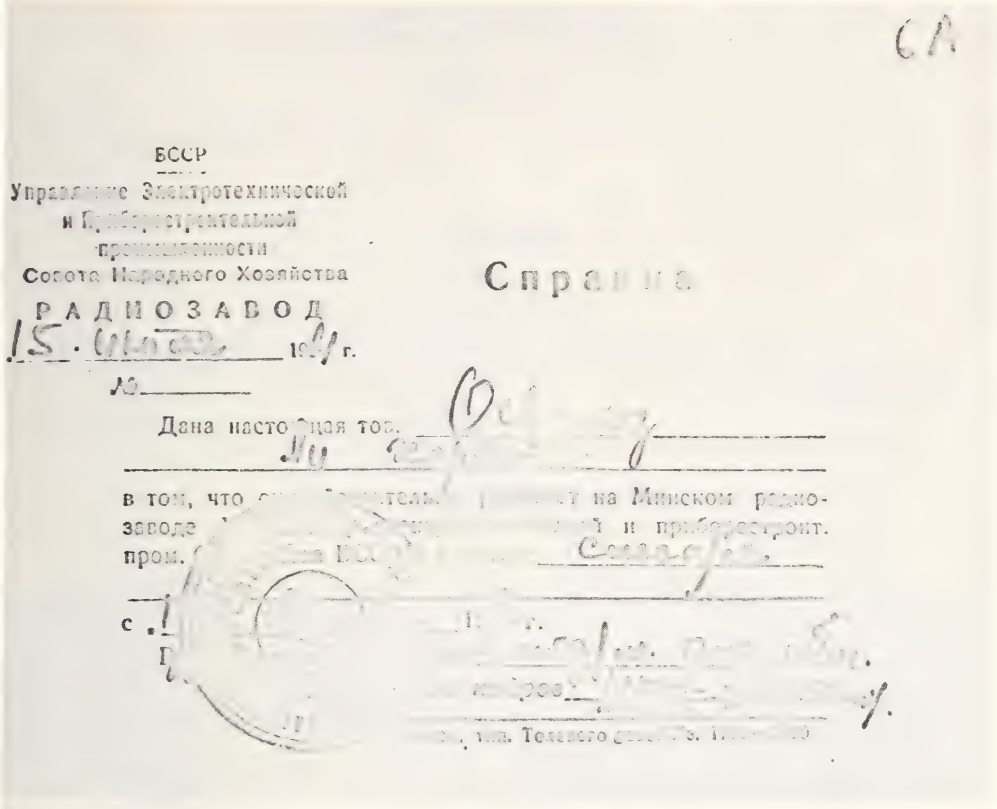
It is hereby certified that Comrade Lee Harvey Oswald is presently employed as an assembler at the Minsk radio plant, Administration of the Electrotechnical and Instrument-Manufacturing Industry, Council of the National Economy, BSSR.

January 1, 1960

Issued for presentation to the Dept./M. for [illegible]

[Signature illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued



БССР
Управление Электротехнической
и Приборостроительной
промышленности
Совета Народного Хозяйства
РАДИОЗАВОД
15 · Июня 19[illegible] г.
№ _____

Справка

Дана настоящая тов. _____

в том, что он(а) действительно работает на Минском радиозаводе _____ и приборостроит. пром. _____

с _____

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 7A)

CERTIFICATE

It is hereby certified that Lee Harvey Oswald is living at No. 4 Kalinin St., Apt. 24.

Certificate issued for presentation to the Militia.

Chief of ZhKO [Signature illegible]

July 15, 1961

7A

СПРАВКА

Дана настоящая Освальд Ли Харвей

в том, что он (она) действительно проживает в гор. Минске по

улице Калинина 4 кв 24

2

для представления. в милицию

ЖКО

12 1961 г.

г. Минск, тип. Топливного завода, зак. 1172—1500

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 8A)

BSSR

Council of the National Economy

Administration of the Electrotechnical and Instrument Manufacturing Industry

Radio Plant

No. 5. Krasnaya St., Minsk

In reply refer to this number and date: No. NO/4522 December 11, 1961

REPORT

on Lee Harvey Oswald, born in 1939, a native of New Orleans, American by nationality, secondary education, a regulator in the experimental shop of the Minsk radio plant.

Citizen Harvey Lee Oswald was hired as a regulator in the experimental shop of the plant on January 13, 1960.

During his employment as regulator his performance was unsatisfactory. He does not display the initiative for increasing his skill as a regulator.

Citizen Lee Harvey Oswald reacts in an over-sensitive manner to remarks from the foremen, and is careless in his work. Citizen L. H. Oswald takes no part in the social life of the shop and keeps very much to himself.

This report is issued for presentation to the Minsk City Militia Department.

Plant Director (D. Yudelevich)

Personnel Department Chief (M. Tishkevich)

[Initialed]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

8А

БССР
Савет народнай гаспадаркі
Управленне электратэхнічнай і прыборабудаўнічай прамысловасці
РАДЫЁЗАВОД

БССР
Совет народного хозяйства
Управление электротехнической и приборостроительной промышленности
РАДИОЗАВОД

город Минск, ул. Красная, 5
Телефоны: Директор 3-01-63
Отд. снаб. 3-17-71
Справочная 3-91-40

На В.№_____ Исх. № Но/4522

11 декабря 1961 г.
При ответе обязательно ссылаться на этот № и дату.

ХАРАКТЕРИСТИКА

на регулировщика экспериментального цеха Минского радиозавода

Гражданина ОСВАЛЬДА Ли Харвей
1939 года рождения, уроженец г.Новый Орлеан, по национальности американец, образование среднее.

Гражданин ОСВАЛЬД Ли Харвей принят на завод 13 января 1960 года в экспериментальный цех на должность регулировщика.

За время своей работы регулировщика квалификацию освоил недостаточно. Инициативы к повышению квалификации регулировщика не проявляет.

На замечания мастеров гражданин ОСВАЛЬД Ли Харвей реагирует болезненно, к работе относится небрежно. В общественной жизни цеха участия гражданин ОСВАЛЬД Л.Х. не принимает и ведет себя замкнуто.

Характеристика выдана для представления в городское управление милиции г.Минск.

ДИРЕКТОР ЗАВОДА /Д.ЖДЕЛЕВИЧ/
НАЧАЛЬНИК ОТДЕЛА КАДРОВ /Г.ТИШКЕВИЧ/

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 9A)

Employment Record Book

Surname: Oswald

Given name: Lee

Father's /Middle/ name: Harvey

Year of birth: 1939

Education; Primary, secondary, higher (underline)

Occupation: Regulator

Signature of holder of Employment Record Book: Lee H. Oswald

Date when Employment Record Book was filled out: January 13,1960

Employment Data

Date	Data concerning entrance on duty, transfers, and resignations (indicating reasons)	On the basis of which note was entered
	No employment status prior to entering Minsk radio plant.	
1/13/1960	Assigned to experimental shop as regulator.	Pr. 6 of 1/12/60
5/18/1962	Once resigned voluntarily, according to /obliterated word/ statement	Pr. 70 of 2/17/62

Chief /Signature illegible/

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

9 А

Трудовая книжка

Фамилия Освальд

Имя Ли

Отчество Харвей

Год рождения 1939

Образование: начальное, среднее, высшее (подчеркнуть)

Профессия реставрация

Подпись владельца Трудовой книжки

Ли Х. Освальд

Дата заполнения Трудовой книжки

13 января 1960 г.

9 А (смн.)

СВЕДЕНИЯ О РАБОТЕ

1	Дата	Сведения о приеме на работе и увольнении	работу, перемещениях по (с указанием причин)	На основании чего внесена запись (документ, его дата и номер)
			3	4
		По поступлении на завод б. [illegible] Техник-[illegible]	в Литейный разделение 6 [illegible]	
1.	1959 I 13	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
2.	1959 V 18	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 1B)

(Form No. 22)

For aliens

Visa and Registration Office

Militia Department

Minsk City Executive Committee

Citizen: Oswald
(Surname)

Lee Harvey
(Given name and middle name)

APPLICATION

I request that a visa be issued to me for departure from the USSR. I hereby furnish the necessary information about myself:

1. Surname, given name and middle name (if surname has been changed, list all surnames and given names that you have had):	Oswald, Lee Harvey
2. Date of birth:	Oct. 18, 1939
3. Place of birth (state country, city, village, where you were born):	New Orleans, Texas [sic], USA
4. Nationality:	American
5. Profession or occupation:	Assembler
6. Family status (if divorced, indicate where and when divorce was granted; citizenship of wife or husband):	Married, marriage regis. ZAGS Bureau, Lenin District, Minsk, 4/30/1961. Wife Soviet citizen
7. If you have children under 16, give their names, surnames, year of birth, and their family relationship to you:	None
8. Your citizenship at the present time:	American

9. Other citizenship (state in detail: where, when, and what citizenship):	None
10. Where (to what country) you wish to go and purpose of trip:	To USA for permanent residence
11. Through what border point you wish to leave:	Brest
12. Your occupation in the USSR. If you were employed, indicate in what institution and in what position, or what enterprise you had:	Worked at the Minsk radio plant as assembler
13. When did you come to the USSR (indicate exact date of entry and through what border point):	10/16/1959 through Vybor[illegible] from Finland
14. Purpose of coming to the USSR:	For work
15. Indicate at what addresses you lived during your stay in the USSR (city, street, house No.):	Minsk, No. 4 Kalinin St., house No. 4, Apt. 24
16. Address where you live at the present time (city, street, house and apartment No.):	Moscow, B[illegible]in Hotel Minsk, Kalinin St., house No. 4, Apt. 24
17. Which of your relatives is living in the USSR--indicate surname, given name and middle name, exact address (city, street, house No.) and degree of relationship (wife, son, daughter, father, mother, brother, sister, etc.):	Oswald, Marina Nikolayevna - wife - lives at No. 4 Kalinin St., Apt. 24
18. No. of your national passport, when, by whom, where and for what period issued:	No. 1733242, issued 9/10/1959 by State Dept. at Los Angeles. Permanent.[sic]
19. By whom (representative, Consul of the USSR), when, where, and under what number was your entry visa for the USSR issued? If on the document presented the entry visa for the USSR is missing, indicate where and when the document with this visa was deposited:	Entry visa for USSR - issued by USSR Consul in Finland, visa No. 4173339 issued 10/14/59.[by] USSR Consul Helsinki.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

20. Under what Soviet document (identity card, registration card, and national passport) are you living in the USSR; by whom, when, and under what number and for what period was the document issued:	Identity card for person without citizenship P [Series]/No. 311479 issued 1/4/1960 by OVIR Moscow City Executive Committee

To the application I attach: (1) American passport No. 1733242

(2) Identity card No. PN311479

July 15, 1961 Lee H. Oswald
(Signature of applicant)

Application and documents received and verified by:

[Illegible]

(position and signature of employee)

July 16, 1961

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

1 B

(Форма № 22)

Для иностранцев

В ОТДЕЛ ВИЗ И РЕГИСТРАЦИИ УПОЛНОМОЧЕННОГО МИЛИЦИИ

Гр. Освальд

ЗАЯВЛЕНИЕ

Прошу выдать мне визу на выезд из СССР

Сообщаю о себе необходимые сведения:

1	Фамилия, имя и отчество (если меняли свою фамилию, то перечислите все фамилии и имена, которые Вы имели)	Освальд Ли Харвей
2	Год, месяц, число рождения	1939 18 Октября
3	Место рождения (укажите страну, город, селение, где родились)	г. Новый Орлеан, шт. Луизиана США
4	Национальность	американец
5	Профессия или занятие	Инженер
6	Семейное положение (если состоите в браке, то укажите где и когда заключен брак; в каком гражданстве состоит муж—жена)	Женат с Нью-Йорк город Бакалавр [illegible]
7	Если с Вами едут дети моложе 16 лет, укажите их имена, фамилии, даты рождения и их родственное отношение к Вам	Нет
8	Ваше гражданство в настоящее время	американское
9	Состояли ли в других гражданствах (подданствах) (укажите какие, когда и в каких государствах)	Не состоял
10	Куда (в какую страну) желаете выехать и цель поездки	США к постоянному месту жительства
11	Через какой пограничный пункт желаете выехать	Через Брест
12	Чем занимались в СССР. Если служили—укажите в каком учреждении и должность, или на каком предприятии	работал на Минском радиозаводе, слесарем.
13	Когда прибыли в СССР (укажите точную дату въезда и через какой пограничный пункт въехали)	16 января 1959 года. Через Владивосток из Японии

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

14	Цель приезда в СССР.	Для работы
15	Укажите по каким адресам проживали за время пребывания в СССР (город, улица, номер дома).	г. Минск ул. Калинина дом 4 кв 24
16	Адрес, по которому Вы проживаете в настоящее время (город, улица, номер дома и квартиры).	г. Москва гостиница "Берлин" г. Минск ул. Калинина дом 4 кв 24
17	Кто из Ваших родственников проживает в СССР—указать фамилию, имя и отчество, где точно проживает (город, улица, № дома) и степень родства (жена, сын, дочь, отец, мать, брат, сестра и т. д.).	Освальд Маринка Николаевна, проживает по адресу г. Минск ул. Калинина дом 4 кв 24
18	Номер Вашего национального паспорта, когда, кем, где и на какой срок выдан.	№ 1233242 выдан 1959г.
19	Кем (Полпредом, Консулом СССР), когда, где и за каким номером визирован въезд в СССР. Если на представленном документе виза на въезд в СССР отсутствует, то укажите где, когда, кем выдан документ с этой визой стран.	Въезд в СССР [illegible]
20	По какому советскому документу (виза на жительство, регистрация и паспортом паспорте) проживаете в СССР, кем, когда, за каким номером и на какой срок выдан документ.	[illegible] 4 года 1960 ОВИР г. Минска

К ЗАЯВЛЕНИЮ ПРИЛАГАЮ: 1) Загранпаспорт № 1233242
(название документа)

2) вид на жительство № [illegible]

3) справку с места жительства —

4) справку с последнего места работы —

5) три фотокарточки

15 июля 1961 г.

гор. (подпись заявителя)

Заявление и документы принял и правильность заполнения анкеты проверил:

(должность и подпись сотрудника)

16 июля 1961 г.

РЕЗОЛЮЦИЯ:

Д. №

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 2B)

To Visa and Registration Office, Militia Department of the Byelorussian SSR from citizen Marina Nikolayevna Oswald, residing at No. 4 Kalinin St., Apt. 24, Minsk

Statement

I, Marina Nikolayevna Oswald, give my consent to the departure of my husband, Lee Harvey Oswald, from the USSR to the USA.

M. Oswald

7/18/1961 Lozovskaya

I, Notary of the 1st Minsk State Notarial Office, do certify the authenticity of the foregoing signature of citizen Marina Nikolayevna Oswald, written in her own hand in my presence. Identity of citizen M. N. Oswald has been verified.

State fee collected: 30 K[opeks] under No. 14-21318

Notary [Signature]

[Stamp of the foregoing notarial office of the BSSR]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

2В

В отдел Виз и регистрации
Управления милиции
Белорусской ССР
от гр. Освальд Марины Николаевны,
проживавшей: г. Минск
ул. Коммунистическая 4 кв. 24

Заявление:

Я, Освальд Марина Николаевна, даю
своё согласие на выезд моего мужа.
Ли Харвей Освальда из СССР в США.

М. Освальд

18 [illegible] 1961 г. я, [illegible]
[illegible] Государственной нотариальной конторы
[illegible] личность [illegible] подписи гр. [illegible]
[illegible]
сделанной [illegible] поручено в [illegible] Якутствии. Сверхличность, гр. [illegible] прочере[illegible]
[illegible] поручено госпошлины [illegible] по реестру № 4-2113
Нотариус [illegible]

Commission Exhibit 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 3B)

To the Chief of the Minsk Militia Department from Marina Nikolayevna Oswald, residing at No. 4 Kalinin St., Apt. 24, Minsk.

Application

I request that a visa be issued to me for departure from the USSR for the USA for permanent residence because of my marriage to Lee Harvey Oswald, a citizen of the USA.

8/21/61

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

3B

Начальнику Управления
милиции гор. Минска
от Освальд Марины
Николаевны, проживающей
в г. Минске по ул. Кол[illegible]
дом 4 кв 24

Заявление

Прошу выдать мне визу на выезд
из СССР в США. для постоянного
жительства, ввиду моего вступления
в брак с гр. США Лн Харвей Освальд

М. Освальд

1/III-61г.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF LANGUAGE SERVICES

(TRANSLATION)

LS NO. 15028 (Doc. 4B)

To the Chief of the Militia, Minsk Office

To: Marina Nikolayevna Oswald, residing at No. 4 Kalinin St., Apt. 24, Minsk

From: Lee Harvey Oswald, same address

Invitation

I, Lee Harvey Oswald, hereby invite my wife Marina Nikolayevna Oswald to live with me in the USA.

I promise financial support, which I am able to provide for her.

Lee Harvey Oswald

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

Освальду Харви Ли
проживающему по адресу,
г. Даллас, ул. Нили Стрит 4, 1024.

Опп. Освальду Ли Харви
проживающему Дом же.

Вызов

Я, Освальд Ли Харви, настоящим
вызовом приглашаю Мне Освальду
Освальду Харви Освальду для
явки в суд в США.

Обещаю Вам хорошую
награду, которую я имею
возможность предоставить.

Ли Харви Освальд

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

JLR/jte

Oswald's Russian

May 29, 1964

MEMORANDUM FOR THE COMMISSION

FROM : J. Lee Rankin

SUBJECT: Hospitalization of Lee Harvey Oswald while in Russia

For your information and consideration I am enclosing the translation of attachments to the May 5, 1964 diplomatic note from Ambassador Dobrynin to the Secretary of State concerning the hospitalization of Lee Harvey Oswald while he was in Russia.

J.L.R.

5/28/64-Mr. Dulles picked up the enclosure

5/29/64-Delivered by hand to offices of
Senator Cooper
Senator Russell
Congressman Ford
Congressman Boggs
5/30/64- Mailed to Mr. McCloy

cc: Mr Rankin
Mr. Slawson
Mr. Coleman
Mr. Willens
(2) to CIA
(1) to FBI

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

THE LEGAL ADVISER
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

05 -
Russian
May 1964
cy in Oswald
Mexico 1

Dear Mr. Rankin:

I am enclosing the remaining attachments, with translations, to the May 5, 1964 diplomatic note from Ambassador Dobrynin to the Secretary of State.

Sincerely,

Abram Chayes

Enclosure:

Attachments to
diplomatic note of
May 5, 1964

Mr. J. Lee Rankin,
General Counsel,
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy,
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.,
Washington, D.C.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

[Doc. IC 1]

MINISTRY OF HEALTH OF THE BSSR

CLINICAL HOSPITAL-EAR, NOSE AND THROAT DIVISION

(Full sanitary treatment done by the nurse Kalugina) [second signature illegible]

(money, documents and other valuables were left with the patient. A. Oswald)

Medical History No. 2104-469

Admitted: 10 a.m. March 30, 1961

Discharged: April 11, 1961

Where: home

Name: Oswald, Harvey Alik

Age: 21, Education: high school

Nationality: American

Where employed and position: Radio plant, Radio-technician

Kalinin Street, 4-24

Diagnosis when admitted: Chronic otitis media purulenta at the right side, complicated by granulations

Clinical diagnosis: Chronic otitis media purulenta at the right side, complicated by granulations and cholesteatoma. Adenoids 1.5

Accompanying diseases: ascariasis. Piperazine- [therapy?] 7/IV

Operation: Adenotomy, April 1

Results: improvement

Working ability: retained

Number of days in hospital: 11

Hospital physician: Svirnovskaia

Head of the dept. [Chern ..?]

Comrade Tvinovetz, E. P.

Leningradskaia 1-11

EAR, NOSE AND THROAT CLINIC

OF MINSK

Right ear:

(Chart)

Left ear:

(Chart)

EAR, NOSE AND THROAT CLINIC
OF MINSK

Right ear:
(Chart)

Left ear:
(Chart)

Clinical Hospital No. 4

Patient: Oswald

Dept: Laryngolog.

Analysis of feces:

individ. eggs of ascaridae

March 31, 1961

Chief of Laboratory: [Initialed]

Clinical Hospital No. 4

Patient: Oswald
Dept: Laryngolog.
Analysis of feces:
individual. eggs of ascaridae

March 31, 1961
Chief of Laboratory: [Initialed]

- 4 -

Combined Clinical Hospital No. 1

Minsk

Oswald has been referred to Clinic No. 4, Dept. of otorhinolaryngol. for hospital treatment.

Diagnosis: chronic right-sided otitis media purulenta, polyposis of the ear.

29/III Signature .....

- 5 -

MINISTRY OF HEALTH
OF THE USSR

WASSERMAN BLOOD TEST NO. 660

Oswald
Dept. Laryngol.

Seroreaction: R-t [Result] Negative

April 6, -- Signature [illegible]

- 6 -

Dept: [illegible]

Analysis No. 120

No growth of microbes noted

April 2, 1961

Signature [illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

- 7 -

MINISTRY OF HEALTH
OF THE USSR

MINSK

BLOOD ANALYSIS

No. 962 April 1, 1961

Oswald

Leucocytic formula

Start: 1' min. End: 3'43" min.

Signature [Gras..?]

- 8 -

MINISTRY OF HEALTH
OF THE USSR

URINE ANALYSIS NO. 32

Oswald

Dept. Laryngol.

Amount: 150.

Color: [light amber] Reaction: Alcaline

Spec. gravity: 1025 Transparency: Turbid

Albumin: None

- 9 -

Sediment Microscopy

1. Epithelial cells
   Flat 01
   Polymorphic 1
2. Leucocytes: 01
   1
6. Salts: [illegible]
7. Mucus: [illegible]

[Date illegible] Signature [illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

- 10 -

MINSK

Blood Analysis

No. 934 March 31, 1961

Oswald

Hemoglobin: 84%

Erythrocytes: 4,160,000

Leucocytes: 6,350

ROE [Erythrocyte sedimentation reaction] 12 mm/hour

Leucocyte formula

Bacilliform	3
Segmental	65
Lymphocytes	29
Monocytes	2
Eosinophiles	1

Signature [Granser ?]

- 11 -

Prescription table

Name: Oswald, Harvey A

2 cups of milk

Diet: Date: March 30
No. 15

Prescriptions	Date	Signature
1. [Regimen free]	March 30	---
2. Sol. Ephedr. 3% 6 drops 2 times a day ear toilet	"	
3. Boric[?] alcohol into the right ear 8 drops twice a day	"	
4. Warm dressing for the right ear	"	Cancel 4/IV
5. Norsulf. 6 drops 3 times/d.	1/Apr.	Cancel 4 Apr.
6. Piperazine 1.0 x 3 times (7 and 8) after meals	7/IV	

- 12 -

Temperature measurement and other procedures

Oswald H A Dept. Laryngol.

(see chart)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

Anamnesis of the disease and general anamnesis

Admitted with complaints about suppuration from the right ear and weakening in hearing. The ears have ached since childhood. At the age of 10-12 an antrotomy of the left ear was performed. The right ear periodically became inflamed. Was under observation of a laryngologist. During the last 10 days the suppuration from the ear increased. He called on a laryngologist and was sent to the laryngol. hospital for treatment.

He does not mention any previous diseases [one word missing] and denies having had any venereal diseases.

Examination of the ear, nose and throat

Right ear: concha auriculae is not charged.
Defect [of the tympanic membrane], pus in the acoustic duct, growth of granulations.
[Mastoid process] painless , cholesteatoma is visible in the upper part.
Left ear: Behind the ear is a stable post operational scar, the tympanic membrane is gray, somewhat pulled in, diagnostic points are pronounced.
Nose: Nose ducts clean, respiration free.
Nasopharynx: Adenoids II - 1.5
Pharynx: pharynx clean, tonsils not enlarged, no pus. Swallowing painless.
Larynx: normal. Voice clear, respiration free.

Functional examination of

ear and throat

Hearing examination and vestibular apparatus

Right ear		Left ear
6 m. [ill.]-up to 1.5 m		Whisper [test] 6m
		Schwabach test
[prolong.] 6"		[prolong.] 3"
		Lower hearing limit (audibility)
$C_{[28]}$ 10"		C_2
$C_{[2048]}$ 15"		Upper hearing limit C_4
none		Spontaneous nystagmus
none		Fistula symptom
stable		Romberg
no abnormalities		blind gait

Exam. of Internal Organs

AD - 100/70

Heart: Sounds clear. PS - 72 b. per 1 rhythmic

Lungs: Vesicular respiration

Organs of abdominal cavity:

Abdomen soft, painless

Kidney: s-m [?] of [illegible]: negative

Rentgenoscopy: April 3, 1961

Organs of the thoracic cavity show no marked abnormalties.

Date	Course of the disease	Prescriptions
March 30	Patient examined Diagnosis: chronic otitis media purulenta at the right side, compl. by granulations	1. [Diet No. 15] 2. Regimen free 3. Ear toilet [Bor.] Alcohol 8 drops twice a day the into/right ear 4. Warm compress for the right ear 5. S. Ephedr. 3% 6 drops, twice a day in nose.
"	Examination of the oculist [illegible] = 1.0 On the fundus oculi the vessels are considerably gyrose. (? variation within the norm)	
		Signature
March 31	Condition satisfactory. Examined by Prof. Kniga [?], N. P. Operation - adenotomy set for April 1. Culture to test the sensitivity to antibiotics taken from the right ear. Lavage of the ear, S. Furacil [?] 1:5000. In the lavage water particles of cholesteatoma. Ear wash with syntomycine alcohol.	
		Signature
April 1	Condition satisfactory Adenotomy performed. Adenoids removed 1.5. Nose respiration free, hemorrhage: slight.	Diet. Regimen Observe hemorrhage Norsulf [illegible] 6 times a day 3 drops

		Diet Regimen
April 3	Condition satisfactory. No complaints. Nose passages clean, reactive inflammation in the nasopharynx. Ear toilet done by means of lavage; in lavage water some cholesteatoma particles, pus clots. Examined by Prof. Kniga [?] N.P. Continue conservative treatment - lavage of the ear.	Exam. [by] neuropathologist [?] Reg. mastoid proc.
April 4	Condition satisfactory. No complaints No headache. Ear lavage. Cholesteat. scales found in the lavage water. Sanguis. Mastoid process painless Turunda with synthomyc. alcohol placed into the ear.	Norsulf. [?] ear dressing. canc. (Diet No. 15 / 2 [cups] of milk
April 5	Condition satisfactory No complaints. No headache. Dizziness during the lavage, cholesteatoma particles found in the lavage water. Turunda with bor. alcohol placed into the acoustic duct.	15 / 2 [cups] milk Bor. Alcohol 8 drops 2x/day for the right ear S. Ephedr. 3% 6 drops 2x/day for for the nose

Round made by assist. Gamanovich

Signature

Course of the disease

April 6	Condition satisfactory Lavage of the ear. Numerous cholesteatoma clots found in the lavage water. Turunda with bor. alcohol for the ear.	
April 7	Condition satisfactory No complaints. Ear toilet by lavage. In lavage water particles of cholesteatoma and sanguis.	Piperazine according to the scheme
April 8	No complaints. Sleep and appetite retained. During the night sleeps quietly. Ear toilet by means of lavage. Cholesteatoma in the lavage water. Sanguis. Turunda with bor. alcohol placed into the ear.	

	[right ear]	[left ear]
Whisper [test]	a.d./6m	a.s./6m

Signature Sv

April 10	Condition satisfactory. No complaints. No headache. Examined by Prof. Kniga [?], N.P. May be discharged. Observation by local laryngologist is recommended.	

Signature: Svr.....

April 11 — Condition satisfactory. No headache. No complaints about the ear. Toilet of the ear. Cholesteatomous particles in the lavage waters. Granulations are somewhat flattened. Acoustic duct became wider. Mastoid process painless. Discharged.

- 20 -

Epicrisis

Admitted with complaints about suppuration from the ear and weakening in hearing. Tests showed: Ad. [right ear] pus in the acoustic duct, growth of granulations, cholesteatoma in the upper part. AS -[no change?] in N[Norm].Behind the ear is a stable post-operative scar.

Whisper AD [right ear] - 1 m AS [left ear] - 6 m

Nose ducts clear. Adenoids in the nasopharynx. Pharynx clean. In regard to internal organs there are no abnormalities. The patient received bor. alcohol for the ear, ear toilet by lavage. S. Furaiol. 1:5000, Cholesteatomous particles in lavage water found. On April 1 adenotomy was carried out.

The condition of the patient is satisfactory. No complaints. AD. [right ear]: Granulations became flattened, no pus, acoustic duct became wider. Mastoid process painless. Whispering speech - 6 m right ear, and 6m left ear.

Di charged in satisfactory condition, after consultation.

Prof. Kniga [?], N.P.

Signature [illegible]

Dept. Chief

[Doc. IC 2]

MINISTRY OF HEALTH
OF THE
USSR

(Property on receipt)

Botkin Hospital

MEDICAL HISTORY NO. 313

Patient referred from Bldg. No. 26. 23-10-59

[Ad]mitted 13 h. [1 p.m.] 23-10-1959

[Dis]charged 28 Oct. 1959

Dept.: Bldg. 7, "B" Dept. 1, [36 or 3b ?]

Days spent in the hospital: 7

Name: Oswald, Lee Harvey

Age: 20, Nationality: American

Education: high school — Works independ.

Lives in (address): Moscow — Perm. residence: in the city

Hotel Berlin, Rm. 320 — Result of the treatment: Improvement [?] 35.8

Place of Employment: K - 4 - 19 - 80 Service Bureau, Radio-technician — Work capacity: Tempor. disabled

[Admitted] For continuation of treatment

Clinical diagnosis: incised wound of the left forearm, 1/3 [first third?]

At the time of discharge: Incised wound of the 1/3 [first third] of the left forearm.

2d Signature: [Illegible]

T.D. Dmitrieva

Blood Analysis

Oswald

Dept. 7

Erythrocytes	Hemoglob.	Color indicator
In 1 mm^3 4½-5mm	80-100	0.8 - 1.0
500,000	16 [illeg.] 36 [illeg.]	1.07

Leucocytes	Basophiles	Eosinophiles
Norm 6-8th.	0-0.5%	3-4%
Norm in absol. fig.	30-40	180-200
5,500	1	6

	Neutrophiles				
Myeloc.	Bacill.	Segment	Lymphoc.	Monoc.	Deviation indic.
—	4%	63-57	24-30%	6-8%	0.06
	240-320	4020-6040	1800-2400	300-640	
	4	50	33	6	0.08

Sedimentation of erythrocytes: 14 mm per h.

April 25, 1953

Signature [illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

- 3 -

Urine Analysis No. 64

Oswald

For the physician of : 7 - I

Color: light amber Reaction: acid

Specific gravity: 1025 Transparency: turbid

Albumin: None

Sugar: None

Bile pigments: None

Urobilin: [illegible]

- 4 -

Sediment Microscopy

1. Epithelial cells:

Flat ; None

2. Leucocytes: one [illegible]

4. Cylinders :

Hyaline ; none

5. Cells of kidney epithelium: none

6. Salts: none [one word illegible]

7. Mucus: none

8. Bacteria: none

Signature: [Illegible]

- 5 -

Results of temperature measurement and other tests and procedures.

[See chart]

Epicrisis

Oct. 23

The patient does not speak Russian. One could judge only by his gestures and facial expression that he had no complaints. His general condition is satisfactory. Pulse (illegible) is rhythmic RR. 120/70. Abdomen soft, painless.

A 2
Observation
Signat.

Signature: Dmitrieva

Oct. [?] No complaints.

361
35.8

History of present illness.

Oct. 21 The patient was brought by ambulance into the Admission Ward of the Botkin hospital and further referred to Bldg. [or wing] No. 26.

According to his statement in the Admission Ward — with the aid of an interpreter — the patient arrived a few days ago in the Soviet Union as a tourist for the purpose of obtaining Soviet citizenship and remaining in Russia. For this reason he had been saving money for 3 years, and applied to the Supreme Soviet of the USSR. He did not receive a definite answer and on Oct. 21 was supposed to leave for his home country. In order to delay his departure he inflicted wounds on the lower third of his left forearm and put it into hot water. He lost consciousness and at 16:00 [4 p.m.] on Oct. 21, was brought to the Botkin hospital where he was examined by the surgeon and bandaged.

He was examined by a psychiatrist. [He spent] three days in the psychiatric ward for observation. According to the conclusion of the expert, the patient is not dangerous to other people and may stay in the somatic department. By order of the assistant to

the chief physician he was transferred to room No. 7. General condition satisfactory. Respiration in the lungs is vesicular. Heart is normal. Pulse is rhythmic [illegible] RR $\frac{100}{70}$. Liver and spleen not enlarged.

- 8 -

Patho-anatomic diagnosis

a) Basic

Oct. 25 No [illegible]

Organs without change.

A2

[2 words illegible]

[1 tablespoon 3 times/day?]

Surgical examination.

Observation:

Signature: Dmitrieva

b) Complications

Oct. 26. Internal organs [complic.?]:none

36
36 Organs: N[ormal].

Oct. 27. Examination by the surgeon

35.3 Bandage. Stitches [illegible]

36.3 Healing of the wound in the forearm by means of first aid. Aseptic bandage.

May be discharged.

- 9 -

Epicrisis

Oct. 28

The patient was brought to the admission ward of the Botkin Hospital by ambulance and was ordered by the assistant to the chief physician [Ikonnikova ?] to be transferred to Ward No. 7. [2 words illegible]. Incised wound of the first third of the left forearm with the intention to commit suicide. In the admission ward sutures were made. On Oct. 27 he was examined by the surgeon. The healing of the wound was done by first intention. With surgeon's permission, discharged from hospital. The interpreter who was with him every day (from the Embassy?) was informed ahead of time. The condition of the patient is satisfactory.

Signature [Duritrieva]

[Doc. IC 3]

MINISTRY OF HEALTH

OF THE USSR

(4 Rubles 20 kop
One foreign [2 words illegible]
Receipt No. 1147)

MEDICAL HISTORY NO. 1977

By whom referred: Ambulance 8087

Dept. [illegible]

Admitted: 16.00 [4 p.m.], Oct. 21 '59

Transf. Oct. 23 to Ward 7

Name: Oswald, Lee Harvey

Age: 20 Nationality: American Education: High School

Address: Hotel "Berlin", Room 320 Works independ.

Employment: Radio-technician

Diagnosis: [illeg.] incised wound
of the lower third of
the left forearm.

When admitted: same

Date: Oct. 21, 1959

Signature:
[Karpov ?]

[one word missing] when discharged: Incised wound in the lower third of the left forearm. Suicide attempt.

Operation: Primary surgical treatment of the wound.

Date of the operation: Oct. 21, 1959

Anesthetics: local

Amount of narcotics: [illeg.] Novoc. [illeg.]

Signature [illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

16$\frac{30}{}$ [4:30 p.m.] Examination in the Admission Dept.

In his room in the Hotel Berlin in the attempt to commit suicide, he cut the lower third of the forearm.

Objectivoly: In the lower third of the left forearm is a skin wound [one word illegible] with injury to the blood vessels. The wound is 3 cm. long

Karpov M.V.

22 Oct. 59

URINE ANALYSIS NO. 46

Oswald

Dept. 26

Color: Light amber Reaction: acid

Spec. gravity [illeg.] Transparency: turbid

Albumin - none

Sugar - none

Bile pigments - none

Sediment Microscopy

1. Epithelial cells
   flat [illegible]
   polymorphic none
2. Leucocytes 4-8 [?] [illegible]
4. Cylinders
   Granulous : none
6. Salts [2 words illegible]
7. Mucus [one word illegible]
8. Bacteria- none
   Many [one word illegible]

Signature [illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

The patient was admitted to Botkin Hospital on Oct. 21, '59. He was brought to the hospital because of an incised wound of the left forearm. The wound is of a linear character with sharp edges.

In the admission department he was given primary treatment of the wound and skin sutures.

The character of the injury is considered light without functional disturbances. The patient is of clear mind, no sign of psychotic phenomena.

He explains his attempt to commit suicide by the fact that he arrived from the USA in the Soviet Union on a tourist visa with the firm intention of staying in the Soviet Union. Not having the opportunity to realize his intention because of circumstances beyond his control, and having to leave the Soviet Union on Oct. 21, 1959, he tried to cut the blood vessels of his left arm on the same day.

During his stay in the [admission] department, his attitude was completely normal. He insists that he does not want to return to the USA.

MINISTRY OF HEALTH
OF THE USSR

ACCOMPANYING SHEET NO. 8087

Oswald
Lee Harvey Age: 20

Taken from a public place

Diagnosis ....

Incised wound in the lower third of the left forearm [one word illegible]

Admitted to Botkin Hospital at 16.00 (4 p.m.) on Oct. 21, 1959, upon request at 15h.14.

Signature [illegible]

Notes of the ambulance staff.

Valuables, documents and watch were left in the hotel.

Signature [illegible]

BLOOD ANALYSIS

Oswald, Lee Harvey

Ward 26

Erythrocytes in 1 mm^3 4 1/2 - 5 mm	Hemoglobin 80-10	Color indic. 0.8 - 1.0
4,000,000	81 [?]	1.01
	13.51%	

- 8 -

Leucocytes	[illegible] cells	Eosinoph.
4,000	1 [%]	2 [%]

Neutrophiles

Bacillif.	Segment	Lymphoc.	Monocytes	Deviation
3 [%]	69 [%]	19 [%]	6 [%]	0.06 / 0.04

Erythroc. sediment. reaction 10 mm per hour

Oct. 22, 1959

Signature [illegible]

- 9 -

TEMPERATURE MEASURMENT

see chart

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

EPICRISIS

Examined in the department of [plastic?] surgery. He was admitted to the hospital with complaints (according to the interpreter) about [one word illegible] wound in the lower third of the left forearm from the inner side.

Inner organs show no [injuries ?] [one word missing, one illegible] In the region of the lower third of the left forearm there is [a wound] of linear character with sharp edges, 5 cm. in length. Performed under local anesthesic 1/4 % [one word illegible] novocaine 3 20 [?] [illegible]. Primary surgical treatment of the wound was performed with 4 stitches and aseptic bandage. The injury does not reach the tendons.

[Signed] Markin

Psychiatric examination

A few days ago [the patient] arrived in the Soviet Union in order to apply for our citizenship. Today he was to have left the Soviet Union. In order to postpone his departure he inflicted the injury upon himself. The patient apparently understands the questions asked in Russian. Sometimes he answers correctly, but immediately states that he does not understand what he was asked.

According to the interpreter, there were no mentally sick people in his family. He had no skull trauma, never before had he made attempts to commit suicide. He tried to commit suicide in order not to leave for America. He claims he regrets his action. After recovery he intends to return to his homeland.

It was not possible to get more information from the patient.

Suicide attempt. Transfer to ward No. 26

Maria Ivanovna Mikhailina [?]

Oct. 22 According to the translator:

[The patient] arrived from the USA on Oct. 16 as a tourist. He graduated from a technical high school in radio-technology and radioelectronics. He has no parents. He came with the intention of acquiring Soviet citizenship. In this matter he turned to the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet, USSR. He did not receive a definite answer and was supposed to leave in [2 words illegible]. On Oct. 21 he was found unconscious in the bathroom of the Hotel "Berlin". His left arm, injured by a sharp instrument, was lying in hot water. The ambulance was called and he was taken to the Botkin Hospital.

He had saved money for three years to come to the USSR and to remain in the Soviet Union forever.

His mind is clear. His perception is correct. He remembers how he wanted to commit suicide by cutting his veins with a razor blade and putting his bloodstained hand into hot water. Now he is sorry for the attempt to commit suicide.

Gelershtein

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

SUPPLEMENTAL SHEET TO THE

MEDICAL HISTORY

Course of illness.	Prescriptions
Oct. 22 Condition satisfactory. [one word illegible] correct. Nutrition slightly decreased. Heart tones: [illegible]. Liver and spleen: not [illegible]	Diet A Urine and blood analysis [illegible] surgical examination Sol. Strych. 0.1% - 1.0
AD = 90/65	
The patient was visited by the interpreter and the head of the Service Bureau.	[3 words illegible]

Roentgenoscopy of the thorax

Oct. 23, '59 Lung areas are without focal [illegible] changes. The lung roots are structural.

The diaphragm is mobile, sinuses are free.

The heart is not enlarged. The pulse is rhythmic, of medium amplitude. Aorta is without change.

Signature [illegible]

(N.I. Petropavlovskaia)

Transfer epicrisis

Oct. 23 The patient Oswald, Lee, 20 years of age, was admitted to the Psychosomatic Department on Oct. 21, '59 in connection with a suicide attempt. The patient arrived in the USSR from the USA on a tourist visa with a firm desire to remain in the Soviet Union. Not having the possibility of realizing his intention because of circumstances beyond his control and being faced with the necessity of leaving the Soviet Union on the 21st of October '59, he tried the

same day to cut the blood vessels in the lower part of his left forearm with a safety razor blade. After [one word illegible] he kept his arm in hot water until he lost consciousness. The patient is in satisfactory condition. He has no complaints. He revealed in English that he graduated from a technical high school, he works in the field of radioelectronics, in 3 years he saved enough money to come to the USSR. He engages in sports (football, basketball, swimming). He is interested in artistic and [illegible] literature. At home, only his mother is living. In his physical [condition ?] there are no pathological deviations from the norm.

Blood analysis on Oct. 22

Er.-4,000,000/H - 81 (13.51%), L - 4,000, P - 3%, S - 69%, L - 19%, M - 6%, ESR - 10 m/m per h.

Urine analysis Oct. 22

No albumin and no sugar found. L-4-5

In the neurolog. dept. No [illegible] [syndrome ?]

Psychiatric department

His mind is clear. Perception is correct. No hallucinations or delirium. He answers the questions [illegible] and logically. He has a firm desire to remain in the Soviet Union. No psychotic symptoms were noted. The patient is not dangerous for other people. His condition permits him to stay in the somatic department.
By order of the assistant to the chief physician Dr. Ikonnikovna, the patient is transferred to the 7th ward.

Gelershtein, I.G.

[Doc. IC 4]

Oswald, Lee Harvey

Kommunisticheskaia Street 4-24

MEDICAL CARD OF

AMBULATORY PATIENT

- 2 -

Medical card

2nd Polyclinic Surname: Oswald

Minsk Given name: Lee Patronymic: Hardy [sic]

Kommunisticheskaia Street, house 4, Apt. 24

Place of empl. Radio plant

Date: 3[?] Feb. 1962

MEDICAL CARD

2nd Polyclinic Surname: Oswald
Minsk Given name: Lee Patronymic: Hardy [sic]

Kommunisticheskaia Street, house 4, Apt. 24
Place of empl. Radio plant

Date: 3[?] Feb. 1962

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

Oswald, Lee Hardy [sic] [date of birth]: 1939

Komm. Street, House #4, Apt. 24

Radio plant

Jan 24, 1962 Married 77970

Requests to prepare papers [illegible].

Discharged [permitted] to work.

Doctor's signature [illegible]

Oswald, Lee Hardy [sic] [date of birth]: 1939

Komm. Street, House #4, Apt. 24
Radio plant

Jan 24, 1962 Married 77970

Requests to prepare papers [illegible].
Discharged [permitted] to work.
Doctors signature [illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

[Doc. IC 5]

Personal card of the ambulatory patient,

Prusakova, Marina Nikolaevna

Age: 19

Address: Kalinin [Street] 42 - 20

Employment: Third Clinical Hospital, Pharmacy

- 2 -

Record of final diagnosis

Diagnosis: Lacerated wound of II - III - IVth fingers of the right hand.

Nurse: Fedorova (?)

Patient No. 018514

6/IV - 8/IV

9/IV Bandage applied in [illegible]

Pain in the wrist present. Incapacitated for work.

9-II/IV Nurse: Fedorova (?)

13/IV/60 Condition good.

[illegible] until 12/IV.

13/IV started working

Signature [illegible]

- 3 -

Minsk - Third City Clinical Hospital.

[4 words illegible]

Prusakova, M. N.

No focal changes in [illegible] found.

Diaphragm is mobile.

Heart - somewhat [illegible]. Pulse increased.

Signature [Illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

- 4 -

Certificate

is given to Prusakova that she visited a physician - therapeutist in the 2d [clinic ?] from 13^{00} [1 p.m.].

Diagnosis: Catarrh of the respiratory tract ✓ - 370

Signature [illegible]

- 5 -

Certificate

Prusakova, M. N. April 5, '60 at 1700 [5 p.m.]

Came to the admission ward of the clinical hospital because of laceration of the II - III - IVth fingers of the right hand. Surgical dressing applied. Aseptic bandage used. 3000 A.E.U.[?] c.c. injected.

6/IV - 60 Signature [illegible]

- 6 -

June 9, '61 Condition satisfactory.

[The patient] was treated in the 2nd clinic on June 7, '61

Diagnosis: catarrh of the respiratory tract.

Certificate issued [?] [illegible]

[Illegible] from June 7 to June 8 '61.

Since June 9 capable for work #024019

Signature [illegible]

August 12, '61 Medical examination:

Complaints about occasional unpleasant sensations in the heart region. [Heart] tones clear. Blood pressure 100/40.

Pregnancy: 2 months.

[4 words illegible].

Signature [illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

[Doc. 2C 1]

Surname, given name .... Oswald, Marina N.

Address: Kommunisticheskaia St. 4-24

MEDICAL CARD

OF AMBULATORY PATIENT

- 2 -

2nd Clinical Association

in Minsk, Professional oncological examination.

	1962
Skin	N [ormal]
Lip	N
Tongue and mouth mucosa	N
Esophagus	N
Mammary gland	N

Signature [illegible]

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 985—Continued

2nd Polyclinic Medical card

Minsk. Oswald

Marina N.

Kommunisticheskaia Street, 4-2

Housewife

Admitted for dispensary observation

March 31, 1962

Therapeutic observation

1962

[The patient] complains about a general indisposition, high temperature, pain in the left breast.

Objective [symptoms]: t. 37.8. Heart and lungs without peculiarities. Milk stasis is noted in the left mammary gland.

Diagnosis: early stage of mastitis

Treatment of the breast.

[Prescr.] penicillin 100 [illegible] every 4 hours.

Signature [illegible]

April 3, 1962

[The patient] is feeling well

[illegible]

Signature [illegible]

Kommunist. 4-24

Blood analysis

Oswald M. N.

Physician: Peshko

Hemoglobin
80 - 100
70 [illegible]

Leucocytes
6,00

Erythrocyte sedimentation reaction: 27 mm per h.

Signature [illegible]

April 2, 1962

SOVIET EMBASSY FILE RE OSWALD FURNISHED TO THE STATE DEPARTMENT
NOVEMBER 30, 1963. (TRANSLATIONS BY FBI)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of a two-page handwritten letter

(Writing in the upper left-hand corner):

"vx1497
7/6/62"

"To Comrade Gerasimov
AN (?)

7/6"

To the Embassy of the USSR
in the City of Washington,
from citizen of the USSR

Oswald, Marina Nikolaevna

APPLICATION

Please register my Residence Permit No. KY-37790, issued January 11, 1962, by the MID (Ministry of Internal Affairs) of the USSR, in the city of Moscow.

I wish to state the following data regarding myself:

1. Date of birth: July 17, 1941.

2. Place of birth: Molotovsk,

Arkhangelskaya Oblast.

3. Family status: married to a citizen of the U. S. A.

Lee Harvey Oswald.

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

4. Profession and type of work:

Pharmacist.

5. Last place of residence in the USSR:

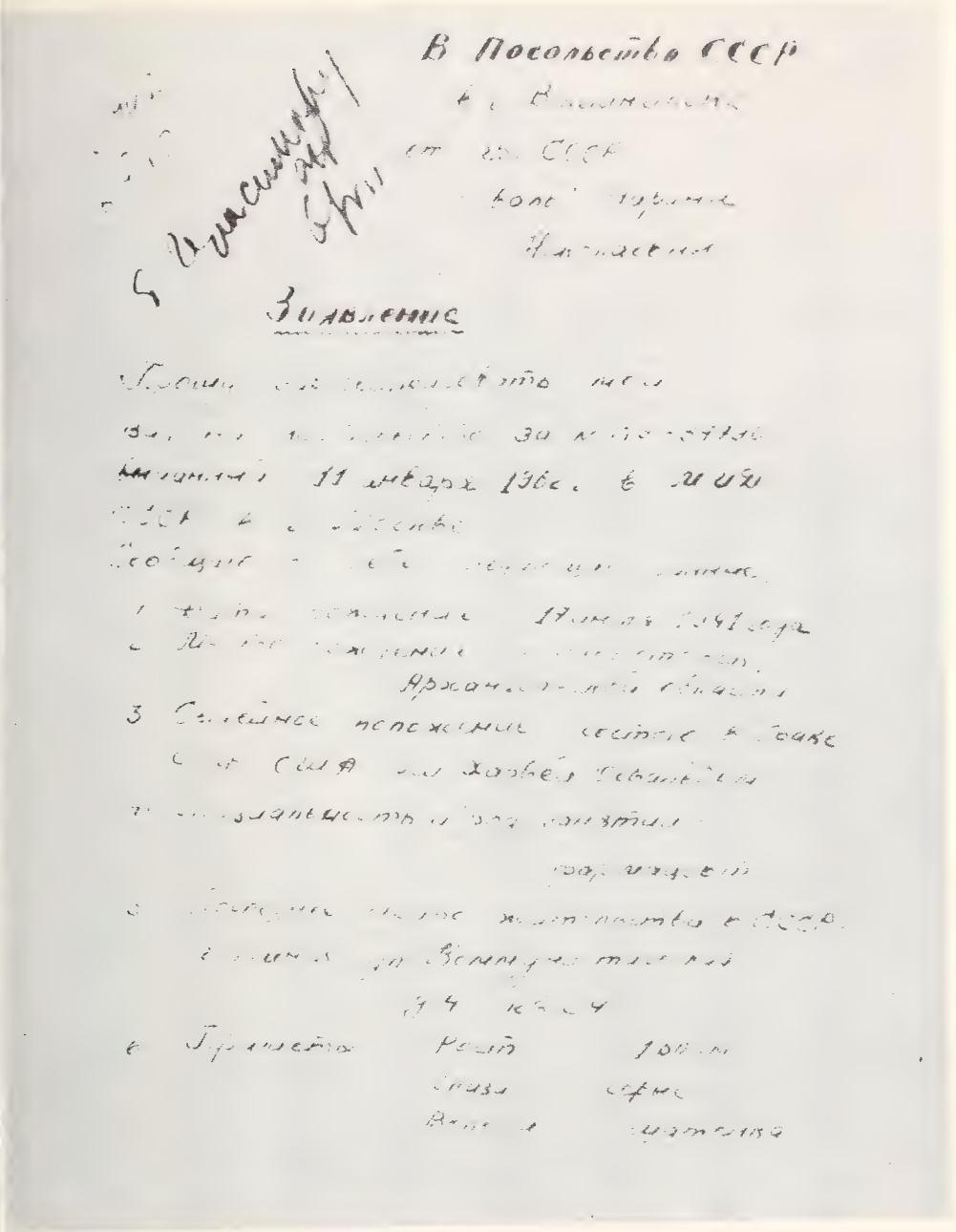
City of Minsk, ul. Kommunisticheskaya, house 4, apt. 25.

6. Description: Height: 150 (?) cm. (5 feet)

Eyes: grey

Hair: Brown

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

In view of the fact that I am unable to appear at the Embassy in person, please inform me regarding any other way I may register my Residence Permit, should the instant letter not be a valid document for this purpose.

My present address:

7313 Davanport st.
Fort Worth, TEXAS
Oswald, M. N.

P. S. Date of arrival in the U. S.:

June 13, 1962

/s/ M. Oswald

July 1, 1962

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

Ввиду того, что я лично не могу явиться в Посольство, прошу сообщить каким другим способом я могу зарегистрировать свой Вид на жительство, если настоящее письмо не является документом, способным сделать это

Мой настоящий адрес:

7313 Davanport st
Fort Worth, TEXAS
Oswald m.n

P.S Дата приезда в США

13 июня 1962г.

М. Освальд

1 июня 1962г.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

U.S.S.R. Embassy
U.S.A. Washington,
D.C.

ATTENTION: MRS. MARINA OSWALD
(NEW ST. ADDR.) 2703 MERCEDES ST.
FORT WORTH, TEXAS

Dear Sirs,

In regard to my wifes Russian passport, N. KH 377900, which we sent to your embassy on July 2000 for registration as is required by your law.

We have not received this passport back as yet, please look into this.

Also, please give me information as to how I can subscribe to "Pravda" or "Isvestia", Russian language newspapers or some other Russian language magazines such as "Ogonyok".

I assume you have received my wifes passport, and will return it after the registration of her address.

I would like for the Embassy to send us any periodicals or bulletins which you may put out for the benefit of your citizens living, for a time, in the U.S.A..

Thank you
Sincerely
Lee Oswald

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of a one-page typewritten letter

July 9, 1962

Mrs. M. Oswald
7313 Davanport str.
Fort Worth, Texas

Dear Marina Nikolaevna!

Please send to us your residence permit for registration.

At the same time, please fill out the form card, No. 118.

Respectfully,

N. Reznichenko
Chief of the Consular Section

(Writing in longhand
in the left lower corner):
V. Gran (?)

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

July 9,1962

Mrs.M.Oswald
2313 Davenport str.
Fort-Worth Texas

Уважаемая Марина Николаевна!

Для регистрации просим выслать в наш адрес Ваш вид на жительство.

Одновременно просим заполнить карточку формы № II8.

С уважением,

Н.Резниченко
Зав.Консульским отделом

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

(Writing in the upper
left corner):

"Comrade Shapkin

22802 VO

vx1863
23862"

To the Soviet Embassy
in the City of Washington,
Consular Section,
Comrade Reznichenko,

from citizen Oswald, M. N.

Dear Comrade Reznichenko!

Approximately on July 22, I sent to your address on your request my "Residence Permit" and the form card No. 118. So far I have not received back either my "Residence Permit" nor any other communication from you.

I am worried not knowing, whether or not you received my documents. If you received them, how long are you going to keep them? Please let me know.

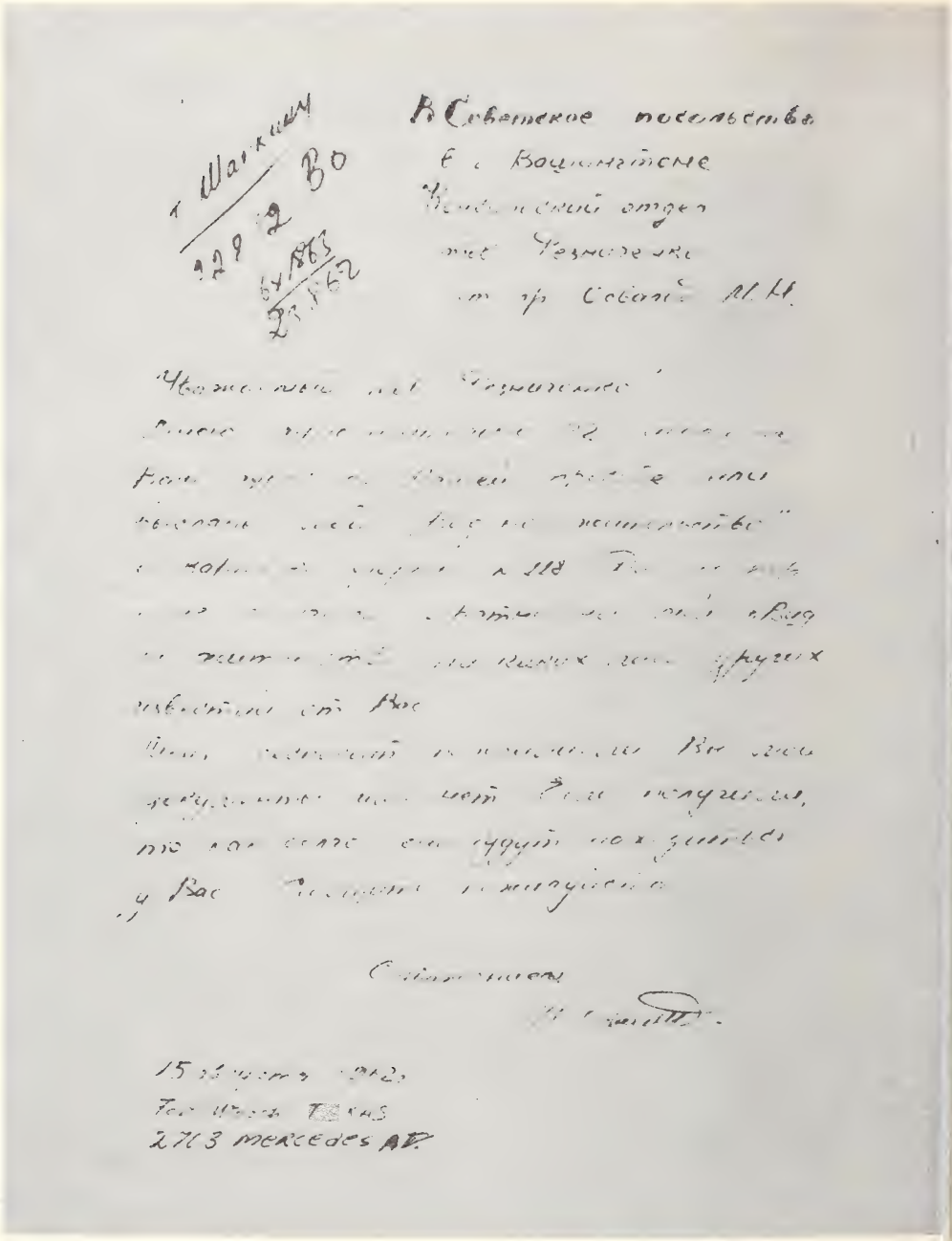
Respectfully,

/s/ M. Oswald

August 15, 1962
Fort Worth, Texas
2703 Mercedes Av.

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of a one-page typewritten letter

August 28, 1962

Mrs. Marina N. Oswald
2703 Mercedes Ave.
Forth Worth, Texas

Dear Marina Nikolaevna!

This is to let you know that we received your documents. We are going to send you your passport in the near future. Wishing you all of the best,

Respectfully,

/s/ I. (?) Shap(kin?)
(typewritten signature)
N. Reznichenko
Chief of the Consular Section

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

August 28,1962

Mrs.Marina N.Oswald
2703 Mercedes Ave.
Fort Worth, Texas

Уважаемая Марина Николаевна!

Сообщаем, что Ваши документы мы получили.
В ближайшее время мы вышлем Вам паспорт.
Желаем Вам всего наилучшего.

С уважением,

Н.Резниченко
Зав.Консульским отделом

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of a one-page typewritten letter

September 6, 1962

Mrs. Marina N. Oswald
2703 Mercedes Ave.
Fort Worth, Texas

Dear Marina Nikolaevna!

We are returning your Soviet passport.
Please send it to us again at the proper time for extension.

Respectfully,

/s/ Shap(kin?)

(Typewritten signature): N. Reznichenko
Chief of the Consular Section

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

September 6,1962

Mrs.Marina N.Oswald
2703 Mercedes Ave.
Fort Worth.Texas

Уважаемая Марина Николаевна!

Возвращаем Ваш советский паспорт. Просим своевременно прислать его вновь в наш адрес для продления.

С уважением,

Н.Резниченко
Зав.Консульским отделом

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

A copy of a post card

To: All Russian employees of the Soviet Embassy

* * *

Dear Comrade Reznichenko!

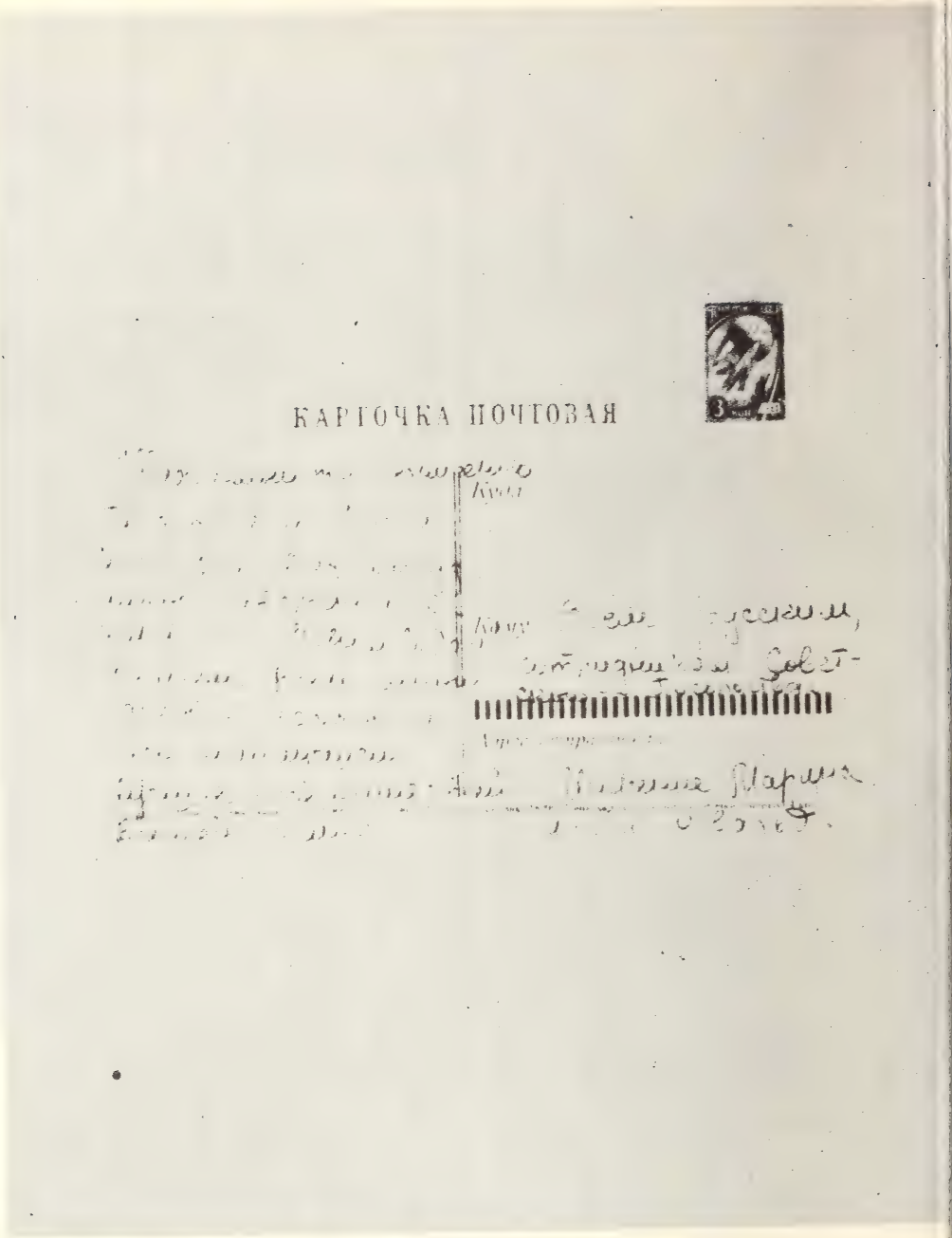
We wish you and through you, to all employees of the Soviet Embassy, a happy New Year. We wish you much health, success and all of the best. Best wishes to all your family.

Sincerely,

/s/ Marina
and Lee Oswald.

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of a three-page handwritten letter

(Writing on top of the letter between the date and the salutation):

"Comrade Gerasimov,
O. N. (?)
ZIG (?) vx36 (*)
1/3/63

December 31, 1962

Dear Comrade Reznichenko!

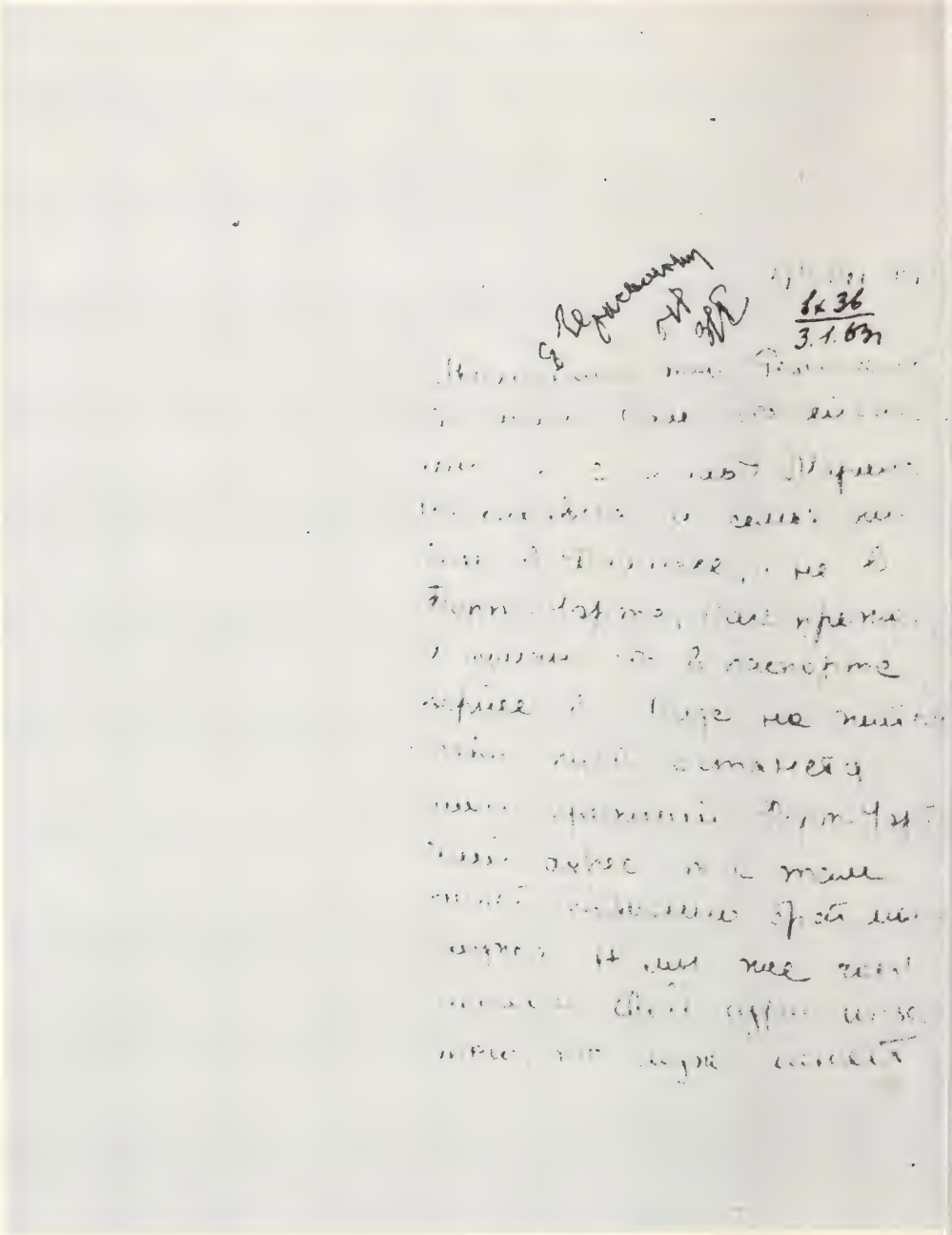
I wish to let you know that at present we, i. e., Oswald, Marina Nikolaevna, and the family are living in Dallas, and not in Fort Worth, as formerly. I believe that my former Fort Worth address should remain in the passport, or, rather, in the Residence Permit, because my husband's brother lives there permanently, while we change our address often because my husband changes

Translator's Note:

Abbreviation "vx" probably stands for "incoming."

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

work and for other reasons. Because of this, my Soviet passport would only be travelling back and forth all the time, from me to you. Here is my post office address, in case you need to send me any correspondence:

Mrs. M. Oswald
Box 2915, Dallas, Texas.

I wish you a happy New Year once more and send you my sincerest wishes, not strictly officially, but in a simple, informal manner. Excuse me for being somewhat familiar, but I do not mean any offense by this.

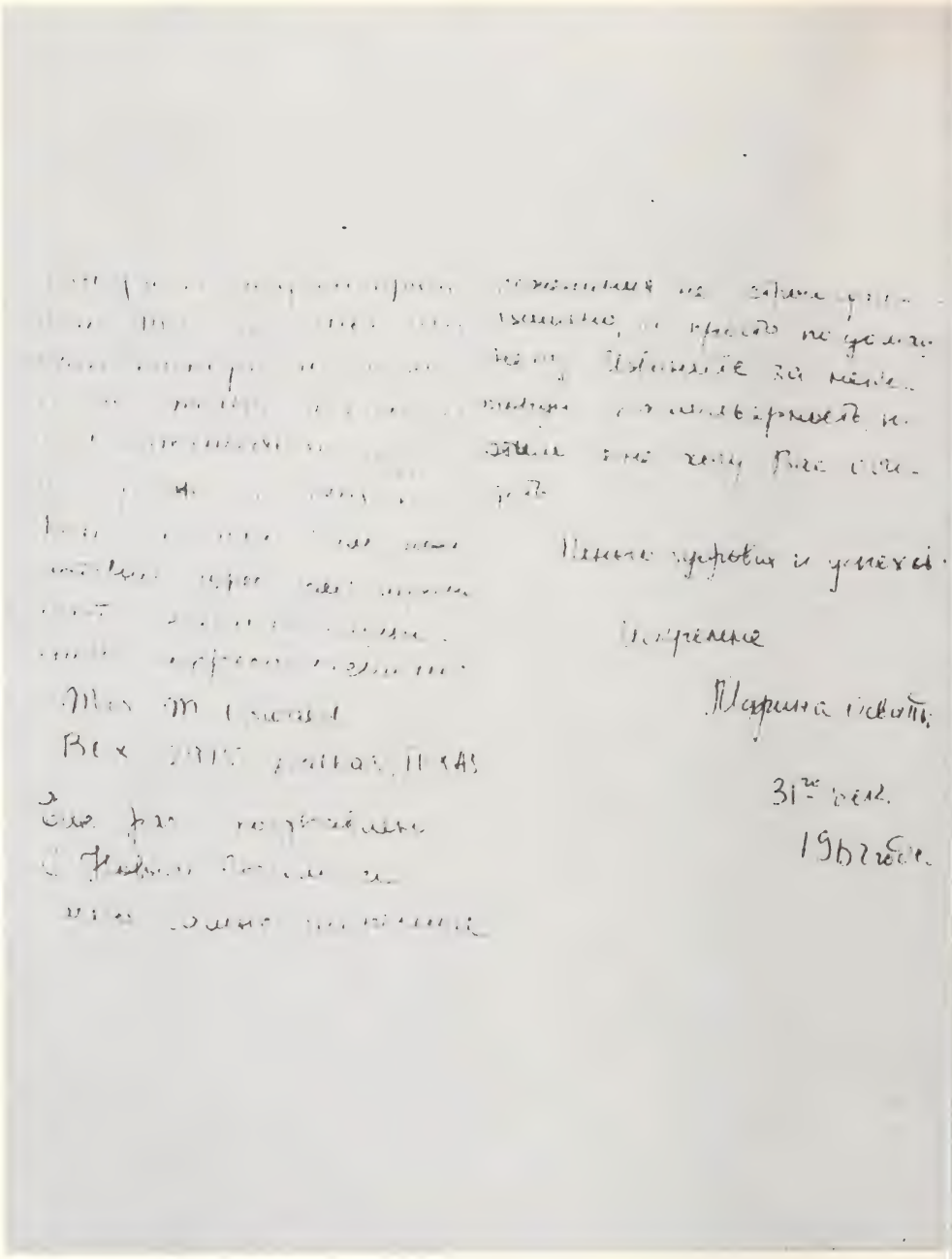
I wish you health and success.

Sincerely,

/s/ Marina Oswald

December 31, 1962

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

(Written on top):

"Comrade Gerasimov

--- (illegible initials)

2(?)/25" vx639
1/26/63"

February 17, 1963

Dallas

Dear Comrade Reznichenko!

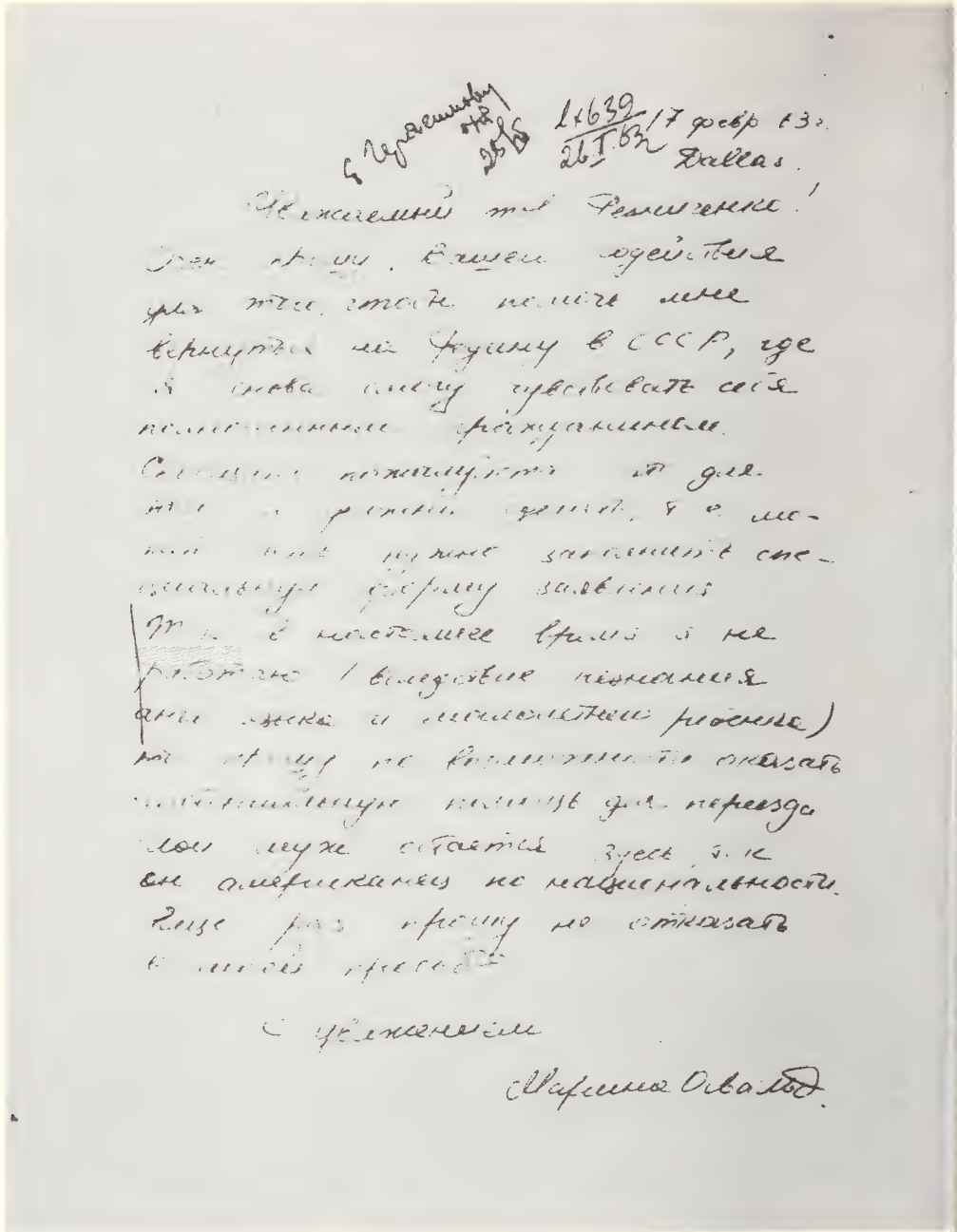
I beg your assistance to help me to return to the Homeland in the USSR where I will again feel myself a full-fledged citizen. Please let me know what I should do for this, i. e., perhaps it will be necessary to fill out a special application form. Since I am not working at present (because of my lack of knowledge of the English language and a small child), I am requesting you to extend to me a possible material aid for the trip. My husband remains here, since he is an American by nationality. I beg you once more not to refuse my request.

Respectfully,

/s/ Marina Oswald.

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

EMBASSY OF THE
UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALISTS REPUBLICS
Consular Division
1609 Decatur Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C.

TRANSLATION

Mrs.Marina Oswald
Box 2915 Dallas
Texas,USA

March 8, 1963

Dear Marina Nicolaevna!

In reply to your letter we inform you that for purpose of examining your request concerning your return to the homeland it is necessary for you:

To fill out an application in 3 copies,

Furnish 3 copies of your detailed biography,

Write a request in the name of our Ambassador to USSR in 3 copies.

About your voluntary wishes to return to your homeland with indication of your profession in which you would wish to work and also of the place of residence:

Furnish 3 photos of passport size signed on the face of the photograph and also photographs of your child. Furnish one or two letters from your relatives residing in the USSR who are inviting you to live with them.

After receiving from you above-mentioned documents we will forward your request for processing to the local Soviet authorities. Time of processing requires 5 to 6 months.

In event of any questions or difficulties please write to us or call us on the telephone. Our address is

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

Decatur Street, 1609, N. W., Washington, D. C.,

telephone TU 2-58-29.

Respectfully yours,

/s/ V. Gerasimov

N. Reznichenko
In Charge of the Consulate
Section of the Soviet
Embassy in United States

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

Mrs.Marina Oswald
Box 2915 Dallas
Texas,USA

March 8,1963

Уважаемая Марина Николаевна!

В ответ на Ваше письмо сообщаем, что для рассмотрения Вашего ходатайства о возвращении на Родину Вам необходимо:

заполнить 3 экз. прилагаемой при этом анкеты,

представить 3 экз.своей подробной биографии,

написать заявление на имя Посла СССР в США /3 экз./ о Вашем добровольном желании возвратиться на Родину с указанием специальности, по которой Вы желали бы работать, а также места проживания,

приложить 3 фотокарточки паспортного размера, подписанных на лицевой стороне / а также фотокарточки Вашего ребенка/,

приложить одно или два письма от Ваших родственников, живущих в СССР и приглашающих Вас к себе на жительство.

После получения от Вас указанных документов, мы направим Ваше ходатайство на рассмотрение местных советских властей .Срок рассмотрения - 5-6 месяцев.

В случае возникновения каких-либо вопросов или затруднений, пишите нам или звоните по телефону. Наш адрес:

С уважением,

Н.Резниченко
Зав.Консульским отделом

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of one-page handwritten letter

City of Washington
Embassy of the Soviet
Union in the U. S. A.
To the Ambassador of the
USSR in the United States

APPLICATION

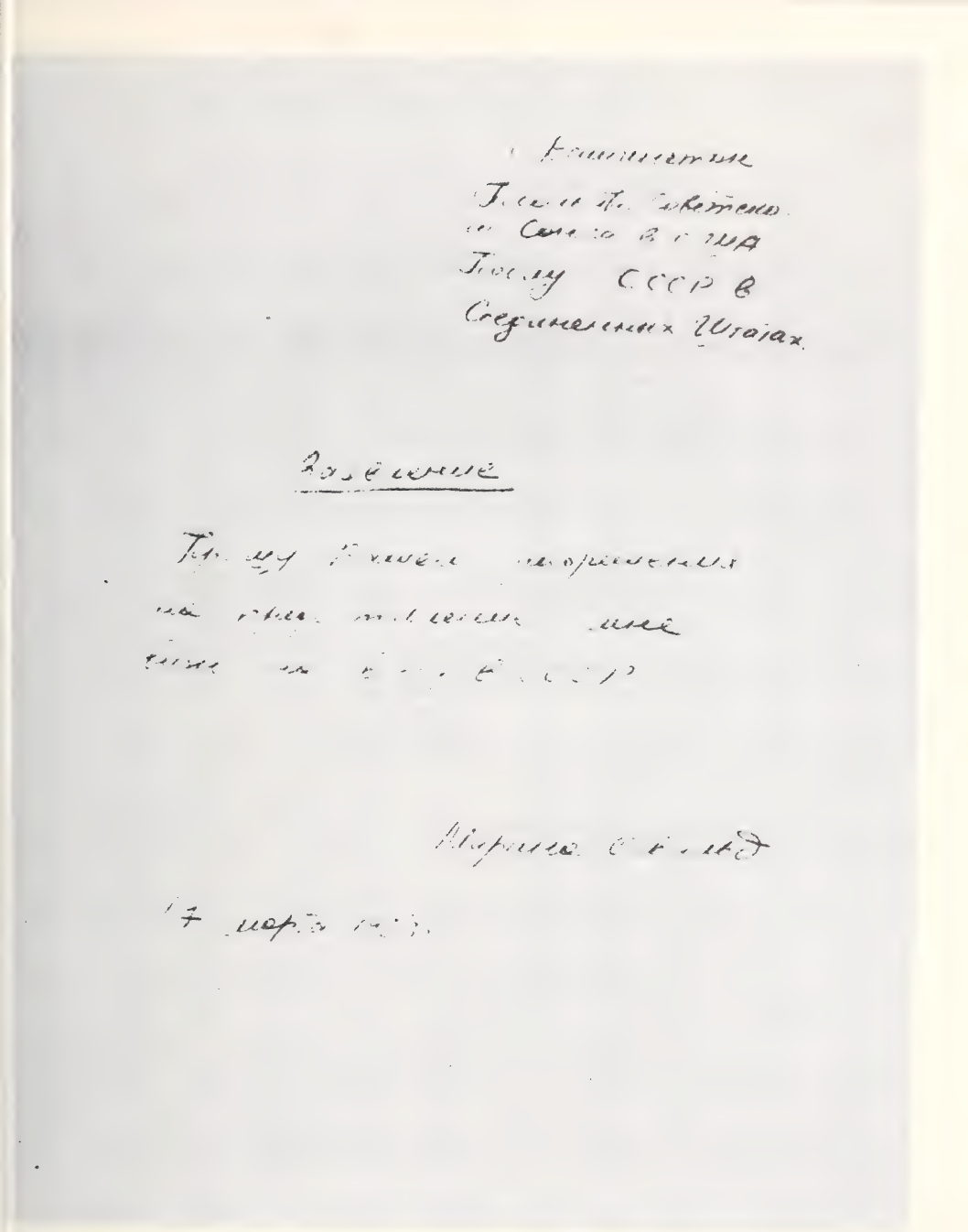
I request your permission for granting me a visa for entry in the USSR.

/s/ Marina Oswald

March 17, 1963

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of a two-page Questionnaire for persons desiring a visa for entry into the USSR

Translator's Note: Since printed "Questions" are given both in Russian and in English translation, only the "Answers" portion of the document is being translated.

* * *

1. Oswald, Marina Nikolaevna
   Prusakova, "[illegible]"
   - maiden name.

2. July 17, 1941, in Severo-Dvinsk (Molotovsk),
   Arkhangelskaya Oblast.

3. Russian

4. Soviet citizenship,
   had no others.

5. Housewife at present, in view of a small child and the lack of knowledge of the English language.

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

Форма № 95



АНКЕТА
QUESTIONNAIRE

для лиц, желающих получить визу для въезда в СССР
for persons desiring a visa for entry into the USSR

или транзитного проезда через СССР
or transit through the USSR

(Писать четко, обязательно чернилами или на машинке. На вопросы давать исчерпывающие ответы.
Please write clearly in ink or tyre and reply fully to all questions

Консульство, Консульская Миссия Посольства СССР в

ВОПРОСЫ Questions	ОТВЕТЫ Answers
1. Фамилия, имя и отчество. (Лицо, имеющее несколько фамилий или псевдонимов, должно указать их полностью; замужняя или вдова должны указать девичью фамилию и фамилию мужа) 1. Surname, first name and patronymic (persons who has several surnames or pseudonyms must give them all, married woman or widow must give her maiden name and her husband's name)	[illegible]
2. Число, месяц, год и место рождения 2. Day, month, year and place of birth	[illegible]
3. Национальность 3. Nationality at birth	[illegible]
4. Гражданство или подданство в настоящее время. Если ранее имели другое гражданство или подданство, то укажите, какое 4. Present and former citizenship	[illegible]
5. Место работы в настоящее время, занимаемая должность и основная профессия 5. Where do you work at present, what type of work do you do and what is your profession	[illegible]

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

6. For a permanent stay.

7. Daughter June Lee Oswald - 13 months.

8. Up to June, 1962, lived in the USSR, in Leningrad and Minsk. Worked as a pharmacist.

9. Prusakov, Ilya Vasilevich - maternal uncle, residing in Minsk, ul. Kommunisticheskaya, house 39, apt. 20

   Medvedev, Aleksandr Ivanovich, stepfather, residing in Leningrad, Obvodny Canal, house 86, apt. 43.

10. Post Office Box 2915, Dallas, Texas.

Date of filing: /s/ M. Oswald

March 17, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

	ОТВЕТЫ Answers
...жительность ...ывания в СССР ...ли ходатайст- ...ой визе через ...личие въездной ...ы страны, в ко- ...рую следует ... СССР ...rney and expected ... the USSR	
7. Если с Вами следуют дети до 16 лет, то укажите фамилию, имя, отчество и возраст каждого из них 7. Give surnames, names, patronymics and age of children under 16 years travelling with you	
8. Были ли ранее в СССР (если были, то укажите, когда, где и чем занимались) 8. Have you been to the USSR before? (If so-where and what was your business?)	
9. Фамилии, имена, отчества и адреса близких родственников в СССР 9. Names and addresses of relatives in the USSR (if any)	
10. Адрес Вашего постоянного местожительства 10. Your permanent address	

Дата заполнения анкеты
Date of filing

(число, месяц, год)
(date, month, year)

Личная подпись заявителя
Signature of applicant

206—10000

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of one-page handwritten document

V (sic) AUTOBIOGRAPHY

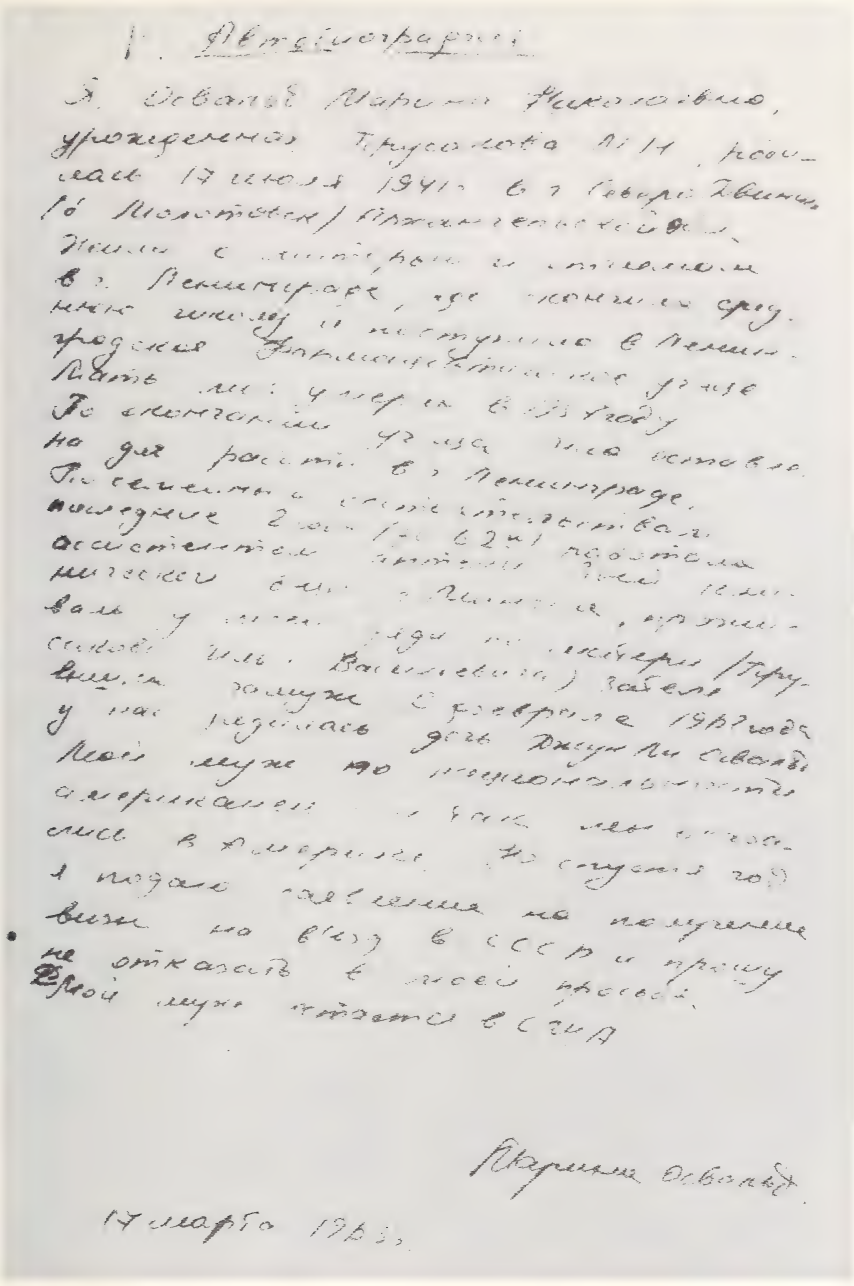
I, Oswald, Marina Nikolaevna, born Prusakova, M. N., was born July 17, 1941, in Severo-Dvinsk (former Molotovsk), Arkhangelskaya Oblast. I lived with my mother and stepfather in Leningrad, where I graduated from the secondary school and entered the Leningrad Pharmaceutical School. My mother died in 1957. On graduation from school, I was retained for work in Leningrad. Due to family circumstances, I worked for the last 2 years (up to 1962) as an assistant at the pharmacy of the 3rd Clinical Hospital in Minsk, residing at the home of my maternal uncle (Prusakov, Ilya Vasilevich), and subsequently was married. In February, 1962, a daughter, June Lee Oswald, was born to us. My husband is an American by nationality, and so we found ourselves in America. But a year later, I am applying for a visa for entry into the USSR and beg you not to deny my request. My husband remains in the U. S. A.

/s/ Marina Oswald.

March 17, 1963

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

EMBASSY OF THE
UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS
Consular Division
1609 Decatur Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C.

TRANSLATION

Mrs. M.Oswald
Box 2915 Dallas
Texas

April 18, 1963

Dear Marina Nicolaevna!

In connection with your request it would be desirable for you to come to Washington in order to visit the Consulate Section of our Embassy. The Consulate Section is open daily except Sundays from 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. and on Saturdays from 9 a.m. to 12 noon.

If it is difficult for you to come to us to Washington at the present time we request you to give us reasons which made you start proceedings for permission to enter the Soviet Union for permanent residence.

Respectfully yours,

(signature illegible)

N. Reznichenko
In Charge of the Consulate
Section of the Soviet
Embassy in United States

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

April 19, 1963

Mrs. M.Oswald
Box 2015 Dallas
Texas

Уважаемая Марина Николаевна!

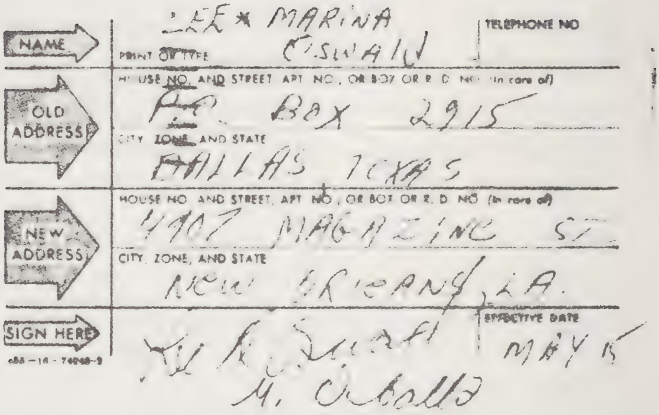
В связи с Вашим ходатайством было бы желательно, чтобы вы приехали в Вашингтон и посетили Консульский отдел нашего Посольства. Консульский отдел открыт ежедневно за исключением воскресенья с 9 часов утра до 5 часов вечера и в субботу - с 9 часов утра до 12 дня.

Если же для Вас затруднительно приехать к нам в Вашингтон в настоящее время, просим Вас сообщить нам причины, побуждающие Вас возбудить ходатайство о въезде в Советский Союз на постоянное жительство.

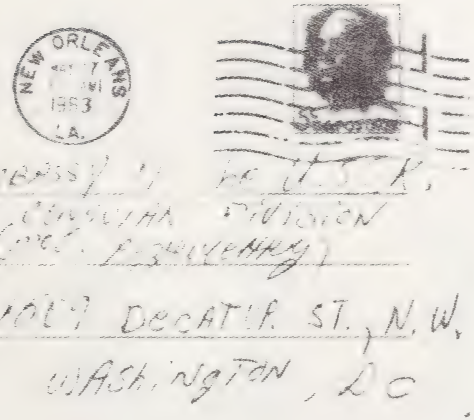
С уважением,

Н.Разинченко
Зав.Консульским отделом

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

EMBASSY OF THE
UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS
Consular Division
1609 Decatur Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C.

TRANSLATION

June 4, 1963

Mr.(sic) M.Oswald
4907 Magazine Str.
New Orleans, La.

Dear Marina Nicolaevna,

In connection with your request for entrance to the Soviet Union for permanent residence, in our letter of April 18th we requested you if possible to come to Washington and visit the Consulate Section of our Embassy.

If it is difficult for you to visit us we request you to advise us by letter concerning reasons which made you request this permission for entering the USSR for permanent residence.

Respectfully yours,

/s/ V. Gerasimov

N. Reznichenko
In Charge of the Consulate
Section of the Soviet Embassy
in United States

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

June 4, 1963

Mr. M. Oswald
4907 Magazine Str.
New Orleans, La.

Уважаемая Марина Николаевна,

В связи с Вашим ходатайством о въезде в Советский Союз на постоянное жительство, в нашем письме от 18 апреля мы просили Вас по возможности приехать в Вашингтон и посетить Консульский отдел нашего Посольства.

Если Вам трудно приехать к нам, просим Вас сообщить письмом причины, побудившие Вас просить разрешения на въезд в СССР на постоянное жительство.

С уважением

Н.Резниченко
Зав.Консульским отделом

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of a three-page handwritten letter

To the Embassy of the USSR
in the U. S. A., Washington,
Consular Section,
Comrade Reznichenko

from Oswald, Marina Nikolaevna

Dear Comrade Reznichenko!

I received two letters from you in which you requested me to indicate the reason for my wish to return to the USSR.

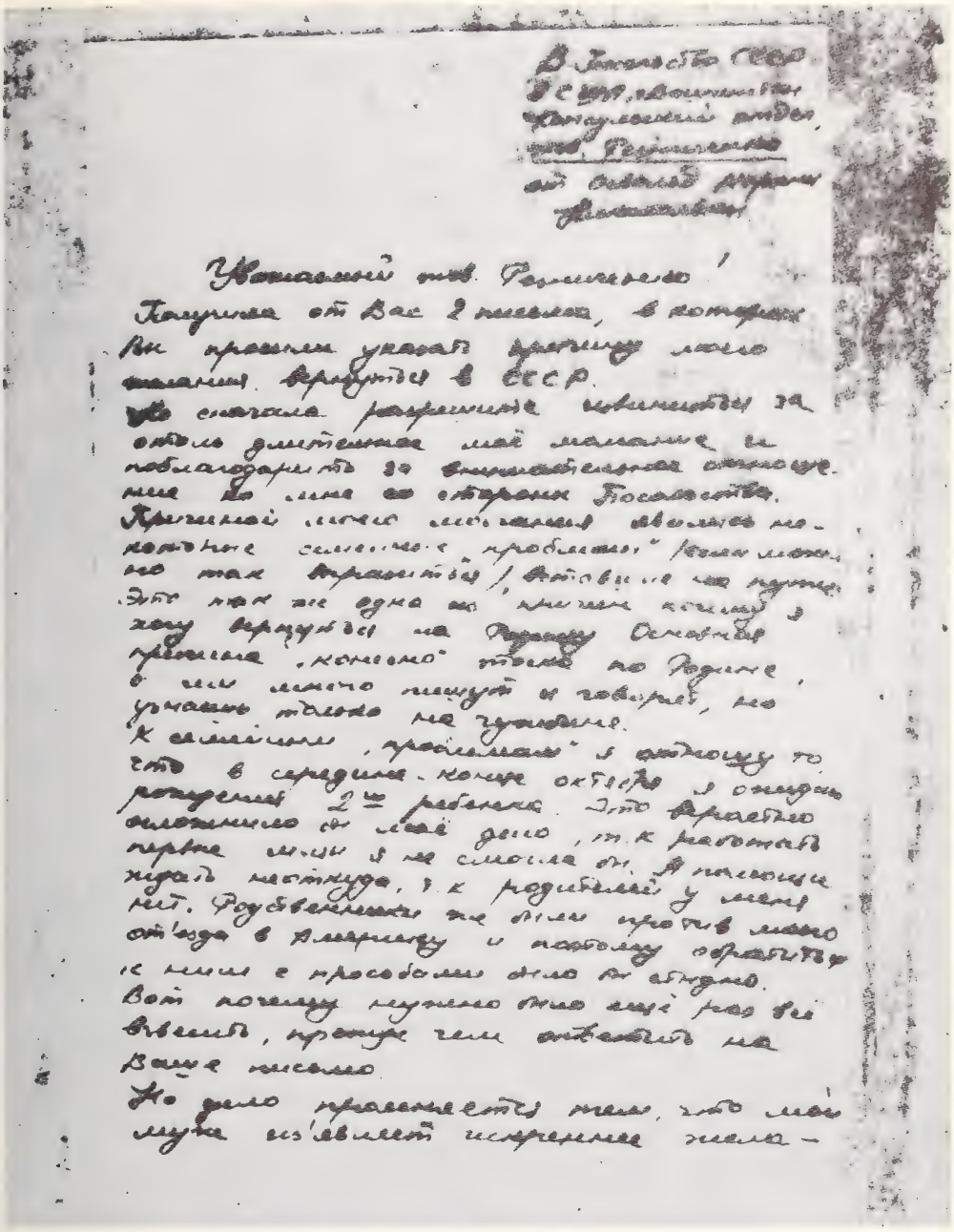
But first of all, permit me to apologize for such a long silence on my part and to thank you for a considerate attitude tpward me on the part of the Embassy. The reasons for my silence were certain family "problems" (if one can express it this way) which stood in the way. That is also one of the reasons why I wish to return to the Homeland. The main reason, "of course" (sic), is homesickness, regarding which much is written and spoken, but one learns it only in a foreign land.

I count among family "problems" the fact that in the middle or the end of October, I expect the birth of my second child. This would have probably complicated matters for me, because I would not be able to work during the first few months. And yet, I have no one from whom I could expect help, for I have no parents. My relatives were against my going to America and, therefore, I would be ashamed to appeal to them. That is why I had to weigh everything once more before replying to your letter.

But things are improving due to the fact that my husband expresses a sincere wish

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

to return together with me to the USSR. I earnestly beg you to help him in this. There is not much that is encouraging for us here and nothing to hold us. I would not be able to work for the time being, even if I did find work. And my husband is often unemployed. It is very difficult for us to live here. We have no money to enable me to come to the Embassy, not even to pay for hospital and other expenses connected with the birth of a child. We both urgently solicit your assistance to enable us to return and work in the USSR.

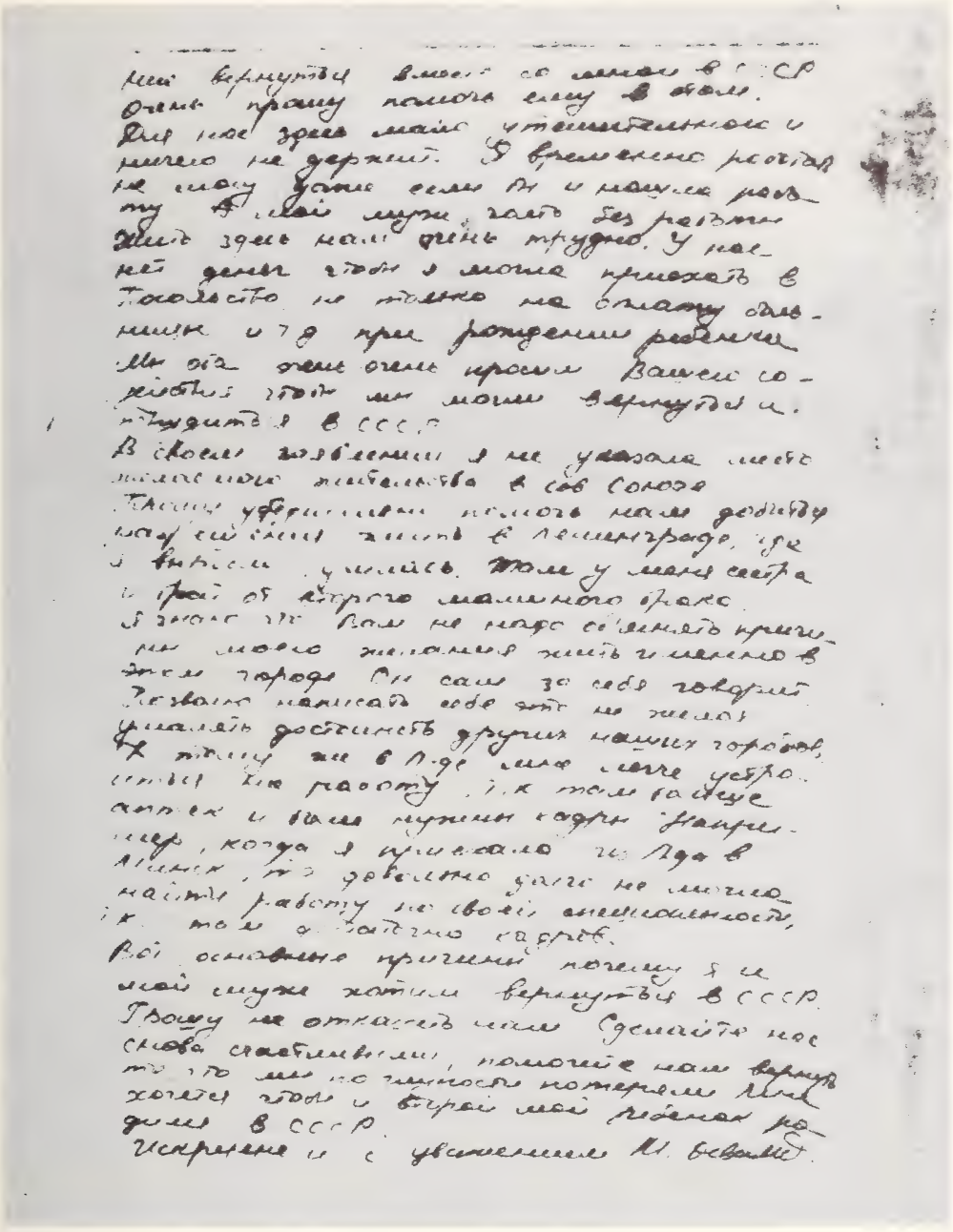
In my application I did not specify the place in which I would like to live in the Soviet Union. I earnestly beg you to help us to obtain permission to live in Leningrad where I grew up and went to school. I have a sister and a brother of my mother's second marriage there. I know that I do not have to explain to you the reason for my wish to live precisely in that city. It speaks for itself. I permit myself to write this without any desire to belittle the merits of our other cities. Moreover, it would be easier for me to find employment in Leningrad, since there are more pharmacies there and additional personnel are needed. For instance, when I came to Minsk from Leningrad, I could not find work in my specialty for quite a long time, because they had sufficient personnel.

These are the basic reasons why I and my husband wish to return to the USSR. Please do not deny our request. Make us happy again, help us to return that which we lost because of our foolishness. I would like to have my second child, too, to be born in the USSR.

Sincerely and respectfully,

/s/ M. Oswald

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

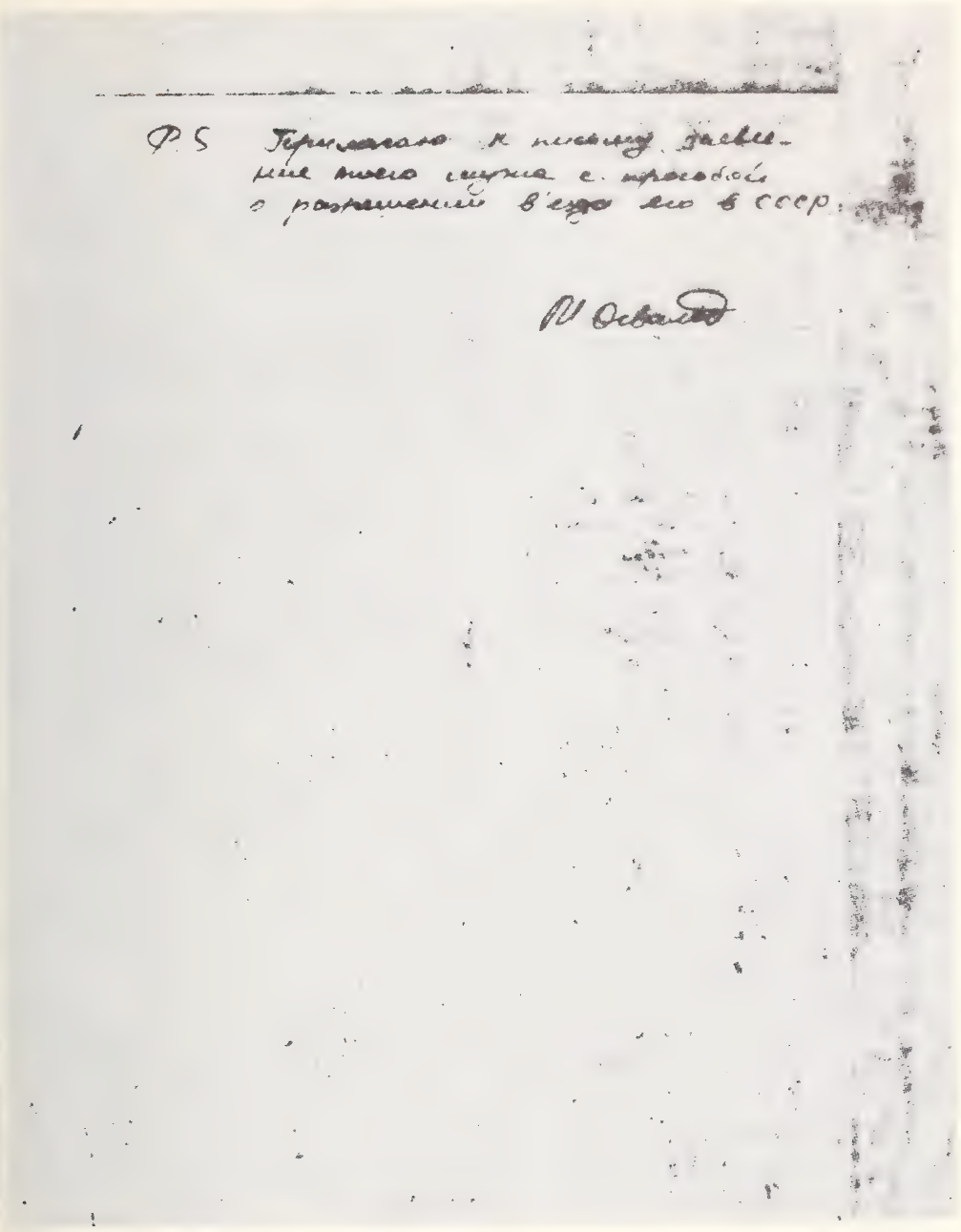


Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

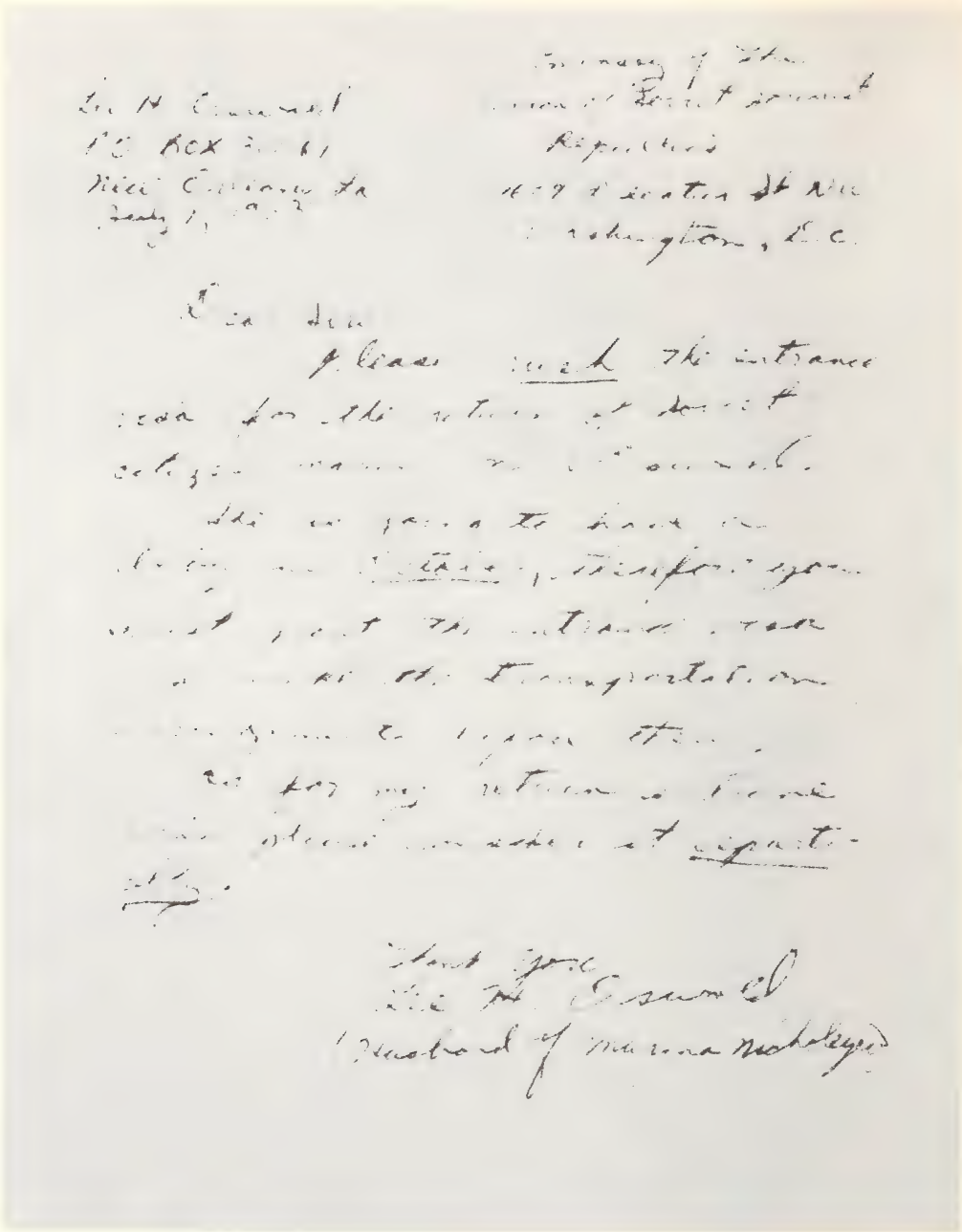
P. S. I enclose with this letter an application of my husband for permission to enter into the USSR.

/s/ M. Oswald

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

Copy of one-page handwritten letter

V (sic)

To the Embassy of the USSR
in the U. S. A., Washington
Consular Section
Comrade Reznichenko

from Oswald, M. N.

Dear Comrade Reznichenko!

You should understand our impatience and, therefore, by this letter, I beg you to inform us of the result of replies (sic) to my appeals with regard to the departure of our family to the USSR and residence in Leningrad. I urgently beg you to facilitate the expediting of this matter for the reason stated in a previous letter.

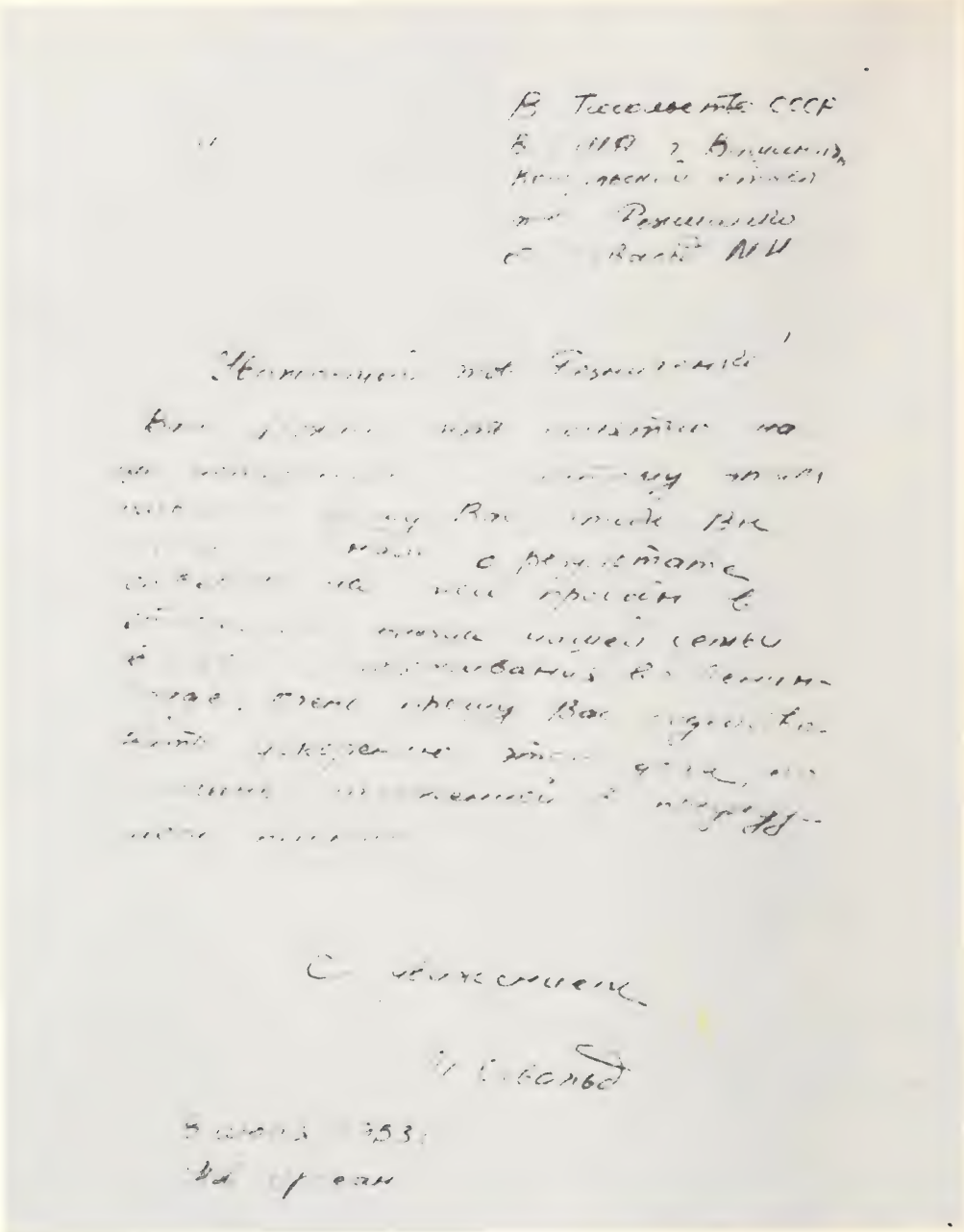
Respectfully,

/s/ M. Oswald

July 8, 1963
New Orleans

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

COPY

CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE No. 11-PYa 333281

Citizen Oswald, Lee Harvey

Year of birth 1939, 10/18

Place of birth New Orleans

and citizen Prusakova, Marina Nikolaevna

Year of birth 1941, 7/17

Place of birth Molotovsk, Arknangelskaya Oblast

contracted a marriage on April 30, 1961, One Thousand Nine Hundred and Sixty One

regarding which an appropriate entry was made, under the Number 416, in the record book of the Civil Registrar's Office, on April 30, 1961.

Upon registering, the following surnames were given:

to the husband: Oswald to the wife: Oswald

which is witnessed by a signature and a seal.

TRANSLATED BY:
TATIANA NIKONISHIN:drv
November 30, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

Place of registration Minsk, Civil Registrar's Office,

of Leninsky District

Date issued April 30, 1961

Chief of the Civil Registrar's

Office _____
(signature)

(Stamp on the lower left):

SEE THE REVERSE

"The stamp of the office
issuing the document"

- 2 -

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

Копия

Свидетельство о браке № II-НЛ 332281

Гражданин Освальд
(фамилия)
Людвиг
(имя и отчество)

Год рождения 1939 18/X

г. Новый Орлеан
(место рождения)

и гражданка Прусакова
(фамилия)
Марина Николаевна
(имя и отчество)

Год рождения 1941 17/XII

г. Молотовск, Архангельской обл.
(место рождения)

вступили в брак 30 апреля 1961 г., тысяча
(прописью и цифрами)

девятьсот шестьдесят первого года
(месяц прописью)

о чем в книге записей актов гражданского состояния о браке 1961
года Апрель месяца 30 числа произведена соответствующая
запись за № 916

После регистрации брака присвоены фамилии:
мужу Освальд жене Освальд

что подписью и печатью свидетельствуется.

Место регистрации г. Минск Зюра ЗАГС
Ленинского района

Дата выдачи 30 апреля 1961.

Заведующий бюро записей актов гражданского состояния (подпись)

Смотрите на обороте

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

On August 7. 1961, I, Nikiforenko, P. A., Notary of the First Minsk State Notary Office, witness the fidelity of this copy to its original. No corrections, additions, crossed out words or any other peculiarities were found in comparing of the copy with the original.

State duty collected 20 kopecks

On register No. 16-24350

Senior Notary /s/ Nikiforenko

(Partially obliterated seal):

"Notary Office of the Belorussian SSR*
First ....." (the rest is unreadable).

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

7 августа 1961 г. Я Никифоренко П. А. нотариус первой Минской Государственной нотариальной конторы свидетельствую верность этой копии с подлинником ее. При сличении копии с подлинником, в последнем поправок, приписок, зачеркнутых слов и других особенностей не оказалось.

Взыскано госпошлины 20 коп.

По реестру № 16 – 24 960

М. П. Нотариус

Тип. отд. «Транжелдориздата» Зак. 3949 Тир. 35 000 5—

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

EMBASSY OF THE
UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALISTS REPUBLICS
Consular Division
1609 Decatur Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C.

TRANSLATION

Mrs.M.Oswald
4907 Magazine St.
New Orleans La.

August 5, 1963

Dear Marina Nicolaevna!

In reply to your letters we are informing you that your request for entering the Soviet Union for permanent residence has been forwarded to Moscow for processing.

As soon as we receive the answer we will at once advise you.

Respectfully yours,

/s/ V. Gerasimov

N. Reznichenko
In Charge of the Consulate
Section of the Soviet
Embassy in United States

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

Mrs.M.Oswald
4907 Magazine St.
New Orleans La.

August 5, 1963

Уважаемая Марина Николаевна!

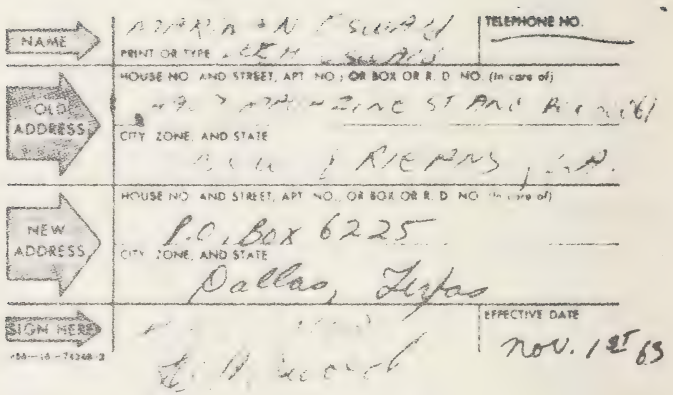
В ответ на Ваши письма сообщаем, что Ваше ходатайство о в"езде в Советский Союз на постоянное жительство направлено на рассмотрение в Москву.

Как только мы получим ответ, мы сразу же Вам сообщим.

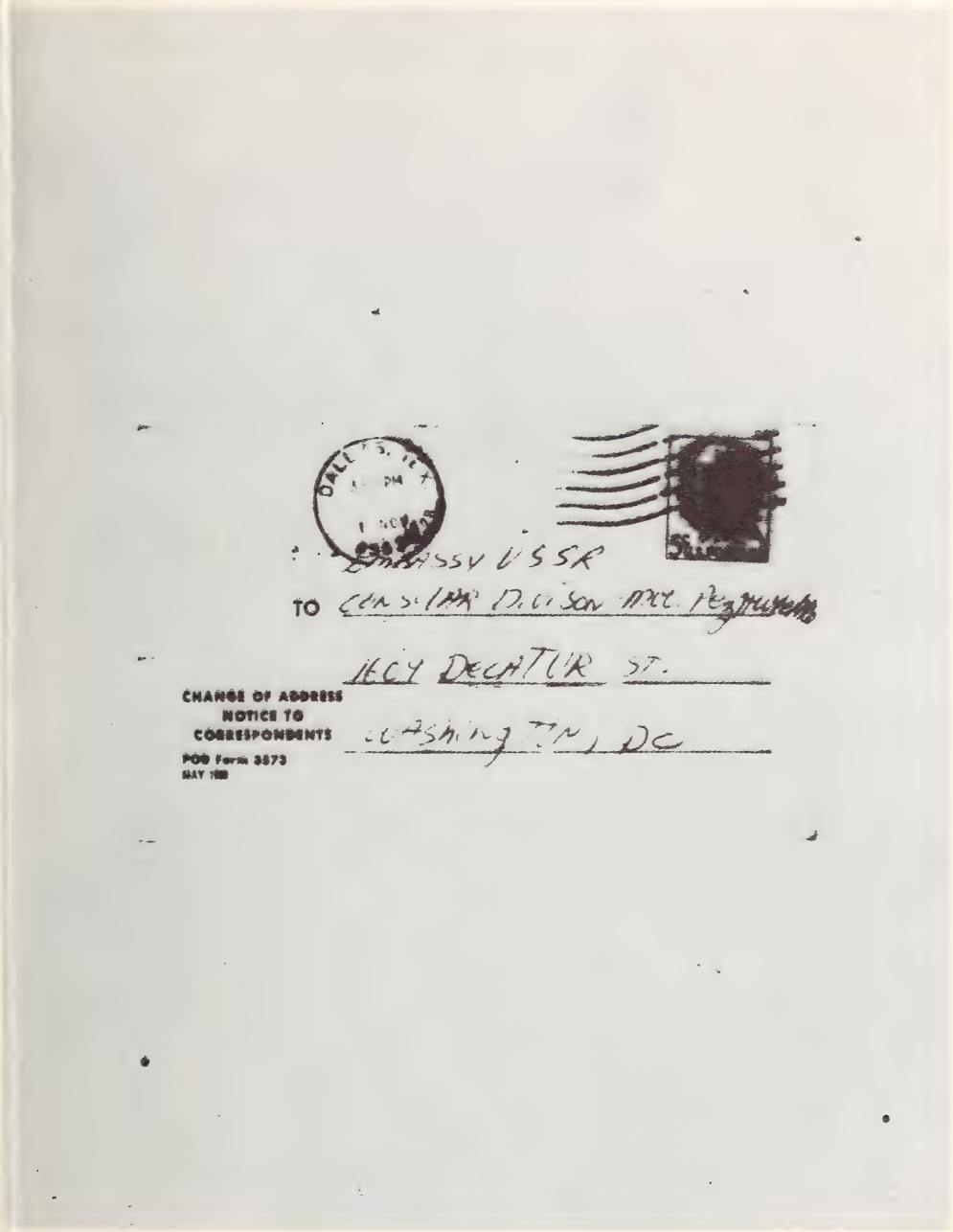
С уважением,

Т.Резниченко
Зав.Консульским Отделом
Посольства СССР в США

Commission Exhibit 986—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued



Commission Exhibit 986—Continued

P.O. BOX 6225

DALLAS, TEXAS





CONSULAR DIVISION, TOVARISH REZNECHYENKO, N.

EMBASSY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST

REPUBLICS

1609 DECATUR ST., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C.

FROM; LEE H. OSWALD, P.O. BOX 6225 , DALLAS , TEXAS
MARINA NICHILAYEVA OSWALD, SOVIET CITIZEN

TO; CONSULAR DIVISION
EMBASSY U.S.S.R.
WASHINGTON, D.C.
NOV.9,1963

Dear sirs;

This is to inform you of recent events sincem my meetings with comrade Kostin in the Embassy Of the Soviet Union, Mexico City, Mexico.

I was unable to remain in Mexico indefinily because of my mexican visa restrictions which was for 15 days only. I could not take a chance on reqesting a new visa unless I used my real name, so I retured to the United States.

I had not planned to contact the Soviet embassy in Mexico so they were unprepared, had I been able to reach the Soviet Embassy in Havana as planned, the embassy there would have had time to complete our business.

Of corse the Soviet embassy was not at fault, they were, as I say unprepared, the Cuban consulate was guilty of a gross breach of regulations, I am glad he has since been replced.

The Federal Bureu of Investigation is not now interested in my activities in the progressive organization" Fair Play For Cuba Committee", of which I was secretary in New Orleans(state Louisiana) since I no longer reside in that state. However, the F.B.I. has visted us here in Dallas, Texas, on November 1st. Agent James P. Hasty warned me that if I engaged in F.P.C.C. activities in Texas the F.B.I. will again take an"interrest" in me.

This agent also "suggested" to Marina Nichilayeva that she could remain in the United States under F.B.I. "protection", that is , she could defect from the Soviet Uion , of couse, I and my wife strongly protested these tactics by the notorious F.B.I..

Please inform us of the arrival of our Soviet entrance visa's as soon as they come.

Also, this is to inform you of the birth, on October 20 , 1963 of a DAUGHTER, AUDREY MARINA OSWALD in DALLAS, TEXAS, to my wife.

Respectfully,
Lee H. Oswald

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 986—Continued

Dallas Civil Liberties Union

Affiliated with American Civil Liberties Union

P. O. BOX 2206 - Dallas, Texas - Tel. RI 1-1077

May 28, 1964

PRESIDENT
GREG OLDS
AD 1-0841
AD 5-3383

VICE PRESIDENT
REV. BYRD HELLIGAS

SECRETARY
LYNNE ROBERTS

TREASURER
SAMUEL E. ZIEGLER

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
CARL P. BRANNIN
RUBIN B. GINSBERG
DR. DOUGLAS JACKSON
J. H. KULTGEN, JR.
CLARENCE LAWS
MARVIN MENAKER
RABBI LEVI A. OLAN
GRIER H. RAGGIO
I. EDWARD TONKON
FRED WELDON
MRS. PEARL WINCORN

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
MRS. PEARL ANDERSON
LOUIS HEXTER
MRS. ELSIE JOHNSON
EDMUND J. KAHN
LEWIS B. LEFKOWITZ
DONALD LEWIS
OTTO B. MULLINAX
RAYMOND V. NASHER
DR. DUDLEY M. POWELL

J Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President
Kennedy
200 Maryland Ave NE
Washington D C
20002

Dear Mr Rankin:

Please excuse the unintentional delay on my part in replying to your letter of May 1.

The letter you sent me a copy of, written by The Dallas Civil Liberties Union to Mrs. Marina Oswald, was translated into Russian before being sent her. The translation was handled by Mrs Ruth Paine and Mrs Declan Ford, both friends of Mrs Oswald's who are proficient in Russian. Mrs Ford, as I believe you know, is a Russian native.

Attached is a copy of Mrs Oswald's reply to the DCLU, as well as an approximate translation into English (given the DCLU by Mrs Ford and later seen by Mrs Paine).

If I may be of further service, please let me know.

Sincerely,

Greg Olds

Greg Olds
Box 384
Richardson Tex
75081

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 987

Translation of Mrs Marina Oswald's letter
to the Dallas Civil Liberties Union:

7 Dec (sic) 1964

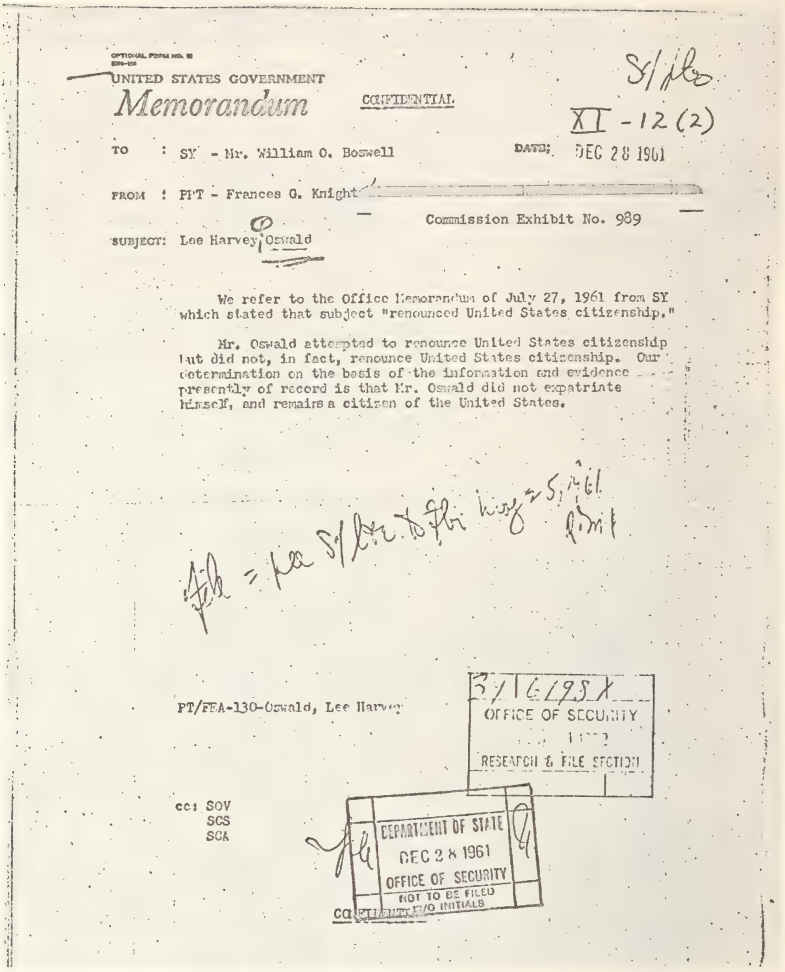
Dear Sir:

Let me thank you for the attention you're giving me. I don't think you have anything to worry about. What you read in the papers is correct. I don't object to having the Secret Service around "guarding" me, as I am grateful for their time. I'm free to go where I please and see whom I please. I myself don't want to see anyone to remind me of what has happened. I hope you understand my feelings. When I feel I'm ready, I would with pleasure like to see Mrs Ruth Paine, who is asvery nice person. I hope you understand I lived in a stranger's house and I would not want to inconvenience anyone as kind as Mrs Ruth Paine with visitors I be sure to receive, and also I give much time to visits with the FBI. I also want to thank you for being so kind to worry about my person. I am repeating again, I am in as good a position as could be expected after what has happened. Please let Mrs Ruth Paine know I owe to her much and think of her as one of my best friends.

Everything best to you

/s/ Marina Oswald

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 988



OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010–104

XI - 12 (2)

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMORANDUM

TO : SY - Mr. William O. Boswell DATE: DEC 28 1961

FROM : PPT - Frances G. Knight

SUBJECT: Lee Harvey Oswald

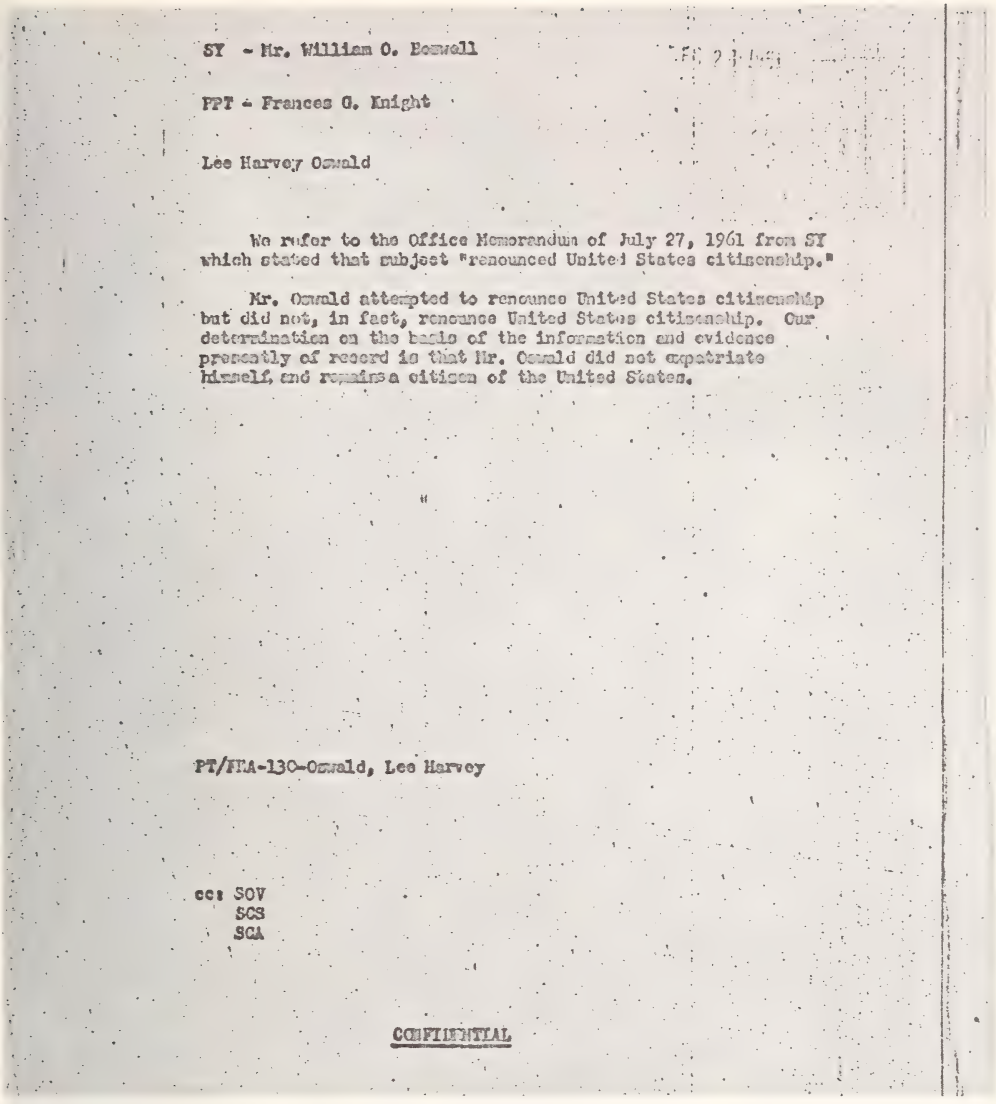
We refer to the Office Memorandum of July 27, 1961 from SY which stated that subject "renounced United States citizenship."

Mr. Oswald attempted to renounce United States citizenship but did not, in fact, renounce United States citizenship. Our determination on the basis of the information and evidence presently of record is that Mr. Oswald did not expatriate himself, and remains a citizen of the United States.

PT/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

cc: SOV
SCS
SCA

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 989



SY - Mr. William O. Boswell

PPT - Frances G. Knight

Lee Harvey Oswald

We refer to the Office Memorandum of July 27, 1961 from SY which stated that subject "renounced United States citizenship."

Mr. Oswald attempted to renounce United States citizenship but did not, in fact, renounce United States citizenship. Our determination on the basis of the information and evidence presently of record is that Mr. Oswald did not expatriate himself, and remains a citizen of the United States.

PT/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

cc: SOV
SCS
SCA

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

SY - Mr. William O. Boswell
PPT - Frances G. Knight
Lee Harvey Oswald

DEC 28 1961

We refer to the Office Memorandum of July 27, 1961 from SY which stated that subject "renounced United States citizenship."

Mr. Oswald attempted to renounce United States citizenship but did not, in fact, renounce United States citizenship. Our determination on the basis of the information and evidence presently of record is that Mr. Oswald did not expatriate himself, and remains a citizen of the United States.

PT/FEA-130-Oswald, Lee Harvey
cc: SOV
SCS
SCA

CONFIDENTIAL

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 989—Continued

ion Exhibit No. 990

7 дек. 1964 г.
Dallas.
— " — " —

Уважаемый господин Олдс!

Разрешите поблагодарить Вас за внимание ко мне, за то что Вы беспокоитесь о моей судьбе.

Сообщаю Вам, что Ваше волнение совершенно излишне, хотя исходя из того, что пишут в газетах, всё это вполне обосновано.

У меня нет никаких претензий к работникам Секретного отдела, которые „охраняют" меня. Кроме благодарности за то, что они печутся о моём благополучии и безопасности в данной ситуации, я ничего не могу сказать. Я вполне свободна ходить, куда хочу и видеться с кем желаю. Моя оторванность от мира объясняется только моим самочувствием. У меня после всего, что случилось просто нет никакого желания видеть кого-либо, тем более, если это напоминает мне случившееся. Надеюсь, что Вы понимаете моё состояние и извините меня за мою замкнутость. Когда я почувствую, что всё более менее встало на свои места, я с удовольствием встречусь с Рут Пэйн, которая очень хорошим

Commission Exhibit 990

человек и ничего, кроме добра мне не сделала. Надеюсь, что Вы также понимаете, что если я живу в чужом доме, то просто неудобно стеснять людей многими визитами моих друзей и других людей, которые желают говорить со мной. К тому же я занята детьми и посещениями сотрудников ФБР (FBI) - отнимали много времени и сил.

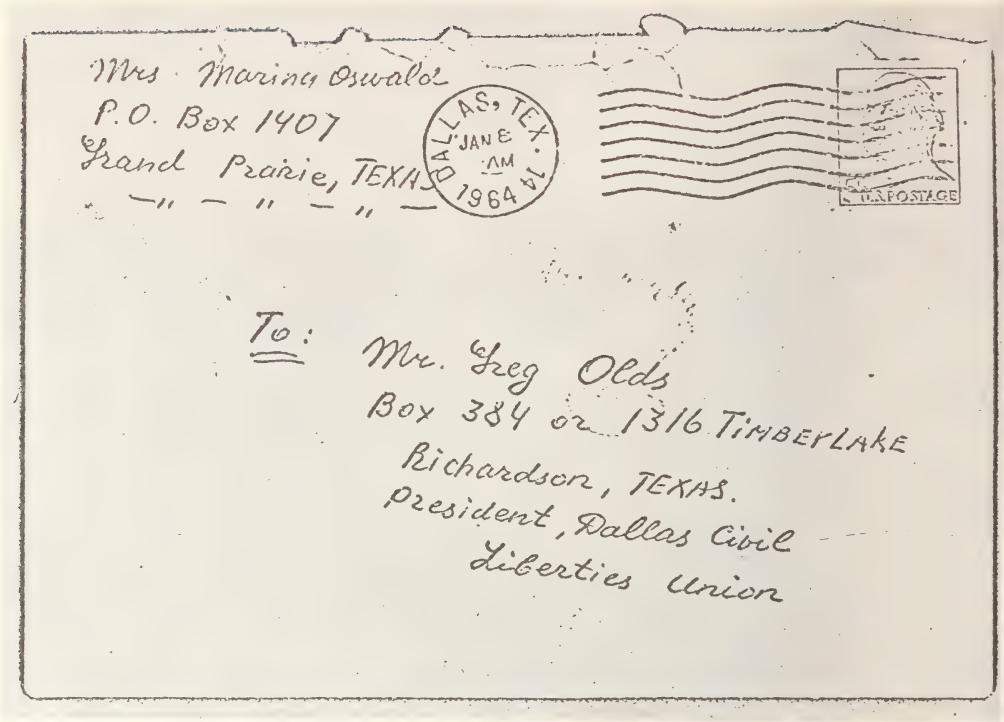
Ещё раз спасибо за беспокойство о моей персоне. И искренне уверяю Вас, что нахожусь только в прекрасном положении, которое возможно после всего, что случилось.

Прошу также передать Рут Тэйн, что очень обязана ей вниманием ко мне и конечно считаю её своим другом.

Всего хорошего.

Марина Освальд.

Commission Exhibit 990—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 991

TRANSLATION OF COMMISSION EXHIBIT NO. 990

(Letter from Marina Oswald to Greg Olds, Dallas, Civil Liberties Union)

7 Dec 1964 (sic)
Dallas

Dear Mr. Olds -

I would like to thank you for your attentiveness toward me, and for the fact that you are worried about my fate.

Your concern is quite unnecessary, although, if one is to judge by what appears in the papers, it would seem justified.

I have no complaints about the Secret Service personnel who are "protecting" me. Except for thankfulness that they are taking care of my well-being and security in the present circumstances, I have nothing more to say. I am completely free to go where I want and to see whom I want. My isolation is due to my own state of mind; after all that has happened, I just don't want to see anybody, especially when it could remind me of what has happened. I hope you will understand my position and excuse my isolation. When I feel that life has more or less returned to its former course, I will be very glad to see Ruth Paine, who is a very fine person and who has been only helpful to me. I hope you will also understand that, since I am living in another person's house, it is just embarrassing for me to bother people with lots of visits from my friends and from other people who want to talk to me. And, besides, I am busy with the children and with visits from FBI people--and this takes up a lot of time and energy.

Once again thank you for your concern about me. I assure you quite sincerely that I am in as good a position as is possible, after all that has happened.

I also ask you to tell Ruth Paine that I am very obliged to her for her attentiveness toward me and of course consider her to be my friend.

Best regards

/s/ Marina Oswald

(Translated by Harris L. Coulter, Department of State)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 992

Commission Exhibit No. 993

(1)

Кажется это все было вчера, а прошло уже 3 года – срок не слишком большой, но прошел быстро, как один день. И много воды утекло с тех пор, и много перемен. ~~Вообще, что сами~~ произошло.

Вас ~~как-нибудь~~ может быть интересует как мы познакомились с Ли Освальдом, как жили. Жизнь обыкновенная, ни чем особенным не примечательная. Так живет огромное большинство людей во всем мире. Но мне кажется, что было что-то, что отмечено судьбой. Я ~~даже первый~~ даже теперь (уже) могу сказать, что это судьба. И пусть простят меня люди, которые не верят в судьбу.

..... Так вот. Познакомились мы с Ли в Минске. Это довольно большой, промышленный город СССР; столица Белорусской республики. Население составляет 500 тысяч человек. И вот среди этого сравнительно большого числа людей двое нашли друг друга. Я русская, мой будущий муж американец. Мы представляем ~~разные миры~~ разные континенты, но судьба соединила нас ~~навсегда~~

Тот день был как обычно четверг, точно не помню, ~~кажется 4-го марта~~ 4-го марта (уже) 1961 года. В марте в Минске еще очень холодно, снег, мороз и ~~иногда~~ ветер – зима не хочет сдаваться, но чувствуется во всем приближение весны. И даже сердца людей начинают биться по-новому. По крайней мере так кажется молодым. Мне было 19 лет. У меня было много поклонников среди молодых людей. Но все девушки, когда они

уже выйдут замуж могут сказать то же самое. Одним из них был Саша П. Он с учился в Мерицинском ин-те и как я достоверно знаю был влюблен в меня по уши, хотя знал за мной не мало недостатков. Я не была увлечена им, ~~хотя~~ но это не потому, что он был плохим. Наоборот многие девушки мечтали иметь его своим близким другом. Он был не дурак, учился с увлечением, ~~был~~ теперь он хороший диагност уже. и хорошо, красив, из хорошей семьи. (Правда сам был тогда только 20 лет. (Вы не обижайтесь молодые люди – кому двадцать – но думаю, что для серьезного шага, как женитьба это мало).

На сердце почему-то не спокойно у меня к этому Саше. Вероятно потому, что он был слишком хорош во всех отношениях и я знала, что он очень привязан ко мне. В то время меня интересовал другой его однокурсник. Он тоже был из Мед ин-та, но был на много старше Саши. После армии он поступил в ин-тут. Ему уже было 26 – всё же человек с жизненным опытом бедняжка. Совсем некрасивый (что-то общее я откопала у него с Челом Феррерой). Но мне стыдно было появляться с ним на людях – глупая девчонка. Стеснялась что подруги скажут с каким некрасивым молодым человеком встречается Марика. Зато по телефону мы с ним разговаривали по 2-3 часа и было о чем. Очень интересно было говорить с этим Анатолием. Он всегда находил интересные темы для разговоров, часто критиковал меня, даже иногда смеялся надо мной полушутя, полусерьезно. Может быть

В Фрязи специальность по-прежнему. 2) 1954–24 года специальность.

это и притягивало меня к нему. Он очень любил свою маму и нежно говорил о ней. Мне это нравилось. У меня мамы уже не было. И мне приятно было видеть как такой большой, уже совсем взрослый человек относится как маленький невинный ребенок к своей маме. Не все умеют ценить это так непосредственно, хотя почти все любят свою маму, многие стесняются это делать. И много друго было в этом человеке по человечески прекрасного — чем он обязан конечно своим родителям, воспитавшим его. Он потерял незадолго до нашего знакомства своего родного брата (кажется он утонул), которого он любил. Может быть поэтому он перенёс свою любовь на людей. Он хотел стать хорошим врачом, чтоб помогать людям в их страданиях. И ещё он мог хорошо дружить. Например у него был товарищ с которым они вместе поступили в Мар. ин-тут, но товарищ не прошел по конкурсу. И хотя Анатолий мог был быть зачислен в ин-тут по кол-ву баллов, он поступил снова вместе с товарищем на следующий год. Мы встретились с Анатолием, он мне нравился, но я не думала ни о чем серьезном. Он хотел жениться на мне, но я отказалась, т.к. я была ещё студенткой. И мне было очень тяжело учиться и содержать семью. А жить пока он окончит - слишком много для молодой девушки 5 лет. Так, мне казалось что 5 лет много и много может измениться.

Так вот Саша пригласил меня на молодежный вечер от Мар. ин-та. Где я знала меня будет ждать Анатолий —

(4)

Видите какая неожиданная. Ильа Саша с моей внучкой у меня обещали, что я буду на этом вечере и дал мне пригласительный билет. Анатолий же сказал, что если я приду на вечер с Сашей он более не захочет видеть меня и мы не друзья больше. Но я думала, что как-нибудь устрою так, чтоб не обидеть обоих. Вечер ~~должен был~~ начинался в 7 часов вечера, но я выехала только в 10 часов без всякой надежды попасть на вечер, т.к уже все двери, ~~ведущие~~ были закрыты. Не знаю что-то я замешкалась на работе, пришла довольно поздно, потом собиралась и стояла перед зеркалом 2 часа, затем настроение пропало, т.к я устала одеваться и я стала ~~переодеваться~~ переодеваться снова во всё домашнее. Но мой дядя (-я жила у него) стал смеяться надо мной — стоило ли столько времени стоять перед зеркалом? И потом какая-то сила тащила меня на этот вечер, против моей воли. В этом я могу чистосердечно признаться — что-то необычное чувствовала я в тот вечер, но не обращала внимания. К моему удивлению Саша ждал меня в одном костюме на морозе. Он выбегал каждые 10 мин, смотреть может ли моя персона появиться. С трудом мы попали танцевальный зал, т.к не хотел администратор меня так поздно впускать, но мы уговорили его. На этом вечере я старалась увидеть Анатолия, но мне сказали, что он увидя меня в с Сашей и ушёл - чем я была огорчена ~~Я этим как-то разочаровалась как подругой~~ на вечер. ~~Этим~~

(5)

Саша был со своими друзьями из Минска. Один из его друзей познакомил меня с Ли, назвав его Алексом (Алексом его звали все друзья с которыми он работал и встречался. Они перекрестили его русским именем, т.к его имя Ли было не очень привычно для русского уха). Но он не сказал, что Ли американец. И когда Ли пригласил меня танцевать и мы разговорились, то я решила, что он из Прибалтики, т.к говорил с акцентом. Но позже, в этот же вечер я узнала что Ли Американец. Мать знакомого, которой представили меня Ли была в туристической поездке в Америке и рассказывала о своих впечатлениях. Поэтому её сын и пригласил Алику, которого через других знал раньше, на этот вечер. Но я опоздала на вечер и этой беседы не слышала. Вообще Ли мне понравился сразу. Он был очень вежлив, внимателен и чувствовала, что ему я понравилась, т.к он старался не пропустить ни одного танца со мной и нервничал, если кто-либо другой успевал пригласить меня раньше его. Позже (когда уже были женаты) Ли сказал мне что он сразу, как только я вошла обратил на меня внимание. Не подумайте, что я о себе особого мнения или что-либо необыкновенное. Но могу сказать молодость и то что я была сразу же с макияжем — это сделало свое. Поэтому девушки уже успели устать, а я еще только успела снять пальто — так что имела свежий не побитый —

Commission Exhibit 993—Continued

ший вид. Помню было на мне платье
из красной китайской парчи (Ли по-
том любил это платье) и прическа
под Бриджит Бардо б.ф. В тот вечер
я даже сама себе нравилась. Види-
те, как хвастаюсь. Но пишу то, что я
кокетничала. Всё правда. Ли потом ска-
зал мне, что видя, когда я вошла в
зал, и подумал как бы познакомиться со мной
и было видно по его лицу, что он
рад, когда его товарищ подвел его к
той самой молодежи, где была я..
Дальше по окончании вечера Ли пошли
всей группой домой к тому
Юрию, мать которого была в Америке.
Она оказалась очень симпатичной жен-
щиной, об'ективно смотрящей на вещи.
Помню, что они немного поспорили
с Алексом, т.к. Алик защищал Амери-
ку. Не могу сказать, кто был прав.
Когда мать Юрия простилась с нами
и ушла к себе
обратились слушали пластинки, которые
она привезла из Америки, слушали му-
зыку, смотрели открытки с видами
Сов. Союза и сувениры. Ли очень хорошо го-
ворил о своей стране, интересно.
Мне понравилось, что он старается пока-
зать больше хорошего о своей Родине.
Позже когда я его спросила любит ли
он Америку он сказал, что любит, но
не всё ему нравится в Америке,
например безработица, дискриминация
то что очень трудно получить образо-
вание - стоит очень дорого, что нужно
много платить доктору, если ты болен.
Но все он с гордостью говорил,
что в Америке более красивые

квартиры, что не так тесно, в магазинах есть всё — одни не деньги. На мой вкус. Ещё он говорил, что в Америке более демократично, каждый человек может говорить, что он хочет, через печать, радио, т.у.
Я с ними здесь не сталкивалась, т.к. живу сидя дома обычно, так что не знаю. Только пишу то, что говорил мой муж. Что он объяснял.
Постараюсь по порядку.
После вечера меня провожали домой Саша и Алик. На несколько минут мне отлучились один на улице и Ли спросил когда и где может меня видеть. Я сказала, что может быть приду когда-нибудь на танцы сюда же, где мы встретились, но ничего не обещала точно. Что когда один раз шутя ходила я пришла с подругой на танцевальный вечер — Ли был там. В этот вечер он проводил меня домой и познакомила его с тетей. Тете он понравился своей скромностью и вежливостью, тем что был очень семейный. Но мне она сказала, что мне только американца не хватало для коллекции. Никто ещё (и я тоже) не думали что это мой будущий муж. Ли назначил свидание кажется на следующую субботу, но случилось так, что он попал накануне в больницу и позвонил мне, чтоб я пришла его навестить. Что он звонил 3 раза, признаюсь, тем самым сказать мне это, т.к. в то время когда он звонил по больницам он уже знал кого мне вечера Ли заменят другими

(8)

молодым людьми. Ли мне понравился, но я не думала на нем остановиться серьезно, поэтому продолжала развлекаться с другими. — надо же как-то заполнить свободные вечера. Когда я пришла в больницу к Ли он был рад и не ожидал от меня этого. Не знаю почему он так плохо обо мне подумал. Полина принесла ему консервированные абрикосы — и не зная, что это его любимый десерт. Ингушка подсказала мне его вкус. Вообще у меня было чувство жалости к молодому человеку, кот. приехал с другого континента, совсем одинок, хотя и имел друзей. Все-таки думаю он чувствовал себя одиноко в чужой стране. Даже если и нравится много, все-таки еще больше непривычного. Например Ли был удивлен, когда узнал, что в СССР во всех магазинах одна цена на продукты. Если я к примеру покупаешь сахар, то во всех магазинах он стоит одинаково.

Еще помню в одно из наших свиданий в больнице была Пасха и я принесла ему крашеное яичко. Он очень не обрадовался, что у нас и у них в стране одинаковые обычаи. Мои дядя и тетя некоторые неверующие люди, но этот обычай очень старый и живет в людях. Люди просто для того, что-то как-то разнообразить свои дни красят яички, но многие еще и верят.

И хотя Ли тоже не верил в Бога ему понравилось, что я так сделала и думаю может это немного сблизило нас. По крайней мере

мне кажется, у него появилось более
симпатии ко мне. Прошу Вас поверь-
те мне, что всё это я делала не умы-
шленно – я не жала Ваших очков –
просто хотела показать наши. Вообще
у Ли был очень болезненный вид, что вы-
звало жалость к нему. Я и мама тоже
очень жалели его, что он одинок и несчаст-
ен и ласкою
но относились к нему „как по-человечески
Ещё когда Ли был в больнице, он ска-
зал мне что хотел, чтобы я стала его
невестой и не встречалась ни с кем.
Я обещала, но не приняла это серьезно,
т.к я не любила ещё Ли, а только
жалела.
Затем Ли после удачной операции
(ему вырезали какашку (мандавошку
мини в носу – точно не знаю) выписали
из больницы. Ли встречались очень
часто. Иногда у нас дома, иногда у него,
иногда гуляли по улице. Я очень люби-
ла гулять по весенним улицам Минска
– холодно, но весна наступает. Потом
Ли признался, что эти прогулки по
снежным улицам были для него боль-
шим мучением – он ужасно плохо
переносил холод, этот житель
юга США. Действительно после
теплого Техаса или Луизианы
трудно жить в таком сравнительно
холоде.
Когда мы встречались у Ли, приходи-
ли мои подруги и друзья и мы
танцевали, пили кофе, чай. Мальчики
и девочки старались показать свои знания
английского языка, спрашивали у
Ли как правильно говорить то

или другое слово. Всем было весело. У Ли было много пластинок классической музыки и он любил слушать их когда мы оставались одни. Он не очень любил шумные компании и предпочитал тихие вечера со мной наедине. В один из вечеров помню мы пили чай с печеньем и поцеловались. Тогда (простите мою может быть вульгарность по молодости) чай был очень вкусный. Позже я никогда не пила такой чай и не ела такое печенье – ха! ха!). Ли сказал мне что хочет чтобы мы поженились и чтобы я осталась здесь навсегда. У него была маленькая и милая однокомнатная квартирка с балконом, ванной, газом, кухней, чистая. Для двоих этого достаточно – тем более для молодых. Мы с Ли я сказала, что согласна стать его женой (я уже влюбилась в Ли), но нужно подождать нек. м-цев, т.к. неудобно перед знакомыми такая скоропостижная женитьба. Но Ли согласился ждать только до 1-го мая. ~~Это было уже тепло.~~ Было уже тепло. На балконе мы посадили цветы в честь того, что я согласилась стать женой Ли. 20-го (?) апреля мы подали заявление в ЗАГС (Дворец бракосочетания разрешение дяди и тети) и нам сказали, что надо подождать 10 дней (ровно 10!) прежде чем они утвердят можем ли мы пожениться, т.к. у Ли не было гражданства СССР. Через долгих таких длинных для нас дней мы

пожениться – Это был один из счастливых дней моей жизни. Алина тоже думала об очень обрадовалась, что нам разрешили пожениться. – Т.к только в день нашей свадьбы он успокоился а до этого каждый день бегал в ЗАГС узнавать разрешили ли нам пожениться. Только после того как как мы отметили свадьбу он поверил окончательно, что всё что мы хотели действительно случилось. Мы не верили, что такое возможно. Помню ли принес мне первые нарциссы и мы поехали в ЗАГС с нашими друзьями. Обратно шли пешком, было тепло, солнце, воскресенье и всё прекрасно. Между прим ~~[illegible]~~ уже после рождения Джун я нашла за сушенный звездчатый цветок нарцисса из моего букета в Русско-англ. словаре Алины. Но в когда мы жили в Нью-Орлеане он подарил этот словарь публичной библиотеке и когда вспомнил об этом уже в Далласе. Он расстраивался, что забыл этот цветок. Но вернемся назад. Весной шестьдесят мая я нашими первыми месяцами. Правда мы оба работали, но зато вечера, 1-го мая воскресенья были нашими. Мы играли в карты. Во-первых потому что у меня не было времени готовить обед – в России нет таких замороженных продуктов и полуфабрикатов, как в США, во вторых я готовить как следует не умела. Мы ездили на Малодетское озеро кататься на лодке, ходили в кино, парк. Часто к нам приходили мои подруги с товарищами и мы веселились. Следую-

Commission Exhibit 993—Continued

ли музыку, танцевали, играли в карты. В России Ли для обитателей, [illegible] любил молодежные компании. Ж. Ли и я любили классическую музыку. У нас было много записей [illegible] музыки Чайковского – любимый композитор Ли; Грига, Листа, Римского-Корсакова, Шумана. Любимая опера Ли „Пиковая дама". В России поставили фильм по этой опере – прекрасный фильм. Ли смотрел его 4-5 раз и дома даже приходилось ревновать его к этой опере. После работы сразу же он проигрывал эту пластинку, и не один, а несколько раз. Мы часто посещали Венгерский театр, консерваторию, цирк. Ли любил посещать моих дедушку и тётю. Моя тетя особенно жалела Ли – т.к. он сирота в нашей стране – относилась к нему как к своим детям, старалась сделать для Ли больше приятного, внушала мне, чтобы я не обижала его чувствами. Ли кушал как-то из любви и мои мама думали, что я ему нравлюсь. [illegible] Ли очень хотел иметь ребенка и огорчился, что медовый месяц кончился, а ребёнка не предвидится. Как-то в середине июня мы с его товарищем, который очень хорошо говорит по английски, были на Финском море – загорали, купались. Очень хорошо провели этот день. И Ли сказал мне в этот вечер, что он уверен, что через определенное время, считая с этого дня, у нас будет ребёнок. Я не поверила, что задано спустя мы купались в карте и я упала в обморок. Думаю это был первый признак, что ребёнок будет. Это было большой радостью для нас и для моей тети. У ней нет детей и ей очень

хотелось меньше моих вопросов.
Я чувствовала себя относительно хорошо, но врачи сказали, что я могу потерять ребёнка, т.к. резус крови у меня отрицательный. Ли расстроился. Но когда он проверил свою кровь, то оказалось, что у него резус крови тоже отрицательный. Только небольшой процент людей имеет резус крови отрицательный и такое редкое совпадение, что муж и жена оба резус отрицательные было очень радостно для нас.
Перед замужеством я спросила у Ли может ли он когда-либо возвратиться в США. Он ответил, что думает, что нет. ~~Поэтому~~ После свадьбы ~~он сказал~~ Ли сказал что нек. мин назад он подал письмо в Американское посольство с просьбой вернуться на родину, но не получил ответа и поэтому думает, что такое невозможно. Он спросил поехала ли я с ним в США, если нам разрешат. Я ответила, что ~~если бы он сказал~~ если он мой муж, то я поеду с ним куда куда он поедет. Мне всё равно, если это будет Китай, Африка или Соединенные Штаты. Ли ~~потом~~ сообщил посольству, что он женился и вместе со мной желал бы возвратиться в США ~~и предложил~~ Нам предложили посетить Американское посольство в Москве, что мы и сделали в июле м-це. Я подала заявление в Американское посольство с просьбой о виза на въезд в США и заявление в Министерство иностранных дел СССР с просьбой о виза на выезд. ~~Потом~~ После этого было опять ожидание. Как

долго ждать нам придется или не
знали. Но к Новому году я получила
ответ из Американского посольства, что мне
разрешен въезд в США. Остальные
ждали разрешения на выезд из СССР
для меня. Ли как иностранец мог
получить визу в любое время, как только
я того буду ехать. Это право иностранца
Американское посольство предложило
Ли уехать одному, раньше меня, но он
отказался. Мои родственники и друзья
были уверены, что мы можем уехать
так далеко и может быть никогда не
увидимся более.

Кор 19

В середине мая я получила разрешение
визу на выезд из СССР. Мы поехали
сначала в Москву для окончательного оформления документов, т.е
получения заграничного паспорта для
меня, обмена валюты (поменяли рубли
на доллары), покупки билета. Мы
жили в Москве в отеле Останкино
несколько дней, затем переехали в
отель „Берлин", т.к это было ближе
к центру города.
Последние дни в Союзе прошли в
страшной спешке, надо было многое
сделать, что отнимало много времени.
В основном Ли занимался сборами, т.
к я была связана с Джулией.

Новый год мы встречали с большими надеждами на перемены
в нашей жизни. Мои подруги зна-
ли что мы уезжаем и в то же
время завидовали мне, что мы
много нового увидем. Всё-таки

(15)

интересно посмотреть новые страны, увидеть как живут другие люди на Земле. Правда на моей работе не все так смотрели на это. Некоторые даже уговаривали развестись с Ли и остаться в Союзе. Не знаю почему их пугало то, что я уеду в Америку — вероятно привычка. Но молодость не боится ничего, наверное. И потом моя интуиция подсказывала мне, что в Америке живут такие же простые люди, как и везде. И они ничего не будут иметь против меня, если я им не сделаю ничего плохого. Ещё мне очень хотелось посмотреть родину моего мужа, Америку, ту о которой так много говорят и пишут.

14-го февраля мы были в гостях у моей подруги, очень хорошо провели время. Было весело и я пошутила, что Ли завтра отправит меня в больницу, хотя мы ожидали ребёнка 30 февраля. Действительно ночью я проснулась в 6 часов утра и сказала Ли, что может быть пойдём в больницу. Ли страшно обрадовался и испугался. Ли было ужасно смешно, как он переживал, как будто ему нужно идти в больницу. Он торопил меня, но было очень не больно и я не хотела идти. После длительных уговоров Ли мы в 9 утра отправились в больницу. Как нам такси невозможно было найти. Ли с трудом проголосовал в автобус. На Ли лица не было, так он волновался. Никогда

(16)

я не видела его таким. В феврале
снег, холодно и скользко. И Ли думал
что обязательно что-либо случится по
дороге от авто автобуса до моей боль-
ницы. ~~Я~~ Я работала в ~~а~~ аптеке при клинической больнице
и поэтому решили рожать в этой
больнице. Все-таки знакомые врачи,
сёстры, ~~все~~ все же
немного свои. Если что страшное
скорее помогут. Вообщем в 9 ч ми
благополучно добрались до больницы и
Алик пошел на работу. А в 11.955
родилась дочка. Алик ещё не успел
доехать до работы, когда ему позвони-
ли на работу и поздравили с дочкой.
Так что его друзья знали раньше, чем
~~он~~ он сам, что он уже папа.
В России женщина после родов нахо-
дится в больнице 10 дней, если всё
нормально, 3-4 дня не разрешают
совсем вставать с постели. И боли
никто кроме мамы не верит, чтоб
не заносили инфекцию посторонние люди.
Папа и родственники не имеют права
посещать роддом, где находятся мамы
и детки. Думала что это хорошо.
Но меня навещали все-таки мои
друзья, которые учились в Мед. ин-те,
и ~~когда~~ проходили практику в
этой больнице. Несколько раз я
даже умудрилась встретиться с
Ли, т.к. моя аптека находилась
в 1ом этаже этого здания, а я была
на 3ем. ~~Мы~~ Мы с ним вообще-то не ле-
бовали только, так что у них на
моей душе. Но мне очень хотелось

видеть Ли. Он очень обрадовался девочке, как будто и не мечтал иметь сына. Сказал что девочка даже лучше для мамы, а мужчина будет обязательно сын. Через 10 длинных дней я выписалась из больницы и тепло только родственников, подруг, друзей встречала меня. Было холодно и мы с Ли боялись, что если девочка вдохнет хоть капельку холодного воздуха, то заболеет. Первые молодые папа с мамой. Ли даже ~~зашел~~ запретил входить в комнату, где была баба, пока люди не сочтутся приду с улицы. Первый день ~~23~~ 23 февраля, когда я пришла домой был очень радостным днем в нашей жизни. У Ли даже не было слов, от волнения он не мог говорить. Он волновался больше меня. Мы оба бегали по квартире, что-то суетились, что-то делали и ничего не делали в результате. Крошка была такая маленькая и беспомощная, что мы не знали, что с ней делать, боялись на руки брать. А по ногам оба не стали, ~~так~~ привыкнув вались жива ли наша дочь. ~~Волновался~~ ~~Ли~~ Мы боялись, что ночью, что-либо может случиться с бабой и мы не заметим. Девочка была очень спокойная и плакать не было очень много. Могу сказать, что Ли был очень хорошим мужем тогда и был лучшим папой. Вообще он всегда помогал мне по-хозяйству: убирал дом, чистил пол, мыл посуду. А когда родилась девочка даже стирал и гладил

пелёнки, т.к стиральной машинки у нас не было. Конечно я не симулировала этим, но ничего не делал сама. Но мне нравилось, что мой муж разделяет вместе со мной эти заботы.

Ли назвали нашу девочку Джун — в честь месяца июня, а месяца [redacted] когда началась жизнь ещё одного существа в нашей семье. Ли очень любил Джуниору, мне казалось что меня он больше не любит, а только дочку. Это конечно неправда. Это две разные любви.

Вечером 23го февраля отмечали день рождения моей тёти и нас были приглашены туда. Но я боялась идти с маленькой крошкой туда, где много людей. Я попала Ли поздравить тётю и ждала его довольно долго. Ли пришел часов в 11 вечера и к моему удивлению был пьяный. Первый раз видела Ли пьяным и это было страшно смешно. Ему пришлось пить русскую водку в честь новорожденной дочки и так как много было тостов, то мой непривычный к русской водке американец не выдержал и оказался пьяным. Правда ужасно смешно видеть его, он говорил много высших глупостей мне и дочке и был ужасно разоткровенен. Надо сказать что в таком состоянии он не курил, а был очень послушным и почел спать. Вообще Ли никогда не пил и не любил это делать. Но такое

солнце, как рождение дочки отметил. Первые две недели они беспокойны-ми, но потом мы оба успокоились, что с девочкой ничего не случится — т.к всё благополучно и стали обычными нормальными родителями. Все мои подруги приходили на-вестить дочку, приносили новые игруш-ки, вышивали распашонки по вечерам для нашей Жужмики. Она была общей любимицей, особенно моя тётя была довольна иметь внучку. И даже шуба просила отдать ей ее.

— 11 — 11 —

У нас было скоплено немного денег и плюс деньги от продажи мебели и некоторых вещей. Эти деньги мы обме-няли на доллары, но этого, конечно, недоста-точно для покупки очков и жизни первое время в США. Так что мы взяли заем в Американском посольстве. Из Москвы мы поездом Москва — Варшава — Берлин — Амстердам добрались до Голландии. Эта маленькая уютная страна понравилась мне боль-ше всего. Было воскресенье, когда мы проезжали Голландию. Звонили колокола на церквях, люди шли в церковь. Было солнечно и очень спокойно вокруг. Казалось, что люди здесь никогда не знают бед и всё как в сказке. Даже дома в Голландии кажутся сказочными. Много стекла, света. Голландия очень, очень чистая страна, наверное самая чистая страна на свете. Когда мы жили в апартаменте в Амстердаме 3 дня, наша хозяйка была настолько чистоплотной, что

(20)

даже страшно было ложиться на ~~то~~ простыни, чтобы не запачкать. Не подумайте, что мы были грязными для них. В Америке, кажется, не умеют так много стирать, хотя и условия для этого есть ещё большие. Зависит от людей. В Амстердаме была мы купили билет на пароход до Нью-Йорка. Был уже июнь месяц, но в Голландии ещё холодно. Мы были в пальто. 13-го июня приплыли в Нью-Йорк. Был дождь и довольно холодно. ~~Мы~~ То что был дождь мне казалось хорошей приметой. В России говорят, что если во время свадьбы, например, идет дождь то люди будут счастливы или богаты. ~~Я подумала~~. Я, глупая, подумала, что может быть здесь мы будем счастливы, деньги это не особенно важно, главное мир в семье, ~~любовь~~ ~~взаимопонимание~~. и тогда легче переносить трудности. ~~Лучше~~. По приезде в Америку Ли стал очень озабоченным, т.к вся ответственность ложилась на его плечи. А проблем было немало. Довольно приличный долг, ~~не~~ нет работы ~~это~~. (в Америке это пока проблема), не знали как и где будем жить. Из отеля в Нью-Йорке Ли позвонил своему брату Роберту, который предложил, чтоб мы жили временно у него в Форт-Уорте. Мы купили билет на самолет и чем ближе приближались к Техасу, тем более снимали с себя одежд. В Нью-Йорке можно было ходить в пальто — было довольно холодно тогда. По уже в

(21)

В Атланте было очень жарко.
Помню в Атланте у нас был короткий отдых на несколько минут, пока готовили самолёт к дальнейшему полету. Нам внутри подышать свежим воздухом. И люди косились на нас. Не могу похвастаться, что мы были одеты хорошо. Да и Джуника была одета по-русски. В России маленьких детей пеленают, т.е. укладают в пелёнки ручки и ножки, так что получается что-то наподобие куклы. Смотрю сейчас на себя другими глазами и думаю, что довольно смешное зрелище мы представляли.
В Далласе нас встретил Роберт со своей семьей. Скажу, что мне было очень стыдно за свой неважный вид, т.к. и устали мы порядком в дороге, да и не имели много для хорошего вида, не говоря уже о моей прическе. Боюсь, что Роберту тоже было стыдно за такую родственницу, как я. Но они люди очень хорошие и не осуждали меня, а наоборот помогли мне акклиматизироваться в новой стране. Такое чуткое отношение ко мне и нашей всей семье сразу сняло хорошие впечатления о людях, которые живут в этой стране.
Я совсем, к стыду моему, не говорила по-английски и ничего не понимала. Так что чувствовала себя не в своей тарелке.
Помню жена Роберта предложила мне поменять платье на короткие штанишки, т.к. очень жарко летать в такси. Это было для меня нево-

людей. Раньше я видела только в кино, как девушки в Америке запросто ходят в коротких штанишках по улицам. Но когда сидишь в кино, где не так жарко, как на улицах города, которые видишь, то кажется, это даже неприлично. В России такое только на пляже. Зато почувствовала себя я гораздо лучше в такой одежде. И совсем всё прилично.

Роберт показывал мне американские магазины. И я была в восторге, что там всё удобно, что много таких вещей, которые я видела только во сне. Я совсем не хочу осалять мою страну, но это правда, что это очень хорошо. Думаю, что со временем и в России наладится, т.к. сейчас пока ещё много разных проблем. И не надо забывать, что русскому народу приходилось много страдать, войны унесли много человеческих жизней, не позволили развивать благополучную жизнь. По-моему истину понимают все нормальные люди я не живу на свете одной моей мною, чтоб сравнивать. Но последние 10 лет дали очень много хорошего для жизни людей. Очень много строится красивых, удобных жилых домов. Строятся целые новые города, широкая но появилась возможность удовлетворять растущие запросы людей. Красиво одеваться, покупать удобную красивую мебель, прелести домашнего обихода

(23)

В Америке мне понравилось очень
это много огней реклам. Может
быть они уже привыкли амери-
канцам и они не обращают на это
внимания. Но для меня это было не-
привычно - эти весёлые разноцветные огни
витрин, реклам поднимали настроение.
И так мы жили у Роберта, на
первое время немного отдохнули
с дороги и Ли занялся поисками
работы. Увы это было не очень
легкое занятие. Особенно потому, что
у Ли не было специальности. Нако-
нец нам повезло и Ли нашел, правда
весьма незавидную, работу. Он работал
америк не помню что маленькая
фирмочка где изготовляют металлические
изделия для домов. Но для первого време-
ни и это было хорошо, лучше чем сидеть
на чужом иждивении. Хотя семья
Роберта относилась к нам очень
хорошо, нужно иметь совесть ещё. Да к
тому же у нас был долг за переезд в С Ш А.
После Роберта мы с Ли решили
предложили, чтоб мы некоторое время
пожили с ней. Мы жили с ней
недели 2-3, а затем сняли апартмент
на Mercedes st. ~~около Монтгомери~~ Ворд.
Ли ходил на работу, я в свободное
время брала с собой Джулику и с
удовольствием ходила по магазинам,
было большой магазин Монтгомери
Ворд находился напротив. Всё было
благополучно. Ли не очень нравилось
его работа, но он понимал, что для
того чтоб жить и выплачивать
долг это хорошо. Однажды Ли

пришел с работы и не успел переодеться, как постучал какой-то мужчина. Оказалось, что это агент ФБР. (FBI). Он предложил Ли пойти в машину, которую он оставил напротив и поговорить. Там находился ещё один мужчина. Они разговаривали часа 2, так что я даже стала злиться на этих непрошенных гостей, т.к не больше удовольствия разогревать обед несколько раз. Ли вернулся домой очень расстроенный, но старался не показать виду. Но по лицу и по поведению я видела, что этот визит принес много огорчений для него. Он не сказал мне о чем он говорил с этими людьми, а я не старалась расспрашивать, т.к это ему было неприятно. Ли видел, что мне все-таки довольно скучно и одиноко здесь после того как первые праздничные впечатления прошли и остались заботы и хлопоты по хозяйству. Однажды он сообщил мне, что познакомился с одним русским, который живет здесь очень давно. И что он пригласил его придти к нам в гости ⅋. Затем через этого человека мы узнали, что в Далласе живет сравнительно много русских и познакомились со многими. Так у меня появились новые друзья, да и к тому же русские. Это было очень приятно для меня. Мои русские друзья очень хорошо относились ко мне, очень много помогали. Но Ли не особенно был расположен к ним, вероятно

Это было в Fort-Worth у Роберта

потому, что они не поддерживали его сторону в журнальных дискуссиях о политике, жизни. Я в стадо пришлась) в политике не особенно разбираюсь и не интересуюсь, так что не могу точно сказать в чем состояли эти дискуссии. Но на одни и те же вещи люди смотрят по-разному. Так и здесь. Поэтому для меня было нормально, что мои друзья не понимают и не поддерживают Ли. Но мне не нравилось, что из-за этого он стал плохо относиться к моим друзьям и даже стал хуже относиться ко мне из-за того, что я старалась поддерживать контакт с моими друзьями. Мне было обидно, что Ли так нуждается людей и хочет чтоб я была такая же. Мы стали ссориться. Вообще по приезде в Америку наша семейная жизнь изменилась к худшему. Ли всегда был вспыльчивым. А теперь еще более эта черта характера мешала нам жить дружно. Ли стал очень раздражительным и иногда буквально выводил его из себя. Я тоже не отличаюсь особенно спокойным нравом, но чтоб сохранить более менее спокойную семейную жизнь пришлось многое изменить в своём характере. К концу сентября Ли потерял работу. Но хорошо, что мы уже выплатили долг американскому государству за переезд. Пришлось довольно трудно всё-таки. Друзья наши. Русские друзья несмотря на

не что помочь нам. Один из друзей помог найти Ли работу в Далласе. Он стал работать в "Принтинг компани" в Далласе. А я временно осталась жить у моих русских знакомых в Форт-Уорте. Ли снял комнату в Далласе и приезжал сюда навестить меня. Но писал письма и звонил мне. Как он мне не ссорились я знала, что Ли любит меня и сильно и верила ему. Мы ссорились только потому что у него трудный характер, что он иначе не умеет любить. Но он не думал, что ~~эти~~ эти ссоры могут разрушить семью, т.к. я всё ему прощала.

Ли был очень доволен своей новой работой и вскоре (в конце октября) я переехала к нему в Даллас. Мы сняли апартамент на 3Sbeth street в Далласе. В свободные дни ходили ~~на озеро~~ на ~~площадь~~ в парк, гуляли по городу, ~~в~~ посещали наших русских друзей. Ли по вечерам ~~ходил~~ 2-3 раза в неделю ходил ~~в~~ занимался в вечернюю школу в Далласе — учился печатать на пишущей машинке. Я думала, что этому полезно научиться. Но он не кончил курс до конца — разонравилось. Однажды мы крупно поссорились из-за того, что Ли сказал неправду хозяйке дома о том, что я из России. Он сказал, что я из Чехословакии. А когда хозяйка спросила меня об этом я сказала, что я из России. Я не знала, что Ли сказал ей

(27)

И поэтому получилось недоразумение. Я не понимала почему Ли скрывает то, что он женат на русской. Но я отказалась говорить неправду. Он рассердился на меня, сказал что я не понимаю ничего и не поддерживаю его. Я ответила, что трудно понять такие глупости и что он просто глупый. Тогда он сказал, предложил мне, что если мне это не нравится я могу уходить куда хочу. Мне стало ужасно обидно. Ведь у меня не было здесь никого близкого здесь, кроме него. И сам этот человек отказывается от меня, зачем же я буду мешать ему. Я взяла Джун и ушла от Ли к моим русским знакомым. Через 3 дня Ли позвонил им и захотел встретиться со мной и поговорить. Мы встретились с ним и Ли просил меня, чтоб я вернулась домой, что всё будет хорошо. Но я отказалась, т.к. хотела показать ему, что у меня есть свой характер и самолюбие. И нельзя слишком много наступать на это самолюбие. Иногда перед этим случалось, что Ли даже бил меня, буквально из-за пустяков. Конечно сердцем я желала вернуться к нему, но не старалась показать ему это. Я хотела, чтоб он верил, что семейная жизнь не игрушка и надо подумать более серьёзно об этом. Тогда мне казалось, что Ли больше меня не любит. И хоть очень тяжело было отказаться от него я сказала ему, что не желаю больше жить с таким человеком,

(43)

который незаслуженно обижает меня
и хочу развестись с ним. Я видела,
что Ли ушёл домой очень расстроенный.
Может быть это послужит ему
уроком, думала я. Конечно я не
хотела разводиться с Ли, т.к любила
его, но сразу сразу сразу он это, сам
он не так сильно настаивал
и упрашивал меня вернуться. В одно
из воскресений, когда я жила уже
ещё у моих друзей, Ли пришел
с визитом. Ли разговаривали с
Ли одни в комнате. И я первый
раз видела, как он плакал. Какое
женское сердце, да ещё если любишь,
выдержит это. Ли просил меня вернуться
просил прощения и обещал, что будет
стараться измениться к лучшему, только
чтоб я вернулась. Не думайте, что
я хвастаюсь этим — смотрите мол
как меня любят, даже плачут. Но
зная характер Ли, я могу сказать,
что может быть первый раз в жизни
ему пришлось идти на поклон и
тем более показывать свои
слёзы. Тогда я почувствовала, что этот
человек очень несчастен в жизни,
что он и не мо-
жет любить иначе. Это всё, включая
и ссоры, называется любовью
на его языке. Я видела, что если
я не вернусь к нему, будет очень
плохо для него. Ли не был
особенно откровенен со мной о
своём самочувствии, всегда носил маску
[redacted]. Тогда первый раз я

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 993—Continued

почувствовала, что этот человек не создан для того, чтоб жить среди людей, что он одинок среди них. Мне было жалко его и страшно. Я боялась, что если я не вернусь к нему, что-либо случится. Я ничего конкретно не предполагала, но моя интуиция подсказывала, что этого делать нельзя. Не потому, что я какая-то особая персона, была нужна, но я знала что я нужна ему. И я вернулась к Ли. Ли Он старался быть лучшим по отношению ко мне, но иногда всё-таки срывался. Что же поделаешь, если человек всю жизнь был таким! Не переделаешь сразу. Но я решила, что если я наберусь терпения всё будет лучше, что ему это поможет. Я понимала, что наше не блестящее материальное положение делает своё дело. Ли ужасно переживал, что не может дать мне то, что могут дать (благополучные, которые) другие мужья своим женам. Особенно это чувствовалось после посещения моих друзей, которые жили гораздо лучше нас. Ли подозревал меня (хотя не было оснований) в том, что я обвиняю его за его беспомощность устроиться в жизни. И из-за того, что он думал об этом больше меня, ~~мне высказывал~~. он злился на меня и упрекал меня моими друзьями. Опять пришлось ссориться, но я быстро забываю обиды и прощаю, тем более своему неудачнику-мужу.

Но когда мы не ссорились ~~мы~~ ~~мы~~ ~~я~~ я была очень довольна своим Ли. Он помогал мне по хозяйству, возился с Джулией. Он много время-

ни учился Джуниор. И поэтому мы
го читал. Из библиотеки мы приносили
детские книги и вслух прочитывали
их, читая даже по ночам. Иногда
мне казалось, что он живет в каком-то
другом своём мире, который сам
устроил для себя, а опускается на землю
только, чтоб ходить на работу, зарабатывать деньги для семьи, кушать и
спать. Может быть это и неправда, но
у него было, на мой взгляд, две
жизни — и больше он жил своей особенной жизнью. Раньше, в России, я этого не замечала, т.к. он не был таким
замкнутым. Только одно время, когда
он писал книгу о своей жизни в
России, он уходил в себя и раздражался, если ему мешали люди. Правда
эта книга "на английском языке и я её
не читала. Так что не могу сказать
обо всем, что там написано. Он
не особенно распространялся о своих
мемуарах.

.... На "Танкс гивин" мы ездили автобусом в Форт-Уэрт к Роберту. Мне
понравился этот хороший праздник
американцев, приятно отметить такой
день. На вокзале Ли [illegible] спросил
меня хочу ли я послушать музыку
из фильма „Экседес". Я не знала
этого фильма, но музыка мне
очень понравилась. Ли потратил много
денег, т.к. он проигрывал эту
пластинку несколько раз и сказал,
что это одна из любимых его мелодий. Теперь, когда ли нет [illegible] в
живых я люблю эту мелодию

(3-1)

ней больше, т.к. с ней связаны хорошие воспоминания. Ли они жили весело настроен, мы много шутили, дурачились, фотографировались на вокзале и смеялись, какие смешные мы получились. У Роберта было тоже всё весело и праздично. Была и потому, что Ли встретился со своим племянником, которого не видел несколько лет. Было о чём поговорить, что вспомнить. Потом мы вернулись домой, начали свою обычную будничную жизнь. Хорошо всё-таки, что существуют праздники у людей, можно встрехнуться!

Следующим праздником было Рождество. Мы встречали его у моих друзей. Было очень много людей, весело, шумно. Приятно видеть радостные лица людей. Мне очень понравилось, как украшен город к Рождеству, как люди торопятся приобрести подарки к празднику. Очень красив здесь обычный Рождество. Это было первое без моей Рождество в Америке, но разве могла я думать тогда, что следующее я буду встречать без Ли?!

Новый год был для нас скучным. Мы были дома. Ли пошел рано спать, а я сидела и вспоминала Россию и своих друзей там. Было тоскливо на душе, особенно когда вспоминаешь дом, родственников, которые сейчас веселятся, а ты не с ними. Сидишь и скучаешь одна. Перед Новым годом мы переехали в новый апартмент на соседней улице. Там был балкон,

(32)

Это немного напоминало Россию и удобно было для Джуники — она начина-ла показать. На балконе мы смастерили ящики для цветов. Но цветы, кото-рые мы посадили не выросли, т.к. здесь довольно жарко для русских цветов, семена которых мы привезли из России. Это были семена цветов, ко-торые нам понравились, когда мы с Ли гуляли часто в Минском Ботаническом саду. Зима здесь очень теплая и непривычно для меня было не видеть снега зимой. Это Ли был доволен, т.к. он трудно переносит холод, особенно русскую зиму. Когда мы жили здесь я уже не была особен-но в контакте с русскими друзьями, ~~так как они не особенно~~ т.к. они не особенно любили Ли, а он их. А я хотя и хотела не встречаться чаще с моими друзьями, зна-ла, что Ли это не по душе, желая сохра-нить спокойствие в нашей семье. Всё-таки через переулка кое-кто из моих друзей ~~мне~~ навещал меня, чтоб я не умерла со-скуки. Однажды мы были приглашены в гости, где я познакомилась с Рут Пэйн, которая ~~была~~ изучала русский язык здесь в Америке и хотела усовершенствовать свои знания в разговор-ной речи. Мы стали встречаться. Рут привязалась ко мне со своими детьми. И это было хорошо для меня и Джуники. Ч. Она росла одна и была ужасной дикаркой, так что общество детей ей было полезно. Иногда мы устраивали пикник

на соседнем озере. Ли любил удить рыбу, а мы смотрели и радовались если он поймает рыбешку. Несколько раз даже я варила уху из этой рыбы, пойманной собственными руками. Несколько раз мы ездили к Руб, которая жила в Эрвине.

В это время я ожидала ребёнка. Ли очень хотел иметь сына и был уверен, что первенец будет мальчик. Мужья ~~[illegible]~~. Я чувствовала себя не очень хорошо. Общество Руб было очень ~~[illegible]~~ полезно для меня, т.к. две женщины могут поговорить о своих делах. Но конечно я не могла сказать ей всё, что меня мучает. Например то, что мой Ли хотел убить генерала Уокера.

А случилось это так. Я знала, что у Ли есть ружьё, но никакого особого значения этому не придавала. Многие мужчины имеют ружья. Разве могла я ~~[illegible]~~ для чего предназначено это ружьё. У меня было достаточно своих забот. Однажды Ли долго не возвращался домой. Могу отметить, что он был очень пунктуален и всегда был вовремя дома. Я думала, что он задержался на занятиях в школе. Но было уже больше одиннадцати. Я стала волноваться и когда пришла в комнату, где Ли обычно читал и занимался своими делами, то нашла записку для меня, в которой он писал, что мне надо делать в случае, если его арестуют. В ней в частности он

чут арестовал? И когда ли вернулся я показала ему записку и спросила что всё это значит. На ней не было лица. Он просил меня его ни о чем не расспрашивать, а только сказал, что стрелял недавно в генерала Вокера и включил радио. Но там ничего об этом не говорили. Можете себе представить, как я себя чувствовала. Я думала, что сейчас придут полицейские и скажут об этом ли. Но он ответил, чтоб я не волновалась прежде времени. Он не знал чем кончилось всё это. Только утром радио сообщило, что было совершено покушение на Вокера и что он не убит. Я потребовала от Ли объяснения, почему он сделал это. Он сказал, что этот человек принадлежит к расистской организации и что лучше будет для людей, если его не будет. Я сказала, что кем бы он ни был, он не имеет права убивать человека. ~~Я не знаю что~~ На это Ли ответил, что если бы в свое время убили Гитлера, то не было бы столько горя у людей, не было бы войны. Конечно я согласна только с его мнением о Гитлере. Но была очень рада, что он не попал в Вокера. Я спросила Ли где его пушка? ~~Ведь могут найти~~ где он его оставил, ведь могут найти. Он ответил что закопал его. И через несколько дней он принес его домой. Я была рада что это всё благополучно окончилось для нас и для Вокера. Я просила Ли не повторять более подобных

вещей, а Ли обещал мне это. Я сказала, что сохраню эту записку, и если он попытается сделать что-нибудь похожее, я пойду и заявлю в полицию. Через несколько дней Ли сообщил мне, что он больше не имеет работы. Господи, еще одно несчастье на мою голову! Ли сказал, что лучше будет для меня, если я ~~опять~~ вернусь в Россию. Ли стал ~~еще более~~ еще более замкнутым и не был особенно хорошим в отношении ко мне. Я решила, что лучше уехать на Родину, а не быть в тягость человеку, который в добавок делает ~~мужем~~ такие страшные вещи. Я написала письмо в Советское посольство в Вашингтоне с просьбой о визе. А пока я решила, что если Ли не имеет работы, то лучше попытаться переехать в другой город. Также я боялась, что в Далласе много соблазна для Ли повторить покушение на Вокера. Я предложила поехать в Новый Орлеан — родину Ли. Там у него были родственники. Думала, что он постесняется делать такие вещи, как здесь. Подальше от греха. Рут Пэйн предложила мне жить у ней в Ирвинге, пока Ли найдет работу. Я жила у ней ~~2~~ недели, ~~пока~~ Ли этим временем поехал в Нью-Орлеанс. Не прошло 2 недели Ли позвонил мне, что нашел работу и чтоб я приехала. Рут согласилась привезти меня в Новый Орлеанс, к тому же она хотела видеть этот город. Когда Ли приехал

ли в Новый Орлеан ли в свой апартмент, недалеко от его работы. Он работал в „Бруссард корт компани".

Мой первый впечатление о Новом Орлеане было очень хорошее. Мне нравился чудесный теплый там. Очень интересно было видеть французский квартал. Но это всё интересно более для туристов. А когда живешь не особенно праздной жизнью и тебе не до посещения кафе и разных увеселительных заведений, то думаешь то Нов. Орлеан разонравится. К тому же узнано злые комары там. Я трудно переносила там влажную и жаркую погоду. Тем более трудно было в моём положении. ~~Уже когда они были в Нью-Орлеане, они были.~~ Но как семейная жизнь в Новом Орлеане наша семейная жизнь была спокойная. Ли с удовольствием показывал мне город, где он родился. Мы часто ездили на пляж, посещали Зоологический сад и парк. Ли нравилось ездить ловить крабов. Правда его работа ему очень нравилась... Мы не имели особенно много денег, а рождение нового ребенка требовало наших расходов. ~~Работа была~~. ~~Найти~~ Было довольно трудно. Я видела, что Ли очень тяжело и думала, что лучше уехать мне обратно в Россию. Остаться ли, конечно, было бы тяжело. Но однажды к моей большой радости Ли сказал, что он

хочет поехать в ~~[illegible]~~ вместе со мной. Всё-таки лучше если он будет иметь постоянную работу так и не бояться за свой завтрашний день. Он порожнюю проводил много времени за книгами. Потом он нашел новое занятие для себя. Стал распространять про-кубинские листовки в городе. Мне это занятие не было особенно по душе. Но казалось, что это лучше, чем „игрушки" с ружьём, как в Доминике. Я правда симпатизировала Кубе. У меня хорошее мнение об этой новой Кубе, т.к. когда я жила в России, то много видела хороших фильмов о новой жизни на Кубе. Смотря эти фильмы и читая литературу, я вынесла мнение, что народ доволен своей новой жизнью, что революция дала многим работу, землю, и лучшую жизнь, чем они имели раньше. Когда я приехала в США и люди сказали мне, что не любят Фиделя Кастро, то я не поверила. В России мы не думали так, ~~[illegible]~~ потому что знали о нём только хорошее. Я правда не знаю лично, как обстоят дела на самом деле, т.к. никогда не была на Кубе. Моё мнение только по фильмам, книгам, газетам. Если я вижу в фильме, что люди довольны, то я не могу сказать, что это плохо.

Но я не поддерживала ли, т.к. считала что он слишком маленькая персона чтоб так много брать на себя. Он возомнил, что делает большое

дило, что он помогает Кубе. Ни в Мурме, что его никто здесь не поддерживал. Так зачем делать это? Тем более, что Куба обойдется сама и без Ли Освальда. Лучше заняться самим, считала я. Ни спорили с Ли на этот счет. Особенно, когда когда он был однажды арестован и привлекался в полицию. Думаю, что это несколько озлобило его еще. Но он выступал по радио и имел дискуссии с антикоммунистами. Жаль, что я не понимаю много по-английски и не знаю, что говорил Ли.

После того, как он был арестован однажды, он уже не с таким рвением и активностью занимался распространением про-кубинской литературы.

К концу августа Ли потерял работу и здесь. Ли получал пособие по безработице. Ли искал работу, но не находил. Наше положение не было особенно благополучным и Ли стал больше думать о том, что ли уехать обратно в Россию.

Я написала Рут Пэйн письмо, о нашем состоянии. Она любезно пригласила, чтоб я приехала с Джун к ней и жила столько времени, сколько мне будет угодно. В это время она тоже проводила летние каникулы у себя со своими детьми у родственников и знакомых и написала, что заедет и заберет меня в конце сентября.

20-го сентября Рут приехала к нам и через несколько дней я с Джуни поехали в Ирвинг. Рут хотела, чтоб

я совершенствовала её разговорный русский язык, она ей подруга, т.к. ей довольно скучно и одиноко быть одной дома. Она не жила вместе со своим мужем в то время.

Ли остался в Нов. Орлеане и сказал, что он постарается написать работу. Здесь или в другом месте, а если не найдет работу в Далласе. Я не хотела, чтобы ребенок родился в Нов. Орлеане, т.к. не любила этот город (может быть несправедливо). Мне больше нравился Даллас. Спустя неделю Ли позвонил по телефону и сказал, что он приехал в Эрвинг и если мы хотим встретить его на автобусной остановке, то это было бы хорошо, т.к. у Ли нет машины, а дом Рут Пэйн далеко от автобуса. У Рут машина была в это время в починке. И Ли приехал на попутной машине. Кажется это было 3-го или 4-го октября. Ли переночевал у нас и на следующий день утром мы с Рут отвезли его в Даллас (машина была уже готова накануне вечером). У нас был он один день в Далласе и Ли мне оставил Ли в районе Оклифа и он отправился снять комнату для жилья, чтобы жить в Далласе и искать работу. Он жил в Далласе, а я в Эрвинге у Рут Пэйн. Мне было очень удобно иметь её своей подругой, т.к. она очень помогала мне во время перед рождением ребенка. В марте его от ней было полно, т.к. [illegible] ходила к врачу со мной и если у нас нет машины, то могла отвезти меня в больницу.

Я с удовольствием жила у Фут Тэйн не потому, что только получала помощь от неё. Мне было очень приятно её общество. Две женщины могли поговорить по душам. Мы бы узнали друг друге ближе и проводили много вечеров с удовольствием болтая о нашем житье-бытье.

Ли звонил каждый день по 2 раза, беспокоился о моём самочувствии, о том как ведет себя Джуниа. Каждый (уик-энд) он приезжал к нам автобусом и мы встречали его. Ду Ли ещё не нашел работу. Однажды мы были на у соседки миссис Тэйн, где была ещё одна соседка. Мы разговорились (вернее все, кроме меня, т.к. плохо понимала и только не говорила). Фут сказала, что мой муж не может найти работу. Эта женщина сказала, что её брат работает в „Бук скул дэпозитори" и кажется там было вакантное место. Мы Фут в этот же день позвонили туда, но там ничего определённого не ответили, а просили подойти завтра. Вечером мы Когда Ли позвонил вечером мы сообщили ему эту новость. И на следующий день к 10 часам утра ли пошел туда справиться насчет работы. Во время „ленча" он радостно сообщил, что его приняли на работу. Это было 14го-16го октября. Брат соседки, которая помогла найти работу, привозил Ли в пятницу и отвозил утром в понедельник. Это она очень милая женщина и большая любезность с его стороны, если он

думал это.
Вспоминаю в начале сентября аге[нт] ФБ FBI пришёл к соседке и стал расспрашивал её кто живет у Рут Пэйн. Она ответила, что живет русская женщина с ребёнком, но она не... знает ее имени и много особенного. ~~На следующий~~ Нас не было дома в это время и поэтому он не зашел к нам. На следующий день он написал визит к нам и говорил с Мисс Пэйн, расспрашивая её о Ли. Она сказала, что Ли живет в Далласе и дала номер его телефона. Он оставил свой телефон и фамилию. Через неделю он пришел снова ~~к~~ с каким-то молодым человеком и они буквально 5 минут и ушел. Я не знаю о чем он говорил с Рут Пэйн, но она сказала, что он ~~спрашивал~~ говорил о том, что если я имею какие-либо трудности со стороны С. СССР, в смысле не мешают ли мне жить здесь, приходили ли ко мне агенты Советского Союза. Думаю, что это больше, чем глупость. Со мной он не говорил и как только ~~он~~ я появилась в комнате он заторопился уходить. Сейчас я с трудом точно припоминаю дату, может быть это-либо и путаю. Помню его первый визит относится к тому времени, ~~когда родилась~~ когда родилась дочка Рэйчел. (Рэйчел родилась 20 октября). Это было в пятницу. Мы ждали ли к полови-

не застало и сказали ему, что если он хочет поговорить с Ли, то пусть подождет ещё немного, но он ушел и Ли не видел. Мы сообщили Ли об этом он очень расстроился, что они опять интересуются.

Накануне 18го октября мы отметили день рождения Ли у Фут Пэйн. Был её муж. Ли был очень хорошо настроен, ~~что~~ т.к имел работу в это время, ожидал рождения сына. Он остался у нас на уик-энд. А в воскресенье 20го вечером родилась дочка. Ли в понедельник остался у Фут Пэйн, т.к Джун была слабенькая с ними. ~~Во вторник утром Фут Пэйн~~ В понедельник вечером Ли пришел ко мне в больницу. Он был очень рад рождению новой дочки и даже прослезился. Сказал, что две девочки это лучше для обеих — две сестрички. Он был у меня около двух часов. Говорили на радостях много глупостей, он очень нежен со мной. И мне было радостно видеть, что Ли переменился немного к лучшему, т.е больше думает о семье. Вообще после того, как он приехал в Эрвинг, ~~они~~ мы жили очень дружно. Ли говорил, что работая и живя одни в Далласе, он сможет скопить немного денег, чтоб купить стиральную машину (не новую конечно) для меня, т.к будут больше крошки с двумя детьми. Я хотела, чтоб мы купили автомобиль, т.к это очень не удобно не иметь машины и быть зависимой от других людей. Ли не настаивал на эт

т. к это не особенно нам по карману. Я просила ее, чтоб он учился править машиной. И когда ли приезжал к нам, она учила его. Но он не проявлял особого желания учиться. Что касается занятий они успешными - он оказался способным учеником.
Прожив у Рут, мы один раз поссорились из-за того, что ли снимал комнату в Далласе не назвал свой настоящий адрес. Это было так. В пятницу как всегда ли хотел приехать к нам, но я сказала, что не надо так часто ездить это делать. В воскресенье я созвонилась с Марине Рут Хайман, позвонили ли, но они сказали, что ли здесь не живет. Когда в понедельник ли звонил мне с работы я сказала ему об этом. Он ответил, что не хочет лишних расходов, поэтому он говорит по-русски по-телефону. Не хочет, чтоб интересовались его историей о том, что он был в России. Сказал, чтоб я вечером позвонила ему по телефону из квартиры Рут. Я ответила, что не имею права это делать. Какой смысл давать телефон, если ты скрываешь свой настоящий адрес, т. е. я не знаю об этом? Он испугался, и я назвала ему улицу и новый номер дома. Поэтому, когда в четверг / он в пятницу вечером / ли приехал в Ирвинг ~~он сказал~~ я не удивилась. Он сказал, что соскучился. Рут не было дома - уехала в магазин за продуктами.
Ли приехал в 5:20 вечера. Долго играл с Джун на улице, поиграл с Рэйной, он мне помогал и старался помогать, ~~он был очень внимателен~~. Но и было обы-

... но него из-за этого случая с телефоном. Ли сказал, что ему нехорошо жить одному, что лучше если он снимет [illegible] квартиру и заберёт меня. Но я не согласилась, сказав, что ещё немного поживу с Рут Пэйн, т.к она помогает мне с ребёнком, хорошо ко мне относится. Ли сказал, что я не люблю его, если предпочитаю так долго жить с Рут Пэйн. Но я думала лучше остаться с Рут до Рождества, лучше встречать праздник здесь с друзьями. Если он и конечно знала, что случится завтра, то конечно согласилась бы не [illegible] раздумывая. Может быть (если что-либо Ли и задумал) он поставил всё на карту. То есть, если я отвечу на его приложение переехать к нему в Далласе, то он не сделает то, что задумал, а если нет, то наоборот. В этот вечер Ли не был особенно взволнован или чем-то особенным выдавал свои мысли. Только, когда я его спросила, что завтра Кеннеди приедет в Даллас, то как можно увидеть его, по телевидению, конечно. Он ответил, что не знает. Я занималась хозяйством Ли часов в 10 пошел спать. Когда в 12.30 я пришла в нашу комнату он спал. Утром я не имею обыкновения вставать и уже готовить завтрак для Ли — он делает это вчера сам. В 7 часов утра зазвонил будильник, но Ли не встал. Минут через 10 я разбудила его и стала кормить Ребекку. Он сказал, чтоб я не вставала, оделся, попрощался и ушел. Я была занята дочкой и не слышала, когда он

вышел из дома и уехал. Но 7.25-7.45, когда я вышла на кухню, Ли уже не было. Я посмотрела тихо ли он кофе, но кофейник был холодным. Я удивилась, почему он не завтракал. Буз [illegible] Ли сказал, что в пятницу он не приедет, неудобно так часто. Этим утром Рут уехала с детьми к врачу, а я смотрела телевизор и была очень радостно настроена, видя как радостно и приветливо народ встречал президента. Потом вернулась Рут и мы продолжали смотреть телевизор. Обе были в хорошем настроении. Но вдруг по телевидению сообщили, что кто-то стрелял в президента. Мы обе ужасно расстроились и ждали с нетерпением новостей о состоянии Кеннеди. Рут сказала, что президент скончался. Я была настолько потрясена, что плакала, не стыдясь своих слов. Я не знаю почему, но я оплакивала президента, как будто я потеряла близкого человека. Хотя я совсем из другой страны и знаю очень мало о нем. Но то, что я знала было только хорошее. Я очень жалела Джаклин и её детей. И спрашивала себя, почему судьба так жестока. Почему хорошие люди рано оставляют этот мир, а некоторые плохие имеют счастье жить долго. Затем Рут сказала, что стрелял из здания где Ли работал. Моё сердце ёкнуло и я подумала, не мой ли сумасшедший муж это сделал. Но сообщения были разного сорта. Ника-

толком сначала не знал кто сделал
такое. Всё смешалось. Я пошла в
гараж, где были сложены все наши
вещи, посмотреть на месте ли ружьё,
которое ли имел. Но ружьё, которое
было завёрнуто в одеяло было на месте.
У меня отлегло от сердца. Но я не
находила себе места всё-таки. Потом
вдруг пришли полицейские и начался
обыск. Они спросили имеется ли ли
ружьё. Я ответила, что да. Но когда
они пошли в гараж за и взяли
ружьё одеяло, то ружья там не ока-
залось. Когда я смотрела, то видела
это одеяло, которое лежало обычно, как
всегда, как будто внутри там что-то было.
~~Я спешу~~ Это ружьё я видела 3 неде-
ли назад, когда поинтересовалась, что
же это такое лежит, завернутое в
одеяло, думала, что это металлические
части от Джун кровати. Я отверну-
ла край одеяла и увидела деревянную
часть ружья. Но после того, что ружья
там теперь не оказалось. Я не знала,
что и думать. После обыска ли все вместе
с Рут и её детьми поехали в полицию,
т.к. полицейские сказали, что Ли аресто-
ван. Хотя 99% или ~~не~~ улик были
против моего мужа, я всё-таки дума-
ла, что это сделал не он, не хотелось
верить этой страшной правде. Я счита-
ла, что просто какое-либо недоразуме-
ние, ведь ли всегда был на подозрении.
После допроса в полиции, я встретилась
здесь с матерью ли и его братом.
В этот день нам не разрешили
свидание с ли. ~~Алик~~ Ли

XEROX COPY XEROX COPY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 993—Continued

Я вернулась с матерью Ли в Орлинг к Рут. На следующий день вместе с матерью Ли мы поехали в тюрьму, чтоб видеть Ли. Свидание состоялось. Я говорила с Ли, он рассказывал о детях, успокаивал и просил не волноваться. Всё будет хорошо, всё прояснится. Если я знала, что вижу его последний раз! Хотя и преступник, но это мой муж. И прошу извинить меня, если здесь я много распространялась о своих чувствах. Субботнюю ночь вместе с матерью Ли и с моими детьми мы ночевали в мотеле, которые стали для нас сотрудники журнала "Лайф". Они сказали, что уроки и спокойней не возвращаться в к Рут. т.к там много желающих знать больше новостей и подробностей. В воскресенье мы поехали видеть Ли снова. С нами были сотрудники „Секрет сервис". Они сказали, что сегодня утром, когда Ли перевозили в другую тюрьму, в него стреляли, а затем я узнала, что мой муж скончался. Горе для меня было велико остаться с двумя крошками, не зная английского языка, не имея денег. Но думала, что если мой муж совершил такое, то Бог рассудил правильно. И всё-таки легче умереть неожиданной смертью, чем электрический стул, по здешним законам. После смерти мужа было очень тяжело. Но я очень благодарна Бруту американцам, которые подумали обо мне, о моих детях. Моральная поддержка настолько была велика для меня, что я обрела

XEROX COPY XEROX COPY XEROX COPY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 993—Continued

-8

сам и верю в свою лучшую [illegible]
жизнь в этой стране. Огромное спасибо сотрудникам
Секрет сервис", которые заботливо относи-
лись ко мне, пекись о моей благопо-
лучии. Хотя в некоторых письмах, которые
я получаю, об'явлено этих чудесных
людей в том, что они запрещают мне
видеться с другими людьми. Я ~~сейчас~~
свободна делать всё, что желаю. Просто
после всего случившегося я не чувствую
себя достаточно хорошо, чтоб делать
такое, нет желания особого. Немного
обижена на сотрудников FBI, которые
ежедневно мучали буквально своими
мелочными допросами. И иногда эти
вопросы не имели никакого отношения
к делу ли. Например какая модель
она у нас в России, сколько человек
живет в нашем доме и [illegible]
их возраст, не считая расспросов о
моих друзьях и родственниках. Думаю,
что целью скрупулезности на том, что
если я желаю остаться жить в США,
то должна стремиться быть ими не их
агентом. В заключение хочу
поблагодарить всех американцев за
то что они настоящие леди в дом-
учительстве, поблагодарить за то, что они
помогли мне, не обвиняя меня.
Надеюсь, что найду здесь хорошую
будущее.

FINIS

XERO COPY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 993—Continued

It seems as though it all happened yesterday, and three years already gone by--not a very long period of time, but it has passed as fast as a single day. Much water has flowed by, and there have been many changes.

You might be interested to know how I met Lee Oswald, and how we lived. It was an ordinary life, not unusual in any way. It is the way the enormous majority of people live in the world. But it seems to me as though it was in some way marked by fate. Even now I can confidently say that this was fate. And may those who do not believe in fate excuse me.

... This is how it happened: Lee and I met in Minsk. This is a rather large, provincial city of the USSR, the capital of the Belorussian Republic, with a population of 500,000. And among this comparatively large number of people, two found each other. Myself a Russian--my future husband an American. We represented different worlds, different continents, but we were united by fate.

It was, I think, a Thursday, the 4th of March, although I do not remember precisely, in 1961. I had already been in Minsk more than a year. It is still cold there in March, with snow, frost, wind--the winter does not want to pass, although the approach of spring can be felt. And even people's hearts begin to beat in a different way--at least that's the way it appears to young people. I was 19 years old. I had

many admirers, but then, all girls, when they get married, can say the same. One of them was Sasha P. He studied in the Medical Institute, and I know that he was head over heels in love with me, although he knew I had plenty of defects. I was not attracted to him, although this was not because he was a bad-looking fellow. Quite to the contrary, many young girls were dying to have him as a close friend. He was very smart, studied both hard and successfully, was handsome, and from a good family. Today he is a good doctor (in Russia people become specialists very early--at the age of 23 or 24). Of course, at that time he was only 20 years old (I don't want to offend anyone of that age, but I think that 20 is too young for a serious step like marriage.)

For some reason I was not attracted to Sasha, probably because he was too wonderful in every way, and I knew that he was very drawn to me. At that time I was becoming interested in another person in his class. He was also in the Medical Institute, but was much older than Sasha. After his military service he had entered the Institute, and was already 26--a person who probably already had plenty of experience with life. He was quite ugly (and in this I think he has something in common with Mel Ferrar). But I was embarrassed to appear with him in public--silly girl. I was afraid that my friends would say "What an ugly boy friend Marina has." For that reason we would talk on the telephone for two or three hours at a time, and it was very, very interesting to talk with

this Anatoli. He always found interesting subjects for conversation, often criticized me, and even laughed at me sometimes, half jokingly, half in earnest.

Perhaps this is what drew me to him. He loved his mother very much and talked about her very tenderly. I liked that. I no longer had a mother, and it was very agreeable to see how this big, fully grown man acted like an innocent little child toward his mother. Not everyone can do this so straight forwardly; although almost everyone loves his mother, many are embarrassed to do it. And this man had many other handsome features--which he owed to his parents who brought him up. Shortly before we met, his brother, whom he had loved very much, had drowned. This is perhaps why he transferred his love to people. He wanted to become a good doctor, and in this way help people in their suffering. And he was a good friend. For example, he had a friend who applied with him for acceptance into the Medical Institute. The friend did not pass the examinations, and although Anatoli's grades were good enough for acceptance, he waited until the next year and took the examinations again. Anatoli and I used to meet, and I liked him, but I did not think of anything serious. He wanted to marry me, but I refused, since he was still a student, and it is very difficult to study and maintain

a family at the same time. To wait five years until he finished seemed too long for a young girl, as it seemed to me that in five years there could be a lot of changes.

One day Sasha invited me to a social evening at the Medical Institute, and I knew that Anatoli would be there too. You see what a frivolous girl I was. Sasha forced me to promise that I would be there and gave me an invitation. Anatoli told me that if I came with Sasha he would not want to see me again, and that we wouldn't be friends any longer. But I thought I could arrange things somehow so as not to offend either of them. The evening started at 7 o'clock, and I came at 10 o'clock without any expectation of finding anyone there, since the doors had already been closed. Something detained me at work, and I got home quite late; then I took two hours to get dressed and sat a long time in front of the mirror, then I lost my courage completely and was tired of dressing, so I put on an ordinary house dress. But my uncle (I lived with my uncle) started laughing at me: "Was it worth while standing in front of a mirror so long?" And, finally, something dragged me to that evening, even against my will. I can say this quite sincerely--I felt something quite unusual that evening but did not pay attention to it. To my amazement Sasha was waiting for me. He was standing out in the cold without an overcoat. He ran

out every 10 minutes to look and see if perhaps I had showed up. We had trouble getting into the dance hall, since the doorman didn't want to let me in so late, but we persuaded him. At the dance I tried to catch sight of Anatoli, but I was told that he saw me with Sasha and left--which upset me very much.

Sasha was with his friends from the Institute. One of his friends introduced me to Lee, calling him Alik (all his friends, and the people with whom he worked, called him Alik, in that way rebaptising him with a Russian name, since the name Lee sounds too unusual in Russian). But he did not say that Lee was an American, and when Lee invited me to dance, and we started to talk, I decided that he was from one of the Baltic countries, since he talked with an accent. But later that same evening I found out that Lee was an American. The mother of the acquaintance who introduced us had been in the United States with Russian tourists, and was telling of her impressions. For that reason her son, who had known Alik previously, invited him to this dance. But I had come late, and didn't hear all this.

I liked Lee immediately. He was very polite and attentive, and I felt that he liked me too, since he tried not to miss any dances with me. He got nervous if anyone else managed to invite me first. Later, when we were married, Lee told me that he noticed me as soon as I came into the

dance hall. Don't think that I have an especially high opinion of myself or am anything unusual, but I can say that my youth, and the fact that I had just come in from the cold --had their effect. By then the girls were already tired, whereas I had just taken off my overcoat--so that I had a fresh look and was not pale like the others. I remember having on my favorite dress made of red Chinese brocade (Lee liked this dress afterwards), and my hair was done ala Brigitte Bardot. That evening I even liked myself. You see how I am boasting; but I am writing what I felt. It's all true. Lee told me afterwards that he sees me come into the hall and thought how he might get to meet me. It showed on his face that he was glad to meet me when one of his friends led him over to the group of young people in which I was standing. Later, when the dance was over, we all went in a group to the house of the Yuriy whose mother had been in the United States. She turned out to be a very sympathetic woman who took a very objective approach to everything. I remember that she quarreled a little with Alik, since Alik defended America. I would not say she was attacking America. When Yuriy's mother said good night to us and went into her own room, we stayed and listened to records which which she had brought from America; we listened to music,

looked at picture postcards of the United States and souvenirs. Lee spoke very favorably about his country and very interestingly. I was very pleased that he was trying to show the best side of his country. Later, when I asked him if he liked America, he said that he liked it, but not everything in it; for instance, unemployment, discrimination, the fact that it is very difficult and expensive to get educated, the high cost of doctors when one is ill. But he said very proudly that in America the apartments are prettier and not so crowded, and that the stores have things for every taste provided one has money. He also said that in America there is more democracy and that every person can say what he wants in the press, on the radio, or on TV. I haven't encountered this here, since I usually sat home; therefore I don't know. I only know what my husband told me. I am getting off the subject. I will try

That evening Sasha and Alik took me home. We were alone in the street for a few moments, when Lee asked when and where he could see me. I told him that perhaps I would come again to the dances at the place where we met but did not make any precise promise. But when, a week later, I went again with a friend to a dance--Lee was there. That evening he came home with me, and I introduced him to my Aunt. My Aunt liked his modesty and politeness, also the fact that he was very neat. She told me with a laugh that only an American

was lacking in my collection. No one yet (nor I myself) thought that this was my future husband. We agreed to meet, I think, the next Saturday, but the day before, Lee was taken to the hospital and telephoned me asking me to visit him. But he rang three evenings in a row before he was able to tell me this, since when he rang I was away with my friends. I liked Lee, but I did not consider him seriously, and therefore I continued to go out with my friends--since you have to do something with your free evenings. When I came to the hospital to visit Lee, he was very glad, and hadn't expected it. I don't know why he thought so badly of me. I remember bringing some canned apricots--and didn't realize that this was his favorite dessert. Intuition told me what his taste would be. In general, I felt sorry for this young man who had come from a different continent and was completely alone although he had friends. And I think that he felt himself alone in a foreign country. Even if one likes a lot in a foreign country, still there is more which is unusual. For instance, Lee was surprised to find out that in all the stores of the USSR the prices of groceries are the same. For example, if you buy sugar, it costs the same in every store.

I remember one of our meetings in the hospital. It was Easter, and I brought him a colored egg. He was delighted that we had the same custom as in the United

States. My uncle and aunt are non-believers, but this custom is very ancient and still survives in people. Some people don't believe in God, but color eggs just to change the pattern of their days, but many still believe. And although Lee also did not believe in God he was very pleased that I had done this and thought it had helped to bring us closer. In any case, it seems to me that he became more sympathetic toward me. Believe me that I didn't do this on purpose--I didn't know your customs, I just wanted to show what ours were. In general Lee had a very sickly look, and this made people sorry for him. I and my aunt were very sorry for him, for the fact that he was alone, and she was very cordial and even tender with him. While Lee was still in the hospital he told me that he wanted us to become engaged and said that I should not see anyone else. I promised, but did not take it seriously, since I did not yet love Lee, but was just sorry for him.

Then, after a successful operation (I think they cut out some glands or polyps in his nose--I am not sure) Lee was discharged from the hospital. We met very often, sometimes at our house, sometimes at his. We walked in the street. I very much enjoyed walking in the streets of Minsk in the spring--it is cold, but spring is coming on. Later Lee admitted that these walks in the snowy streets were a great lesson to him, since he could not stand cold weather, being

from the South in the United States. Actually, after living in the warm climate of Texas or Louisiana, it is difficult to live in such a comparatively cold place.

When Lee and I met, my friends used to come along too and we would dance and drink coffee and tea. The boys and girls would try to show off their knowledge of English and ask Lee how various English words were pronounced. Everyone had a gay time. Lee had a lot of classical records, and he loved to listen to them when we were alone. He did not like noisy company and rather preferred to be alone with me. I remember one of these evenings when we drank tea with pastry and kisses. Then (please excuse my vulgarity, due to youth) the tea was very tasty. I never again drank such tea or ate such pastry--ha ha! Lee told me that he wanted us to get married and to stay here forever. He had a small darling one-room apartment with a balcony, a bathroom, gas, kitchen, and a separate entrance--quite enough for two, especially if they were young. I told him that I would become his wife (since I had already fallen in love with him) but that we should wait several months since it was a little embarrassing in front of our friends to get married so quickly. But Lee agreed to wait only until the first of May. It was already warm. We planted some flowers on the balcony in honor of my agreeing to marry him. On April 20 we applied to the

ZAGS (after getting my uncle's and aunt's permission), and we were told that we had to wait ten days (a whole ten days) before they would know whether we could get married, since Lee did not have Soviet citizenship. After ten days, which was very long for us, we got married. It was one of the happiest days in my life. Alik too, I think, was very happy that we were allowed to get married. He only calmed down on the day of our marriage; before that he went every day to the ZAGS to find out if we were to get permission. Only after our wedding did he finally believe that what we wanted had really happened. We did not believe that it was possible. I remember that Lee brought me some early narcissi, and we went to the ZAGS with our friends. We came back on foot; the sun was shining; it was a warm Sunday, and everything was beautiful. By the way, after the birth of June I found a dried narcissus from my bouquet in Alik's Russian-English dictionary. But when we were living in New Orleans he gave this dictionary to the public library and remembered this only in Dallas. He became very upset at losing this flower. But let's go back to the story. The happy month of May was our honeymoon month. On May 1 we strolled in the streets of Minsk in the warm spring rain and got soaked through, but did not notice it. Of course we were both working but we had the evenings after 5 o'clock and Sundays entirely to ourselves. We ate in restaurants, in the first place because I did not

have time to cook dinner (in Russia there are none of those frozen and prepared foods that you have in the United States) and in the second place because I did not know how to cook properly. We went out to Youth Lake to go boating, went to the movies, and walked in the park. My friends often came to see us and we would have a good time listening to music, dancing or playing cards. In Russia Lee was sociable and liked youthful company. He and I loved classical music. We had many Tchaikovsky records, as he was Lee's favorite composer, and also Grieg, Liszt, Rimsky-Korsakov, Schumann. Lee's favorite opera was the Queen of Spades. In Russia a film was made of this opera, a beautiful film. Lee went to it four or five times and at home I even came to be jealous of this opera. After work he would immediately start playing this record, not once but several times. We often went to the opera theater, the conservatory or the circus. Lee liked to visit my uncle and aunt. My aunt was especially sorry for Lee since he was alone in our country, and treated us like her own children. She tried to make things as agreeable as possible for Lee, told me that I should not bother him with little things. We bought some furniture and many of my friends envied the way we lived. Lee was very anxious to have a child and was very grieved when the honeymoon was over and there was no sign of a baby. Sometime in the middle of June we were out on a lake near Minsk with one of his

friends who spoke English very well lying in the sun and swimming. That was a wonderful day, and that evening Lee told me that he was sure that after the required time, starting from that day, we would have a baby. I did not believe it, but a week later we were eating in a cafe and I fainted. I think this was the first sign of the baby. It was a great joy for us and for my aunt. She has no children and she was very anxious to take care of my (sic) grandchildren. I felt fairly well, but the doctors told me that I might lose the baby since I had RH negative blood. Lee was very upset by this, but when he had his own blood checked, it turned out that he was also RH negative. Only a very small percentage have RH negative blood, and this very unusual coincidence--in which both husband and wife were RH negative--pleased us very much.

Before our marriage I asked Lee if he might sometime return to the United States. He answered that he thought not. After our wedding Lee told me that several months earlier he mailed a request to the American Embassy to return home, but had not received an answer, and for that reason thought that it was impossible. He asked if I would go back with him to the United States if he got permission. I answered that if he was my husband, I would go with him wherever he went. It was all the same to me if it was China, Africa, or the United States. Lee told the Embassy that he had gotten

married, and that we both wanted to go back to the United States. They suggested that we visit the American Embassy in Moscow, which we did in July. I submitted an application to the American Embassy for an entry visa into the United States, and a request to the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs for an exit visa. After this there was another wait, and we did not know how long it might be. But by New Year's I received an answer from the American Embassy that I had been granted permission to come to the United States. We then had to wait for my permission to leave the USSR. Lee, being a foreigner, could obtain an exit visa anytime he wanted, as soon as he was ready to go. This is the right of foreigners. The American Embassy suggested that Lee leave by himself, before me, but he refused. My relatives and friends were unhappy that we could go so far away, perhaps never to return.

We met the New Year with great hopes for the change in our lives. My girl friends felt sorry that we were leaving and at the same time were envious that I would see so many new things. After all, it is interesting to see new countries, to see how others live on the earth. To tell the truth, in the place where I worked, not everyone took the same attitude. Some even tried to persuade me to divorce Lee and remain in the Soviet Union. I don't know why they were frightened at the idea of my departure for America--

probably it was the effect of habit. But it is certain that youth is afraid of nothing. And then my intuition told me that the same kind of ordinary people live in America as everywhere else. And they would not have anything against me as long as I did not do anything wrong. What is more, I very much wanted to see with my own eyes my husband's home--America, about which people talk and write so much.

On February 14 we were visiting a friend of mine and had a wonderful evening. We were both very gay, and I joked that Lee would send me to the hospital the next day, although we were not expecting the baby until February 30 (sic). As it happened, I woke up at six o'clock in the morning and told Lee that perhaps we should go to the hospital. Lee was terribly pleased and frightened. It was very funny to watch his suffering, as though he was the one who had to go to the hospital. He was hurrying me on, but I was not in any great pain and did not want to go. After lengthy persuasion on the part of Lee we went to the hospital at 9:00 a.m. As though it was deliberate, no taxi was to be found. With difficulty we squeezed into a bus. Lee's face showed how nervous he was. I had never seen him look like that before. It was February, cold and slippery, with snow on the ground. And Lee thought that something was sure to happen between the bus and the hospital. I worked in the drug store by the clinical hospital and for that reason decided to have

the baby in that hospital. After all, I knew the doctors and the nurses and felt somewhat at home there. If something happened they would help me quicker. Anyway, at 9:10 we got to the hospital safely, and Lee went off to work. And at 9:55 our daughter was born. Alik had not yet made it to work when they telephoned his place of work and congratulated him on his daughter. So his friends knew before him that he was a father. In Russia women stay ten days in the hospital after having a baby, if all is normal; for three or four days they are not even allowed to get up from the bed. And no one except the mother sees the baby, in order to prevent infection from outsiders. The father and the relatives do not have the right to visit the maternity ward. I think this is a good idea. But nonetheless I was visited by my friends who were studying in the Medical Institute and who did their clinical practice in this hospital. Several times I even managed to meet Lee, since my drug store was located on the first floor of this building and I was on the third. This is illegal, so there is a sin on my soul, but I wanted to see Lee very much. He was very glad to have a daughter as though he had not been dreaming of a son. He even said that a girl is better for the mother, but that the next one would have to be a son. After 10 long days I was discharged from the hospital and was met by a whole crowd of relatives and friends. It was cold and both Lee and I were

afraid that if the girl took even a breath of cold air she would get sick. Stupid young father and mother. Lee even forbade anyone to come into the room where the baby was kept until they got warm after coming from the street. The first day of my arrival home, February 23, was a very joyful day in our lives. Lee was so agitated that he couldn't even talk. He was more worried than I was. We both ran around the apartment, rushed hither and yon, were very busy, but achieved no results. The little one was so small and helpless that we didn't know what to do with her and were afraid to pick her up. And at night time neither of us slept but kept listening to make sure that our daughter was still alive. Lee was afraid that something could happen to the baby at night and that we would not notice it. The girl was very quiet and she did not give us too much trouble. I can say that Lee at that time was a very good husband and a very good father. He always helped me around the house, picked up things, cleaned the floor, washed the dishes. And when the baby was born he even washed and ironed the diapers because we did not have a washing machine. Of course, I did not try to profit by this and not do anything myself. But I was very pleased that my husband was sharing these chores with me.

We named our daughter June--in honor of the month of June, the month in which the life of one more human being

in our family began. Lee loved June very much. It seemed to me that he didn't love me any more, but just the daughter. This, of course, was not true. These are two different kinds of love.

In the evening of February 23 my aunt had a birthday party at her house. But I was afraid to go with a small baby to a place where there were a lot of people. So I sent Lee to congratulate my aunt and waited a long time for him to return. Lee came home at 11:00 o'clock and, to my surprise, he was drunk. This is the first time I saw Lee drunk, and it was terribly funny. He had to drink vodka in honor of his newborn daughter, and since there were a lot of toasts, my American, who was not used to Russian vodka, could not hold it and became drunk. It was really terribly funny to see him; he said a lot of silly things to me and to his daughter, and was extremely happy. I have to say that in this condition he was not rowdy but very obedient and went straight to bed. Lee never drank and didn't like to drink, but was willing to celebrate an event such as the birth of a daughter. The first two weeks were a worrisome time, but then we both quieted down and decided that nothing would happen to our daughter, since everything was all right, and thus we became normal parents. All my girl friends came to visit our daughter, brought new toys, and sewed little

dresses for her in the evenings. Everybody loved her, and my aunt was especially pleased to have a granddaughter. As a joke she even used to ask us to give June to her.

In the middle of May I received my Soviet exit visa. We went first to Moscow to put our documents in their final form, i.e., to obtain a foreign passport for myself, to exchange some money (to get dollars for rubles), and to buy a ticket. In Moscow we stayed several days in the Hotel Ostankino, and then transferred to the Berlin, since it was closer to the center of town.

The last days in the USSR were spent in a frantic rush. There was a lot to be done and this took up a lot of time. Basically Lee took care of the packing, since I was occupied with June.

We had saved a little money, and in addition we had money from the sale of our furniture and some other things. This we exchanged for dollars, but of course it was not enough to buy a ticket and to get a start in the United States. So Lee borrowed some money from the American Embassy. From Moscow we took the train to Warsaw, Berlin, and Amsterdam. Holland, that small and cozy country, pleased me most of all. We went through Holland on a Sunday. The bells were ringing in the churches, and people were going to church. It was sunny, and everything was very quiet. It

seemed that the people here had never known trouble, and everything was like a fairy tale; even the houses in Holland look like ones in a fairy tale, with lots of glass and light. Holland is a very, very clean country, surely the cleanest country in the world. We lived in an apartment in Amsterdam for three days, and our landlady was so neat that we were even afraid to lie down on the sheets for fear of getting them dirty. Do not think that they thought we were dirty. In America, it seems, they cannot wash so clean, although there are even more facilities for it. It depends upon the people. In Amsterdam we bought a ticket on a boat for New York. It was already June, but in Holland it was still cold. We wore our overcoats. On June 13, we arrived in New York. Rain was falling, and it was rather cold. The fact that it was raining seemed to me a good sign. In Russia they say that if rain falls, for instance, during a wedding, the people will be happy or rich. Silly person that I was, I thought that perhaps here we would be happy, money did not matter, the most important thing was peace in the family, and then we would overcome any difficulties.

Upon our arrival in America Lee became very preoccupied since all the responsibility was on him. And we had a number of problems: a quite large debt, no work (in America this is still a problem), and we still didn't know how and where we would live. From the hotel in New York Lee telephoned

his brother Robert who proposed that we live for the time being with him in Fort Worth. We bought a ticket on an airplane and the closer we got to Texas the more we undressed. In New York you could wear an overcoat, it was still rather cold. But by Atlanta it was already very hot. I remember that we took a short rest in Atlanta for several minutes while the airplane was being readied for its further flight. We went out to take a breath of fresh air. And people were eying us askance. I cannot boast about the way we were dressed. And even June was dressed in Russian style. In Russia children are dressed in diapers, that is to say their arms and legs are wrapped in diapers--the result being that they look something like an Egyptian mummy. I am looking at myself now with different eyes and think what a comical sight we must have been then.

In Dallas we were met by Robert and his family. I was very ashamed of how sloppy we looked. We were both very tired from the trip and didn't have anything very good to wear anyway, not to speak of the way my hair must have looked. I am afraid that Robert also was ashamed of having such a relative as myself. But they are very good people and did not say anything to me; quite to the contrary, they helped me get used to the new country. Their very delicate approach to me and to our whole family immediately gave me

a very good impression of Americans. I am ashamed to say that I didn't speak a word of English and did not understand anything. So I felt quite out of place.

I remember that Robert suggested that I exchange my dress for shorts, since it is very warm in Texas in the summer. This was a revolution for me. Up until then I had only seen in the movies how American girls simply walk around the streets in shorts. But when you are sitting in a movie theater, where it is a lot cooler than on the streets of the city, this seems even indecent. In Russia shorts are only for the beach. Anyway, I felt much better in shorts and quite decent.

Robert showed me the American stores and I was delighted that everything was so simple, and that there were so many things which I had only dreamed of. I don't want to run down my own country, but these things are very nice to have. I think that in time Russia will get around to this too, but they still have a lot of different problems. It must not be forgotten that the Russian people suffered a great deal, and that many lives were lost in the wars, which made it impossible to develop a prosperous life. But any normal person will understand this. I haven't lived in the world long enough to make comparisons. But the last ten years have seen a lot of improvements in people's lives. Very many beautiful and comfortable houses are being built, and even

whole new modern cities. It has become possible to satisfy the increasing demands of people for beautiful clothes, for beautiful and comfortable furniture, and for household articles. In America I immediately liked the many neon advertisements. Perhaps Americans are used to them and pay no attention to them. But for me they were unusual--these gay, many-colored lights in the windows and advertisements made me feel good.

And so we lived with Robert. At first we rested a little from our trip, and Lee started looking for a job. Alas, this was not very easy. I remember especially that Lee did not have any particular skill. Finally we had a stroke of luck and Lee found a job, although not a very enviable one. He worked as a machinist in some little factory which turns out metal products for homes. But for the beginning, even this was good and better than living off other people. Although Robert's family treated us very well, one can only go so far. And besides we still owed a debt for our travel expenses. After Robert, Lee's mother proposed that we live for a while with her. We lived with her for two or three weeks and then took an apartment on Mercedes Street. Lee went to work and during my free time I took June and used to enjoy looking around the stores. Montgomery Ward, a very large store, was across the street. Everything was fine; Lee did not like his work very much, but he

understood that it would enable us to live and pay off our debts. One day Lee came home from work and had not yet changed his clothes when some man knocked at the door. He turned out to be an FBI agent and asked Lee to come into a car, which he had parked across the street, and talk. There was one other man in the car. They talked for two hours, and I started getting angry at these uninvited guests, since it is no fun to heat up dinner several times. Lee came home very upset but tried not to show it. But from his face and from his behavior I could see that this visit distressed him very much. He did not say what he had talked about with these men, and I did not try to question him since it was so unpleasant for him. This all happened at Robert's house in Fort Worth.

Lee saw that it was actually quite boring for me, and that I was very lonely after the first holiday impression had passed and nothing remained but worries and housework. One day he told me that he had met a Russian who had been living there for a long time, and that he had invited him home. Subsequently, through this person, we found out that there are a lot of Russians in Dallas, and we met many of them. In this way I acquired new friends, and Russian ones besides. This was very agreeable for me. My Russian friends were extremely kind to me, and helped a great deal; but Lee did not like them very much, probably because they did not

take his side in political discussions. I am ashamed to say that I am not particularly competent, and not very interested, in politics, and therefore I cannot say precisely what these discussions were about. But people view things in different ways, and the same happens here. Therefore it seemed to me normal that my friends did not understand and did not support Lee. But I was not happy that because of this he started being disagreeable to my friends and even to me, because I tried to maintain contact with them. I was hurt that Lee so avoided people and wanted me to do the same. We started to quarrel. In general, our family life began to deteriorate after we arrived in America. Lee was always hot-tempered, and now this trait of character more and more prevented us from living together in harmony. Lee became very irritable, and sometimes some completely trivial thing would drive him into a rage. I myself do not have a particularly quiet disposition, but I had to change my character a great deal in order to maintain a more or less peaceful family life. In the end of September Lee lost his job. But it was a good thing that we had already paid off our debt to the American government. All the same, things were rather difficult. In spite of everything our Russian friends helped us. One of our friends helped Lee find a job in Dallas. He started working in the Printing Company in Dallas, and for the time

being I lived with my Russian acquaintances in Fort Worth. Lee rented a room in Dallas and came to see me from time to time. But he wrote letters and telephoned. No matter how much we quarreled, I knew he loved me and the family, and I trusted him. We quarreled only because he had a difficult character and because that was the only way he could love. But he did not think that these quarrels could break up the family, and so I forgave him everything.

Lee was very pleased with his new job, and soon (in the end of October) I came to live with him in Dallas. We rented an apartment on Elsbeth Street in Dallas. In our spare time we walked in the park and around the city, visiting our Russian friends. In the evening Lee went two or three times a week to an evening school in Dallas--studying typing. I thought that this would be useful. But he did not finish the course, since he got tired of it. One day we had a serious quarrel because Lee told the landlady a lie about my being from Russia. He told her that I was from Czechoslovakia. And when the landlady asked me, I told her that I was from Russia, not knowing what Lee had told her. In this way a misunderstanding arose. I did not understand why Lee was hiding the fact that he was married to a Russian. But I refused to tell a lie. He got angry at me, said that I did not understand anything, and that I was not supporting him. I answered that it was hard to understand such stupidity,

and that he was simply stupid. Then he told me that if I didn't like it I could go where I wanted. I was terribly hurt. I had no one there close to me except him and if this man rejected me, why should I stand in his way. I took June and left Lee to go to my Russian acquaintances. Three days later Lee telephoned them and wanted to see me and talk to me. We met, and Lee asked me to come home, saying that everything would be all right. But I refused, since I wanted to show him that I had a character too as well as self respect and that he couldn't trample on this self respect too much. Before this all happened Lee had even hit me at times, for absolute trifles. Of course my heart wanted to return to him, but I didn't try to show him this. I wanted him to see that family life is not a plaything, and that he had to be more serious about it. Then it seemed to me that Lee didn't love me any more, and although it was very hard to turn him down, I told him that I didn't want to live any longer with a person who hurt me without any reason, and that I wanted a divorce. I saw that Lee went home extremely upset, and I felt that this might teach him a lesson. Of course I did not want a divorce, since I loved Lee, but I would have done it if he had not so insisted and begged me to come home. One Sunday when I was still living with my friends, Lee came to visit. We talked alone in the room, and I saw him cry

for the first time. What woman's heart can resist this, especially if she is in love? Lee begged me to come back, asked my forgiveness, and promised that he would try to improve, if only I would come back. Do not think that I am boasting--as if to say look how he loves her and he is even crying. But knowing Lee's character, I can say that this is perhaps the first time in his life that he had to go and ask someone a favor, and, what is more, show his tears. Then I felt that this man is very unhappy, and that he cannot love in any other way. All of this, including the quarrels, mean love in his language. I saw that if I did not go back to him, things would be very hard for him. Lee was not particularly open with me about his feelings, and always wore a mask. Then I felt for the first time that this person was not born to live among people, that among them he was alone. I was sorry for him and frightened. I was afraid that if I did not go back to him something might happen. I didn't have anything concrete in mind, but my intuition told me that I couldn't do this. Not because I am anything special, but I knew that he needed me. I went back to Lee. He tried to be better in his relations with me. But broke down at times all the same. What can you do when a person has been this way all his life? You can't reform him at once. But I decided that if I had enough patience, everything would be better, and that this would help him.

I understood that our unappealing material situation had its effect. Lee was terribly unhappy that he could not give me those things which other husbands can give their wives. This could be felt especially after we had visited my friends who lived much better than we. Lee suspected (although there was no reason for it) that I blamed him for his inability to get along in life. And because he thought about this more than I did, he used to get angry at me and would criticize me for my friends. Again we quarreled, but I forget hurts quickly and was ready to forgive--especially my unsuccessful husband.

When we were not quarreling I was very happy with my Lee. He helped me with the house work, and took care of June. He devoted a great deal of time to June. He also read a great deal. He used to bring home dozens of books from the library and just swallowed them down, even reading at night. Sometimes it seemed to me that he was living in another world which he had constructed for himself, and that he came down to earth only to go to work, to earn money for his family, to eat, and to sleep. Perhaps this is not true, but, in my opinion, he had two lives, spending most of his time in his own separate life. Previously, in Russia I had not noticed this, since he was not so withdrawn. Only once when he was writing a book about his life in Russia

he went off by himself and would become irritated if people bothered him. Of course this "book" was in English, and I didn't read it. Therefore I cannot tell about everything written in it. He was not particularly talkative about his memoirs.

For Thanksgiving we went to Robert's house in Fort Worth. I liked this good American holiday; it is very agreeable to celebrate it. In the station Lee asked me if I wanted to hear the music from the movie Exodus. I did not know this movie, but I liked the music very much. Lee paid a lot for this record, played it several times, and said that it was one of his favorite melodies. Now that Lee is no longer alive, I like this melody even more, since it is associated with happy memories. Lee was in a very gay mood, we joked a lot, fooled around, photographed one another in the station and laughed at how silly we were getting. At Robert's house everything was also very gay and in a holiday mood. Even more because Lee met his half brother whom he had not seen for several years. There was lots to talk about and to remember. Later we came home and resumed our ordinary everyday life. It is a good thing anyway that people have holidays--to get a good change.

The next holiday was Christmas, which we celebrated at the house of my friends. There were very many people, and it was noisy and gay. It is very agreeable to see people

with happy faces. I was very pleased to see how nicely the city was decorated for Christmas, and how people were hurrying to buy their Christmas presents. The way Christmas is celebrated here is very beautiful. This was my first Christmas in America, but could I have thought then that I would celebrate the next one without Lee.

New Year's was very dull for us as we stayed home. Lee went to bed early, and I sat up and thought about Russia and my friends there. It was very depressing especially when I thought of my home, my relatives, who were making merry, and I was not with them, but sitting alone and unhappy. After New Year's we moved to a new apartment on the next street. There we had a balcony. This reminded us a little of Russia, and it was convenient for June, since she was beginning to crawl. On the balcony Lee set out boxes for flowers. But the flowers which we planted did not grow, since the weather here was rather warm for Russian flowers, the seeds of which we had brought with us. These were the seeds of flowers which we had liked when Lee and I took walks in the Minsk Botanical Gardens. The winter here was very warm and I was not used to the absence of snow. But Lee was happy, since he could not stand the cold, especially the Russian winter. When we lived here I was already somewhat out of contact with my Russian friends, since they did not particularly like Lee, nor he them. And although

I wanted to see my friends more often, I knew that Lee would not be too satisfied with that, and I wanted to maintain peace in our family. Nonetheless, every now and then, one of my friends would visit me in order that I would not die of boredom. One day we were invited to a friend's house, where I met Ruth Paine, who was studying Russian here in America and wanted to improve her conversational knowledge. We began to see each other. Ruth would come to see me with her children. This was very good both for me and for June. She was growing up alone and becoming terribly wild, so the company of other children was good for her. Sometimes we went out on picnics at a nearby lake. Lee loved to fish, and we would look and rejoice if he caught a little fish. Several times I even made soup out of the fish which we caught by our own efforts. Several times we went to visit Ruth who lived in Irving.

At this time I was pregnant. Lee was very anxious to have a son and was sure that the next child would be a boy. I did not feel very well. Ruth's company was very good for me, since we two women could talk about our own problems. But of course I could not tell her everything which was tormenting me, for example, that my Lee wanted to kill General Walker.

It happened like this: I knew that Lee had a rifle but did not pay any particular attention to it. Many men have

rifles. How could I have known what this rifle was meant for? I had enough worries of my own already. One day Lee stayed out very late. I should note that he was extremely punctual and always came home on time. I thought that he had been delayed by his lessons in school, but it was already after eleven. I started to get uneasy, and when I went into the room where he usually read and occupied himself with his own affairs, I found there a note for me, which told me what I should do in case he was arrested. I was puzzled as to why he should be arrested, and when Lee returned, I showed him this note and asked him what it meant. His face was unrecognizable and asked me not to ask him any questions, only saying that he had recently taken a shot at General Walker. Then he turned on the radio, but didn't hear any news about it. You can imagine how I felt. I thought a policeman would any many and told Lee this. But he answered that I should not worry ahead of time. He did not know how this had all ended, and only in the morning he heard on the radio that an attempt had been made against Walker and that he had not been killed. I demanded of Lee an explanation of why he had done this. He answered that this person belonged to a Fascist organization, and that it would be better for everyone if he were dead. I answered that he did not have the right to kill a person, regardless of who he was. To

this Lee answered that if Hitler had been killed early enough, people would not have suffered so much, and there would not have been a war. If course I agree with his opinion of Hitler, but I was very happy that he had not hit Walker. I asked Lee where his rifle was, where he had left it, since someone might find it. He answered that he had buried it. Several days later he brought it home. I was glad that all this ended so favorably for us and for Walker. I asked Lee not to do such a thing again, and he promised me not to. I told him that I would keep this note and that if he tried anything similar I would go to the police. Several days later Lee told me that he no longer had a job. God, one more misfortune on my head! Lee said that it would be better for me if I returned to Russia. Lee became even more withdrawn and was not particularly kind in his relations with me. I decided that it would be better to go back to Russia and no longer be a weight to a person who, in addition, does such terrible things. I wrote a letter to the Soviet Embassy in Washington requesting a visa. In the meantime I decided that if Lee did not have a job, it would be better to go to a different city. I was also afraid that in Dallas Lee would be very tempted to repeat his attempt on Walker. I suggested that we leave for New Orleans--Lee's home town. There he had relatives. I thought that he would be ashamed

to do the same things there as he had done in Dallas. I wanted to get as far as possible from the occasion of sin. Ruth Paine offered to have me live with her in Irving until Lee found a job. I lived with her a week, and during this time Lee went to New Orleans. Two weeks later Lee telephoned that he had found a job and that I should come. Ruth agreed to take us to New Orleans, and besides she wanted to see the city. When we arrived in New Orleans Lee rented an apartment near his work. He worked in the Louisiana Coffee Company.

My first impression of New Orleans was very good. I liked the wonderful beach. The French quarter was very interesting. But this is all more for tourists. When you live a rather busy life, and don't have much time to visit restaurants and the various places of amusement, I think that you would no longer like New Orleans. What is more, the mosquitoes are terribly vicious. I could hardly stand the humid and hot weather, and it was even more difficult in view of my condition. But our family life in New Orleans was more peaceful. Lee took great satisfaction in showing me the city where he was born. We often went to the beach, the zoo, and the park. Lee liked to go and hunt crabs. It is true, that he was not very pleased with his job. . . We did not have very much money, and the birth of a new child involved

new expenses. It was rather difficult. I saw that it was very hard for Lee and thought it would be better to go back to Russia. Of course it would be difficult to leave Lee, but one day, to my great pleasure, Lee said that he wanted to go back with me. After all, it would be better for him to have a steady job there and not to have to worry about the next day. As before, Lee spent a great deal of time reading. Then he discovered a new activity. He started to spread pro-Cuban leaflets in the city. I was not exactly happy with this occupation of his, but it seemed to me better than his "games" with the rifle, as in Dallas. To tell the truth, I sympathized with Cuba. I have a good opinion of this new Cuba, since when I was living in Russia I saw a lot of excellent movies about the new life in Cuba. After seeing these films and reading the literature, I came to think that the people were satisfied with their new life, and that the revolution had given to many work, land, and a better life than they had had before. When I came to the United States, and people told me that they did not love Fidel Castro, I did not believe them. In Russia we did not think this way, since we had only heard good things about him. Of course, I do not know from personal experience what conditions are like there, since I have never been to Cuba. I have formed

an opinion only on the basis of films, books, and newspapers. If I see in a movie that people are happy, I cannot say that that is bad.

But I did not support Lee since I felt that he was too small a person to take so much on himself. He became conceited about doing such an important job and helping Cuba. But I saw that no one here agreed with him. So why do it? And even more in view of the fact that Cuba will get along by itself, without Lee Oswald's help. I thought it was better for him to take care of his family. Lee and I quarreled about this, especially one day when he was arrested and spent the night in jail. I think that this somewhat cooled off his passion. But he spoke on the radio and had discussion with anti-Cubans. It was a pity that I could not understand very much English and do not know what he said. After having been arrested, however, Lee distributed pro-Cuban literature with somewhat less ardor and activity than before.

In the end of August Lee lost his job here too. We were receiving unemployment compensation. Lee looked for a job but couldn't find one. Our situation was not especially prosperous, and Lee began to think more and more about returning to Russia.

I wrote Ruth Paine a letter about our situation. She very kindly offered me to come with June to her to live as long as I wanted. At this time she and her children were

spending the summer vacation with her parents and her friends, and she wrote that she would come and pick me up in the end of September. On September 20 Ruth came to see us, and several days later June and I went to Irving. Ruth wanted me to help her with her conversational Russian and to be her friend, since she was rather bored and lonely at home alone. At that time she was not living with her husband.

Lee remained in New Orleans and said that he would try to find a job there or in some other place, and, if he could not find one there, would come to Dallas. I did not want the baby to be born in New Orleans, since I did not like that city (perhaps undeservedly). I liked Dallas better. After two weeks Lee telephoned and said that he had come to Irving and that if we could meet him at the bus station that would be fine, since he did not have an automobile and it was rather far to Ruth Paine's house by bus. Ruth's car was being repaired at that time, and Lee hitch-hiked his way there. This was, it seemed, October 3 or 4. Lee spent the night with us and the next morning Ruth and I took him to Dallas (the repairs having been finished that evening). We had some things to do in Dallas and dropped Lee off in Oak Cliff. He went off to rent a room to live in while in Dallas looking for work. He lived in Dallas and I lived in Irving with Ruth Paine. It was very nice for me to have her as

my friend, since she helped me very much in the time before the child was born. She was even more useful in this respect, since she went with me to the doctor, and if we did not have transportation she could take me to the hospital. I was very happy to live with Ruth Paine not because she was useful, but because I liked her company. We two women could talk heart to heart. We got to know each other better and enjoyed spending many evenings together chatting about this and that.

Lee called twice a day, was worried about my health and about June. He came to us by bus every weekend and we would meet him. Lee hadn't yet found a job. One day we were with a neighbor of Mrs. Paine, and there was another woman there. We were conversing (or rather everyone was talking except me, since I did not speak English but only understood it). Ruth said that my husband could not find a job. This woman said that her brother worked in the School Book Depository and there was apparently an opening there. That day Ruth telephoned the Depository, but they did not give a definite answer, only asking that he come the next day. When Lee called that evening we told him the news, and the next day at 10 o'clock in the morning Lee went there to ask about the job. During the lunch break he told us delightedly that he had been accepted. This was October 14 or 16. The

brother of the neighbor who had helped find the job brought Lee over on Friday and took him back on Monday morning. This was a very nice young man, and it was very kind of him to do it.

In the beginning of October I remember that an FBI agent came to see our neighbor and asked her who was living with Ruth Paine. She answered that a Russian woman was living there with her child, but that she didn't know her name or anything special about her. We were not home then and for that reason he did not come to see us. The next day he paid us a visit and talked with Mrs. Paine, questioning her about Lee. She said that Lee was living in Dallas and gave his telephone number. He left his own name and telephone number. A week later he came again with some other young man and they left in precisely five minutes. I don't know what he talked about with Ruth Paine, but she said that he asked if I had any difficulties with the USSR, meaning if they were bothering me here in Dallas, if Soviet agents came to see me. I think this was worse than nonsense. He did not talk with me, and as soon as I appeared in the room he hastened to leave. I have trouble now remembering the precise dates involved; perhaps I am mixing things up. I remember his first visit after visiting our neighbor came

about two weeks after the birth of our daughter Rachel (Rachel was born October 20). It was a Friday. We were expecting Lee to come at 5:30 and told him that if he wanted to talk to Lee, he could wait a little while longer. But he left without seeing Lee. We told Lee about this, and he became very upset that they were again concerning themselves with him.

On the eve of October the 18th, we celebrated Lee's birthday at Ruth Paine's house. Her husband was there. Lee was in a very good mood, since he had a job and was expecting a son. He stayed with us through the weekend, and on Sunday the 20th in the evening our daughter was born. Lee stayed at Ruth Paine's on Monday, since June was quieter when her father was there. Monday evening Lee visited me in the hospital. He was very happy at the birth of another daughter and even wept a little. He said that two daughters were better for each other--two sisters. He stayed with me about two hours. In his happiness he said a lot of silly things and was very tender with me, and I was very happy to see that Lee had improved a little, i.e., that he was thinking more about his family. In general, we got along very well together after he came to Irving. Lee said that by working and living alone in Dallas he could save a little money to buy a washing machine (not a new one, of course)

for me, since, with two children there would be more washing. I wanted us to buy an automobile, since it is very awkward not to have a car and to be dependent on others. Lee did not insist on this since it was rather beyond our means. I asked him to learn how to drive. And when Lee came to see us, she taught him. But he did not display any particular desire to learn. Even so, the lessons were successful, and he turned out to be a capable student.

Actually, while I was living with Ruth, Lee and I had one quarrel over his renting a room in Dallas without giving his real name. It happened like this: On Friday, Lee, as usual, wanted to come to see us, but I told him that he did not have to come so often now. On Sunday I got lonesome and telephoned Lee, or rather Ruth telephoned, but there we were informed that no one lived there by that name. When on Monday Lee telephoned me from work I told him about this. He answered that he did not want any unnecessary questions as to why he talked Russian on the telephone. He said that he did not want people to get curious about his having been in Russia and that I should erase his telephone number from Ruth's address book. I answered that I did not have the right to do this. What's the sense of giving a telephone number if you conceal your real name, and if even I did not know it. He insisted, and I said that he was stupid and hung up. Therefore I was not surprised when Lee

came to Irving on Thursday (instead of Friday evening). He said that he was lonesome. Ruth was not home. She had gone to the store to buy groceries. He came at 5:20 in the evening. He played with June on the street for a long time, helped me, was very tender, and tried to make up, but I was offended at him for this incident of the telephone. Lee said that he was sick of living alone, that it was better for him to take an apartment and to take me there. But I did not agree, saying that I would live a little longer with Ruth Paine, since she was helping me with the child and treated me very well. Lee said that I did not love him if I preferred to live so long with Ruth Paine. But I thought it was better to stay with Ruth Paine until Christmas, better to celebrate the holiday there with friends. Of course, if I had known what was going to happen, I would have agreed without further thought. Perhaps (if Lee was planning anything) he staked everything on a card. That is, if I agreed to his proposal to go with him to Dallas, he would not do what he had planned, and, if I did not, then he would. That evening Lee was not particularly agitated and did not in any particular way reveal his thoughts. Only when I told him that Kennedy was coming the next day to Dallas and asked how I could see him--on television, of course--he answered that he did not know. I was busy around the house and Lee went to bed at 10 o'clock. He was asleep when I came into our

room at 12:30. In the morning I did not usually get up to make breakfast for Lee--he always did that himself. At 7:00 a.m. the alarm clock rang, but Lee did not get up. After 10 minutes I woke him up and began to feed Rachel. He said that I should not get up, got dressed, said good-bye, and went out. I was busy with our daughter and did not hear when he left the house. But at 7:25, when I went into the kitchen, Lee had already gone. I looked to see if he had drunk his coffee, but the coffee pot was cold. I was surprised that he had not eaten breakfast. The previous evening Lee had said that he would not come on Friday, as it was inconvenient to come so often. That morning Ruth went with her children to the doctor, and I was watching the television set and was in a very joyful and friendly mood seeing how happy the people were to greet the President. Then Ruth came home and we continued to look at the television set. We were both feeling wonderful. But all of a sudden it was announced that someone had shot at the President. We were both terribly upset and waited impatiently for news of Kennedy's condition. Ruth said that the President had died. I was so shocked by this that I wept freely. I do not know why but I cried for the President as though I had lost a close friend, although I am from a completely different country and know very little about him. But all that I knew about him was good. I was very sorry for Jacqueline

and her children. And I asked myself why fate was so cruel. Why good people leave this world so early while some bad ones have the luck to live for a long time. Then Ruth said that the shot had come from the building where Lee worked. My heart missed a beat and I thought did my "crazy" husband do this. But the news reports were all different. In the beginning no one knew who had done this. Everything was mixed up. I went into the garage where Lee kept all our things to see if his rifle was in its place. But the rifle which was wrapped in a blanket was there. I began to breathe easier but nonetheless I could not quite come to myself. Then all of a sudden some policemen came and began to search. They asked if Lee had a rifle. I answered that he had. But when they went into the garage and picked up the blanket, the rifle was not there. When I looked I saw this blanket, which lay in its usual position as though there was something inside it. I had seen this rifle three weeks earlier when I became curious as to what was lying there wrapped up in a blanket; I thought that it was some metal pieces of June's bed. I had picked up the edge of the blanket and seen the rifle stock. But when it turned out that the rifle was not there I did not know what to think. After the search we went to the police station together with Ruth and her children, since the police said that Lee had been arrested. Although 99 percent

of the evidence was against my husband I nonetheless thought that he had not done it; I did not want to believe this fearful truth. I thought it was some sort of misunderstanding, since, after all, Lee had always been under suspicion. After being questioned by the police I met Lee's mother and his brothers there. That day they did not permit us to see Lee himself. I returned with Lee's mother to Ruth's house in Irving. The next day I went with Lee's mother to the police to see Lee. We met. I talked with Lee, he asked about the children, soothed me, and told me not to worry. Everything would be all right, and all would be cleared up. If I had known that I was seeing him for the last time! Although he was a criminal, he was still my husband. And I ask forgiveness if I talk here a great deal about my own feelings. Saturday evening, together with Lee's mother and my children, I went to a hotel room which had been rented to us by some people from Life Magazine. They said that it would be more convenient and easier if we did not go back to Ruth's house, since there were many people there who wanted to know more news and more details. On Sunday we went to see Lee again. Some Secret Service agents were with us. They said that that morning, when Lee was being taken to another prison, someone had shot him, and then I learned that my husband had died. It was a great sorrow for me to be left with two little babies, not knowing English, and without any money. But I thought that if my husband actually did this

deed, God judged correctly. After all, it is easier to die unexpectedly than on the electric chair under present laws. After my husband's death things were extremely difficult. But I am very grateful to those Americans who thought about me and my children. The moral support was so important for me that I found the strength and the faith to remain in this country in the expectation of a better life. I am very, very grateful to the Secret Service agents who treated me so well and took such good care of me. Although some of the letters which I received accused these wonderful people of preventing me from seeing others, I am free to do anything I want. It's only that after everything which has happened I do not feel well enough to see anyone; I have no particular desire. I am a little offended at the FBI agents who have been tormenting me every day with their trivial questionings, some of which have absolutely nothing to do with Lee's case; for example, what sort of furniture we had in Russia, how many people lived in our house and their ages, not to mention questions about my friends and relatives. I think that they should not count on my practically becoming their agent if I desire to stay and live in the United States. In conclusion, I would like to thank all Americans for being, on the whole, such real and genuine people. I would like to thank them for having helped me without blaming me. I hope that I will find here a good future.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 994—Continued

Original

PRESIDENT'S COMMISSION
ON THE
ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY

TO Robert A. Surrey

3506 Lindenwood, Dallas, Texas , GREETING:

PURSUANT to lawful authority, YOU ARE HEREBY COMMANDED to be and appear before the President's Commission On The Assassination Of President Kennedy on June 16th, 1964, at ten o'clock, a. m., at their Commission Room, 4th Floor, Veterans of Foreign Wars Building, 200 Maryland Ave., N.E., Washington, D.C., then and there to testify touching matters of inquiry committed to said Commission, and not to depart without leave of said Commission. (See Attachment)

YOU ARE HEREBY COMMANDED to bring with you and produce before said Commission the following:

All records, documents or other materials in your possession relating to the financing, preparation and distribution of certain "Wanted for Treason" leaflets which were circulated in Dallas prior to November 22, 1963.

HEREOF FAIL NOT, as you will answer your default under the pains and penalties in such cases made and provided.

To United States Marshal, Dallas, Texas, to serve and return pursuant to the rules of the Commission.

GIVEN under my hand this 10th day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1964

Member of the Commission

If you desire a conference with a representative of the Commission prior to the date of the hearing, please call or write to: President's Commission On The Assassination Of President Kennedy, 200 Maryland Avenue, N. E., Washington, D. C. 20002, Telephone: 543-1400.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 995

Marshals
RETURN

Subpena for Robert A. Surrey

before the Commission on the June 16, 1964 at 10:00 AM

I made service of the within subpena by

Delivering a copy to

the within-named Robert A. Surrey, in person at 363 Federal Bldg., Dallas, Texas

at 2:00 o'clock, P.M., on the 11th day of June, 1964

Dated June 11, 1964

Robert I. Nash
United States Marshal

James Vaught
By James Vaught, Deputy

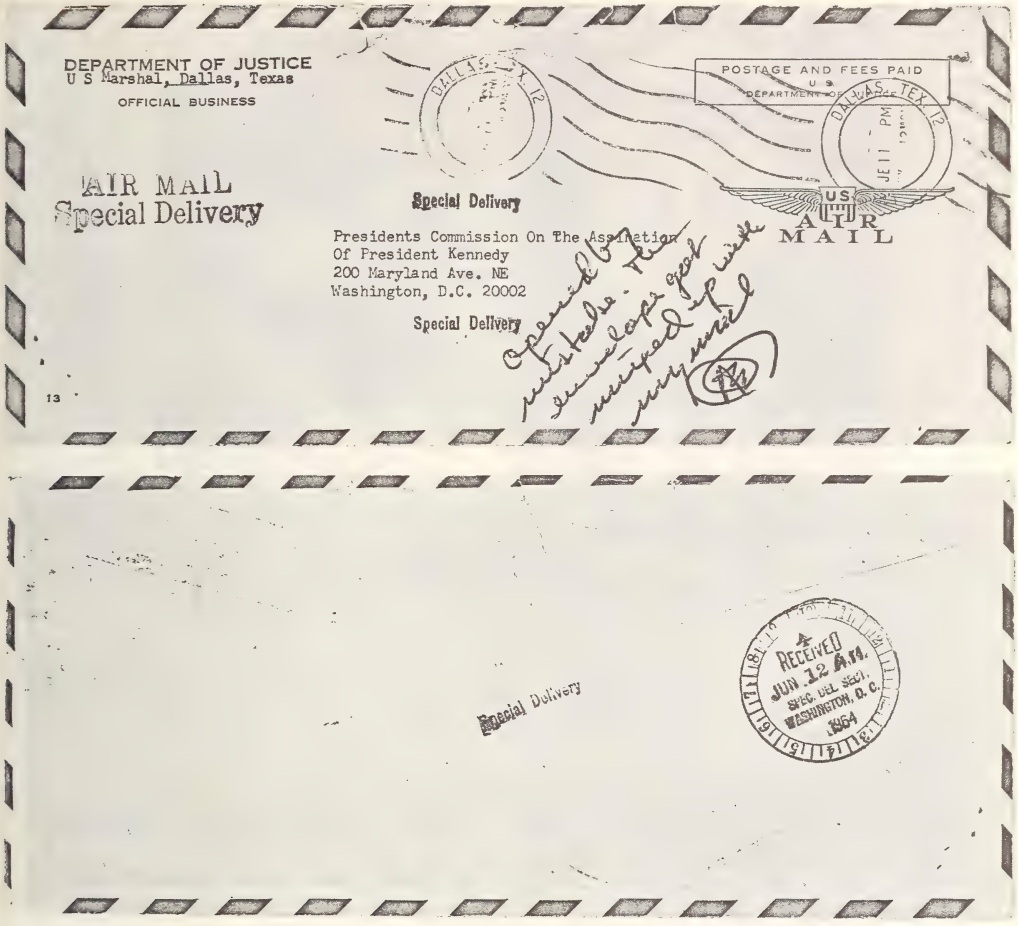
ATTACHMENT

To The Subpoena to Robert A. Surrey

The nature of the inquiry is to determine the facts and circumstances relating to the deaths of President John F. Kennedy and Lee H. Oswald, including the preparation and distribution of "Wanted for Treason" leaflets prior to November 22, 1963 in Dallas.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 995—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 995



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 995—Continued





WANTED

FOR

TREASON

THIS MAN is wanted for treasonous

THIS MAN is wanted for treasonous

THIS MAN is wanted for treasonous activities against the United States:

1. Betraying the Constitution (which he swore to uphold):
   He is turning the sovereignty of the U. S. over to the communist controlled United Nations.
   He is betraying our friends (Cuba, Katanga, Portugal) and befriending our enemies (Russia, Yugoslavia, Poland).
2. He has been WRONG on innumerable issues affecting the security of the U.S. (United Nations-Berlin wall-Missle removal-Cuba-Wheat deals-Test Ban Treaty, etc.)
3. He has been lax in enforcing Communist Registration laws.
4. He has given support and encouragement to the Communist inspired racial riots.
5. He has illegally invaded a sovereign State with federal troops.
6. He has consistantly appointed Anti-Christians to Federal office:
   Upholds the Supreme Court in its Anti-Christian rulings.
   Aliens and known Communists abound in Federal offices.
7. He has been caught in fantastic LIES to the American people (including personal ones like his previous marraige and divorce).

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 996



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 996—Continued



In connection with the interviews of WALTER KIRK COLEMAN, 4338 Newton, Dallas, on 6/3 and 4/64, symbols on photograph identified as follows:
"B" - is place where 1958 black over white, tudor Chevrolet first observed by COLEMAN;
"C" - is alley entrance into Mormon Church parking lot, and which alley enhrance is obscured from COLEMAN's vision due to stockade fence around garbage cans.
"2" - is place where unknown white male, No. 2, first observed by COLEMAN.
(Note-photo taken from COLEMAN's position, as of 4/10/63.)

DL 53-(3)
Taken 6/4/64
by SA Sean R. Lee
Dallas FBI
2/7 102 10461

Commission Exhibit No. 997

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 997



A. Walker residence
B. Harry Hines Boulevard
C. Maple Avenue
D. Cedar Springs Avenue
E. Oak Lawn Avenue
F. Turtle Creek Boulevard
G. Gilbert Street

Commission Exhibit No. 998

NOTE: See Bus Runs
No.'s 54, 37, 2, 38

DF 52(6)

Commission Exhibit 998



esidence of Major General Edwin A. Walker, 4011 Turtle Creek Blvd.
RT Railroad tracks
North Central Expressway
Blackburn Street
Haskell Avenue
Lemmon Avenue
Cedar Springs Avenue
Bowen Street

NOTE: See Bus Runs
No.'s 52, 36, 54

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 999



A. Residence of Walker
B. MKT Railroad tracks
C. North Central Expressway
D. Blackburn Street
E. Oak Lawn Avenue
F. Lemmon Avenue
G. Turtle Creek Boulevard

DL 52(2)

NOTE: See Bus Runs
No.'s 52, 36

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1000



A. Residence of Walker
B. MKT Railroad tracks
C. Oak Lawn Avenue
D. Blackburn Street
E. Fitzhugh Street
F. North Central Expressway
G. Love Field

Commission Exhibit No. 1002

NOTE: See Bus Runs No.'s 36, 54

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1002



A. Walker residence
B. MKT Railroad tracks
C. North Central Expressway
D. Cole Avenue
E. Turtle Creek Boulevard
F. Blackburn Street
G. Irving Street
H. Avondale Street

Commission Exhibit No. 1003

NOTE: See Bus Runs No.'s 4, 36

L 52(4)

Commission Exhibit 1003



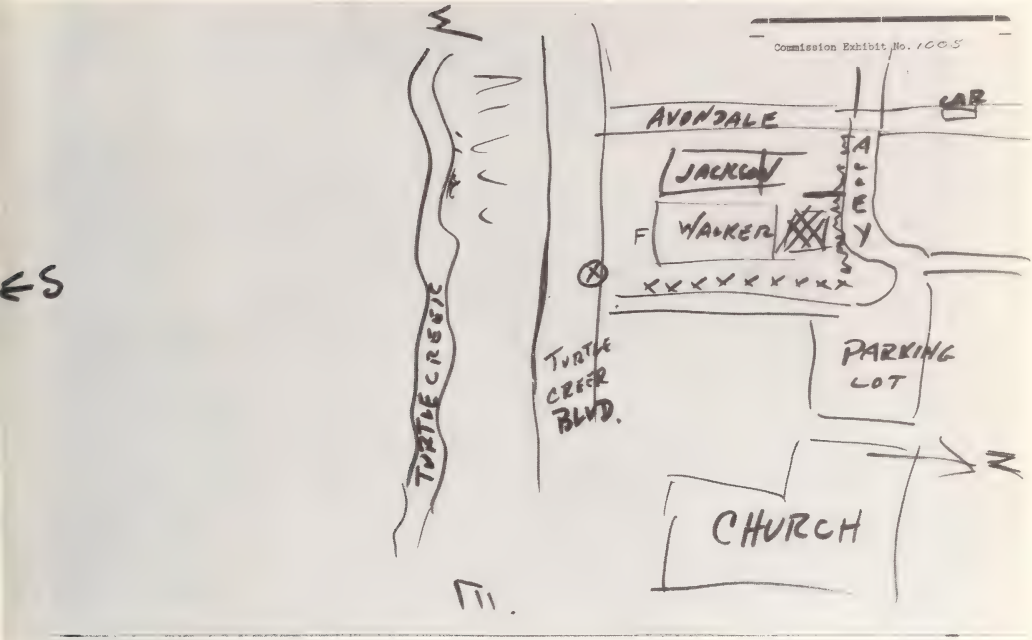
A. Walker residence
B. MKT Railroad tracks
C. Blackburn Street
D. Cole Avenue
E. Abbott Street
F. Oak Cliff
G. Harry Hines Boulevard

DL 52(5)

Commission Exhibit No. 1004

NOTE: See Bus Runs No.'s 4, 38

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1004



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1005



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1006



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1007



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1008



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1009



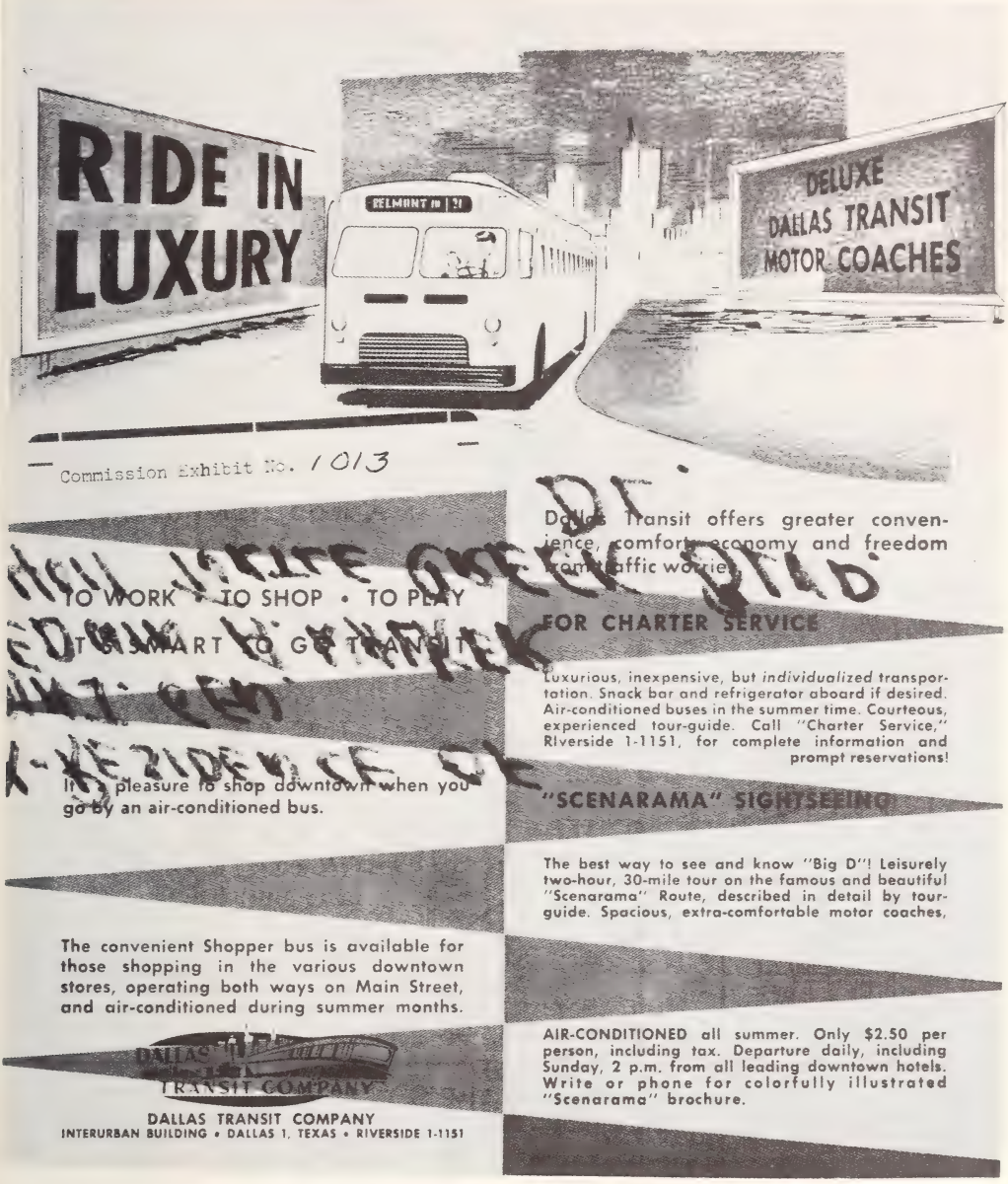
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1010



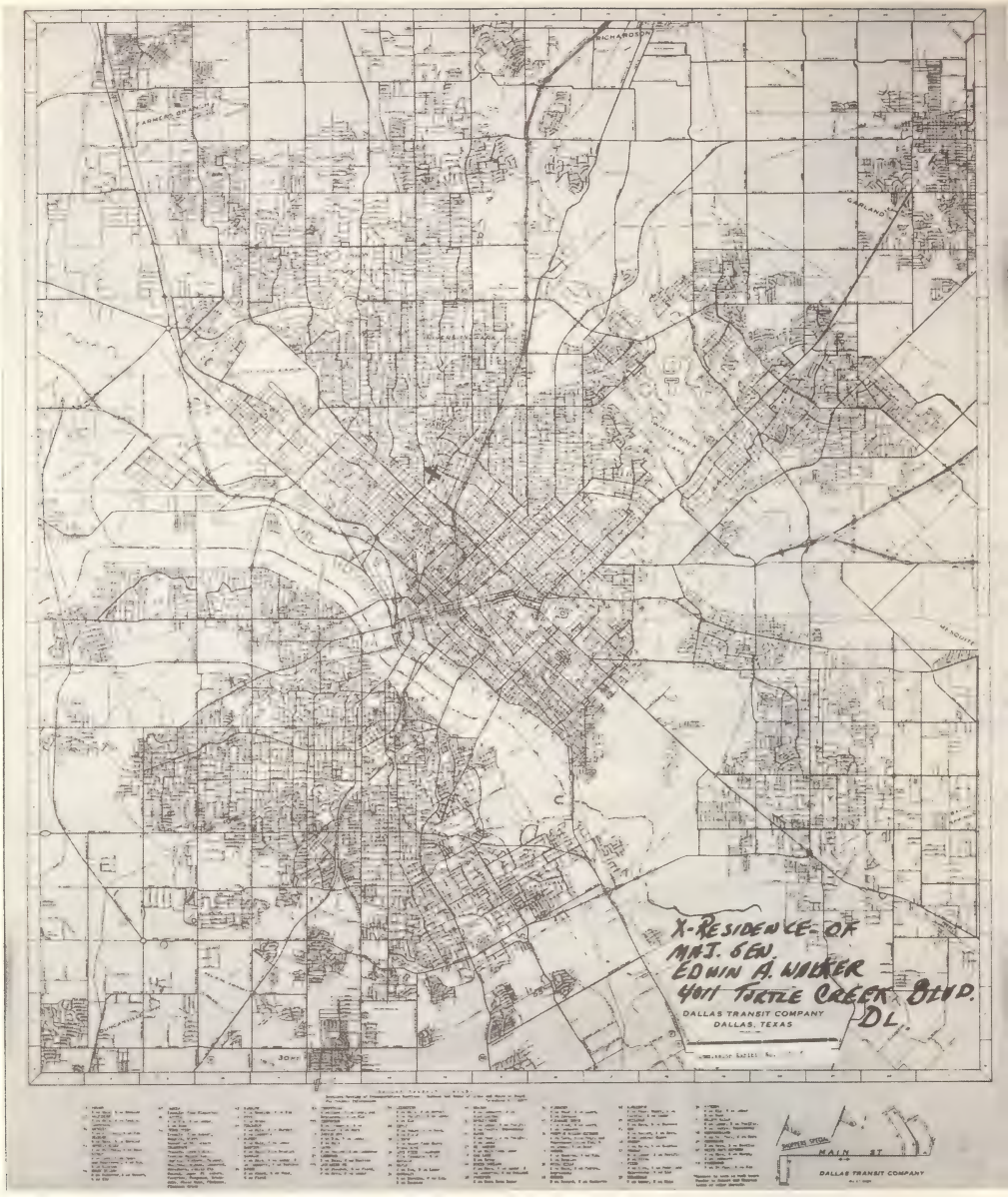
COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1011



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1012



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1013



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1013—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 1014

N

W

E

S

Commission Exhibit 1014

AMERICAN EAGLE PUBLISHING CO.



P. O. BOX 750
DALLAS 21, TEXAS

January 1, 1964

Since the assassination of President Kennedy on the 22nd of November last, we have been flooded with letters from all parts of the country (and of the world, too) asking for information. It is evident from these letters that a great deal of the news available here in Dallas has not been made available elsewhere.

Even in these days of a controlled national news media system, it is difficult to muzzle the local reporter in his own local newspaper. Although we cannot, of course, guarantee the complete accuracy of the clippings assembled in this book, it undoubtedly will give the reader a better coverage of the incidents involved, answer a few questions, and pose some additional ones. A few, perhaps, that the Warren Commission will not see fit to answer.

We trust that this convenient book will prove of value to you.

R. A. Surrey

R. A. Surrey
President
American Eagle Publishing Co.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1015



In connection with the interviews of WALTER KIRK COLEMAN, 4338 Newton, Dallas, on 6/3 and 4/64, symbols on photograph identified as follows:

"A" - is place where 1950 white or beige Ford first observed by COLEMAN;
"B" - is place where 1958 black over white, tudor Chevrolet first observed by COLEMAN;
" C"- is alley entrance into Mormon Church parking lot, and which alley is directly behind property of Major General EDWIN A. WALKER, U. S. Army (retired), 4011 Turtle Creek Blvd.
"1" - is place where unknown white male, No. 1, first observed by COLEMAN.
"2" - is place where unknown white male, No.2, first observed by COLEMAN.
"3" - is COLEMAN's position for observing incidents of 4/10/63, from behind stockade fence.

DL 53 C11
Taken 6 4-64
by SA Jean D Lee
Dallas FBI
DLA 100-10461

Commission Exhibit No. 1016

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1016



In connection with the interviews of WALTER KIRK COLEMAN, 4338 Newton, Dallas, on 6/3 and 4/64, symbols on photograph identified as follows:

"A" - is place where 1950 white or beige Ford first observed by COLEMAN;
"B" - is place where 1958 black over white, tudor Chevrolet first observed by COLEMAN;
"C" - is alley entrance into Mormon Church parking lot, and which alley entrance is obscured from COLEMAN's vision due to stockade fence around garbage cans.
"1" - is place whereunknown white male, No. 1, first observed by COLEMAN.
"2" - is place where unknown white male, No. 2, first observed by COLEMAN.
"3" - is COLEMAN's position for observing incidents of 4/10/63, from behind stockade fence.

Commission Exhibit No. 1017

CE 53 (2)
Taken 6 4-64
by SA Hosty & Lee
Dallas, Texas
12 H 100 - 10461

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1017

The following is an excerpt from the U. S. Secret Service Manual, Section 10, Chapter I, Page 7.

10. Liquor, use of.--a. Employees are strictly enjoined to refrain from the use of intoxicating liquor during the hours they are officially employed at their post of duty, or when they may reasonably expect that they may be called upon to perform an official duty. During entire periods of travel status, the special agent is officially employed and should not use liquor, until the completion of all of his official duties for the day, after which time a very moderate use of liquor will not be considered a violation. However, all members of the White House Detail and special agents cooperating with them on Presidential and similar protective assignments are considered to be subject to call for official duty at any time while in travel status. Therefore, the use of intoxicating liquor of any kind, including beer and wine, by members of the White House Detail and special agents cooperating with them, or by special agents on similar assignments, while they are in a travel status, is prohibited.

b. It may be necessary to call to duty suddenly special agents who are assigned to or who are cooperating on Presidential protection details at times either during the day or night when they are off duty or on leave at their official posts. Special agents who are subject to unexpected calls of this nature will be expected to be in condition to respond promptly and to perform their duties with thorough efficiency.

c. Violation or slight disregard of the above paragraphs or the excessive or improper use of intoxicating liquor at any time will be cause for removal from the Service. In interpreting the words "excessive" and "improper", slight evidence tending to indicate unusual or questionable conduct will be considered proof that the use of liquor has been improper or excessive. Association with others who drink to excess will be considered as an indication of using more than a moderate amount of liquor. The excuse that liquor was used for medicinal purposes will not be accepted.

d. A special agent, with prior approval of his superior officer, may partake of liquor while employed upon cases where his identity is concealed and where liquor must be drunk to prevent the arousing of suspicion of the person under investigation.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20220

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF

May 5, 1964

Mr. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Reference is made to your letter of April 21, 1964.

Columnist Drew Pearson in a newscast over Radio Station WTOP, Saturday, November 30, 1963, was quoted to the effect that the night before the assassination at Dallas, Texas, "Six Secret Service men . . . were in the Fort Worth Press Club . . . some of them remaining until 3 AM," that several of these agents went later to an all night "beatnik" rendezvous called "The Cellar." Similar statements were made in Mr. Pearson's syndicated newspaper column of December 1, 1963, with the additional statement that "One of them was reported to have been inebriated."

As a result of these allegations, an Inspector from my staff was dispatched to Dallas on December 1, 1963, to conduct an immediate investigation.

On December 1, 1963, Mr. Pat Kirkwood and Mr. R. J. "Dick" Mackie were interviewed. Mr. Kirkwood is the proprietor of a nightclub called "The Cellar Coffee House," 10th and Main Streets, Fort Worth, Texas. Mr. Mackie acts as manager of this club. Mr. Mackie stated that he was working in his capacity as manager of the nightclub on the night of November 21, and the morning hours of November 22, 1963. The club is open from 6 p.m. until approximately 5 or 6 a.m., depending upon the condition of business. He stated that shortly after the Presidential party arrived at Fort Worth, he had a telephone call from a member of the press corps who told him that some members of the Presidential party wished to come to "The Cellar."

During the night, up until at least 4:30 or 5 a.m., Mr. Mackie stated that numerous guests arrived and left. As each arrived he was brought over to Mr. Mackie, introduced only as a member of the White House party or press. Mr. Mackie stated that no one entering was intoxicated, or disorderly, that he could not differentiate whether

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1019

a person was a press member or White House staff, guest, or agent of the Secret Service. He stated, however, that if there were Secret Service agents in the room, they certainly were not intoxicated. He advised that all guests left his club in the same condition as they entered, as they serve no alcoholic drinks, the only refreshments being coffee, cola, and various fruit drinks.

On December 2, 1963, Mr. Calvin Sutton, Sunday Editor and Assistant Managing Editor of the Morning Star Telegram, Fort Worth, Texas, was interviewed. Mr. Sutton is also President of the Press Club of Fort Worth. He advised that he was aware of the remarks made by Drew Pearson and was very disturbed by the uncomplimentary reference to the Secret Service as he felt the remarks were grossly inaccurate. The Press Club has a closing curfew of 12 midnight. Mr. Sutton admitted he kept the Press Club open till sometime after 2 a.m. because he felt obligated as a good host to extend this courtesy to the visiting White House press and staff.

Mr. Sutton stated that he had received a long distance phone call from Drew Pearson on November 27, 1963; Mr. Pearson advised him at that time that he had been told by White House reporters that several Secret Service agents were at the Press Club party on November 22, and one of them could have been drunk. Mr. Sutton told Drew Pearson at that time that his information was erroneous, that none of the individuals he believed to be Secret Service agents were inebriated.

Mr. Sutton stated that at about 2 a.m., November 22, 1963, he ordered the bar at the Press Club closed. As the bar was being closed, a party of about four people arrived who were later identified to him as Secret Service agents. Mr. Sutton requested the bartender to serve them one drink, after which the bar was again closed and the party left.

During the interview with Mr. Sutton, he stated that he had been a newspaper man for many years; he has attended many parties such as the above; that at no time on the evening of November 21 did he see any person who was identified to him as a member of the Secret Service who was intoxicated, disorderly or ill-mannered. He further stated that at no time did he know of any agents who had more than one or two drinks.

Miss Barbara F. Richardson, a reporter for the Star Telegram, Fort Worth, Texas, was interviewed on December 2, 1963. She stated that while covering the President's arrival at Fort Worth, Texas, on November 21, 1963, she had occasion to talk to several of the Secret Service agents assigned to the airport about their duties pertaining to the limitation of the press covering the President's arrival. She

was later introduced to several of these agents at the Press Club party and accompanied some of them to The Cellar. She stated that at no time did she see any persons identified to her as Secret Service agents intoxicated or conducting themselves other than in a gentlemanly manner.

The investigation was continued. All Secret Service personnel involved were interviewed.

There follows a summary of the information secured in the course of this investigation:

(1) No one was found in the course of the investigation who saw or alleged he saw any Secret Service agent intoxicated or acting other than in an orderly manner or who stated to anyone else that he saw same. All of those interviewed, who were in a position to know, have specifically denied the allegations.

(2) The only person whose sobriety was questionable was not a Secret Service agent, but a person who represented himself to be a member of the White House staff, and this person was wearing a round red and white lapel identification button, unlike the colored-bar identification worn by Secret Service agents.

(3) Nine special agents of the White House Detail were in the Press Club at various times and departed at various hours up to 2:00 a.m. The amount of beer and liquor consumed by any of them did not exceed one and a half mixed drinks or, in one case, three glasses of beer.

(4) During the night, 10 special agents of the Secret Service stopped at The Cellar coffee house at various times for coffee or fruit drinks. No alcoholic beverages were served there.

(5) The investigation did not disclose that any special agent of the Secret Service was intoxicated.

(6) All of the Secret Service agents who attended either the Press Club or The Cellar, as well as all other Secret Service agents assigned to the Texas trip, reported for duty at or before the hours assigned for their respective shifts on November 22 in suitable condition to perform their duties.

Sincerely yours,

James J. Rowley

James J. Rowley

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1019—Continued

Fort Worth
November 21, 1963

A. Transmittal - Inspector McCann - December 10, 1963

B. Report of Investigation - Inspector McCann - December 5, 1963

C. Drew Pearson Article - December 2, 1963

D. Statements of Supervisors

E. Statements of Special Agents

F. Statements of Witnesses

G. Memorandum of May 19, 1964 - SAIC Sorrels - SUBJ: Cellar, Coffee House

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

U. S. Secret Service

TO : Chief

DATE: December 10, 1963

201.0

FROM : Gerard B. McCann, Inspector

SUBJECT: Conduct of Special Agents in Fort Worth, Texas, as Alleged in Newspaper Column of Drew Pearson, Monday, December 2, 1963

Attached hereto is memorandum report dated December 5, 1963, covering inquiry made at Fort Worth, Texas, by this Inspector, in company with Special Agent in Charge Sorrels, from December 1 through 4, 1963. This inquiry relates to the above-captioned matter.

As instructed, all members of the White House Detail, who made the trip to Fort Worth, Texas, were contacted and written statements obtained from those Special Agents who either attended the Fort Worth Press Club reception or "The Cellar Coffee House," both in Fort Worth, Texas. The statements, in effect, substantiate the findings at Fort Worth that no Special Agent was intoxicated while at Fort Worth. Nine (9) Special Agents readily admit attending the Press Club reception, the consumption of refreshment ranging from one mixed drink to three beers. Ten (10) Special Agents admit being in "The Cellar Coffee House" consuming coffee or fruit juice (no alcoholic beverage of any type dispensed at this club).

It is noted that of the 28 members of the White House Detail who accompanied the President to Fort Worth, only nine off-duty agents attended the Press Club reception, three (3) of whom were on the 4:00 p.m. - 12:00 midnight shift and who had been relieved and not scheduled for further duty until 12:00 noon at The Trade Mart in Dallas, prior to the arrival of the President. A review of statements made by Special Agents who were at the Press Club reception indicates the latest time of departure as 1:45 a.m., however, one statement by Reporter Phil J. Record places the approximate time of departure as approximately 3:00 a.m.

Attached hereto are the following:

1. Column by Drew Pearson, December 2, 1963.

2. Statements by members of the White House Detail involved.

3. Copies of statements by (a) Calvin Sutton, Sunday Editor, Star-Telegram, Fort Worth, Texas; (b) Barbara Richardson, Reporter; (c) Phil J. Record, Reporter; (d) Richard J. Mackie and Pat Kirkwood, Cellar Coffee House, Fort Worth, Texas.

4. Letter from Miss Barbara Richardson, dated December 3, 1963, complimentary in nature.

5. Letter, dated December 3, 1963, from Donald C. Bubor, Attorney-at-Law, Fort Worth, Texas, highly complimentary, and offering to come forward with at least 30 others to praise this Service for the manner in which all of our men conducted themselves and discharged their duties.

6. Letter to Chief Rowley, dated December 6, 1963, from Mr. James W. Mangan, Texas Bureau Assistant, The Associated Press, Dallas, Texas, complimentary to our agents, and in which he states, "I was disturbed that certain accounts indicated the Secret Service was carousing, because that was not what I saw." Copies of this letter were sent by Mr. Mangan to Senator Young of Ohio.

Attachments (as listed)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104
UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

U. S. Secret Service

TO : Chief

DATE: December 5, 1963

201.0

FROM : Inspector Gerard B. McCann
and SAIC Sorrels - Dallas

SUBJECT: Conduct of Special Agents in Fort Worth, Texas, as Alleged in Newspaper Column of Drew Pearson, Monday, December 2, 1963

This report is submitted to cover an investigation made at Fort Worth, Texas, by Inspector Gerard B. McCann, Washington, D. C., and Special Agent in Charge Forrest V. Sorrels of the Dallas Office.

This investigation was predicated on remarks made by News Commentator Drew Pearson over radio station WTOP (CBS) on Saturday, November 30, to the effect that the night before the incident at Dallas, Texas, six Secret Service Agents spent the night drinking until 3:00 a.m. at the Press Club of Fort Worth; that several of the Agents later went on to a beatnik "joint" called the "Cellar". A similar remark was also made by Pearson in his syndicated newspaper column of December 1, 1963, with the additional statement that "One of them was reported to have been inebriated."

On Sunday, December 1, 1963, in company with SAIC Sorrels, interviewed Pat Kirkwood and R. J. "Dick" Mackie at the home of Mr. Kirkwood, 3220 Cortez Road, Fort Worth, Texas, (CI 4-2336). Pat Kirkwood is the proprietor of the night club called "The Cellar Coffee House", 10th and Main Streets, Fort Worth, Texas. Mr. Mackie acts as Manager of this club at times and is employed also by the "B. C." Remedy Company. He resides at 5317 Purington, No. 1, Fort Worth, Texas, (JEfferson 5-7636).

When interviewed, both Kirkwood and Mackie spoke in complimentary terms as to all members of the White House party. Mackie stated that he was working in the capacity as Manager on the night of November 21 and morning hours of November 22, 1963, (this club operates from 6:00 p.m. to approximately 5:00 or 6:00 a.m., depending on the condition of business). He stated that he had a telephone call shortly after the Presidential party arrived in Fort Worth from a member of the press. This person told him that various members of the party desired to come down to the "Cellar", i.e., White House Press, White House Staff, and some Secret Service personnel. He stated that as the club is usually busy about this time he (Mackie) made necessary accommodations for use when and if they arrived. He stated that during the night, up until at least 4:30 or 5:00 a.m., numerous White House guests arrived and left. As each arrived they were brought over to Mr. Mackie, introduced only as a member of the White House Party or press. He then escorted them to tables.

Mr. Mackie stated that no one entering was intoxicated or disorderly; that he could not differentiate whether a person was a press member, White House staff guest, or Agent of the Secret Service. (He stated that if there were Secret Service Agents in the room, they certainly were not intoxicated, as each person was introduced to him as they entered.) He advised that all guests left his club in the same condition as they entered as they serve no alcoholic drinks, the only refreshments being coffee, coke, and various fruit drink concoctions bearing unique names, some with an imitation rum flavoring.

On December 2, 1963, Mr. Calvin Sutton, Sunday Editor and Assistant Managing Editor of the Morning Star-Telegram, Fort Worth, Texas, was personally interviewed. Mr. Sutton is also President of the Press Club of Fort Worth. Mr. Sutton advised that he was aware of the remarks made by Drew Pearson and was very much disturbed as to their uncomplimentary reference to the Secret Service as he felt they were grossly inaccurate. In his article Drew Pearson stated that the Press Club was supposed to close at 10:00 p.m. This is not correct, as the Press Club has a closing curfew of 12:00 midnight. In a statement, Mr. Sutton admitted that he kept the Press Club open several hours after the curfew but felt obligated as a good host to extend his courtesy to the visiting White House Press and staff. He stated that he felt all would have had a long and hard day and he thought they would welcome a bit of refreshment. No alcoholic beverages were available outside of State liquor stores in compliance with State liquor laws, with the exception of private clubs.

Mr. Sutton advised that this entire matter originated on or about Wednesday, November 27, 1963, when he received a long-distance phone call from Drew Pearson. Pearson advised him at that time that he (Pearson) had been told by White House reporters that several Secret Service Agents were at his Press Club party on November 22, 1963, and one of them could have been inebriated. Mr. Sutton told Drew Pearson at that time that this information was erroneous; that none of the individuals he thought might be Secret Service Agents were inebriated. Further, that he would be unable to identify specific individuals at the Press Club as being Secret Service Agents, White House Press, or White House staff.

During the interview Mr. Sutton stated the only person he was told was a Secret Service Agent was one Andrew Berger. Shortly after midnight, November 21, 1963, Special Agent Berger, accompanied by another person about his same age, entered the Press Club and approached Mr. Sutton. He told Mr. Sutton that he was with the White House party and asked if he would be able to have a personal check cashed. Not having the cash on hand, $189.40, Mr. Sutton took the check to The Texas Hotel cashier and had it cashed; returning to the Press Club, he turned the proceeds

over to the person known as Andrew Berger. Mr. Sutton was interested in verifying that the check was good, and as he did not want to embarrass this person for identification before cashing it, he made inquiry later through another person and was told that the person presenting the check was a member of the Secret Service, as well as the person accompanying him. These two persons had a drink or two at the club, remained for a short period and then left the Press Club.

A review of the records indicates that Special Agent Berger had worked the 4:00 p.m. to 12:00 midnight shift, which shift was on duty until approximately 11:50 p.m. at the Texas Hotel; that he and his shift were relieved of duty at approximately 11:50 p.m., November 21, 1963, by the midnight shift and was not scheduled for further duty with his shift until approximately 12:00 noon, November 22, 1963, at the Trade Mart in Dallas, Texas, at which time he would report for duty prior to the arrival of the Presidential party.

Mr. Sutton went on to state that about 2:00 a.m., November 22, 1963, he ordered the bar at the Press Club closed as guests were leaving and no others were entering. About this time a party of about four persons arrived, later identified as Secret Service Agents. Mr. Sutton requested the bartender to serve them one drink, after which the bar was again closed and they left.

During the interview with Mr. Sutton he stated he has been a newspaper man for many years and that he has attended many parties such as the above; that at no time did he see any person who was identified to him as a member of the Secret Service who was intoxicated, disorderly or ill-mannered. Further, that as a citizen of the United States, and knowing the responsibility of Secret Service Agents, there was no activity on the part of any Secret Service Agent at the Press Club which would have interfered with their performance on protection duties. Mr. Sutton stated that at no time did he know of any Agent who had more than one or two drinks. He stated that he felt it very unfair for anyone to infer by innuendo, or other means, that the vicious attack on the President at Dallas could be charged to the dereliction of duty on the part of any member of the Secret Service.

On December 2, 1963, I interviewed Miss Barbara F. Richardson, Reporter, Star-Telegram, Fort Worth, Texas. She stated that while covering the President's arrival in Fort Worth, Texas, on November 21, 1963, she had occasion to talk to several of the Secret Service Agents assigned to the airport pursuant to their protection duties pertaining to security limitations of the press covering the President's arrival. She was later introduced to several of these Agents at the Press Club party. She stated that at no time did she see any person known to her as Secret Service Agents who were intoxicated or conducting themselves in any other than a gentlemanly manner. She further stated that, to her knowledge, none of those she met ordered any alcoholic drink as she paid no attention to what any person ordered.

On December 2, 1963, Mr. Phil J. Record, Police Reporter and part-time night City Editor, Fort Worth Star-Telegram, was personally interviewed. He advised that he could not identify any specific person he saw at the Press Club as being a member of the Secret Service, or White House Press, unless he had been so introduced. The only Secret Service Agent known personally to him was Special Agent Duncan, who made the advance arrangements and was in town about one week prior to the arrival of the President. He stated that Special Agent Duncan was not at the Press Club on November 22, 1963. (Mr. Record did say that during his short stay at the Press Club he had occasion to be introduced to several persons as Secret Service Agents, and that none so introduced could be in any manner classed as drinkers.) Mr. Record stated that all persons acted in a congenial manner and in full control of their faculties. Only one person he met indicated any sign of having been drinking. This party introduced himself to Mr. Record as a member of the White House staff. He was wearing a round red-white identification lapel button, unlike the bar-type badge that he had been told was being worn for identification by Secret Service personnel. He stated that this person, although he showed some indication of drinking, could not be classed as intoxicated. Mr. Record stated that in his opinion no one in the entire White House party was intoxicated, but that some slight qualification might be made as it concerned the man with the round red-white lapel button.

On December 2, 1963, Chief Cato Hightower and Deputy Chief R. R. Howerton were personally interviewed. Chief Hightower expressed surprise at any derogatory remarks made relative to the Secret Service. He expressed his highest regard for our Special Agents and was most complimentary of the advance security arrangements made at Fort Worth by Special Agent Duncan and for the arduous work required by the Agent. He was quite familiar with the minute details made by the Secret Service preparatory to the President's visit, and stated that, based on his knowledge of the security survey made, he would question the motive of anyone who spoke disparagingly about the Secret Service with relation to the security of the President.

On December 2, 1963, Mr. Liston W. Slack, Manager, Hotel Texas, was personally interviewed. He praised in a complimentary manner the work performed by Special Agent Duncan pertaining to security arrangements made at his hotel. Mr. Slack stated that he was more than surprised to learn the details required in making such security arrangements. He described Special Agent Duncan as a most dedicated Special Agent and that he was a person of high repute and that his demeanor was most mannerly. He stated that he would not question his sobriety; that in his official relations with Agent Duncan for a period of the one week prior to the President's visit he had, on several occasions at the day's end, invited Agent Duncan to be his guest for a drink but on each

occasion he graciously declined. Mr. Slack also spoke in a complimentary manner concerning the entire Secret Service party who remained at his hotel during the visit of the President. He stated that the entire group conducted themselves as gentlemen at all times.

On December 4, 1963, Special Agent James M. Howard, assigned to the Dallas, Texas, Office, and who assisted in the advance arrangements at Fort Worth, Texas, advised that he was on duty at the Texas Hotel from the time the President arrived until 4:00 a.m. on November 22, 1963; that he was representing the Dallas Office and had occasion to meet and to talk to many of the Special Agents accompanying the President from Washington in the lobby, at the President's suite and in the Agents' rooms. He stated that at no time did he ever see any Special Agent of this Service in an intoxicated condition; that he himself was not at the Press Club. This Special Agent's remarks are worthy of comment, as it is known that he does not drink intoxicants of any kind, and it is believed that any remarks by him would be unbiased.

In summary, the facts disclosed the following:

1. That no one who was interviewed at Fort Worth, who was in a position to know, would make any statement to indicate that any Secret Service Agent was intoxicated or acted in any other than a proper manner.

2. That the only person whose sobriety was questioned was a person who represented himself to be a member of the White House staff and that this person was wearing a round red-white lapel identification button, unlike the bar-type worn by Secret Service Agents.

3. That Andrew Berger, the only Secret Service Agent whose identity became known, was off-duty when at the Press Club and that he was not scheduled for further duty until approximately 12:00 noon, November 22, 1963, at the Trade Mart in Dallas.

4. The Press Club remained open from 12:00 midnight until 3:00 a.m., November 22, 1963.

5. That the "Cellar Coffee House" is the only place, outside of the Texas Hotel, which is open after midnight, that serves coffee. That this same "Cellar" serves no alcoholic beverages.

6. An inquiry of White House Detail personnel disclosed that nine Special Agents were in the Press Club at various times, the latest leaving by 1:45 a.m. The amount of beer or liquor consumed did not exceed more than one or two drinks or an equivalent amount of beer.

7. Only nine members of off-duty shifts were in attendance at various time intervals at the Press Club. Only three of the 8:00 a.m. - 4:00 p.m. shift were in the Press Club. They advise they had but two glasses of beer and left at 1:45 a.m. for the "Cellar Coffee House" where they had some coffee.

8. Inquiry also indicated that during the night ten Secret Service Agents had occasion to drop in at the "Coffee House" for coffee or fruit drinks. (No alcoholic beverages dispensed.)

The inquiry failed to establish that any Special Agent of the Secret Service was inebriated, as reported in the attached news item.

Gerard B. McCann
Inspector

Forrest V. Sorrels
SAIC - Dallas

Attachment

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

(SACRAMENTO OFFICE)

THE CHRONICLE
SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA
DECEMBER 2, 1963

[redacted]

[redacted] three [redacted] which [redacted] conspiracy [redacted] the FBI, the Secret Service and [redacted] the life of the President, Police Chief [redacted] by saying that a stranger [redacted] the [redacted].

[redacted] have [redacted]

THE SECRET SERVICE—Six men [redacted] charged with protecting the President, were in the Fort Worth Press Club early morning of Friday, November 22, some of them remaining until nearly 3 a.m. This was the same day President Kennedy was assassinated. They were drinking. One of them was reported to have been inebriated. When they departed, three were reported en route to an all-night beatnik rendezvous, "The Cellar."

Obviously men who have been drinking until nearly 3 a.m. are in no condition to be trigger-alert or in the best physical shape to protect anyone.

It has been stated that it was impossible for the Secret Service to check the occupancy of every building along the route. While this is true, it is also true that warehouse type buildings, such as that in which the assassin hid, should be searched, and the extra time spent by Secret Service men at the Fort Worth Press Club could have been spent in so doing.

☆ ☆ ☆

THE FBI—In Dallas, the police stated that the FBI had interviewed Lee [redacted] Washington, the FBI [redacted] Oswald [redacted]

[redacted] was interviewed [redacted] the Dallas Police Station when the alleged assassin, Lee Oswald, was shot. Informed [redacted] that it is inconceivable the police did not know Jack Ruby was inside.

Most newsmen had to show their credentials to two police guards to enter the basement. It was more difficult to get in than into the White House. Yet a striptease night club operator with a police record of arrests for assault and for carrying concealed weapons was let inside.

(Copyright, 1963)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

I, Arthur L. Godfrey, shift leader of the 12mn-8am section on duty at the Texas Hotel, Fort Worth, Texas, on November 22, 1963, do attest to the following:

Special Agents Gerald S. Blaine, Kenneth S. Giannoules, Paul A. Burns, Gerald W. O'Rourke, and Robert R. Faison were on duty at the Texas Hotel, Fort Worth, Texas, on the above date.

This section reported for duty at 10:00 p.m. at the hotel entrance (ATSAIC Godfrey and SA Blaine), the hotel lobby (SAs Giannoules and O'Rourke), and the President's suite (SAs Burns and Faison).

Upon the President's arrival, this section moved to the President's floor to secure it for the remainder of this section's tour of duty.

During the night some of the above agents went from the President's floor for coffee during their relief periods. This section was alert throughout their tour of duty, and had nothing stronger than coffee to drink.

Arthur L. Godfrey
Assistant to the Special Agent in Charge
White House Detail.

April 29, 1964

Statement of Roy H. Kellerman, Assistant Special Agent in Charge, White House Detail, U. S. Secret Service, pertaining to the night of November 21, 1963, at Fort Worth, Texas:

On November 21, 1963, I, Roy H. Kellerman, was in charge of the White House Detail during the visit of the late President Kennedy to the State of Texas.

President Kennedy arrived at the Texas Hotel, Fort Worth, Texas, at about 11 p.m. After the President entered his suite at the hotel and I felt he would not leave his suite during the rest of the night, I retired to my room in the neighborhood of 1 a.m., November 22, 1963. I did not leave the hotel at any time during the night.

I can further attest to the physical condition of Special Agents William Greer, Samuel Kinney, William Duncan, Ned Hall and David Grant. They were not intoxicated, were in full control of their physical and mental capabilities and able to conduct their assignments properly and effectively.

Roy H. Kellerman

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

FILE NO.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

April 28, 1964

Statement of Emory P. Roberts, Assistant to the Special Agent in Charge, White House Detail, U. S. Secret Service.

On November 22, 1963, I was in charge of the 8 a.m. - 4 p.m. shift of Special Agents and in charge of the special agents that worked the Secret Service follow-up car.

This shift consisted of Special Agents John D. Ready, Donald J. Lawton, William T. McIntyre and Glen A. Bennett, who reported to me for duty at the Texas Hotel, Fort Worth, Texas, at 7:20 a.m., on November 22, 1963.

Special Agents Clinton J. Hill and Paul E. Landis who were assigned to the First Lady's Detail (Mrs. John F. Kennedy) reported for duty at the Texas Hotel at approximately 8:05 a.m.

I hereby attest to the fact that I observed all of the above-named special agents before they went on duty and while on duty on November 22, 1963, and none of them showed any indication, whatsoever, that they had been drinking any intoxicating beverages. Each of the special agents assigned to my shift reported on or before the time allotted for their reporting. There was no question in my mind as to their physical and mental capacity to function effectively in their assigned duties.

Special Agents Ready, Lawton, McIntyre, Bennett and myself arrived at the Texas Hotel on November 21, 1963, at approximately 11:50 p.m., (which was a few minutes after the President arrived) and I went directly to my room where I remained until I got up to report for duty on the morning of November 22, 1963.

Special Agents Samuel A. Kinney and George W. Hickey, Jr., were not in Fort Worth, Texas, as they had driven the presidential car and the Secret Service follow-up car to Dallas Airport. SAs Kinney and Hickey were at Dallas when the presidential plane arrived; SA Kinney drove the Secret Service follow-up car and SA Hickey rode in same.

Emory P. Roberts

Keep Freedom in Your Future With U.S. Savings Bonds

April 29, 1964

Statement of Stewart G. Stout, Jr., Assistant to the Special Agent in Charge, White House Detail, U. S. Secret Service, pertaining to the night of November 21, 1963, and morning of November 22, 1963, at Fort Worth, Texas:

On the night of November 21, 1963, we were working the 4 p.m. to 12 midnight shift, and arrived at the airport at Fort Worth, Texas, at 11:15 p.m., with the late President Kennedy. We drove directly to the hotel with the President where we were relieved by the midnight to 8 a.m. shift. SA Sulliman and I were sharing a room and we immediately went to our room and to bed. We did not leave the room at the Texas Hotel at any time during the night.

At 7 a.m., November 22, 1963, Special Agents Samuel Sulliman, Richard Johnsen, Ernest Olsson and Andrew Berger and myself reported to the parking lot across the street from the Texas Hotel for our post assignments. The President was scheduled to speak there at 8:30 a.m.

At this time all of the above-mentioned agents were sober, alert, and ready for the performance of their duties.

Stewart G. Stout, Jr.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

April 29, 1964

Statement of Rufus W. Youngblood, U.S. Secret Service,
Concerning Members of the Vice Presidential Detail
in Ft. Worth and Dallas, Texas, on November 21 and 22, 1963

The following statement is being made this date in compliance with the verbal request of Inspector Gerard B. McCann, U.S. Secret Service, on April 28, 1964.

On November 21, 1963, at approximately 11:45 p.m., Vice President and Mrs. Johnson arrived at the Texas Hotel in Ft. Worth and went to their suite.

They were accompanied from Carswell Air Force Base to the Texas Hotel by the following members of the U.S. Secret Service Vice Presidential Detail: ASAIC Rufus W. Youngblood, ATSAIC Thomas L. Johns, SA Jerry D. Kivett, and SA Warren W. Taylor.

Special Agent Michael J. Shannon of the Vice Presidential Detail was on duty at the suite upon our arrival. He had previously come to Ft. Worth from the LBJ Ranch for the purpose of working the midnight to 8 a.m. shift at the Texas Hotel. His post of duty was in the hallway just outside the door to the Vice Presidential suite.

Special Agent Kivett and myself roomed together in a double room located just a few feet down the hall from the Vice Presidential suite. ATSAIC Johns and SA Taylor roomed together in a double room on another floor of the same hotel.

ATSAIC Johns and SA Taylor, along with myself and SA Kivett, remained on the floor of the Vice Presidential suite and conferred relative to our respective assignments, schedules, etc. for the following day.

Sergeant Paul Glynn, U.S. Air Force, a personal aide to the Vice President, came into our room and notified us when the Vice President retired.

ATSAIC Johns, SA Kivett, and SA Taylor then remained in the hotel and later retired in their respective rooms.

After informing all of the aforementioned personnel of my intentions and my whereabouts (including a phone number), I departed the hotel accompanied by Sgt. Paul Glynn with Mr. and Mrs. John Thomas to make a brief visit to their residence (about 10-12 minutes drive from the hotel). I have known Mrs. Thomas approximately 25 years, as she is a childhood acquaintance from my home town, and I have known Mr. Thomas for approximately 12 years. Mr. Thomas is an employee of the U.S. Weather Bureau and is presently assigned to the Ft. Worth area.

We visited with them in their home for awhile and then returned to the hotel. Sgt. Glynn went immediately to his room and I stopped for a few minutes in the coffee shop of the hotel with Mr. and Mrs. Thomas. Shortly thereafter, I said goodbye to them and went upstairs. I stopped and chatted briefly with SA Shannon and then went to my room and retired.

Our first movement with the Vice President on November 22, 1963, was at 8:25 a.m., when he departed his suite. All of the aforementioned Secret Service personnel were on duty that morning. SA Taylor was specifically assigned to remain with Mrs. Johnson at any time she did not accompany the Vice President, and to work jointly with the rest of us when the two were together.

SA Shannon completed his tour of duty in Ft. Worth prior to the Vice President's first movement on November 22. He was instructed to return to Johnson City, Texas, where he would be available to work the midnight shift at the LBJ Ranch on November 23.

In my opinion, all of the aforementioned Secret Service personnel of the Vice Presidential Detail were in condition, mentally and physically, to perform their duties on November 22, 1963.

The foregoing account of events is true and accurate to the best of my recollections.

Rufus W. Youngblood

Rufus W. Youngblood
ASAIC - White House Detail
April 29, 1964.

A STATEMENT, BY SPECIAL AGENT
GLEN A. BENNETT, U.S.S.S. - CONCERNING HIS ACTIVITIES
ON NOVEMBER 22, 1963

After being on duty fro 16 hours on 11/21/63, I arrived, with ATSAIC Emory Roberts' shift, at the Texas Hotel, Fort Worth, Texas, about 12:00 Midnight. I went to my room and started to prepare for bed. About 12:10 AM, 11/22/63, Special Agent Donald Lawton, U.S.S.S., telephoned my room and asked if I would like to go for a sandwich and beer; that the agents and press had been invited to the Fort Worth Press Club. I asked my roommate, Tim McIntry, if he cared to go; he declined. I met S/A Lawton in the lobby of the hotel and proceeded to the Fort Worth Press Club, located about three blocks from the hotel. I arrived at the Press Club about 12:30 AM and joined agents at a table. The waitress was asked if they were serving any food, she answered in the negative; I then ordered a beer. I had two beers, thanked the hostess for the Club's hospitality and departed about 1:30 AM. I was in the company of two agents upon departing the Press Club; we then decided to go to a place called the Cellar - reputed by the manager at the Press Club to be a coffee house with guitar music/entertainment - no drinks. I arrived at the Cellar at approximately 1:40 AM and had two grape fruit drinks. I departed the Cellar at approximately 3:00 AM and went directly to the hotel.

Glen A. Bennett

Glen A. Bennett
Special Agent, U.S.S.S.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

Statement of Special Agent Andrew E. Berger, 1-16 relative to my activities of the night of November 21, & the morning of November 22, 1963 in Fort Worth, Texas.

On November 21, 1963 the reporting agent, a member of the 4-12 shift arrived in Fort Worth, Texas via USAF# 6970 at 11:00 P. M. I then proceeded to the Texas Hotel in a Fort Worth detective car arriving there at approximately 11:30 P.M. At app. 12 midnight after being told that there would be a buffet at the Fort Worth Press Club I walked to thet location. I arrived at this Club at app. 12:20 AM. I consumed exactly 2 bottles of beer while at this club. I then departed this club at app. 1:20 A.M. and proceeded to a so-called coffee shop called the "Cellar". I arrived there at app. 1:40 A.M. While at this location I consumed one beverage which was grapefruit juice. I departed this establishment at app. 2:15 A.M., went directly to the Texas Hotel and retired at app. 2:30 AM

For the continuation of the performance of my duties please see my prior memorandum addressed to the Chief.

Andrew E. Berger
Special Agent, 1-16

December 6, 1963

I Gerald S. Blaine do make the following statement:

In Fort Worth, Texas, I worked the 12:00MN - 8:00AM shift at the Hotel Texas on November 22, 1963.

During my stay in Fort Worth, Texas, I consumed no Alcoholic beverages at either the Press Club or at the Cellar Inn.

Before my tour of duty started I had stopped by the Press Club for about 10 minutes. This was prior to 11:00PM on the 21st of November.

At 5:00AM to 5:10AM I was at the Cellar Inn for a coffee break, but had no beverage at all, coffee or otherwise.

Respectfully Submitted,

Gerald S. Blaine

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Chief [redacted] DATE: December 8, 1963

FROM : SA Paul A. Burns

SUBJECT: Activities, Fort Worth Texas, 11-21 & 11-22, 1963

The following is a statement of activities of my actions in Fort Worth Texas, on November 21 & 22, 1963.

I reported for duty at the Texas Hotel for the 12:MN to 8:AM Shift, at 11:00PM (11-21-63). I remained on the Presidents Floor until about 3:15AM, when I departed the Hotel, and walked to the Cellar Door Coffee House. I remained at the Cellar Door for about 30 minutes, returning to the Presidents Floor at 3:45A.

During my stay at the Cellar Door, nothing was purchased, nor drank. including coffee, which was found to be $.60 per cup.

During my stay in Forth Worth, Texas, I did not visit the Press Club, nor the Blackstone Hotel.

The following are statements, true to the best of my knowledge.

Signed

Paul A. Burns
Special Agent
1-16, WHD

[redacted] December 9, 1963

Statement of David B. Grant

I entered the Dallas Press Club at approximately 1:15am - 1:30am the morning of November 22, 1963. At the Dallas Press Club I had one drink - a scotch and soda. I departed the Dallas Press Club at approximately 1:45am.

I entered the Cellar Club about 2:00am. At the Cellar Club I had nothing to drink. I departed the Cellar Club at approximately 2:45am - 3:00am.

David B. Grant
Special Agent
White House Detail

Statement of Special Agent Clinton J. Hill, reporting my activities the night of November 21, 1963, and early morning of November 22, 1963, in Fort Worth, Texas.

I, Clinton J. Hill, Special Agent, United States Secret Service, discontinued duty at 12:30 a.m. on November 22, 1963, and went to my room in the Texas Hotel. I departed the Texas Hotel between 1:15 a.m. and 1:30 a.m. and went to the Press Club, Fort Worth, arriving there about five (5) minutes after my departure from the Texas Hotel. While at the Press Club I consumed one (1) glass of Scotch and water and purchased two (2) packages of cigarettes. I departed the Press Club at approximately 1:45 a.m. I then went to a place known as the "Cellar" arriving there at approximately 1:50 a.m. While in the "Cellar" I was served a beverage which I can best describe as grapefruit juice and soda. It was called a "Salty Dick". I did not drink the entire drink. I departed the "Cellar" at approximately 2:45 a.m. and returned to my room in the Texas Hotel.

Clinton J. Hill
Special Agent
United States Secret Service

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Chief [redacted] DATE: December 9, 1963

FROM : SA Johnsen - WHD

SUBJECT: Statement of My Activities in Ft. Worth, Texas.

I arrived in Ft. Worth, Texas aboard Air Force One at approximately 11:05 P.M. on Thursday, November 21, 1963. I worked the Secret Service follow-up car from the airport to the Texas Hotel. We arrived at the hotel at about 11:45 P.M. and soon thereafter our shift was relieved by the nidnight to 8 A.M. section.

Upon going off duty I went to the press club in a hotel about two blocks from the Texas Hotel. I arrived at the club at about 12:10 A.M., had two beers and left at 12:45 A.M. I arrived at my room in the Texas Hotel at about 12:55 A.M. and shortly thereafter went to bed.

Richard E. Johnsen
SA 1-16

APPROVED:

Gerald A. Behn
SAIC 1-16

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

Statement of Special Agent Paul E. Landis, Jr., United States Secret Service, concerning his early morning activities in Ft. Worth, Texas, on November 22, 1963.

I arrived at the Press Club at approximately 1:15 AM, where I had one (1) Scotch & Soda. I departed the Press Club at approximately 1:45 AM.

I arrived at "The Cellar" at approximately 2:00 AM, where I had two (2) drinks which I believe were called "Salty Dick". I departed "The Cellar" at approximately 5:00 AM.

Paul E. Landis Jr.

Paul E. Landis, Jr.
Special Agent
U. S. Secret Service

December 9, 1963

Statement of Donald J. Lawton, Special Agent, United States Secret Service, on my activities on the evening of November 21, 1963, and morning of November 22, 1963.

On Friday, November 22, 1963, I left the Texas Hotel at about 12:20 a.m. and walked to the Blackstone Hotel where the Press Club is located. I arrived at the Press Club at approximately 12:30 a.m. At the Press Club I had three glasses of beer. I left the Press Club at about 1:15 a.m. and went to the "Cellar", arriving there about 1:30 a.m. While at the "Cellar" I had two glasses of what I can best describe as grapefruit juice. I left the "Cellar" at approximately 3:00 a.m. and returned to the Texas Hotel, arriving there about 3:15 a.m.

Donald J. Lawton

Donald J. Lawton
Special Agent

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

United States Secret Service

TO : Chief James J. Rowley

DATE: December 8, 196

FROM : SA Olsson, 1-16 White House Detail

SUBJECT: Activities at Fort Worth, Texas on the evening of November 21-22, 1963.

During the dates concerned I was assigned to the 4:00 P. M. to 12:00 Midnight shift of the Presidential Detail.

At 11:05 P. M. I arrived at Fort Worth, Texas via USAF Aircraft #26000 and accompanied President Kennedy to the Texas Hotel via auto. Shortly after arrival at the Texas Hotel at approximately 11:30 P. M. I and the rest of the 4:00 P. M. to 12:00 Midnight shift were relieved of duty by the 12:00 Midnight to 8:00 A. M. shift.

Upon being relieved, while looking for a place to eat, I was directed by several members of the White House and Local Press to a Press Club located in a hotel approximately two blocks from the Texas Hotel. I and several other Secret Service Agents walked to this Press Club and arrived there about 12:15 A. M. There was nothing to eat at the Press Club, however, I did consume one and one-half mixed drinks. At approximately 1:00 A. M. I departed the Press Club alone and walked back to the Texas Hotel where I went directly to bed.

I did not at any time go to an establishment called the "Cellar" nor did I see any Secret Service Agent in an intoxicated condition.

Ernest E. Olsson Jr.

Ernest E. Olsson, Jr.
Special Agent
1-16 White House Detail

APPROVED:

Gerald A. Behn
Special Agent in Charge
1-16 White House Detail

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : SAIC Gerald A. Behn

DATE: December 6, 1963

FROM : SA Gerald W. O'Rourke

SUBJECT: Activities in Fort Worth, Texas.

I, Gerald W. O'Rourke, will make the following statement:

While in Fort Worth, Texas, November 21, 1963, and November 22, 1963, I did not consume any alcoholic beverage and I was at no time in the Fort Worth Press Club.

I worked from 10:00pm, November 21, 1963, until 8:00am, November 22, 1963, on a post at the Texas Hotel. I was relieved from my post and took a coffee break at approximately 4:30am, November 22, 1963. I was directed by officers of the Fort Worth Police Department to the "Cellar Cafe". This cafe is located approximately one block from the Texas Hotel. However, due to the high prices in the "Cellar Cafe" I did not eat or drink anything. I was in the "Cellar Cafe" for about fifteen minutes, and at approximately 4:50am I once again assumed my post at the Texas Hotel.

Respectfully submitted,

Gerald W. O'Rourke

Gerald W. O'Rourke

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

TRIP TO FORT WORTH, TEXAS

I departed the Texas Hotel, Fort Worth, Texas at about 12:20 A.M., Friday, November 22, 1963, walking about 10-15 minutes to the Fort Worth Press Club. I went there expecting a buffet to be given by members of the press, but there were no sandwiches made available. While there I had two cans of beer and left this club between the time of 1:15 A.M. and 1:30 A.M.

I arrived at the Cellars, a Fort Worth coffee-house at about 1:45 A.M. Here I had two, a third which I consumed partially, fruit drinks. I remained here until about 3:15 A.M. then departed, and walked to the Texas Hotel.

The Cellars does not have a license to serve alcoholic beverages, and to the best of my knowledge none were served. I had no alcoholic drinks while here.

John D. Ready
Special Agent
1-16

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

DONALD C. BUBAR
ATTORNEY AT LAW
302 MUTUAL SAVINGS BLDG.
FORT WORTH 2, TEXAS

December 3, 1963

Mr. James Rowley
Chief
United States Secret Service
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Rowley:

The headlines in our local paper this morning tell of an intended Senate investigation respecting the conduct of the members of your organization while in Fort Worth on November 21 and 22.

I was one of thirty men chosen from the Chamber of Commerce Sports Committee here in Fort Worth to assist the Secret Service at the breakfast for President Kennedy at the Texas Hotel. I have nothing but praise for the manner in which all of the men in the Service whom I saw conducted themselves and discharged their duties. Our group had a memorial service for the late President last Tuesday, and I heard many expressions of admiration for the quiet efficiency of the men under whom we served. I was acting under the immediate direction of Mr. Bill Patterson.

After the presidential party had left the dining room, I went out the Eighth Street door of the Texas Hotel, where the cars were waiting to carry the party out to Carswell Air Force Base. Since the Fort Worth Police officers were having some little difficulty getting the crowd back on the sidewalk, I stopped out there to lend whatever assistance might be needed.

I noticed a young man with chin whiskers, an obvious beatnik, standing in the front line inside of the ropes. So I appointed myself to stand near him and engage him in conversation. He told me and a police officer, who edged up that way also, how he had spent the evening down at the Cellar at Tenth and Main Street the ni ht before and that there were a number of Secret Service men who came down there late at night, he thought to relax. After the presidential party had driven off, I mentioned to the police officer that no doubt the members of the Secret Service were down at the Cellar trying to memorize the faces of all of the queer individuals down there. At least that would have occurred to me as a wise precaution.

The only untoward incident which I was involved in that morning was in the Ballroom when a Brigadier General walked in without either a ticket to the breakfast or any other credentials except his uniform and decorations. When he first walked in, I was away, getting Congressman Thornberry taken care of by the person who was seating the special guests. When I got back to the door, the woman taking the tickets told me that a general had walked in without any identification, and walked over toward the next door. I communicated with Mr. Patterson at once to tell him about it, and he was interested in locating the general to identify him if possible. I was then told that someone in an officer's uniform had walked out the other door into the foyer.

Shortly after that, the general came back in the door where I was stationed, and the woman taking the tickets turned to me to report that this was the general who had come in earlier unidentified. I told him to wait a moment; that I would get a member of the Secret Service to identify him, since he had no ticket and no badge which we were instructed to acknowledge. He was quite incensed that he should be stopped, and told me that he was the President's Air Force Aide. I told him that that was fine, and I would get Mr. Patterson there in an instant to identify him. As soon as Mr. Patterson saw him, he told me that he was indeed the President's aide and should be admitted.

The General, however, seemed to feel that he had been humiliated in some respect, and told me that in his three years' experience (I suppose as the President's Aide), no one had ever before challenged his right of entry. I told him that I, myself, had served in the Air Force, and that it was there that I had learned to take orders and obey them, and that my orders from Mr. Patterson were that nobody got in without proper identification.

The General continued to press the point, telling me that it was strange that he would have to come back to his hometown to be treated in any such fashion. I reminded him that I could walk down to the Army store and buy a uniform, stars, and all the decorations he wore, and could very easily masquerade as a brigadier general. I was quite astonished that anyone in his position should have felt that he was above all security regulations.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

I have given some thought about writing a letter to the Commanding General of the United States Air Force about the incident. If I do, I will forward you a copy of the letter.

Please know that if any committee of the Senate feels impelled to investigate the conduct of your subordinates while here in Fort Worth, there are at least thirty men that I know of who would be happy to come forward in the defense of your Service.

For your information, during World War II I was Assistant A-2 of the 26th Fighter Command, and later an Assistant Chief of Staff A-2 of the 6th Air Force, serving in Panama.

Yours very truly,

Donald C. Bubar

DCB/sdr

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

COPY COPY COPY

[redacted]

Ft. Worth, Texas
Sunday, December 1, 1963

I, Richard J. Mackie, 5317 Purlington, No. 1, Fort Worth, Texas, make the following statement of my own free will to Inspector Gerard B. McCann in the presence of Mr. Vernon Sorrels, Special Agent in Charge, U. S. Secret Service, relative to the conduct of Secret Service agents whil in Fort Worth, Texas. I make this statement with a view of clearing up any statements by anyone that any Secret Service agents were observed by me conducting themselves in anyway but mannerly. On Thursday night, November 21 and Friday, November 22, 1963 I was acting as Manager of the Cellars Coffee House, 19th and Main Street, Fort Worth, Texas. This is an all-night entertainment establishment owned by Pat Kirkwood.

Shortly after the President arrived in Fort Worth, about midnight, Thursday, November 21, I had a call from a member of the press from the Press Club of Fort Worth, the person calling I cannot recall. It is our practice to be hosts to any celebrities coming into town as we operate a unique show place with continuous light entertainment all night. We serve only coffee, fruit juices and no hard liquors or beer. We do have some scantily clad girls who serve as waitresses and also entertain. There is no one allowed to dance as we have no license for such. Our place caterers to very high calibre of customers who just like to sit around, listento impromptu readings, music, etc., and generally enjoy themselves, also, those who like loud music.

The member of the press who called me stated that he was sending and taking members of the White House press, party or Secret Service agents to our place and would like to have them welcomed. As Mr. Kirkwood always desires to act as host to such persons, after I checked with him, I told the press representative to send any and all down for leisure and as our guests.

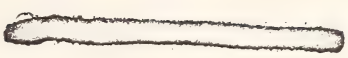
During the night of November 22, 1963 from midnight on various groups from the White House party came in. They only introduced themselves as the White House party or press party - I met them personally and had them escorted to their seats. I must say this that there was no one in the parties who came in who did not conduct themselves as gentlemen do. As to anyone being drunk I actually saw no one who could be so classed. I would not be able anyway to differentiate between individuals and thus I would not know a person as an agent or press or White House party. All conducted themselves in a most complimentary manner and I sum up by saying we were pleased to have them and all are welcome back.

At no time did any press man question me as to any Secret Service agent in my place, except an NBC cameraman whom I do not know did mention to me that I should be careful as ....."I (meaning the press) do not like those ba----ds, they just keep pushing us around". This was the only talk I had with any press as it concerns any member of the Secret Service.

COPY COPY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

c o p y c o p y



I consider those agents as well representative of your Service and no one, I do believe, could say that there were any drunks in this group and that also covers the members of the entire party.

/signed/ Richard J. Mackie

/s/ Pat Kirkwood

Witness:

/s/ F. V. Sorrels, SAIC, U.S. Secret Service
/s/ Gerard B. McCann, Inspector, U. S. Secret Service,
Washington, D. C.
December 1, 1963

C O P Y C O P Y

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

THE ASSOCIATED PRESS
TIMES-HERALD BUILDING
DALLAS 2, TEXAS

December 6, 1963

Mr. James Rowley
Chief, Secret Service Division
Treasury Department
Washington, D.C.

D ar Mr. Rowley:

At the request of Inspector Tom Kelly, I am writing to give you my first hand impressions of what occurred at the Fort Worth Press Club early on the morning the President was shot. I was there as part of the press corps covering the President.

We--newsmen and a scattering of secret service men--gathered at the club to relax after a hard day. We had been invited by Club President Cal Sutton to use the facilities. There was no revelry, no party. We sat around chatting. The agents kept by themselves, taking an obviously well-deserved breather.

I was disturbed that certain accounts indicated the Secret Service was carousing, because that was not what I saw.

Sincerely,

JWM;aj

James W. Mangan
Texas Bureau Assistant

CC: Sen. Young of Ohio, Washington, D.C.
Mr. Forrest Sorrels, Secret Service, Dallas

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

COPY

Fort Worth, Texas
December 2, 1963

I, Phil J. Record, a part time Police Reporter and part time City Editor (night) 5533 Wheaton Dr., Fort Worth, Texas, hereby make the following statement to try to set the record straight as to my knowledge of any activity on the part of the Secret Service agents while in Fort Worth, Texas.

To begin with of the persons I met and had contact with from the White House I cannot make any statements that any were agents of the Secret Service. I had met Agent Duncan at the Press Club about a week before Nov. 21, 1963 and I secured a pass for him as he was to be here all week and we wanted to extend our invitations. I might say that Duncan was not at the Club on the 21st or 22nd of November.

About 2:30 AM on Nov. 22, 1963 I went to the Press Club. There I saw a man with another reported, Barbara Richardson. I was later told that this man was a Secret Service agent. I could not say whether this person was or had been drinking and from his demeanor did not affect me as one drunk. I visited with the White House press, then I went by a table containing several men identified by someone unknown as Secret Service agents. At the table also was one girl, dressed in red and a reporter Barbara Richardson. I believe Barbara said something about going to the "Cellar" to make arrangements (meaning me) for a table, etc. This was about 3 A.M. About this same time another fellow who had been at the table and was wearing a round red and white lapel badge, unlike the bar badge that I had been told was worn by Secret Service agents asked for the men's room and told me, after a brief conversation, that "I'm on the White House Staff.".

About 3 A.M., or shortly thereafter this man who said he was on the Staff, Barbara Richardson, Bob Schieffer, a reporter, the other men at the table, about 4 in number and the woman in the red dress, with myself got on the elevator and left. Schieffer and I got off on the second floor to eat at the Coffee Shop and the others continued on to the "Cellar".

Shortly after 4 A.M. Schieffer and I went to the "Cellar" and saw there the man who said he was on the Staff, Barbara Richardson, the man whom I was told was a Secret Service Agent, and several other people at the same table. I do not know if these other men were at the Press Club nor whether they were Secret Service.

Of the persons I met I would not classify any as drunk, in fact the entire group appeared to be definitely sober and mannerly at the "Cellar". I will say that the only person who showed any sign of drinking at all of the entire group was the man who identified himself as on the White House Staff and wore the round red-white button.

I cannot say that any Secret Service or staff member, as I knew them, was drunk, disorderly or in any way obnoxious at the Press Club or "Cellar". The only person I would question as to conducting his affairs the next day, or then, would be the fellow with the red and white, round lapel button, identified

as a White House Staff member.

I make the above remarks only to state in my opinion, as to the activities as I saw them at the Press Club and the "Cellar".

/signed/ Phil J. Record

Witnessed:

/s/ Gerard B. McCann, Inspector, U.S. Secret Service
/s/ F. V. Sorrels, SAIC, U. S. Secret Service

Fort Worth, Texas, December 2, 1963 COPY

I, Barbara Faye Richardson, a reporter for the Morning Star-Telegram, would like to make the following statement relative to the conduct of any special agents of the Secret Service, whom I met or had occasion to be introduced to on Nov. 21 and 22 while in Fort Worth.

As a reporter, I attended the Press Club's reception for the Washington Press Corps, White House Staff or other invited persons. During the reception I met many press personalities and several gentlemen who were Secret Service Agents from Washington.

I arrived at 1 a.m. Nov. 22 after writing my story for the morning paper. Calvin Sutton, Press Club President, knowing I am single, introduced me to several of the persons there from Washington. I sat at the table with these persons and through a very bad fault socially and for a reporter, can't identify many of them by name now. Their faces I remember.

During the hour or so that I was there, I talked to several of the White House Press corps (some of whom I already knew) and Secret Service agents.

I had two or possibly three drinks while I was there, but saw no one introduced to me as a Secret Service agent who was inebriated or near it.

Later I moved to another table to meet some late arrivals who were friends of the persons I had just met. One drink was served.

After leaving the Press Club, the group went to the Star-Telegram to buy a morning paper which comes off the presses at 2 a.m., and then went tothe Cellar, a night spot that poses as a beatnik place. The only two persons whose names I can recall in the party were Malcolm Kilduff and Andrew Berger. No one was inebriated. Mr. Berger was drinking an orange drink and I heard no one of the Secret Service order anything with alcohol content either at the Cellar or at the Press Club.

I personally believe that their activities that night and morning did not and could not have slowed or interferred with their effectiveness in their duties the following day.

Witnessed:
Gerard B. McCann, Inspector, U.S.S.S.
F.V. Sorrels, SAIC, U.S. Secret Service

/signed/ Barbara Richardson
2901 Travis Ave., Apt. 54
Fort Worth, Texas
Walnut 3-3335

COPY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

COPY COPY Ft. Worth, Texas
Monday, Dec. 2, 1963

I, Calvin Sutton, Sunday Editor and Assistant Managing Editor of the morning Star Telegram, Ft. Worth, Texas, desire to make the following statement of my own free will in the presence of Inspector Gerard B. McCann and Special Agent in Charge Forrest V. Sorrels, U.S. Secret Service, with a view of clarifying any activities known to me relative to the conduct of Special Agents of the Secret Service who were in Ft. Worth, Texas, on November 21 and 22, 1963.

In addition to my regular employment I also serve as President of the Press Club of Ft. Worth. In conjunction with this duty I called our Bureau Representative in Austin, Harley Pershing and Sam Kinch on Thursday, November 21, who were traveling with the Presidential press party to Ft. Worth. They requested that I furnish complimentary passes to the Press Club for the use of the White House party when they arrived in Ft. Worth.

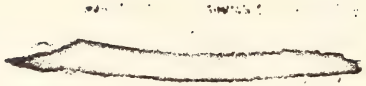
I have been put on notice of the article appearing by Drew Pearson in the December 2nd morning papers in which he makes certain accusations as to the Secret Service and the Ft. Worth Press Club and I would like to set forth to the best of my recollection just what transpired.

In order to clarify the statement made by Mr. Pearson that the Press Club was supposed to close at 10 P.M., I want to state that our Club has a midnight curfew pursuant to state laws. Along this line I also want to state that we realize, because of the importance of the party, and the fact that they did not arrive until after 11 P.M., that we might have stayed open longer than our curfew but we felt obligated to remain open to serve a few drinks and to be congenial hosts.

About midnight, November 21, our club started to receive various persons from the Presidential party, press, staff, etc. About this time a person who was not introduced to me entered with another man unknown to me and stated that he was with the White House party and wondered if I would cash a check for him in the amount of $189.40. I took this check to the Texas Hotel as I didn't have that much money on hand and they cashed it for me. I returned and gave him the proceeds at which time I noticed that he was joined by four other persons whom I did not know. After giving him the money one of my associates indicated that these persons were probably Secret Service agents and that you could tell them by a lapel button. This party had a drink or two at the Club and no one of them could be classified as drunk or near drunk. In fact they were emphatically not drunk. About 2:00 AM November 22, I ordered a shut-off by the bartender of all further drinks as guests were leaving and there appeared to be no ther guests arriving. Just about this time four to six other persons entered and a reporter friend of mine said this was another group from Secret Service. In this group were two ladies. Feeling that they had no time to be here earlier I told the bartender to serve them one drink each which was done and the bar was closed.

C O P Y

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued



Of the entire groups that I met, and I must say that the only person I could definitely identify was a Secret Service Agent was Mr. Berger because of the check incident. I saw none drunk or nearly drunk by any means. There was one person of the entire group who did appear to have had a drink or two before coming to the Press Club but even he could not be construed to be inebriated - I say this because I talked to him and he was certainly in full control of all his faculties.

During the course of time this reception was open several of the persons indicated that they intended to go to the Cellar, an all-night entertainment establishment bordering on the beatnik type and which night club serves only coffee and no alcoholic beverages.

During the reception I also had occasion to introduce one of my female reporters, Miss Barbara Richardson, to the various groups. As Barbara Richardson is single I felt that she might be good company for visiting guests. Miss Richardson left the reception with one of these groups.

I want to say this particularly that I have been a reporter and newspaper man for many years. I have been involved in many parties held by the press and others and I think I can safely say that I am in a good position to state whether one is drunk or sober or incapable of performing a duty. Based on this experience I will say definitely that there was no one introduced to me or known to me as a Secret Service Agent who did not conduct himself as a gentelman and I also want to say that as a citizen and knowing the responsibility of these agents can state that no activity on the part of any Secret Service Agent in the Press Club would interfere with their performance of duty in connection with their protection work. Also, that this vicious attack on the President could be in no way connected with derelict of duty as far as I can see on the part of the Secret Service Agents traveling with the President.

On or about Wednesday, November 27, I had a telephone call from a person identifying himself as Drew Pearson, the columnist. Mr. pearson told me that he was advised by White House reporters who were at the Press Club reception that several Secret Service Agents were at this party and one could have been drunk. I told Mr. Pearson at this time that this was erroneous and that any persons whom I believed were Secret Service Agents were not drunk, nor nearly drunk, and I considered them in complete control of their faculties.

Following this call, It may have been the next day, I called Mr. Kilduff on the phone in Washington at his home, and he not being in at the time, I left word with his wife to call me as soon as possible.

COPY COPY

[redacted]

Mr. Kilduff returned my call the following morning at which time I told him of my call from Mr. Pearson with a view of alerting him of this report.

On Monday, December 2, a person identifying herself as Marian Ottenberg telephoned me at my house from Washington, D. C., and she made reference to the article by Mr. Pearson and in her words indicated that she was a bit upset concerning this article and that she felt a bit on the defensive. I told her that I did not think that this had anything to do with Mr. Kennedy getting killed and that I did not tip Pearson but that I had talked to him.

/signed/ Calvin Sutton

Witnessed:

/s/ Gerard B. McCann, Inspector, U. S. Secret Service
/s/ F. V. Sorrels, SAIC, U. S. Secret Service

COPY COPY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10 5010-106
MAY 1962 EDITION
GSA GEN. REG. NO. 27

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

U. S. Secret Service

TO : Chief
Attn.: Inspector Kelley

DATE: May 19, 1964

FROM : SAIC Sorrels, Dallas

SUBJECT: Cellar, Coffee House, Fort Worth, Texas

Reference is made to LD phone call this date from Inspector Kelley wherein he instructed that it be determined whether or not customers of the Cellar, an all night coffee house in Fort Worth, Texas, are permitted to bring their own liquor to this place, and to also ascertain if there are any signs posted in the place regarding alcoholic beverages.

On 5-19-64 contacted by phone Mr. W. A. Phillips in charge of the Texas Liquor Control Board, Fort Worth, Texas, who stated it is permissible for patrons visiting night clubs, restaurants, etc., to take their own liquor and drink it as these places up to 12:15 A. M. on weekdays and 1:15 A. M. on Sundays. Mr. Phillips stated that no liquor is served by the Cellar employees as this place does not have a license to sell intoxicating beverages. Mr. Phillips stated that the Cellar does sell imitation drinks, but that such drinks are not considered as alcoholic beverages because the alcoholic content is too low. Mr. Phillips states that he sends undercover investigators to the Cellar from time to time to obtain samples of mixed drinks sold by the Cellar, but that so far he has not found that these imitation mixed drinks contain even the minimum requirements of alcohol for them to be classed as alcoholic beverages. Mr. Phillips stated that they also check this place to see if there are any minors who are drinking alcoholic beverages, but that they have not found any violations so far.

On 5-19-64 contacted by phone Pat Kirkwood who is the owner of the Cellar who again stated that they do not sell any drinks containing alcohol, other than the alcohol which is contained in the flavoring used in mixing the imitation cocktails, etc. He stated that customers are permitted to bring their own liquor and that they sell the setups to the customers. He stated that no customers are permitted to drink alcoholic beverages brought by themselves after 12:15 A. M. weekdays and 1:15 A. M. on Sundays; that at 5 minutes to 12 each night except Sunday mornings which would be at 5 minutes to 1 o'clock, that an announcement is made over the loud speaker system that it is "bottle time" which means that anyone having a bottle of liquor will have to take it to their cars or else check it at the cash register and pick it up when they leave the place, and that under no circumstances would he permit drinking of alcoholic beverages after the curfew time as to do so would mean that his place would be closed. He also stated that his employees are all instructed to keep a careful watch as to underage customers drinking liquor and that they do not permit them to do so in his establishment. He stated that the package stores close at 10 P. M. each night, and that usually there is an announcement made about 9:30 P. M. or shortly thereafter that liquor stores close at 10 P. M. and that anyone wanting to get a bottle should do so.

Pat Kirkwood stated that he does not have any signs on the walls of his place regarding alcoholic beverages as it is known that they are not permitted to sell alcoholic beverages in his place of business.

FVS:LR

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1020—Continued

TREASURY DEPARTMENT
UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20220

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF

April 9, 1964

Mr. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C. 20002

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Attached are our answers to the series of questions dealing with Secret Service protective activities during the Dallas trip which were enclosed with your letter of March 24, 1964.

Sincerely yours,

James J. Rowley

Attachment

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1021

1. Protective Research Area.

Question:

a. Can you state more specifically than in the Rowley Report of December 18, 1963, the criteria employed in determining whether to list an individual in the PRS general files; in the "trip file"; in the "album"?

Answer:

The criteria in effect prior to November 22, 1963, for determining whether to accept material for the PRS general files were broad and flexible. All material is and was desired, accepted, and filed if it indicated or tended to indicate that the safety of the President is or might be in danger, either at the present or in the future. In these answers references to protection of the President also apply to members of his family and to the Vice President. There are many actions, situations, and incidents that may indicate such potential danger. Some are specific, such as threats; danger may be implied from others, such as membership or activity in an organization which believes in assasination as a political weapon. All material received by PRS was separately screened and a determination made as to whether the information might indicate possible harm to the President. If the material was evaluated as indicating some potential danger to the President -- no matter how small -- it was indexed in the general PRS files under the name of the individual or group of individuals to whom that material related. Much of this material, upon investigation, has been evaluated as not pertaining to an individual potentially dangerous to the President.

Individuals who are catalogued in the "trip index file" (a 3 x 5 index card file) are only those evaluated as dangerous pending investigation or after investigation, but who do not meet the requirements for hospitalization or prosecution. Each field office has a file on each of these individuals if they are known to reside in or frequent the area covered by the field office. The individuals in the "trip index file" are of two main categories: (1) people whose mental condition does not warrant their being committed to an institution, or who have been declared competent by mental institutions and released but who, nevertheless, have made statements or exhibited behavior indicating that they are believed by PRS dangerous to the President; (2) individuals who have not committed any specific crimes for which they could be prosecuted, but who belong to or are active in organizations believed dangerous to the life of the President or who possess attitudes or proclivities which have been evaluated as dangerous to the life of the President.

The "album" is a looseleaf booklet containing a number of cellophane envelopes in which are placed photographs and descriptions of subjects who are considered unusually dangerous or whose tendency to travel makes their whereabouts uncertain at any specific time. This album is kept up-to-date by PRS. A duplicate of the "album" is also on file in the office of the White House Detail, and special agents are instructed to become familiar with these potentially dangerous individuals, who might appear at any time or place.

Question:

b. Were all three files checked before the Texas trip? Are the "trip index file" and the "checkout control box" cards (mentioned in the Bouck memorandum of December 3, 1963) the same as the "trip file" and the "album"? How many names were in the trip file and the album?

Answer:

The "trip index file" is the same as the "trip file". It contained approximately 100 names on November 22, 1963, covering the United States and certain foreign countries. Prior to the President's trip to Dallas, it was checked and no person was listed in the Dallas area.

The "check-up control box" is, as its name indicates, a control device and not a file. It contained approximately 400 cards with names of persons whose activities were still being evaluated or whose activities were subject to frequent checks. Only the names of persons whose activities have been evaluated as dangerous are in the trip-index file. Since they are frequently checked up on, they are also in the "check-up control box" or an active investigation is in progress. In addition to these names, the check-up control box also contains the names of other individuals who are considered potentially dangerous and who are being checked but whose activities have not been evaluated as sufficiently serious to warrant their being included in the trip-index file. The "check-up control box" was checked prior to the President's trip to Dallas, and the names of no Dallas individuals regarded as dangerous were in the box.

The PRS general files are not organized on a geographic basis. As indicated above, they contain the names of many individuals whose activities are not considered dangerous to the President. They are not designed for checking in connection with Presidential trips, and they were not checked.

The album (described in the answer to Question 1 (a)) contained approximately fifteen (15) names of individuals on November 22, 1963.

They are particularly dangerous and mobile individuals. All agents on the White House Detail were under standing instructions to be familiar with and to be able to recognize them. The individuals in the album were constantly being reviewed. None was located in the Dallas area.

Question:

c. According to the December 18 report, the FBI office in Dallas gave the local Secret Service the name of a possibly dangerous individual in the Dallas area, and the Dallas Secret Service office also conducted an investigation of persons connected with the disturbance during Ambassador Stevenson's recent visit to Dallas, and obtained the photographs of some of these individuals. Were the names of these persons added to the PRS files before or after the Dallas trip?

Answer:

The names of the individuals referred to the Dallas office and investigated by them were added to the Protective Research Section files as soon as reports on these were received in Protective Research. The individual, whose name was furnished to us by the FBI and the Dallas Police, was investigated by the Dallas office of the Secret Service prior to the Dallas trip. The subject was interviewed and a report had been submitted to PRS on November 13, 1963.

The anti-Stevenson pickets were identified and available photos were in the hands of security personnel at the Trade Mart. These names were added to the PRS files after the trip.

2. Liaison Activities.

Question:

a. At the time of the Texas trip what criteria were employed in determining what information coming to the attention of other activities of the Treasury Department should be furnished to the Secret Service?

Answer:

The requirements of the Secret Service have been discussed at Treasury law enforcement coordination meetings held throughout the country for many years. In addition, Secret Service lectures at the Treasury law enforcement officers' basic training school for many years have included material on the requirements of the Secret Service. As indicated above, prior to November 22, 1963, the Secret Service had a very general and broad criterion as to information which it desired. It is believed

that all Treasury law enforcement agencies -- both at the supervisory and working levels -- were aware that the Secret Service desired any information indicating that a threat to the life of the President might exist.

Question:

b. At the time of the Texas trip what formal or informal liaison arrangements existed, with respect to Presidential protection, with other federal, state, and local law enforcement and intelligence agencies?

Answer:

At the time of the Texas trip, an experienced FBI agent was assigned as a liaison officer from the FBI to the Secret Service. This special agent had had this assignment for a number of years and was in almost daily contact with the White House Detail, the Protective Research Section, and/or Secret Service Headquarters. While no written directives existed between the Secret Service and the FBI concerning the requirements of the Secret Service, the Secret Service understood that any information coming to the FBI which indicated a threat to the safety of the President would be brought to the attention of the Secret Service. Such information has, over the years, been brought to the attention of the Secret Service regularly and in substantial volume. A similar informal arrangement existed with the State Department and the CIA, especially in the area of foreign travel.

With state and local law enforcement and intelligence agencies, there is a constant interchange of information concerning how protective responsibilities should be shared and what information is desired by the Secret Service. Personnel of Secret Service field offices lecture in many state and local training schools and are in constant contact with local enforcement officers, during which time our jurisdiction and interest in the protection of the President are frequently discussed. In addition, on the occasion of every trip specific liaison is established with local law enforcement agencies. (See description of advance preparations for Dallas trip in Secret Service report to the Commission, dated December 18, 1963.)

3. Particular Protective Measures.

Question:

a. ASAIC Kellerman has been quoted as saying that the security precautions employed in Dallas "were the most stringent and thorough ever employed . . . for the visit of a President to an American city." If this is true, what were the usual measures employed?

Answer:

ASAIC Kellerman denies that he made the statement attributed to him concerning the security precautions employed in Dallas. The precautions taken for the President's trip were the usual safeguards employed on trips of this kind in the United States during the previous year.

Question:

b. What is the justification for the failure previously to develop a bullet-proof Presidential vehicle?

Answer:

Presidential vehicles with a limited type of bullet proofing have been used in the past. The last "bullet proof" car left the White House in 1953. It was not replaced because of cost and technical problems and because it was very doubtful that a President would ride in the type of car which could be produced.

Every President has desired to ride in an open car on many occasions. The practicability of an open "bullet proof" car was and is questionable. Even the use of a plastic bubbletop developed by industry at the request of the Secret Service was contingent on our ability to remove it on those occasions when the President wished to ride in an open car. The reluctance to use an odd looking car has been expressed by Presidents who have travelled in cars equipped with the "bubbletop". This reluctance was only overcome by the fact that it allows the President to be seen by more people who brave inclement weather to get a glimpse of him without unduly exposing him for extended periods to the same inclement weather.

Presidential vehicles must be maneuverable; they must have quick pick-up, power, and speed, Technical problems in building an engine capable of moving the tremendous weight required by bullet proofing have heretofore been very difficult. With the recent development of exotic metals, some of these problems have now been alleviated. There has also been the further problem of developing a bullet proof bubbletop acceptable to the President. A bullet proof bubbletop which can be removed is not feasible now nor in the near future. Here again, the weight necessary for the building of a bullet proof bubbletop has been a deterrent.

Since the assassination, with a crash program instituted at our request by the Department of Defense, we are hopeful that solutions can be developed to the weight, the power, and the armor problems. There can be no certainty that the resulting vehicle, with a permanent bubbletop, will prove acceptable to the President for regular use.

Question:

c. Had the Secret Service ever suggested to a President that an agent ride at all times in the passenger section of the Presidential car, as in a jump seat? Would this have constituted an important added safety factor?

Answer:

On some occasions, during the Truman and Eisenhower administrations in particularly dangerous situations, the Secret Service requested and was permitted to have an agent ride in the passenger compartment with the President. However, Presidents in the past have made it clear that they did not favor this arrangement, and the Secret Service has therefore suggested this practice only on extraordinary occasions. While this arrangement would be an important added safety factor, the desired privacy of the President and his guests has militated against its routine use.

Question:

d. Had the Secret Service ever suggested to a President that agents ride at all times on the running boards or rear steps of the Presidential car? Would this have constituted an important added safety factor?

Answer:

It is not practical for agents to ride the running boards or the steps of the Presidential car at all times. As the speed of the car increases it is dangerous and difficult to stay on the car and still be effective as a screen. When the speeds are slow, the considerations concerning the use of this type of screen are similar to those set out in the answer to 3(c). The indiscriminate use of a screen would provide an important added safety factor; but Presidents, including the late President Kennedy, have preferred not to be constantly ringed by agents and cut off from the public. Accordingly, screening is employed only when the agent in charge believes the potential danger inherent in a specific situation requires it.

Question:

e. What formal or informal instructions did the agents in the motorcade have regarding emergency procedures for a contingency such as that which actually occurred in Dallas?

Answer:

The Secret Service has consistently followed two general principles in emergencies involving the President. All agents are so instructed. The first duty of the agents in the motorcade is to attempt to cover the President as closely as possible and practicable and to shield him by attempting to place themselves between the President and any source of danger. Secondly, agents are instructed to remove the President as quickly as possible from known or impending danger. Agents are instructed that it is not their responsibility to investigate or evaluate a present danger, but to consider any untoward circumstances as serious and to afford the President maximum protection at all times. No responsibility rests upon those agents near the President for the identification or arrest of an assassin or an attacker. Their primary responsibility is to stay with and protect the President.

Beyond these two principles the Secret Service believes a detailed contingency or emergency plan is not feasible because the variations possible preclude effective planning. A number of steps are taken, however, to permit appropriate steps to be taken in an emergency. For instance, the lead car always is manned by Secret Service agents familiar with the area and with local law enforcement officials; the radio net in use in motorcades is elaborate and permits a number of different means of communication with various local points. A doctor is in the motorcade.

Question:

f. Is it true that the response to the Dallas emergency developed on the spot without advance precautions such as having a doctor ride in the motorcade in a car close to the President, or having nearby hospitals on an alert status? Was it not dangerous to have taken the President and Vice President to the same location, particularly when there were closer sites of possibly greater safety to the Vice President such as the Dallas Police Headquarters?

Answer:

Response to the Dallas emergency developed on the spot. As indicated in the answer to 3 (e), the Secret Service believes that, because of the variety of emergencies which can develop, the best procedure is to have appropriate basic rules and basic equipment. Then, when an emergency develops, the experienced agent in charge can act as the situation dictates.

In Dallas, the President's physician, as a member of the President's staff, was assigned to a car in keeping with the usual procedure of assigning staff member positions in the motorcade.

The Secret Service has not followed the practice of having nearby hospitals on an alert status. In view of the situation as he knew it at the time, the agent in charge did not consider it dangerous to take the President and Vice President to the same location. If there had been an indication of danger at the hospital, appropriate steps would have been taken. It should perhaps also be noted that considerations other than security are relevant to a decision as to whether the Vice President should remain with or near a disabled President in an emergency situation.

Question:

g. At the time of the assassination, did the Secret Service have a policy with respect to the distribution of important persons throughout the vehicles of the motorcade?

Answer:

The Secret Service does not have a policy with respect to the distribution of important persons throughout the vehicles in the motorcades except that we would oppose any attempt to place the President and the Vice President in the same car.

Question:

h. To what extent did the Secret Service control or supervise the issuance of press credentials for the Texas trip and the Dallas visit?

Answer:

The Secret Service did not supervise the issuance of press credentials on the Texas trip. Credentials of the White House press were issued by the Protective Research Section at the request of the President's Press Secretary. The White House press work closely around the President and are known to the Secret Service. Local press credentials were issued by the local committee which acted as host for the President's visit. The Secret Service requested that these be issued only to bona fide local working press.

4. Supervision of Secret Service.

Question:

a. Describe the supervisory chain of command for the Secret Service in the Treasury Department at the time of the assassination. Did any of the individuals supervising the Secret Service have any technical qualifications in the area of, or associated with, Presidential protection?

Answer:

The head of the Secret Service is the Chief, who is selected from the career ranks of the Secret Service by the Secretary of the Treasury, subject to approval by the Civil Service Commission. The present incumbent in the Office of the Chief is James J. Rowley, who was appointed on September 1, 1961. Prior to his appointment as Chief, Mr. Rowley, for the previous 15 years, was the Agent in Charge of the White House Detail. In that position he had direct responsibility for Presidential protection.

The statute which gives the Secret Service its authorization to provide protection for the President is 18 U.S.C., Section 3056, which reads in part as follows:

> "Subject to the direction of the Secretary of the Treasury, United States Secret Service, Treasury Department, is authorized to protect the person of the President of the United States, the members of his immediate family, the President-elect, the Vice President or other officer next in the order of success to the office of President, and the Vice President-elect; protect a former President, at his request, for a reasonable period after he leaves office; . . ."

The Secret Service is a bureau of the Treasury Department and, as such, is under the general direction and supervision of the Secretary and the Under Secretary of the Treasury. The Chief of the Secret Service reports to the Secretary through an Assistant Secretary whose duties include the direct supervision of the Secret Service, the Bureau of the Mint, the Department's Employment Policy Program and who also represents the Secretary on various inter-agency committees and working groups.

On November 22, 1963, the Secretary of the Treasury was Douglas Dillon; the Under Secretary was Henry H. Fowler; the Assistant Secretary who directly supervised the Secret Service was Robert A. Wallace; James J. Rowley was Chief of the Secret Service. Chief Rowley had spent

more than 26 years in the field of Presidential protection; the other three officials in the supervisory chain of command did not have technical qualifications in the area of, or associated with, Presidential protection.

Question:

b. Prior to Dallas, had either the Secretary or the Assistant Secretary discussed the appropriate relationship between the Secret Service and the President, with the President?

Answer:

The Secretary, the Under Secretary, and the Assistant Secretary responsible for the Secret Service discussed appropriate relationships between the Secret Service and the President with the Chief of the Secret Service, but only the Chief of the Secret Service had direct discussions with the President on this subject.

Question:

c. Prior to Dallas, had either the Secretary or the Assistant Secretary ever been asked by the Secret Service to intervene with the President to urge that a risk not be run?

Answer:

Neither the Secretary, the Under Secretary, nor the Assistant Secretary responsible for the Secret Service intervened with President Kennedy to urge that he not run a particular risk. The Secret Service had been instructed to bring problems of Presidential protection to the attention of the Assistant Secretary in order to receive policy guidance, or the Under Secretary or the Secretary if they thought an appeal to the President would be advisable. Numerous situations involving Presidential protection policies were brought to the attention of the Assistant Secretary and appropriate action taken. No specific appeals to the President were requested by the Secret Service. However, in 1962, when Congress enacted legislation authorizing Secret Service protection for the Vice President, the Secret Service requested the Secretary to speak to the Vice President about how the arrangements would be handled. The Secretary did speak to the Vice President. Protection was then provided by the Secret Service on a basis satisfactory to the Secret Service.

Question:

d. Prior to Dallas, to what extent did the President and the White House staff direct the activities of the Secret Service by instructions to agents, rather than to their Treasury Department superiors?

Answer:

The White House staff customarily deals directly with the Chief or the Special Agent in Charge of the White House Detail of the Secret Service on matters involving Presidential protection since virtually every movement undertaken by the President involves problems of protection. The White House staff provides the Secret Service with information on the President's movements but normally does not direct the activities of the Secret Service concerning Presidential protection, nor do they normally contact the Secretary, the Under Secretary, or Assistant Secretary.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1021—Continued

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

WASHINGTON 25, D.C.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF

March 26, 1964

Mr. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C. 20002

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Reference is made to your letter of March 24, 1964, requesting a more detailed description of the events leading up to the release in the press of the motorcade route in Dallas and the actual release of the route; and in particular who released the route to the press and by what authority.

November 14, 1963

On this date Special Agent Winston G. Lawson, White House Detail, advance agent in charge of preparation for the President's visit to Dallas, Texas, was informed by Mr. Jack Puterbaugh, representing the White House Staff, that the luncheon would be held at the Trade Mart. Agent Lawson also received telephone verification of this decision from the White House Detail Office in Washington on this date, but was told that the release would not be made until November 15, 1963.

Later in the day, Agent Lawson, Mr. Puterbaugh and Forrest V. Sorrels, Special Agent in Charge, Dallas Office, drove over a route from the airport to the Trade Mart (later selected as the route to be used on November 22, 1963) for the purpose of determining the time it would take to drive the route and the exact distance involved.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1022

Mr. J. Lee Rankin

November 15, 1963

At a meeting held in the office of Chief of Police Jesse Curry about 11 am this date, all route possibilities were discussed; three from the airport to the Trade Mart and two or three to the fairgrounds where the Women's Building had been discussed as a possible luncheon site. Emphasis was placed on the route driven the preceeding day from the airport to the Trade Mart because the selection of this site was known to SAIC Sorrels and Agent Lawson, but the police were not informed by any representative of the Secret Service that the Trade Mart had been selected as the luncheon site. Chief Curry, Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor, Deputy Chief R. H. Lunday, Deputy Chief N. T. Fisher and other command officers of the Police Department, SAIC Sorrels and Agent Lawson were present on this occasion.

About Noon Mr. Puterbaugh informed Agent Lawson that the Trade Mart site had been released to the press. (Exhibit 6C of the Secret Service Report to the Commission)

At 3 pm a meeting was held in the Baker Hotel, attended by the host committee and other interested parties, which included Mr. Robert Cullum, President of the Dallas Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Felix McKnight, Executive Editor, Dallas Times-Herald, Mr. Erik Jonnson, President of the Dallas Citizens Committee, Mr. Sam Bloom of the Sam Bloom Agency, a public relations firm, Assistant Chief Batchelor, Mr. John Stemmons, co-owner of the Dallas Market Center, a few press representatives invited by the local committee, utilities representatives, SAIC Sorrels and Agent Lawson. The various possible routes from the airport to the Trade Mart and return to the airport were discussed, with emphasis on a downtown motorcade because of the 45-minute trip time factor, citizen participation and the expressed interest of the White House and the local political group in providing an opportunity for the President to see and be seen by the largest possible number of people in the time available. This meeting was announced as an off-the-record discussion.

Mr. J. Lee Rankin

November 18, 1963

A meeting was held at the Trade Mart and a general discussion of the itinerary of the visit, press arrangements and other details were discussed with Mr. Wayne Hawks, White House Aide. Mr. Hawks departed later in the day for Fort Worth. See attached news story which appeared in the Dallas Times Herald November 18, 1963. Present were Mr. W. E. Cooper, Manager of the Trade Mart, Special Agent Jerry D. Kivett, advance agent for Vice President Johnson, SAIC Sorrels and Agent Lawson.

Early in the afternoon, SAIC Sorrels, Agent Lawson, Assistant Chief Batchelor and Deputy Chief Lunday drove over the final route selected, and police coverage for intersections, underpasses, overpasses, crowd control, etc., was decided upon. The approximate time required in driving this route and exact distance was also verified.

Later in the afternoon, Agent Lawson attended a meeting at the Dallas Club which was already in session when he arrived. A number of matters were discussed which included the size and membership of the reception committee, the number and identity of the head table guests, seating of the guests at the luncheon, and other matters concerning the luncheon. In addition, Agent Lawson indicated that he had completed the final selection of the route with the police and the selected route was furnished to those present. Those present included Mr. Bloom, Mr. Puterbaugh, Mr. Eugene Locke, State Democratic Chairman, Mrs. Betty Harris, Mr. Scott Sayres, Mr. Cliff Cassidy, Mr. Robert Strauss, representing the Governor's office and the local party, and possibly one or more other people. Agent Lawson left this meeting prior to it being concluded to meet Special Agent Grant at the airport.

The selected route of the motorcade appeared in the November 19 Dallas Morning News (Exhibit 6D), and in the November 19 edition of the Dallas Times Herald (Exhibit 6E).

Mr. J. Lee Rankin

The route of a Presidential motorcade after it has been decided upon by the Secret Service, the local police and the local committee, is released either by the White House Press Secretary or by the local committee, usually after they have checked with the White House Press Secretary. The time of the release is decided by either the White House Press Secretary or the local committee. The Secret Service does not release selected routes of Presidential motorcades to the press and it did not in Dallas.

Specifically, the Secret Service does not know who released the route to the press, nor by what authority.

It is conceivable that someone present at the November 18 meeting may have released the details of the route after they had been furnished with this information.

At the time the Secret Service Report to the Commission was being compiled, a brief inquiry was made in Dallas by SAIC Sorrels of press representatives as to the source of the release and he was informed only that it was obtained from a reliable source.

I hope the foregoing information is what you desire.

Sincerely,

James J. Rowley

James J. Rowley

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1022—Continued

TREASURY DEPARTMENT
UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20220

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF

June 17, 1964

Mr. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C. 20002

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Enclosed are ten copies of "U. S. Secret Service -- Protective Information Guidelines" for your use. This material is marked CONFIDENTIAL but may now be declassified.

Very truly yours,

James J. Rowley

Encls.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1023

U. S. Secret Service -- Protective Information Guidelines

The United States Secret Service is charged by Title 18, U. S. Code, Section 3056, with the responsibility of protecting the President of the United States, the members of his immediate family, the President-elect, the Vice President, or other officer next in the order of succession to the office of President, and the Vice President-elect, together with a former President, at his request, for a reasonable period after he leaves office.

Effective liaison with other law enforcement and intelligence agencies of the Federal Government is necessary to insure that we receive information on individuals or groups of individuals which pose a potential threat to the safety of the Chief Executive and others for whose protection the Secret Service is responsible. Likewise, it is essential for law enforcement and intelligence agencies to know what types of information should be furnished.

Basically, the Secret Service should be furnished with any information coming to the attention of an agency of a threat to physically harm the President, or others named above, or to cause him or them embarrassment, whether it is by an individual or a group or organization.

Beyond the basic type of information -- a threat to harm or embarrass -- three factors must be considered in determining what other types of information are desired. The three factors are:

1. Interest of the individual or organization.

2. Capabilities of the individual or organization.

3. Activities of the individual or organization.

The interest of the individual or organization is the prime factor to be considered in the criteria but must be coupled with the capability and activity of the individual or organization in any determination for referral to the Secret Service

The interest must be toward the President, or others named, or other high government official in the nature of a complaint coupled with an expressed or implied determination to use a means, other than legal or peaceful, to satisfy any grievance, real or imagined.

After the interest phase of the criteria is met, then the activity, which encompasses previous history (i.e., mental instability, history of violence) and the capability of the individual or organization for furthering this interest will dictate whether the case should be referred to the Secret Service.

In making referrals to the Secret Service, it is requested that the agency furnish all pertinent background information relating to each of the three-factor criteria.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1023—Continued

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20220

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF

June 11, 1964

Mr. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Rankin:

There are attached statements made by Secret Service personnel, named below, shortly after November 22, 1963, of their recollection of the events surrounding the assassination of President Kennedy.

William R. Greer	Thomas L. Johns
Roy H. Kellerman	Jerry D. Kivett
Samuel A. Kinney	Warren W. Taylor
Emory P. Roberts	Stewart G. Stout, Jr.
Clinton J. Hill	David B. Grant
William T. McIntyre	Samuel E. Sulliman
John D. Ready	Ernest E. Olsson, Jr.
Paul E. Landis, Jr.	John Joe Howlett
Glen A. Bennett	Andrew E. Berger
George W. Hickey, Jr.	Robert A. Steuart
Rufus W. Youngblood	Richard E. Johnsen

There are also attached three statements taken from Joe Henry Rich, Hurchel Jacks, and Milton T. Wright, members of the Texas Highway Patrol, who were assigned as drivers in the motorcade on November 22, 1963, in Dallas.

Statements by Special Agent in Charge Sorrels and Special Agent Winston Lawson have been previously made a part of the Commission's records.

Very truly yours,

James J. Rowley

Attachments

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024

William R. Greer's Report on Dallas, Texas

November 22, 1963. 11.35 AM. I arrived at Love Field, Dallas, Texas aboard USAF Plane #26000 from Fort Worth, Texas. My assignment at Dallas was to drive the President's Lincoln Convertible Limousine.

When I got off the plane, I went to where the President's Limousine and the Cadillac Followup Automobile were parked. I had the President's coats and hat and placed them on the front seat.

After the President and Mrs Kennedy had shook hands with some of the people at the airport the President, Mrs Kennedy, Governor and Mrs Connally entered the automobile with the President seated on the right side of the rear seat and Mrs Kennedy sitting on the left side, Governor Connally sat on the right jump seat in front of the President and Mrs Connally sat on the left jump seat. ASAIC Kellerman sat on the right front seat and I was driving.

After we left the airport, we drove several miles at speeds ranging from 15 to 30 miles per hour depending on the crowds. When we reached the x in business section of Dallas the crowds were very large and the motorcycle Police along side the President's automobile had a hard time keeping the people back.

When we came to a point where the crowd had thinned out, there was a right turn for about half a block and then a left turn. At this point, I would say the President'S automobile was traveling about 12 to 15 miles per hour.

A short distance ahead, the street passed under a railroad or expressway. A building stood on side of the street, that would have been the last building we would have had to pass before entering the underpass.

The President's automobile was almost past this building and I was looking at the overpass that we were about to pass under in case someone was on top of it, when I heard what I thought was the backfire of a motorcycle behind the President's automobile. After the second shot, I glanced over my right shoulder and saw Governor Connally start to fall, I knew then that something was wrong and I immediately pushed the accelerator to the floor and Mr. Kellerman said, get out of here.

We rushed up to the police escort and I called to the motorcycle police, Hospital. Mr. Kellerman was calling to the lead automobile on the radio to get to the nearest hospital fast. I drove as fast as I could to the hospital and helped to get the President into the emergency room. I guarded the emergency room door until the doctors and nurses had completed their duty. I then drove an official automobile behind the ambulance to Love Airfield, Dallas. I boarded USAF Plane #26000 and returned to Andrews AFB, Wash. D.C. From Andrews AFB, I drove the U.S.Navy ambulance with the President's Body, accompanied by Mrs Kennedy and the Attorney General to the U.S.Naval Medical Center.

I assisted Mr. Kellerman while the autopsy was being performed and then drove the ambulance with the President's body to the White House.

William R. Greer

William R. Greer

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

The President with Mrs. Kennedy and official party arrived at Love Field, Dallas, Texas, aboard AF #1 (USAF 26000) at 11:40 a.m. (cst). After receiving members of the official reception party, the President and Mrs. Kennedy walked over to a fenced area and shook hands with many of the people who had gathered there to view their arrival. At the conclusion of greeting the gathering, the President, Mrs. Kennedy, Governor and Mrs. Connally entered the presidential limousine (special car: bubble-top, 1961 Lincoln Continental, seven-passenger, four-door convertible sedan). The President sat on the right rear seat with Mrs. Kennedy to the left of him. Governor Connally sat on the right jump seat and Mrs. Connally sat on the left jump seat. I rode in the front (right side) and William Greer drove the vehicle.

In the Secret Service follow-up car, 1956 Cadillac touring sedan (top down), driven by SA Samuel Kinney, ATSAIC Emory Roberts rode in the right front seat, SA John Ready stood on the right front running board, SA Paul Landis on right rear running board, SA Clinton J. Hill on left front running board and William McIntyre on left rear running board. SA Glen Bennett rode in the right rear seat and SA George Hickey on the left rear seat. Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell and Mr. David Powers (White House staff) rode the left and right jump seats respectively.

Behind the follow-up car was the Vice President's car with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and Senator Yarborough in the rear seat. SA Rufus Youngblood rode in the right front seat and a police officer drove the car. The following vehicles were four cars of congressional members, press cars, VIP bus and then press busses.

We departed Love Field at 11:55 a.m., along the planned motorcade route, enroute to a luncheon at the Trade Mart, given by the Democratic Citizens Council, scheduled for 12:30 p.m. cst. As the motorcade completed the main thoroughfare through Dallas, we made a sharp right turn,for about a 1/2 block, then a curved left turn into a slight downhill grade, entering an area with little or no spectators. We were still traveling at the normal rate of speed of from 12 to 15 miles per hour when I heard a noise, similar to a firecracker, exploding in the area to the rear of the car, about 12:30 p.m.

Immediately I heard what I firmly believe was the President's voice, "My God, I'm hit!" I turned around to find out what happened when two additional shots rang out, and the President slumped into Mrs. Kennedy's

lap and Governor Connally fell into Mrs. Connally's lap. I heard Mrs. Kennedy shout, "What are they doing to you?"

I yelled at William Greer (the driver) to "Step on it, we're hit!" and grabbed the mike from the car radio, called to SA Lawson in the police lead car that we were hit and to get us to a hospital.

With SA Lawson riding in the police car they quickly formed the accompanying escort for the motorcade around our limousines and sped us through the streets to the emergency entrance of Parkland Memorial Hospital. Sometime during the ride to the hospital while looking back into the car I noticed SA Hill hanging on to the back of the car, laying across the trunk. When we got to the hospital I called to the agents to get two stretchers. The special agents of the follow-up car with the police ran into the hospital, obtained two stretchers on wheels. We placed the Governor on the first one at which time I noticed he was conscious and I spoke to him saying, "Governor, everything is going to be all right." His eyes were wide open and he nodded his head in agreement. Just before we removed the President, SA Hill took off his coat, placed it over the President's head and chest and we placed him on the stretcher. Both were taken into separate emergency rooms. The hospital staff appeared quickly and went immediately to work. I accompanied the President to the emergency room. His eyes were closed but I could see no visible damage to his face. The room was crowded with the medical people so I immediately walked out into a doctor's room, asked SA Lawson for the phone number of the White House switchboard in Dallas. SA Hill dialed the number to the White House operator in Washington and I talked with Gerald A. Behn, Special Agent in Charge, White House Detail. I informed him that we had an incident in Dallas, the President and Governor Connally had been shot and both were in emergency rooms at the Parkland Memorial Hospital. This I believe was about 12:38 p.m. cst. This direct telephone line from Dallas to SAIC Behn at Washington was kept open from this time until the plane departed. SAIC Behn was kept informed of all proceedings, plans or desires of both Mrs. Kennedy and President Johnson.

We immediately secured the corridors and the emergency room area, furnished the blood type of the President to the medical staff upon their request. It should be noted that Vice President and Mrs. Johnson were placed in a separate room away from the emergency room. Some time later SA Warren Taylor came to me and said the Vice President wanted to see me. Mr. Johnson asked me the condition of the President and the Governor. I advised him that the Governor was taken up to surgery, that

the doctors were still working on the President. He asked me to keep him informed of his condition. SA Kinney entered the emergency room area when I returned there and asked if it would be all right to drive the President's car and the follow-up car back to the airport, load them aboard the plane. I said "Yes" and told him to return the cars to Washington, D.C.

The 4 to 12 shift (ATSAIC Stout, etc.) joined us at the emergency room and the 8 to 4 shift (ATSAIC Roberts, etc.) immediately joined the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson.

Through Dr. Burkley, President's physician, we were advised officially of the death of the President which was registered on the death certificate as 1 p.m. cst. Between 1 p.m., and our departure from the hospital at 2:04 p.m. cst., a casket was obtained and with Mrs. Kennedy, SA Hill and Dr. Burkley riding in the hearse with the casket, SA Berger (Stout and Kellerman in front seat) drove the hearse with police escort to Love Field.

The Vice President and Mrs. Johnson had preceded us with Roberts shift to the airport and when we had arrived, the field had been secured and we rushed to AF 26000. All available special agents carried the casket from the ambulance up the rear steps and placed it in the rear section of the plane. When we boarded the plane, Vice President Johnson and his party were aboard the plane. The services of Federal Judge Sarah T. Hughes was obtained, she was brought into the plane, and Vice President Johnson was administered the oath of office and sworn in as President at 2:38 p.m. cst.

At 2:47 p.m., USAF 26000 was airborne for Washington, D. C., arriving at Andrews Air Force Base at 5:58 p.m., est.

While airborne, arrangements were made for a Naval ambulance from the New Naval Medical Center at Bethesda to be available at the airport. Upon landing we removed the casket, placed it into the ambulance. At the airport, Chief Rowley advised me that two FBI agents, Francis O'Neill, Jr., and James Siebert, had been assigned to this case and to allow them into the morgue at the U. S. Naval Hospital. I told Chief Rowly the cars would arrive at Andrews at about 8 p.m., and suggested he assign field agents to them to completely go over them for any evidence that might be found.

Mrs. Kennedy, Robert Kennedy and General McHugh sat in the rear of the ambulance; SAs Greer, Landis and myself with Dr. Burkley rode in the front to Bethesda, with a police escort. The body was immediately taken to the morgue and the family was assigned rooms in the Towers ~~suite~~

RWL

of the Center. Hill and Landis remained with Mrs. Kennedy in her quarters and William Greer and I remained in the morgue and viewed the autopsy examinations which were performed by Vice Admiral Gallway, Commanding Officer, NNMC, Chief Pathologist Cdr. James Humes, Lt. Col. Pierre A. Finck who is Chief, Military Environmental Pathology Division and Chief of Wound Ballistics, Pathology Branch, and J. Thornton Boswell, Cdr. Medical Corps, USN, together with the Naval Medical Staff. SA O'Leary was also in the morgue briefly. Agents O'Neill and Siebert were present.

During the night Joseph Gawlers Sons, Inc., funeral directors, were notified by Robert Kennedy and Sargent Shriver and a new coffin was obtained. After the completion of the autopsy and before the embalming I summoned SA Hill down to the morgue to view the body and to witness the damage of the gunshot wounds. The embalming was performed after the autopsy by the staff of Joseph Gawlers.

Prior to our departure from the Naval Hospital I received all film, x-rays, that were used during this autopsy, and upon arrival at the White House I turned them over to SAIC Bouck.

We left the hospital at 3:56 a.m. in the Navy ambulance and with police escort motored to the White House. Mrs. Kennedy and Robert Kennedy rode in the hearse, SA Greer drove, Kellerman in the front seat, SAs Hill and Landis with members of the family rode in cars following the ambulance. We arrived at the White House at 4:24 p.m. The body was placed in the East Room.

On Wednesday, November 27, 1963, FBI Agents O'Neill and Siebert were given an oral statement along the lines of this report.

Roy H. Kellerman

Roy H. Kellerman
Assistant Special Agent in Charge

11-29-63

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Chief

DATE: November 30, 1963

FROM : ASAIC Kellerman - 1-16 RAK

SUBJECT: Security measures taken for the late President Kennedy, and President Johnson, from Parkland Memorial Hospital, Dallas, Texas, to the US Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland and to The White House on November 22 and 23, 1963.

When the late President Kennedy and the official motorcade departed Love Field, Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963, SA's Lawton (8-4) and Rybka (Garage) remained at the airport, to effect security at the plane during our absence.

On arrival at the emergency room at the Parkland Memorial Hospital, Dallas, Texas, the agents who worked the Secret Service follow-up car (ATSAIC Roberts shift) were utilized to cover the entrances and corridors leading to the emergency room. Shortly thereafter ATSAIC Stout (4P-12P) and his shift reported to me at the emergency room for instructions.

I then conferred with ASAIC Rufus Youngblood (who was in charge of security for the then Vice President Johnson), and told him to take ATSAIC Roberts and his shift to supplement his agents, and that I would take ATSAIC Stout and his agents with me until we returned to Washington, D. C. This change of shifts was immediately made at the hospital.

Vice President Johnson departed the Parkland Memorial Hospital prior to the departure of the body of President Kennedy, with ATSAIC Roberts shift working the Secret Service follow-up car. On their arrival at Love Field, ATSAIC Roberts and his shift completely secured the area where the President's plane was spotted.

Enroute to Washington, D. C., aboard AF #1 (USAF 26000) another conference was held with ASAIC Youngblood, where he was informed that he would have ATSAIC Stout and his shift with him on their arrival at Andrews AFB, Washington, D.C. I also informed him that I was accompanying the body of the late President Kennedy to the US Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland, and would have with me Special Agents Hill, Landis, Greer and O'Leary.

When we arrived at Andrews AFB, Washington, D.C., the body of the late President Kennedy was placed in a US Navy ambulance, which was driven by SA Greer to the US Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland with SA Landis and Dr. George Burkley and myself in the front seat. Mrs. Kennedy along with Mr. Robert Kennedy and General McHugh rode in the rear of the ambulance. SA's Hill and O'Leary rode in an accompanying vehicle.

At the US Naval Hospital, SA's Hill and Landis remained with Mrs. Kennedy near her quarters, located in the Towers of the Center. SA's Greer and O'Leary and myself accompanied the body to the morgue. SA O'Leary remained in the morgue only briefly.

SA Greer and myself remained with the body in the US Naval Hospital along with Agents Francis O'Neill, Jr., and James Siebert of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, witnessing the autopsy performed by members of the US Navy Medical Corps, and the embalming services done by the staff of Joseph Gawlers, Funeral Directors, Washington, D. C.

At 3:56 a.m., on Saturday, November 23, the body of the late President Kennedy was transported in a US Navy ambulance from the US Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland, to the White House, with SA Greer driving the ambulance and myself riding in the front seat. Mrs. Kennedy and Mr. Robert Kennedy rode in the rear of the ambulance. SA's Hill and Landis rode in accompanying vehicles.

We arrived at the White House at 4:24 a.m., and the body was placed in the East Room.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

NOVEMBER 21, 1963:

I, Special Agent Kinney and Special Agent Hickey arrived Love Field in Dallas, Texas at 6:05 pm. We were on a Air Force plane C-130, #12873. Capt. Roland H. Thomason AC, USAF. On board this cargo craft was the President's Limousine, 100-X and Secret Service car 679-X. Upon arrival, I was met by SAIC Forrest V. Sorrels,(Dallas Field Office)and Special Agent Winston G. Lawson, (White House Detail), that was doing the Dallas advance of the President's visit. I and SA Hickey proceeded to unload the two cars and were escorted to the garage that was located under the main terminal of the airport. The arrangments were made for over night security of cars and policemen from Dallas force were put on duty thru the night. SAIC Sorrels, SA Lawson, SA Hickey and myself then proceeded to the Sheraton Hotel in downtown Dallas where reservations had been by SA Lawson. After checking in the hotel, we had changed cloths and at approx. 8:30 pm, I met with SA Lawson, SA Hickey, Mr. Jack Puterbugh and Warrent Officer Bales USA WHC. We then proceeded to dinner. On the way to dinner we stopped enroute at the place where President Kennedy was to luncheon on Nov. 22, 1963. We spent approx. 30 min. checking the seating and speaking stands. After securing the Mart, we proceeded to have dinner. After dinner approx. 2 hours, we then returned to the Sheraton Hotel and made our arrangments for the following day, Nov. 22, as to the time and place to meet for transportation to Love Field for the following days activities and turned to our rooms for the night.

NOVEMBER 22, 1963:

SA Hickey and I arose from our beds about 7:00 am. We dressed and packed our bags, then went down to the lobby and checked out of the hotel. We went to the coffee shop for our breakfast. At approx. 8:00 am we went into the lobby to wait transportion to Love Field. At approx. 8:30 am SAIC Sorrels picked SA Hickey and I up in front of the Sheraton hotel and e went to Love Field. We arrived there approx. 9:00 am. SA Sorrels tookus directly to the two cars with the understanding that he would be back at 11:00 am to escort the cars to their location for the President's arrival at 11:35 am.

SA Hickey and I proceeded with our duties of getting the two cars ready for the day, which consisted of cleaning, checking oil, water and batteries. Then a security check. We had the tops down on both cars. It had rained all night and was raining when we arrived at the airport. I had on two occassions gone outside to check the weather. The last check at approx. 10:30 am, the sky had cleared and that meant to us that the bubble-top would stay off.

At approx. 11:00 am SA Sorrels came to the garage. to escort SA Hickey and me to the location. At this time SA Hickey stayed with the two cars and I was helping SA Lawson and SA Sorrels line up the motorcade, placing the some ten cars that were to be used.

When the President arrived at approx. 11:40 am I took My place behind the driver wheel in the follow-up car 679-X. After a few greetings by the President we proceeded on with the motorcade thru downtown Dallas and on to the Shopping Mart where the President was to have lunch. We had gone about 30 to 40 min. and had just made a right turn off Main St. and on block , a left turn onto Elm St. A five min signal had been given to agents waiting at the Mart.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

CONT.

THE TRIP AND ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY IN DALLAS, TEXAS, NOV. 22, 1963

As we completed the left turn and on a short distance, there was a shot. At this time I glanced from the tailights of the President's car, that I use for gaging distances for driving. I saw the President lean toward the left and appeared to have grabed his chest with his right hand. There was a second of pause and then two more shots were heard. Agent Clinton Hill jumped from the follow-up car and dashed to the aid of the President and First Lady in the President's car. I saw one shot strike the President in the right side of the head. The President then fell to the seat to the left toward Mrs. Kennedy. At this time I stepped on the siren and gas peddle at the same time. Agent Greer driving the President's car did the same. The lead car (ahead of the Pres. car) and motorcycles were told to go to the nearest hospital. The President's car and 679-X then proceeded to the hospital at a high rate of speed, taking approx. 6 min Upon arrival I jumped from my car and ran to the right rear of the President's car, where I assisted in removing Gov. Connally and the President.

After all had been removed from the President's car I opened the trunk of the car and put on the bubble-top and a canvas cover. This took approx. 20 to 30 min. I asked for a motorcycle to escort the President's car and 679-X back to Love Field. We left promply not stopping enroute to Love Field. On the way to the airport I called by radio to Maj. Nedbaugh, USAF, to have C-130 crew at the plane with ramp down for loading of the two cars. This wascarried and the cars were loaded and the plane secured, awaiting our orders to depart Love Field enroute to Andrews Air Force Base, Maryland. The plane departed Love Field at 3:35 pm. We arrived AAFB, Md at 5:05 pm. We were met at AAFB by 4 or 5 agents from the Washington, Field Office and some 6 motorcycles. We were then escorted non-stop to the White House garage. After reaching the garage the cars were secured by an all night watch by White House Police and Secret Service agents, pending an investigation.

Samuel A. Kinney

Sta ement made Nov. 30, 1963 By:

Samuel A. Kinney
Special Agent
White House Detail
U.S. Secret Service
Washington, D. C.

Confidential

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

I was driving SS 679-X, follow-up. As we turned off Main Street (left) about 4 minutes from our destination of Trade Mart. The first shot was fired as we were going into an underpass. The first shot was fired, I glanced at the taillight of SS-100-X, ~~glanced~~ at the President and it appeared that he had been shot because he slumped to the left. Immediately he sat up again.* At this time the second shot was fired and I observed hair flying from the right side of his head. With this, simultaneously with the President's car, we stepped on the gas. I released the siren at that time. I did hear three shots but do not recall which shots~~xx~~ were those that hit the President.

*At this time Clint Hill jumped off and ran to the President's car, jumped on the back, and laid out across the trunk in a prone position where he rode the entire trip to the hospital. *

Pulling up parallel to the lead car, ~~I~~ notified ~~them we~~ were heading for the hospital, whereupon the motorcycle escort, the lead car, President's car and follow-up proceeded to the hospital at a high rate of speed. We pulled into the emergency entrance of the hospital whereupon Gov. Connally was removed and then the President, and taken inside.

After this, maybe 15 or 20 minutes later, I put the bubble and canvas cover on the car, assisted by SA Hickey. Then under motorcycle escort, both cars proceeded to Love Field, whereupon I notified the crew to get the ramp down and we drove the cars onto the plane and secured them, awaiting departure.

Samuel A. Kinney

Samuel A. Kinney
Special Agent
11-22-63

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

U. S. TREASURY DEPARTMENT
Washington, D.C.

U. S. Secret Service

November 29, 1963.

To: Chief James J. Rowley

From: ATSAIC Emory P. Roberts, The White House Detail.

SUBJECT: Schedule of events prior to and after the assassination of President John F. Kennedy in Dallas, Texas on Friday November 22, 1963.

11:25 a.m. The President andMrs. Kennedy with members of the Presidential Party departed Carswell A.F.B., Texas via USAF 26,000 (Jet, also known as AF 1) enroute to Love Field, Dallas, Texas.

The following members of the United States Secret Service were aboard this aircraft. ASAIC Roy T. Kellerman, in charge of White House Detail for the Texas trip, SA Clinton Hill in charge of Mrs. Kennedy's security, SA William Greer, Presidential driver, ATSAIC Emory P. Roberts, in charge of 8 am - 4 p.m. shift, with SA's John Ready, Donald Lawton and William McIntyre. SA John O'Leary was also aboard AF 1. Special Agent Glen Bennett of the 8 a.m. - 4 p.m. shift arrived Dallas, Texas aboard USAF 6970.

11:40 a.m. Presidential Plane arrived Love Field, Dallas, Texas, which was five minutes late according to schedule, as we were due there at 11:35 a.m.

After the usual greeting of approximately 20 people, upon deplaning, the President and Mrs. Kennedy walked to roped off area and shook hands with a number of the assembled persons gathered there, and autographed a few papers and pamphlets. I accompanied the President, as well as other Special Agents while he greeted the people. The President and Mrs. Kennedy returned to their car.

11:55 a.m. The President (right rear seat), Mrs. Kennedy (left rear seat) Governor John Connally (of Texas) (right jump seat) Mrs. Connally (left jump seat) ASAIC Roy T. Kellerman front seat, with SA William Greer driving, (SS car 100-X - top removed) departed Love Field.
SA Donald Lawton of 8 a.m. - 4 p.m. shift remained at Love Field with SA Warner and Rybka to set up security for the President's departure for Bergstrom AFB, Austin, Texas. The Presidential aircraft was due to depart Dallas at 2:35 p.m.

The following persons departed Love Field in Secret Service Follow-up car, 679-X and were located in and on running boards of car as follows:

ATSAIC Emory P. Roberts - front seat - operating radio.
SA Samuel Kinney - driving (did an excellent job)
Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell, Appointment Secretary to the President, left jump seat.
Mr. David Powers, Presidential Aide, right jump seat.
SA Glen Bennett, left rear seat.
SA George Hickey, right rear seat (manning AR-15 (rifle)
SA Clinton Hill, left running board, front.
SA William McIntyre, left running board, behindHill.
SA John D. Ready, right running board, front.
SA Paul Landis, right running board behind Ready.

Note: On shift report for Nov. 22, 1963, I listed SA Rybka as riding in center of rear seat, which was in error, as he was not in car. As mentioned above, he remained at Love Field.

The Presidential motorcade toured downtown Dallas, through huge crowds, that were sometimes so close, that motorcycles of the Dallas Police Department had to drop back from flanking the Presidential and Secret Service cars, so the two cars could get through. On several occasions the Special Agent working the running boards of the Follow-up car "hit" the ground and ran along side of the President's car; and SA Hill climbed on rear step of the President's car (left rear) where he remained until the crowd thinned and motorcycles had returned to their positions, flanking the rear of the President's car.

The Presidential motorcade was enroute to Trade Mart to Attend Luncheon, sponsored by the Dallas Citizens Council, The Dallas Assembly and the Graduate Research Center of the Southwest.

12:29 p.m. SA Winston Lawson (Advance Agent for Dallas stop) riding in lead car, gave "five minutes away," signal via radio, meaning five minutes away from Trade Mart. I immediately wrote 12:35 p.m. on Itinerary, as the time of arrival at Trade Mart.

12:30 p.m. First of three shots fired, at which time I saw the President lean toward Mrs. Kennedy. I do not know if it was the next shot or third shot that hit the President in the head, but I saw what appeared to be a small explosion on the right side of the President's head, saw blood, at which time the President fell further to his left. Mrs. Kennedy was leaning toward the President, however, she immediately raised up in the seat and appeared to be getting up on back of same. About this time I saw SA Clinton Hill trying to get on left rear step of the President's car. He got aboard and climbed up over the back of the car and placed himself over the President and Mrs. Kennedy. After SA Hill got on rear step of the President's car, it appeared that SA John Ready was about to follow and go for the right rear step, however, I told him not to jump, as we had picked up speed, and and I was afraid he could not make it.

It is estimated that we were traveling approximately 15-20 miles per hour at the time of the shooting and it is believed that the follow-up car was approximately 20 - 25 feet behind the President's car.

The crowd was very sparse, in fact only a few people were along the motorcade route at the time of the shooting.

Just after the third shot was fired, I picked up the car radio and said "Halfback (code name for SS. Follow-up car) to Lawson, the President has been hit, escort us to the nearest hospital, fast but at a safe speed." I repeated the message, requesting to be cautious, meaning the speed. I had in mind Vice President Johnson's safety, as well as the President's, ifhe was not already dead.

The Vice President's car was approximately one-half block behind the Secret Service car, at the time of the shooting, and some of us waved for it to close in closer to the Secret Service car. The Vice President's car quickly closed the gap.

When I turned around to wave the Vice President's car to come closer, at same time, trying to determine where shots had come from, I said, pointing to SA McIntyre, "They got him, they got him," continuing I said "You (meaning McIntyre) and Bennett take overJohnson as soon as we stop." (meaning the hospital)

I turned around a couple times, just after theshooting and saw that some of the Special Agents had their guns drawn, I know I drew mine, and saw SA Hickey in rear seat with the AR-15, and asked him to be careful with it.

12:34 p.m. Presidential motorcade arrived at Parkland Hospital. (I did not look at my watch, however, I overheard someone at the hospital say that it took four minutes to get there.

Upon arrival at Parkland Hospital, I immediately ran to President Kennedy. Mrs. Kennedy was lying over him. I said toMrs. Kennedy to let us get the President. She said in effect thatshe was not going tomove. I got one look at the President's head and remarked to ASAIC Kellerman, "You stay with the President, I'm taking some of my men for Johnson." SA's McIntyre and Bennett were already with Vice President Johnson, having joined SAIC Rufus Youngblood and other Special Agents assigned to the Vice President, as the Vice President arrived at the hospital.

The first thing we did, was request a room for the Vice President. After getting the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson in a room, at the hospital, I said in effect to the Vice President, in the presence of Mrs. Johnson, Mr. Cliff Carter, Executive Assistant to the Vice President and SAIC Youngblood, as well as others, that I did not think the President could make it and suggested that we get out of Dallas as soon as possible.

We (SAIC Youngblood and myself) suggested that he (Vice President) think it over, as he would have to be sworn in. I suggested that we leave Dallas via AF 1, and SAIC Youngblood agreed and suggested that we return to the White House.

SAIC Youngblood can give more details, as I left the Vice President from time to time, once to get Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell, as the Vice President did not want to leave Dallas, without permission or suggestion from someone on the President's Staff. I located Mr. O'Donnell in hallway, near room where President Kennedy was.

While trying to locate Mr. O'Donnell for the Vice President, I came across ASAIC Roy Kellerman, who was assisting someone to fill in the President's blood type on a card. I remarked, that it was the same as mine Blood Group O, Rh Positive. Kellerman had card in his hand which he got from his wallet with the President's blood type.

At this time, I explained to Mr. Kellerman that the Vice President would probably leave for Washington very soon aboard AF 1.

I returned with Mr. O'Donnell to the Vice President, and while Mr. O'Donnell and the Vice President were talking, I mentioned to ASAIC Johns to check if the car (President's) was impounded. (I know that the word "evidence" was used. SAIC Johns left immediately.

Shortly after arrival at the Parkland Hospital, I asked C.W.O. Ira Gearhart, White House Communication Agency, (Courier for President) to step into room next to Vice President Johnson, and stay with him.

One of the Special Agents assigned to Vice President Johnson called the airport and requested the Presidential plane to stand by to take Vice President Johnson to Washington, D.C.

I contacted the White House Signal Board and advised them to cancel all the other stops that had been planned for the President. I saw SA Richard Johnson (4-12 shift) in hallway and asked him to augment V.P. Detail, which he did.

I had made arrangements with the Dallas Police, in front of the Parkland Hospital to have an unmarked police car for the Vice President and two other cars for other passengers and Secret Service, to take the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson to the airport. SA Lem Johns double checked this.

I left the Vice President a second time upon the request of Mrs. Johnson, as she had stated that she would like to see Mrs. Kennedy. After Inquiry of an agent in hallway, I located Mrs. Kennedy and asked her, if it would be alright if Mrs. Johnson came to see her, to which she replied "yes." I returned to the room where the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson were and told Mrs. Johnson.

Mrs. Johnson followed me, with two Special Agents accompanying her.

Mrs. Johnson spent a very short time with Mrs. Kennedy, who was sitting in achair outside of room where the President was. I returned to room where the Vice President was, with Mrs. Johnson.

I left again, this time upon request of the Vice President to double check with Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell, if it would be O.K. for the Vice President to take AF 1 and return to Washington, D.C. I located Mr. O'Donnell in hallway and he said "yes".

The Vice President was informed that Mr. O'Donnell stated that he could leave. The Vice President said in effect, that he didn't want to leave without the approval of a staff member or the Secret Service.

At 1:15 p.m. (according to my watch) the Vice President, in the presence of Mrs. Johnson, Mr. Cliff Carter, SAIC Youngblood and others, was informed by me,that the President was dead. Vice President Johnson said to Mr. Carter to make a note of it and someone mentioned the time as 1:13 p.m. Mr. Malcolm Kilduff, Assistant Press Secretary to President Kennedy came into the room about that time and it was decided that he would not release the death of the President, until the now President Johnson had left the hospital.

1:35 p.m. The now President Johnson, and I believe Mr. Cliff Carter departed Parkland Hospital in an unmarked police car, accompanied by SAIC Youngblood. As far as I know, SAIC Youngblood never left Vice President's side, from time of shooting to arrival at USAF 1, which was spotted at Love Field, awaiting for Vice President Johnson.

Mrs. Johnson rode in police car, directly behind President Johnson accompanied by Congressman Brooks, and SA's Warren Taylor, Jerry Kivett and Glen Bennett.

Follow-up car was driven by a Dallas Policeman, accompanied by another policeman and SA John Ready in front seat; rear seat ATSAIC Roberts, SA McIntyre and C.W.O. Gearhart, WHCA Courier.

SA Johns followed in another police car.

1:40 p.m. President and Mrs. Johnson arrived at Love Field and immediately boarded AF 1. Special agents were posted strategically in and around the aircraft. SA's Lawton and Rybka joined us upon arrival at airport, in effecting security. All blinds on aircraft were immediately drawn. I do not know who requested that this be done, however, I assisted in closing them.

We learned that Mrs. Kennedy was enroute to AF 1, however, we could not confirm same, then we heard that President Kennedy's body was also being brought to the aircraft. I informed Colonel Swindel (Aircraft Commander) and other members of AF 1, that we

would not leave or do anything, until we cleared same with SAIC Youngblood. As we had a few too many people aboard USAF 1, I did ask a couple to get off.

After the arrival of Mrs. Kennedy and President Kennedy's body, I was informed by Col. James Swindel that a federal Judge Hughes (woman) was enroute to AF 1, to swear in President Johnson. I immediately informed the police present and requested SA Ready to go to gate, to make sure that the Judge got in. When I saw Judge Hughes coming toward the aircraft, I went to meet her and escorted her to the front ramp and cleared her to go aboard, as no one was allowed to got aboard the aircraft, unless they were known personally or cleared by Secret Service. I did not go aboard and waited at bottom on ramp.

Upon arrival of ASAIC Kellerman with Mrs. Kennedy and President Kennedy's body, he advised me that the 4-12 shift (ATSAIC Stout's) would return to Washington, D.C. aboard AF 1. It is to be noted that SA Bennett of my shift (8 am - 4p.m.) also returned to Washington, D.C. via A.F. 1.

2:40 p.m. Approximately, SAIC Gerald A. Behn, in Charge of the White House Detail called Love Field, from Washington, D.C. and requested that I give him the time that A.F. 1 departed for Washington, D.C. I advised Mr. Behn that Judge Hughes was aboard swearing in President Johnson, and advised Mr. Behn when Judge Hughes departed A.F. 1.

2:47 p.m. A.F. 1 departed for Washington, D.C. with President and Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Kennedy and President Kennedy's body.

I might mention that I assigned the Special Agents to the follow-up car, and each knew his assignment. For instance, SA Hill was assigned to work left rear of President's car (where Mrs. Kennedy was sitting), SA Ready was assigned to work the right rear of the President's car, then SA Landis was to work right front and SA McIntyre was to work the left front. As far as I can remember, SA Hill was the only one that had to jump on rear step of the President's car, while touring downtown Dallas, however, SA Ready would have done the same thing, if motorcyle was not at the President's corner of car.

3:15 p.m. ATSAIC Roberts, SA's Ready, Lawton, and McIntyre departed Love Field, Dallas, Texas via USAF 6970, and arrived Washington, D.C. (Andrews AFB) at 6:35 p.m.

Approved:

Emory P. Roberts

Emory P. Roberts
Assistant to the Special Agent in Charge

Gerald A. Behn
Special Agent in Charge.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

Nov. 22, 1963.

Confidential

At 11:55 a.m. this date The President, Mrs Kennedy, Gov. and Mrs. Connally of Texas (Kellerman - Greer) departed Love Field, Dallas Texas in SS 100-X (top removed)

F.S. car - Kinney Driving - Roberts front seat, Jump seat on left side Ken O'Donnell, jump seat right side, Dave Powers, rear seat left Bennett, center Ryska and right rear - Hickey.

Left running board: Hill on the front, McIntyre behind him.
Right " " : Front ready behind him Landis.

We had received a 5 minute away signal(radio) from Lawson (in lead car) meaning 5 minutes from Trade Mart - ~~were~~ the President was going.

About 1 minute later at 12:30 p.m. two or three shots were fired, at which time I saw the President lean over on Mrs. Kennedy. I knew he was hit. Just as the first or second shot was fired Hill ran from follow-up car to President's car - jumped aboard and placed himself over Mrs. Kennedy and the President.

Upon seeing the President shot, I radioed Lawson to escort us to the nearest hospital fast but at a safe spped.

During the downtown motorcade the streets were lined with people, however, in the area where the shots rang out. the crowd was very sparse, in fact only a few people.

It is estimated that were were traveling about 20 - 25 miles an hour at the time of the shooting, and it is believed that the follow-up car was approx. 25 feet behind the President's car.

I could not determine from what direction the shots came, but felt they had come from the right side.

I immediately asked everyone on car to look to see if they could determine where the shots came from, - no one seemed to know.

Emory P. Roberts.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

Statement of Special Agent Clinton J. Hill, United States Secret Service, concerning his activities and official duties on November 22, 1963. Statement dated November 30, 1963.

I, Clinton J. Hill, Special Agent, United States Secret Service, arrived at Love Field, Dallas, Texas, at 11:40 a.m. on November 22, 1963, from Fort Worth, Texas, aboard Air Force No. One (USAF #26000) with President and Mrs. John F. Kennedy. President and Mrs. Kennedy debarked the aircraft first from the rear ramp followed by Governor and Mrs. John Connally and by three or four Congressmen and Senators, and then myself and ASAIC Roy H. Kellerman.

Upon alighting, President and Mrs. Kennedy were greeted by a small reception committee and Mrs. Kennedy was presented a bouquet of red roses. I ran over to the Secret Service Follow-up car immediately upon my arrival and placed my topcoat and a small folder containing information on this Dallas stop of the Texas trip on the floor of the car. I then went back to where the President and Mrs. Kennedy were greeting an elderly lady in a wheel chair.

The general public was restricted from the ramp area of Love Field by a permanent chain-link fence. There were a number of photographers and correspondents on the ramp area covering the arrival.

The President noticed the large number of people being restrained by the fence and walked over to the crowd and began shaking hands. He moved from his right to his left down the fence. Mrs. Kennedy accompanied him. I remained very close to Mrs. Kennedy observing the outstretched hands of well-wishers to make sure no weapons were extended toward Mrs. Kennedy and that nothing was handed to her. I accompanied Mrs. Kennedy behind the President along the fence and then to the Presidential automobile which was waiting to take President and Mrs. Kennedy and Governor and Mrs. John Connally to the Trade Mart for a luncheon, after a 45-minute motorcade through downtown Dallas.

President and Mrs. Kennedy entered the automobile with the President getting into the right rear seat and Mrs. Kennedy into the left rear seat. Mrs. Connally got into the left jump seat and Governor Connally into the right jump seat. SA William Greer was driving the automobile with ASAIC Roy H. Kellerman in the right front seat. I went to the left rear side of the Presidential automobile and stood on the airport ramp along side where Mrs. Kennedy was sitting.

As the Presidential automobile began to move forward at 11:55 a.m. I walked along side of the left rear of the automobile for about 150 feet, and since there were no people at all on the airport ramp I went back to the automobile immediately behind the Presidential Automobile and mounted the forward portion of the left running board.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

SA Sam Kinney was driving this Secret Service Follow-up car which was a 1955 Cadillac 9-passenger convertible specifically outfitted for use by the Secret Service. ATSAIC Emory Roberts was sitting in the right front seat and operating the two-way radio. SA John Ready was on the forward portion of the right hand running board; SA William McIntyre on the rear portion of the left hand running board; SA Paul E. Landis on the rear portion of the right hand running board; Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell, Presidential Appointment Secretary, was seated on the left side of the second seat; Mr. Dave Powers, Presidential Receptionist, was seated on the right side of the second seat; SA George Hickey was seated on the left side of the third seat; and SA Glen Bennett was seated on the right side of the third seat.

The Presidential Follow-up car was followed by a 1964 Lincoln 4-door convertible occupied by Vice-President and Mrs. Lyndon Johnson, Senator Ralph Yarborough, with ASAIC Rufus Youngblood in the right front seat. This automobile was followed by a Secret Service follow-up car for the Vice President, and then came automobiles occupied by photographers, correspondents, Senators and Congressmen.

Preceding the Presidential automobile was a Dallas Police Department Lead car in which SA Winston Lawson of the Secret Service was riding. Police motorcycles preceded and flanked the motorcade. There were two police motorcycles on the left side of the President's Secret Service follow-up car running abreast of one another between the automobile and the crowd of people.

My instructions for Dallas were to work the left rear of the Presidential automobile and remain in close proximity to Mrs. John F. Kennedy at all times. The agent assigned to work the left rear of the Presidential automobile rides on the forward portion of the left hand running board of the Secret Service follow-up car and only moves forward to walk alongside the Presidential automobile when it slows to such a pace that people can readily approach the auto on foot. If the crowd is very heavy, but the automobile is running at a rather rapid speed, the agent rides on the left rear of the Presidential automobile on a step specifically designed for that purpose.

As the motorcade moved from Love Field through downtown Dallas toward the Trade Mart, there were four (4) occasions before we reached the end of Main Street where I moved from the forward portion of the left running board of the follow-up car to the rear step of the Presidential automobile. I did this because the motorcycles that were along the left hand side of the follow-up car were unable to move up alongside the President's car due to the crowd surging into the street. The motorcycles were forced to drop back and so I jumped from the Follow-up car and mounted the President's car. I remained in this position until the crowd thinned and was away from the President's automobile, allowing the motorcycles to once again move up alongside of the automobile. When we approached the end of Main Street the crowd was noticeably less dense than had been the case prior to that point.

The motorcade made a right hand turn onto Elm Street. I was on the forward portion of the left running board of the follow-up car. The motorcade made a left hand turn from Elm Street toward an underpass. We were traveling about 12 to 15 miles per hour. On the left hand side was a grass area with a few people scattered along it observing the motorcade passing, and I was visually scanning these people when I heard a noise similar to a firecracker. The sound came from my right rear and I immediately moved my head in that direction. In so doing, my eyes had to cross the Presidential automobile and I saw the President hunch forward and then slump to his left. I jumped from the Follow-up car and ran toward the Presidential automobile. I heard a second firecracker type noise but it had a different sound--like the sound of shooting a revolver into something hard. I saw the President slump more toward his left.

I jumped onto the left rear step of the Presidential automobile. Mrs. Kennedy shouted, "They've shot his head off;" then turned and raised out of her seat as if she were reaching to her right rear toward the back of the car for something that had blown out. I forced her back into her seat and placed my body above President and Mrs. Kennedy. SA Greer had, as I jumped onto the Presidential automobile, accelerated the Presidential automobile forward. I heard ASAIC Kellerman call SA Lawson on the two-way radio and say, "To the nearest hospital, quick." I shouted as loud as I could at the Lead car, "To the hospital, to the hospital."

As I lay over the top of the back seat I noticed a portion of the President's head on the right rear side was missing and he was bleeding profusely. Part of his brain was gone. I saw a part of his skull with hair on it lying in the seat. The time of the shooting was approximately 12:30 p.m., Dallas time. I looked forward to the jump seats and noticed Governor Connally's chest was covered with blood and he was slumped to his left and partially covered up by his wife. I had not realized until this point that the Governor had been shot.

When we arrived at Parkland Memorial Hospital, Dallas, I jumped off the Presidential automobile, removed my suit coat and covered the President's head and upper chest with it. I assisted in lifting the President from the rear seat of the automobile onto a wheel type stretcher and accompanied the President and Mrs. Kennedy into the Emergency Room. Governor Connally had been placed in an Emergency Room across the hall.

I exited the Emergency Room almost immediately because of the large number of doctors and nurses in the room, which was quite small. I asked a nurse standing outside of the Emergency Room in which the President was lying to please have everyone except those Medical Staff members necessary leave the emergency ward. She immediately began screening medical staff members.

I asked for the nearest telephone. ASAIC Kellerman exited the Emergency Room and told me to contact the White House in Washington and to keep the line open continually. I asked SA Lawson for the telephone number of the Dallas White

House switchboard and he gave it to me. I dialed the Dallas White House operator and told him to connect me with the White House in Washington and to keep this line open continuously. He did so.

ASAIC Kellerman came out of the Emergency Room again and took the telephone and asked for SAIC Gerald A. Behn, Secret Service, The White House, Washington. This was approximately 12:39 p.m. Kellerman told Behn that there had been a double tragedy; that the President and Governor Connally had both been shot and that I would keep him advised. I took over the telephone and told Mr. Behn that the situation was extremely critical. The operator cut into the line and said The Attorney General wanted to talk to me. He asked me what the situation was and I advised him that the President had been injured very seriously and that I would keep him advised as to his condition.

Mr. Kellerman came back out of the Emergency Room and said, "Clint, tell Gerry that this is not for release and not official, but the man is dead." I told that to Mr. Behn and then requested that he immediately contact the Attorney General and other members of the President's family so that he could advise them of the situation rather than having them hear it over some news media.

I then received a request from Mr. O'Donnell to obtain a casket immediately so that we could transport the body back to Washington, D. C., as quickly as possible. I contacted the Hospital Administrator and asked for the name of the nearest mortuary. He said it would be O'Neil, Inc. I telephoned them and identified myself and requested that they bring the best casket immediately available at the mortuary to the Parkland Memorial Hospital Emergency Entrance and deliver it to me. The casket arrived in about twenty minutes at approximately 1:40 p.m. We wheeled it immediately into the Emergency Room where the President's body lay.

I advised the Air Force Aide that we wanted Air Force No. One moved to a different location at Love Field and to have it secured completely away from the view of the General Public. I requested that no press be admitted to the area in which Air Force One was to be placed. I requested SA David Grant to notify the Dallas Police that we did not want to use the same entrance to Love Field that previously had been planned. I then went with the Hospital Administrator and checked the shortest and most direct route from the Emergency Room to the emergency platform where the O'Neil hearse was waiting. I advised ATSAIC Stuart Stout of the route and requested that it be cleared of personnel.

The President's body, accompanied by Mrs. Kennedy, exited the Emergency Room at approximately 1:58 p.m. and proceeded to the emergency entrance platform. The casket was placed in the back of the O'Neil, Inc., hearse and Mrs. Kennedy, Admiral George Burkley (the President's Physician), and I entered the back of the hearse with the casket. SA Andrew Berger drove the hearse; ATSAIC Stuart Stout rode in the center front seat and ASAIC Kellerman rode in the right front seat.

We departed Parkland Memorial Hospital at 2:04 p.m. SA Lawson rode in the Dallas Police Department Lead Car. A Secret Service follow-up car followed immediately behind the hearse. The motorcade arrived at Air Force One, Love Field, at 2:14 p.m.

At 2:18 p.m. the casket was placed aboard Air Force One with Mrs. Kennedy accompanying it. The casket was situated in the left rear corner of the aircraft where four seats had been removed. Mrs. Kennedy sat in one of the two seats immediately across the aisle from the casket.

The aircraft could not immediately depart because Vice-President Johnson had to be sworn in as the 36th President of the United States and it was necessary to wait for a Judge to arrive to do this. All personnel on Air Force One including Mrs. Kennedy were requested to witness the swearing in ceremony which took place in the Presidential Compartment of Air Force One at 2:38 p.m. I also attended.

I departed Love Field, Dallas, aboard Air Force One at 2:47 p.m. en route to Andrews Air Force Base, Maryland. I arrived at Andrews Air Force Base at 5:58 p.m. I assisted in moving the casket bearing the President's body from Air Force One to a U. S. Navy ambulance. Mrs. Kennedy got in the back of the ambulance with the casket as did Attorney General Robert Kennedy, who had joined Mrs. Kennedy aboard Air Force One upon arrival at Andrews Air Force Base. General Godfrey McHugh also rode in the back of the ambulance. The ambulance was driven by SA Greer with ASAIC Kellerman, SA Landis, and Admiral Burkley riding in the front seat. I followed in the car immediately behind the ambulance with Dr. John W. Walsh, Dave Powers, Kenneth O'Donnell and Larry O'Brien.

The motorcade departed Andrews Air Force Base for Bethesda Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland, at 6:10 p.m. We were escorted by motorcycle police officers. The motorcade arrived Bethesda Naval Hospital at 6:55 p.m. Mrs. Kennedy, the Attorney General, SA Landis and I went immediately inside and via elevator to the 17th Floor of the hospital, the location of the Presidential Suite. Members of the immediate family and close friends were waiting in the suite.

The President's body was taken to the morgue at the hospital, accompanied by ASAIC Kellerman, SA Greer, and Admiral Burkley, for an autopsy. SA Landis and I secured the 17th Floor of the hospital and remained there with Mrs. Kennedy. We established a communications system with the White House and handled all telephone calls both incoming and outgoing, screening each and every call. Any person attempting to reach the 17th Floor was also screened.

At approximately 2:45 a.m., November 23, I was requested by ASAIC Kellerman to come to the morgue to once again view the body. When I arrived the autopsy had been completed and ASAIC Kellerman, SA Greer, General McHugh and I viewed the wounds. I observed a wound about six inches down from the neckline on the back just to the right of the spinal column. I observed another wound on

the right rear portion of the skull. Attendants of the Joseph Gawler Mortuary were at this time preparing the body for placement in the casket. A new casket had been obtained from Gawler Mortuary in which the body was to be placed.

I went back to the 17th Floor of the hospital at approximately 3:10 a.m. The President's body was taken from the U. S. Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland, at 3:56 a.m., accompanied by Mrs. Kennedy and Attorney General Kennedy, in the rear of a U. S. Navy ambulance driven by SA Greer. ASAIC Kellerman rode in the right front seat. I rode in the right front seat of a White House limousine immediately behind the ambulance. The motorcade was accompanied by motorcycle police and arrived at the White House at 4:24 a.m. The casket was taken immediately to the East Room and placed in the center of the room on a catephalt.

Clinton J. Hill
Special Agent
U. S. Secret Service

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

THE WHITE HOUSE DETAIL
November 29, 1963

The following events regarding the assassination of the late President Kennedy, are outlined to the best of my knowledge. No statement is based upon information released by any form of news media.

On Friday, Nov. 22, 1963, I was working on the 8 am to 4 pm shift of the Secret Service White House Detail, and was under the supervision of ATSAIC Emory Roberts. Other agents working that day were Jack Ready, Don Lawton, Glen Bennett, and two agents assigned to Mrs. Kennedy, Clint Hill and Paul Landis.

The Presidential aircraft, AF 1, arrived at Dallas Love Field, Dallas, Texas, at approximately 11:40 am on Nov. 22, 1963. The above-mentioned agents departed the front of the aircraft and assumed protective positions around the President when he departed the rear exit of AF 1. The President walked close to a large crowd and shook hands with the people for approximately 5 or 10 minutes. He then stepped into the Presidential limousine, an open car, and was seated to the right of Mrs. Kennedy, in the rear seat. Governor Connally and his wife were seated in the jump seats of the car, directly in front of the President and Mrs. Kennedy. The Governor was seated to the right of his wife. ASAIC Roy Kellerman was seated in the right front seat of the limousine.

As the motorcade departed Love Field, the President's car was closely followed by the Secret Service follow-up car, which maintained its position throughout the events of the day. Agent Roberts was seated in the front seat of the follow-up car, next to the driver. Kenneth O'Donnell was seated to the left of David Powers, in the jump seats of the car. Agents George Hickey, a driver, and Glen Bennett, were in the rear seat, with Bennett on Hickey's right. Agents Ready and Landis rode the right running board, with Landis behind Ready, and agent Clint Hill and I rode the left running board, Hill being in front of me.

The motorcade was scheduled to last approximately 45 minutes. As we passed through downtown Dallas, crowds were quite heavy, and two motorcycles, on either flank of the Presidential vehicle, were of considerable assistance in keeping the motorcade clear.

As the motorcade cleared the main downtown area, it made a right turn, went approximately one block, and then executed a left turn. After this turn, there was essentially no crowd, and green expanses of lawn stretched to the right and left of the motorcade.

Directly in front of us was an underpass with a green sign with white lettering, stating "Entering Thornton Freeway".

The Presidential vehicle was approximately 200 feet from the underpass when the first shot was fired, followed in quick succession by two more. I would estimate that all three shots were fired within 5 seconds. After the second shot, I looked at the President and witnessed his being struck in the head by the third and last shot. By that time, Mr. Roberts had used the radio in our car to direct the vehicles to a hospital. Most, if not all the agents in the follow-up car had drawn their weapons, and agent Hickey was handling the AR-15. None of us could determine the origin of the shots, and no shots were fired by any agent.

Upon arrival at the hospital, agent Bennett and I escorted then Vice-President Johnson into a vacant treatment room. Agents Youngblood and Kivett stayed with him while agent Taylor and I stood nearby. Agent Bennett established security outside the door to the room.

The shooting occured at approximately 12:25 pm, and we had reached the hospital at approximately 12:30 pm.

Shortly after 1:30 pm, the Vice-President and Mrs. Johnson were taken to Love Field and placed aboard AF 1. Agents Lawton, Ready, and I established security around the aircraft. Within a short time, Mrs. Kennedy, accompanying the body of President Kennedy, arrived at Love Field, and boarded AF 1. AF 1 then departed Dallas, Texas, at what I think was about 2:15 pm.

At 3:15 pm, agents Roberts, Lawton, Ready, and I departed Dallas, Texas via AF 6970, the back-up plane, and arrived at Andrews Air Force Base at 6:30 pm. We all then returned to the White House, and submitted summarized reports of the day's events to Mr. Roberts.

William T. McIntyre

William T. McIntyre
Special Agent
U. S. Secret Service

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

November 22, 1963

On this date, at approximately 12:30 pm, at Dallas, Texas, I was assigned the post of the left rear area on the running board of the Secret Service Follow-up car. At this time, the President and Mrs. Kennedy were riding in the Presidential limousine, about 30 feet in front of my position.

As we a pproached the underpass leading to the Thornton Freeway, there was little, if any crowd present. I heard three shots fired and observing the President, noticed that he had been struck by at least one bullet, I thought in the head.

I recall a rolling lawn to the right of the area where the President was shot, and seem to also recall an expanse of lawn to the left of the Presidential vehicle.

I attempped to locate the origin of the shots, but was unable to do so. Both the Presidential vehicle and the Secret Service follow-up car immediately sped to the hospital.

William T. McIntyre
Special Agent
White House Detail

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

DALLAS, TEXAS - NOVEMBER 22, 1963 - FRIDAY

I, John D. Ready, Special Agent, United States Secret Service, Washington, D.C. arrived at Love Field, Dallas, Texas, at approximately 11:40 a.m., Friday, November 22, 1963 onboard the Presidential Aircraft (USAF#1). Upon arrival, I left the aircraft and went to the Press Area (photographers and newsmen)located near the Presidential rampat the rear of the plane.Here President John F. Kennedy greeted a group of personsand then walkedto the fenced off spectator area. I followed the President and Mrs. Kennedy. After 10-15 minutes, the President, Mrs. Kennedy, Govenor Connaly (State of Texas) and Mrs. Connally entered the Presidential limousine, the motorcade departed Love Field and proceeded on its scheduled route. During this motorcade I held a post on the right frontdoor running-board of the U.S. Secret Service follow-up car.

Several times enroute the President's car stopped and the President shook hands with the crowds. In the downtown,heavily conjested, area of Dallas, a teen-age male came forth from the crowds on my right side. I left the follow-up car, chased the youth several yeards before running him into the crowds on the right side. We departed the downtwn area and the crowds diminished noticeably.

At about 12:30 p.m. we began the approaah to the Thornton Freeway traveling about 20-25 MPH.in a slight incline. I was about 25-30 feet from President Kennedy who was located in the right rear seat. I heard what appeared to be fire-crackers going offfrom my position. I immediately turnedto my right rear trying to locate the source but was not able to determine the exact location.

At this time the U.S. Secret Service follow-up car seemed to slow and I heard someonefrom inside this car say:"he's shot". I left the follow-up car in the direction of the President's car but was re-called by ATSAIC Emory Roberts(Secret Service) as the cars increased their speeds. I got back on the car and seated myself beside Mr. Roberts in the right front seat. The cars proceeded to the hospital several miles distance.

On my arrival at the Parkland Hospital, Dallas, hospital personnel were awaiting the arrival of President Kennedy. After the President was taken to the emergency room, I was posted by ASAIC Kellerman (Secret Service), at the door entrance. I remained on this post until notified by ATSAIC Roberts that we were leaving for Love Field with President Johnson. I departed the hospital in a Dallas Police Cruiser to the rear of President Johnson.

Upon my arrival at Love Field I boarded the Presidential Aircraft (USAF#1), expecting to depart immediately. It was at this time that I was notified that Mrs. Kennedy and the late President were returning to Washington, D.C. on this plane.

ATSAIC Roberts asked me to set-up the airport security which I did. Mrs. Kennedy arrived and we were relieved by the 4-12 shift who then boarded the Presidential aircraft.

At 3:15 p.m. I departed Love Field, Dallas, Texas for Washington, D.C. on the Vice-Presidential aircraft (USAF#2)

John D. Ready
Special Agent
White House Detail.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

Friday , November 22, 1963 7:25 p.m.

On Friday, November 22, 1963 in Dallas,Texas, I was working the US Secret Service follow-up car about 25-30 feet to the rear of President and Mrs. Kennedy, Gov. and Mrs. Connolly of Texas. At about 12:30 p.m. I heard what sounded like fire crackers going off from my post on the right front running board. The President's car slowed, someone in the follow-up car stated he was shot, and I left to run to the President's car. At that time I was re-called to thefollow-up car and took the right front seat aside of ATSAIC Roberts, and proceeded to a hospital several miles distant.

The shooting occured as we were approcahing the Thronton Freeway, traveling about 20-25 miles per hour in a slight incline. There appeared to be no spectators on the right side of the road-way.

After the initial shot I attempted to locate the area from where they had come from but was not able to. It appeared that the shots came from my right-rear side.

John D. Ready

John D. Ready
Special Agent
1-16

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY
ON NOVEMBER 22, 1963, AT DALLAS, TEXAS

Statement of Special Agent Paul E. Landis, Jr., United States Secret Service, concerning his activities and official duties on November 22, 1963.

On November 22, 1963, I arrived at Love Field Airport, Dallas, Texas, at 11:35 a.m., having traveled from Ft. Worth, Texas, to Dallas, Texas, on board U. S. Air Force Flight #6970. Upon my arrival I disembarked from the aircraft and immediately walked to where the motorcade vehicles were parked. Special Agent Sam Kinney was the first person that I recognized, and I remember speaking to him and standing by the Follow-up car and jokingly asking him if he could tell me where the Follow-up car was.

After speaking to Sam, I walked over to Special Agent Win Lawson just to double check to see if I was still assigned to working the Follow-up car as had previously been arranged. He was standing by the front right fender of the car in which the President would be riding, and he told me that I was still to ride in the Follow-up car.

Only a very few moments later the President's Aircraft was pulling up to its mooring spot and I moved up to where I would be near the President and First Lady when they disembarked from the aircraft.

There appeared to be a very large crowd at the airport and most of the people were restrained behind a chain-link fence which was about four or five feet high. On the opposite side of the fence from the crowd there was a very narrow sidewalk and curbing which ran along the fence-line.

There were several people on the same side of the fence as the President but most of them were photographers.

As soon as the President and First Lady disembarked from the Aircraft, Mrs. Kennedy was presented a bouquet of roses. The President was also presented what appeared to be two hand-drawn charcoal portraits of himself and Mrs. Kennedy in a black leather and glass folding frame. I believe that this was given to him by a lady wearing a red coat.

Just after the President received the black leather frame I held out my hand and he handed it to me. I had been standing just off to Mrs. Kennedy's left, slightly in front of her. She was on the left side of the President.

At this time the President and First Lady started walking towards the crowd which was restrained behind the fence. On the way, they did stop for a few seconds to talk to an elderly lady in a wheel chair who was on the field area about thirty feet from where the above presentations were made.

They then walked over to the crowd and walked along the fence from their right to their left. At first I was in front of the President, clearing a pathway through the photographers and observing the crowd reaching over the fence;

but I noticed that Mrs. Kennedy was moving along slower and becoming separated from the President so I asked another agent, I don't recall who, to move up where I was and I dropped back to assist Special Agent Clinton Hill who was next to Mrs. Kennedy. I continued to keep a pathway clear for Mrs. Kennedy, removing small hand signs that had been dropped in her pathway on the sidewalk and occasionally cautioning to watch out for the curbing. At one point, where the direction of the fence made a right angle turn to the left of the way we were moving, I do remember reaching up and holding a fairly large flag away that someone was waving over the fence. Only a few feet further and the fence and sidewalk made another 90 degree turn in the direction in which we were originally moving.

At this point we stopped momentarily and started in the direction of the cars which were slightly behind us and had been moving along towards us. Mrs. Kennedy asked where the President was and SA Hill noticed him continuing along the fence shaking hands with the crowd; so Mrs. Kennedy returned to the fence and did the same.

Only a short distance later the President and First Lady stopped shaking hands and entered their automobile. I stood by the right rear side until the car started moving and then hopped on the right rear portion of the right running board of the Follow-up car. I was standing with my right leg on the running board and my left leg up over and inside the Follow-up car. I stayed in this position until we were leaving the Airport area and remarked that, "I might as well get all the way in," and I did so. I glanced at my watch but I don't recall the time.

Special Agents Glen Bennett and George Hickey were seated to my left respectively in the rear of the Follow-up car. Mr. David Powers was seated directly in front of me in the center portion of the Follow-up car and Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell was seated on Mr. Power's left. Special Agent Sam Kinney was driving and ATSAIC Roberts was seated in the right front seat. Special Agents John Ready, Clinton Hill, and Tim McIntyre were standing on the right front, left front, and left rear portions of the running board, respectively.

The motorcade had not proceeded far when ATSAIC Roberts asked me to get back on the outside running board, "Just in case," which I immediately did. The crowd was about two deep along each side of the road and I would guess that we were traveling about twenty miles per hour.

As the motorcade proceeded towards the main business section of downtown Dallas I watched the crowd for anyone trying to run towards the President's car or any person who might be holding anything harmful in his hands. I observed the rooftops and windows of the buildings along the route. On the outskirts of town most of the buildings were of a one or two story type structure and very few people were on the rooftops. The crowd was three or more deep along the street as we proceeded towards downtown Dallas with most intersections more heavily crowded. The outskirts seemed to consist mostly of used car lots, junk

dealers, auto parts stores, and this typical type of neighborhood. At one intersection there were some Cuban Pickets but I don't recall exactly what their signs said except that they did have "Cuba" on them.

A little further towards town some people had a sign asking the President to please stop and shake hands, which he saw as he passed and stopped. I immediately ran up to his car as it stopped and assumed a position next to him and observed the crowd as it merged on the car, especially watching the hands. Most of the people were children but I do remember one of the adult ladies who was holding the sign, remarking, "It worked, our sign worked!"

At various places along the route I remember Mr. Dave Powers standing up and taking movies of the President's car and the crowd.

The closer we came to downtown Dallas the larger the crowds became. At several places they were forcing their way into the street and there was just barely enough room for the cars to get through. There were two motorcycle escorts on each side of the President's and the Follow-up car and in several instances the crowd was so close that the motorcycles could not get through and had to drop completely behind the Follow-up car. During these instances SA Clint Hill would run up and jump on the left rear bumper of the President's car and he would ride there until the crowd was further back away from the President's car.

Just before we reached the heart of downtown Dallas, I remember noticing some new looking, very high, multi-storied skyscrapers and I remarked to Jack Ready that there were even people way up on the roof of one. I think the motorcade made a right turn onto Main Street, as that is the only street sign I saw and remembered. I remember thinking to myself that about every town I know of has a Main Street.

I'm not sure how far we traveled on Main Street, but I do know that this is where the crowd seemed heaviest. The buildings were tall on both sides of the street but I didn't notice many people in the windows. I continued to scan the crowds on the street and the buildings along the route. I glanced at the President's car somewhere along Main Street and saw Clint Hill again standing on the left rear bumper behind Mrs. Kennedy who was seated to the President's left. Governor Connally was seated in front of the President and Mrs. Connally was in front of Mrs. Kennedy.

The crowd lined both sides of the street and in several places was right out into the street leaving barely enough room to get through.

Not long after we turned onto Main Street there was one boy who, I would say, was in his early teens who ran out from the crowd after the President's and Follow-up cars had passed and tried to overtake the President's car. I saw him coming and tapped SA Ready on the shoulder and pointed towards him. He was carrying a camera. SA Ready jumped off the running board, overtook the boy and pushed him back into the crowd.

When we reached the end of Main Street we turned right and approached a gradual left turn. As we approached the intersection and while we were turning left, the crowd seemed to thin and almost disappear around the turn. I then made a quick surveillance of a building which was to be on the President's right once the left turn was completed. It appeared to be the last one in sight. It was a modernistic type building, approximately eight stories high, and it had large glass windows. I also seem to recollect orange paneling or siding. None of the windows were open, and I did not see anyone standing by them. I surmised that the building was closed or that all its employees were out on the street corner.

As the President's car continued around the corner, I continued to survey the crowd along the righthand side of the road and noticed that it was fairly scattered, with hardly enough people to form a single line. I continued to look ahead to an overpass over the route we were traveling. At approximately this point, I would say, the President's car and the Follow-up car had just completed their turns and both were straightening out.

At this moment I heard what sounded like the report of a high-powered rifle from behind me, over my right shoulder. When I heard the sound there was no question in my mind what it was. My first glance was at the President, as I was practically looking in his direction anyway. I saw him moving in a manner which I thought was to look in the direction of the sound. I did not realize that President Kennedy had been shot at this point.

I immediately returned my gaze, over my right shoulder, toward the modernistic building I had observed before. With a quick glance I saw nothing and immediately started scanning the crowd at the intersection from my right to my left. I observed nothing unusual and began to think that the sound had been that of a fire cracker but I hadn't seen any smoke. In fact, I recall Special Agent Jack Ready saying, "What was it? A Fire Cracker?" I remarked, "I don't know; I don't see any smoke." So far the lapsed period of time could not have been over two or three seconds.

All during this time I continued to scan the crowd, returning my gaze towards the President's car. It must have been another second or two before the next shot was fired because, as I recall having seen nothing out of the ordinary, I then thought that maybe one of the cars in the motorcade had had a blowout that had echoed off the buildings. I looked at the right front tire of the President's car and saw it was all right. I then glanced to see the right rear tire, but could not because the Follow-up car was too close.

I also thought of trying to run and jump on the President's car but did not think I could make it because of the speed at which we were traveling. I decided I had better stay where I was so that I would at least be near the First Lady, to whom I am assigned. I think that it was at this point that I thought, "Faster, Faster, Faster," thinking that we could not get out of the area soon enough. However, I don't have any idea as to how fast we were then moving.

I had drawn my gun, but I am not sure exactly when I did this. I did leave my suit coat unbuttoned all during the motorcade movement, thinking at the time that I could get to my gun faster this way, if I had to.

I glanced towards the President and he still appeared to be fairly upright in his seat, leaning slightly toward Mrs. Kennedy with his head tilted slightly back. I think Mrs. Kennedy had her right arm around the President's shoulders at this time. I also remember Special Agent Clinton Hill attempting to climb onto the back of the President's car.

It was at this moment that I heard a second report and it appeared that the President's head split open with a muffled exploding sound. I can best describe the sound as I heard it, as the sound you would get by shooting a high powered bullet into a five gallon can of water or shooting into a mellon. I saw pieces of flesh and blood flying through the air and the President slumped out of sight towards Mrs. Kennedy.

The time lapse between the first and second report must have been about four or five seconds.

My immediate thought was that the President could not possibly be alive after being hit like he was. I still was not certain from which direction the second shot came, but my reaction at this time was that the shot came from somewhere towards the front, right-hand side of the road.

I did not notice anyone on the overpass, and I scanned the area to the right of and below the overpass where the terrain sloped towards the road on which we were traveling. The only person I recall seeing clearly was a Negro male in light green slacks and a beige colored shirt running from my left to right, up the slope, across a grassy section, along a sidewalk, towards some steps and what appeared to be a low stone wall. He was bent over while running and I started to point towards him, but I didn't notice anything in his hands and by this time we were going under the overpass at a very high rate of speed. I was looking back and saw a motorcycle policeman stopping along the curb approximately adjacent to where I saw the Negro running.

After we rode under the overpass I again looked at the President's car and saw Special Agent Clint Hill lying across the trunk. He was looking back towards the Follow-up car shaking his head back and forth and gave a thumbs-down sign with his hand.

ATSAIC Roberts asked if anyone got the exact time of the shooting and someone said"about 12:30 p.m.;" then someone told me to get inside the car and pulled me by the arm. My sun glasses fell off and Special Agent Bennett handed them to me. By now we were on an Expressway and a few people were standing in spots along the way waving as we went by.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

ATSAIC Roberts was telling the other agents in the Follow-up car to cover Vice-President Johnson as soon as we stopped.

Sometime around 12:37 p.m. we arrived at Parkland Memorial Hospital. I immediately ran to the left rear side of the President's car, reached over and tried to help Mrs. Kennedy up by taking hold of her shoulders. She did not want to let go of President Kennedy whose head she held in her lap and she was bending over him. She said something like, "No, I want to stay with him!"

Agent Hill had in the meantime opened the left rear door of the Presidential Convertible, stepped inside and took Mrs. Kennedy by the arm. She released the President and someone said, "Cover up his head." Agent Hill took off his suit coat and covered up the President's head. I also remember Mr. Powers leaning in the car and saying, "Oh, No!, Mr. President! Mr. President!"

By this time someone was lifting the President's body out of the right side of the car. Agent Hill helped Mrs. Kennedy out of the car, and I followed. Mrs. Kennedy's purse and hat and a cigarette lighter were on the back seat. I picked these three items up as I walked through the car and followed Mrs. Kennedy into the hospital.

The President's body was taken directly to an Emergency Room, and I think I remember Mrs. Kennedy following the people in but coming out almost immediately. The door to the Emergency Room was closed and I stayed by Mrs. Kennedy's side. Someone, in the meantime, had brought a chair for Mrs. Kennedy to sit in and she sat just outside of the Emergency Room. There were several people milling around and with the help of a nurse we cleared all unauthorized personnel out of the immediate area.

Someone came out of the Room that the President was in and asked if anyone knew his Blood Type. ASAIC Kellerman and SA Hill immediately reached for their wallets. ASAIC Kellerman gave the man the information first.

At one point someone else came out of the President's Room again and said he was still breathing. Mrs. Kennedy stood up and said, "Do you mean he may live?" No one answered.

Most of the time while in the hospital I stayed right next to Mrs. Kennedy. Twice, I believe, she went into the Room where the President was; however I remained outside by the door. A short time later I still remember several people standing around, and I asked a doctor for help in clearing the area.

At approximately 2:00 p.m. the President's body was wheeled from the hospital in a coffin into an ambulance. Special Agent Andrew Berger drove the ambulance; ASAIC Kellerman and ATSAIC Stout were in the front seat. Mrs. Kennedy, Admiral Burkley, and Agent Hill rode in the rear of the ambulance with the President's body.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

I rode in the Follow-up car behind the ambulance which departed the hospital at 2:04 p.m.

At 2:14 p.m., the President's body arrived at Love Field Airport and several Secret Service agents immediately carried it on board U. S. Air Force No. One via the rear door. I followed on board behind Mrs. Kennedy and then moved to the forward section of the plane. I witnessed the swearing in of President Johnson at 2:39 p.m. in the center compartment on board Air Force #1, and at 2:47 p.m. departed Love Field Airport, Dallas, Texas, via Air Force No. One, with Mrs. Kennedy and the body of the late President Kennedy.

Upon our arrival at Andrews Air Force Base, Md., at 5:58 p.m. I helped carry the late President Kennedy's coffin from Air Force #1. The body was placed in an ambulance which departed Andrews Air Force Base at approximately 6:10 p.m., driven by Special Agent William Greer. ASAIC Kellerman, Admiral Burkley, and I rode in the front seat of the ambulance. Mrs. Kennedy and Attorney General Robert Kennedy rode in the rear of the ambulance with President Kennedy's body.

The above party arrived at Bethesda Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Md., at approximately 6:55 p.m. Special Agent Hill and I escorted Mrs. Kennedy to the 17th Floor where we immediately secured the area. Only hospital personnel assigned to the area, Kennedy family members and friends, and authorized personnel were allowed in the area.

I only left the 17th Floor twice while Mrs. Kennedy was there. Once, to find ASAIC Kellerman in the hospital morgue and give him a telephone message from Chief Rowley. The other time was to find a White House driver.

At 3:56 a.m., on November 23, 1963, Mrs. Kennedy and Attorney General Robert Kennedy departed Bethesda Naval Hospital via ambulance, accompanying the late President John F. Kennedy's body to the White House. Special Agent William Greer was driving and ASAIC Kellerman accompanied. Special Agent Clinton Hill rode in the first limousine behind the ambulance and I rode in the second limousine.

The above Party arrived at the White House at 4:24 a.m.

Paul E. Landis, Jr.
Special Agent
U. S. Secret Service

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

FILE NO.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

Confidential

The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy as it appeared to Paul E. Landis, Jr., Special Agent, U. S. Secret Service.

I was assigned to work the follow-up car from Love Field Airport, Dallas, Texas. My position was on the right rear portion of the running board. Special Agent John Ready was on the running board ahead of me. SAs Hill and McIntyre were on the left-hand running board. SAs Bennett and Hickey were in the rear seat. Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell and Dave Powers were in the middle seats, and ATSAIC Roberts was in the front seat, and Sam Kinney was driving.

I remember the motorcade reaching the end of Main Street, in downtown Dallas, Texas, turning right and approaching a gradual left turn. As the President's car approached the intersection to make the left turn, the crowd appeared to thin down and almost end. As we reached the intersection I made a quick surveilance of a building on the right side of the route, which appeared to be the last one that the President would pass. It was a modernistic building, about eight stories high with large glass windows. None of the windows were open, and I did not notice anyone standing by the windows. My first thought was that the building was either closed or that all of its employees were on the street corner.

As the President's car continued around the corner, I returned my gaze to the crowd along the right-hand side of the route and noticed that it was fairly scattered. I continued to look ahead to what appeared to be an overpass over the route we were traveling. At this point the President's car and follow-up car had just completed its turn and both were straightening out.

At this moment I heard what sounded like the report of a high-powered rifle from behind me. My first glance was at the President, as my eyes were almost straight ahead at that time. I did not realize that the President had been shot at this point. I saw him moving and thought he was turning in the direction of the sound. I immediately returned my gaze to the building which I had observed before, at a quick glance saw nothing and dropped my eyes to the crowd at the intersection, scanning it quickly from right to left. I saw nothing out of the ordinary and thought that the sound might have been a fire cracker, but I couldn't see any smoke. In fact, I think I recall Special Agent Jack Ready saying, "What was it? A fire cracker?" I remarked "I don't know, I don't see any smoke." All during this time I was scanning the crowd and returning my gaze to the President's car. By then I think I had my gun out, but I do not recall exactly when it was drawn. I then thought that maybe one of the cars in the motorcade had had a blowout that had echoed off the buildings. I looked at the front right tire of the President's car and

Confidential

Keep Freedom in Your Future With U.S. Savings Bonds

saw it was alright and glanced to see the right rear tire but could not as the follow-up car was too close. In fact, from my position on the running board of the follow-up car I could not see the rear bumper of the President's car. I glanced back towards the President, he still appeared upright in his seat, leaning slightly towards Mrs. Kennedy. It was at this moment that I heard a second report and saw the President's head split open and pieces of flesh and blood flying through the air. I also remember Special Agent Clinton Hill attempting to climb onto the back of the car at the time the second shot was fired. I would guess that the time between the first and second shot was approximately four or five seconds.

My reaction at this time was that the shot came from somewhere towards the front, but I did not see anyone on the overpass, and looked along the right-hand side of the road. By this time we were almost at the overpass, and the only person I recall seeing was a negro male in light green slacks and a beige colored shirt running across a grassy section towards some concrete steps and what appeared to be a low stone wall. He was in a bent over position, and I did not notice anything in his hands.

By now both the President's car and the follow-up car were traveling at a high rate of speed. As we passed under the overpass, I was looking back and saw a motorcycle policeman stopping approximately where I saw the negro running. I do not recall hearing a third shot.

Paul E. Landis, Jr.
Special Agent
November 27, 1963

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

TREASURY DEPARTMENT
UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE
FIELD FORCE

OFFICE
ADDRESS P. O. LOCK BOX NO.

PROTECTIVE ASSIGNMENT OF S/A BENNETT ON 11/22/63
AT DALLAS, TEXAS

Air Force Two landed at Love Field, Dallas, Texas at 11:35 A.M. Upon deplaning, I covered the fence and press areas. The President's plane arrived at approximately 11:38 A.M. I stayed with the President and First Lady during the time they greeted the crowd on the apron and along the fence. The greeting lasted for about 10 minutes and the President/First Lady entered their car and the motorcade planned to depart. I asked while moving towards the follow-up car what position I should take; Mr. Roberts informed me that I should take the right rear seat of the follow-up. I took this position and held it during the entire motorcade. I left this rear seat position at one point in the trip to assist in getting wel-wishers away from the President's auto. About thirty minutes after leaving Love Field, about 12:25 P.M., the Motorcade entered an intersection and then proceded down a grade. At this point the wel-wishers numbered but a few; the motorcade contined down this grade enroute to the Trade Mart. At this point I heard what sounded like a fire-cracker. I immediately looked from the right/crowd/physical area/and looked towards the President who was seated in the right rear seat of his limosine open convertible. At the moment I looked at the back of the President I heard another fire-cracker noise and saw the shot hit the President about four inches down from the right shoulder. A second shot followed immediately and hit the right rear high of the President's head. I immediately hollered "he's hit" and reached for the AR-15 located on the floor of the rear seat. Special Agent Hickey had already picked-up the AR-15. We peered towards the rear and particularly the right side of the area. I had drawn my revolver when I saw S/A Hickery had the AR-15. I was unable to see anything or one that could have fired the shoots. The President's car immediately kicked into hight gear and the follow-up car followed. The President's auto and the follow-up proceded to the Parkland Hospital. Upon arriving at the hospital's parking lot, I was instructed by ASAIC Roberts to stay with the Vice-President who had followed us into the parking lot. I immediately went to the Vice-President's auto and accompanied him to a room on the ground floow of the hospital. I then continued with the Vice-President back to Washington, D.C. where I was relieved.

Glen A. Bennett
Special Agent

11-23-63

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

Saturday
November 30, 1963

To: Gerald A. Behn, Special Agent in Charge, White House Detail, United States Secret Service

From: George W. Hickey, Jr., Special Agent, White House Detail, White House garage, United States Secret Service

Subject: Activities of S.A. George W. Hickey, Jr. from the time he arrived at Love Airfield, Dallas, Texas, Thursday, November 21, 1963, to the time he departed from the above Love Airfield, Friday, November 22, 1963

Report: Thursday, November 21, 1963

I arrived at Love Airfield, Dallas, Texas at 6:05 p.m. via U.S.A.F. C 130 plane #12373. U.S.A.F. flight order number 597, dated November 15, 1963 giving the names and rank of the crew of the above plane is attached to this report and initialed by me this date. S.A. Samuel Kinney was the senior agent aboard this plane which was being used in Presidential support to transport Secret Service Cars 100X and 679X. We were met at the airport by S.A.I.C. Forest V. Sorrels of the Dallas Field Office and S.A. Winston G. Lawson, the advance agent for the White House Secret Service Detail. S.A. Kinney unloaded 679X and I unloaded 100X from the plane. The drivers of the above cars accompanied by agents Sorrels and Lawson then drove to the garage beneath the airport's main terminal building where security was placed on the cars by the Dallas Police Department as arranged by S.A.I.C. Sorrels.

Agents Kinney, Hickey, Lawson and Sorrels then drove in a Dallas field office car to the Sheraton Hotel in Dallas where reservations had been made for us. Agent Kinney and I then went to our room to wash and change clothes before dinner.

We met with Agent Lawson, Warrant Officer Arthur Bales of the White House Signal Agency and Jack Puterbaugh, a Democratic National Committee man for that area at about 8:30 p.m. at the hotel, and drove to the Dallas Trade Mart where the President was to speak the next day. The premises were checked by Agent Lawson for final security details. At about 9:15 p.m. we departed and went to dinner. Finished about 11:00 p.m. and proceeded back to the Sheraton Hotel where we parted company and went to our respective rooms.

Friday, November 22, 1963

Awoke about 7:00 a.m., washed, packed suitcase, checked out of hotel and had breakfast. About 8:30 a.m. Agent Sorrels met Agent Kinney

GWH

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

and me outside the hotel and drove to the airport arriving about 9:00 a.m. We went directly to the garage and relieved the police of the security of the cars. Washed and cleaned both cars and checked outside, inside and underneath for security violations - none found. We drove the cars to the area where the President was to be met about 11:00 a.m. Cars were kept under close observation until the arrival of the President, when Agent William Greer of the White House Detail took over control of 100X and Agent Kinney 679X.

The President and his party then proceeded up to the fence holding the crowd back and greeted and shook hands with them. I assisted Agents on the detail to make a path for them and helped Agent Greer keep the cars abreast of the President as he moved along the length of the fence.

After the President and his party entered and were seated in 100X I entered 679X as I had been instructed to do by Agent Lawson. I was seated in the rear left side seat. The shift leader, Emory Roberts, had instructed me to take control of the AR15 rifle whenever I was riding in 679X as an extra man. I did this and had the ammunition clip inserted in the rifle and placed the rifle within easy reach of me.

The motorcade then left the airport and proceeded along the parade route. Just prior to the shooting the Presidential car turned left at the intersection and started down an incline toward an underpass followed by 679X. After a very short distance I heard a loud report which sounded like a firecracker. It appeared to come from the right and rear and seemed to me to be at ground level. I stood up and looked to my right and rear in an attempt to identify it. Nothing caught my attention except people shouting and cheering. A disturbance in 679X caused me to look forward toward the President's car. Perhaps 2 or 3 seconds elapsed from the time I looked to the rear and then looked at the President. He was slumped forward and to his left, and was straightening up to an almost erect sitting position as I turned and looked. At the moment he was almost sitting erect I heard two reports which I thought were shots and that a peared to me completely different in sound than the first report and were in such rapid succession that there seemed to be practically no time element between them. It looked to me as if the President was struck in the right upper rear of his head. The first shot of the second two seemed as if it missed because the hair on the right side of his head flew forward and there didn't seem to be any impact against his head. The last shot seemed to hit his head and cause a noise at the point of impact which made him fall forward and to his left again.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

[illegible] Possibly four or five seconds elapsed from the time of the first report and the last.

At the end of the last report I reached to the bottom of the car and picked up the AR 15 rifle, cocked and loaded it, and turned to the rear. At this point the cars were passing under the over-pass and as a result we had left the scene of the shooting. I kept the AR 15 rifle ready as we proceeded at a high rate of speed to the hospital.

Agent Clint Hill was riding across the rear and the top of 100X in a horizontal position. He looked into the rear of 100X and turned toward 679X and shook his head several times. I received the impression that the President at the least was very seriously injured. A few moments later shift leader Emory Roberts turned to the rest of us in the car and said words to the effect that when we arrive at the hospital some of us would have to give additional protection to the Vice President and take him to a place of safety. He assigned two of the agents in the car to this duty. I was told to have the AR 15 ready for use if needed.

When we arrived at the hospital the President and Governor Connally were taken inside and about the same time the Vice President had arrived. I requested him to come into the hospital to a place of safety and he was surrounded by his detail and the other assigned agents, and myself and led into the hospital. When he entered I returned the gun to 679X as ordered by Agents Roberts.

By this time a great number of police had arrived with newsmen and others in the motorcade, and Agent Kinney and I stood by the cars. Agent Kinney requested that I go and see if I could find out what was to be done with the cars. As I was on my way into the hospital to do this, Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell asked me to take him to where the President was as he could not get by the police. I did this and he joined Mrs. Kennedy and Mr. Dave Powers outside the President's operating room.

Agent John D. Ready was stationed outside this room and he requested that I take his place for a few moments and to allow no unauthorized persons to enter or linger outside the door and to care for Mrs. Kennedy if necessary. I did this until Agent Ready returned and relieved me.

As I was leaving to go back to the area where Agent Roberts was, Mr. Dave Powers asked me to get a priest which I did. Agent Roberts informed me to wait until later when a decision might be made about the cars. Upon returning to the vehicles, I assisted Agent Kinney to put the tops on the cars.

GWH

A short time later Agent Roy Kellerman told Agent Kinney and me to take the cars to the plane and stand by for orders. Agent Kinney drove 679X and I 100X to the plane and loaded them and secured the plane, allowing no one to enter except the regular crew.

After Airforce #1 left, we received orders to depart for Washington, D.C. and return the cars to the garage and preserve any evidence that might be in them. Departed Love Airfield, Dallas, Texas via U.S.A.F. plane #12373 at 3:35 p.m.

The above report has been initialed by the below signed on each of its four pages, including the attached flight sheet.

GWH

George W. Hickey Jr.

George W. Hickey, Jr.
Special Agent, U.S.S.S.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

Just prior to the shooting I was seated in the rear of SS-679-X on the left side. As 100-X made the turn and proceeded a short distance I heard what seemed to me that a firecracker exploded to the right and rear. I stood partially up and turned to the rear to see if I could observe anything. Nothing was observed and I turned around and looked at the President's car. The President was slumped to the left in the car and I observed him come up. I heard what appeared to be two shots and it seemed as if the right side of his head was hit and his hair flew forward. I then reached down, picked up the AR 15, cocked and loaded it and stood part way up in the car and looked about. By this time, 100-X had 679-X had passed under the overpass and was proceeding at a high rate of speed towards the hospital.

Clint Hill who was lying on the trunk of the President's car looked into the car and then looked back at us and shook his head. Emory Roberts then turned around and said to words of this effect that we had to take care of the Vice President. He assigned two agents to go to him the minute we arrived at the hospital. He told me to stand by with the AR 15 in case there was any danger to the Vice President when we arrived at the hospital.

I did this, and after the Vice President was escorted into the hospital, I returned the gun to the car. Kenneth O'Donnell asked me to take him into the hospital. He couldn't get by the local police. I took him into the area where the President was and assisted the agent outside the door to keep the people away who didn't belong there. I was then relieved and went back to the cars where I assisted Agent Kinney to put the plastic top on 100- X. We were then told by Roy Kellerman to take the cars to the plane and stand by. I drove 100-X to the plane, loaded it in company with Agent Kinney. We stood by until the plane took off.

George W. Hickey
Special Agent
11-22-63

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

1-22-614.0

U.S. Secret Service

TO : Chief

DATE: November 29, 1963

FROM : SAIC Youngblood - Vice Presidential Detail

SUBJECT: Statement of SAIC Rufus W. Youngblood, Vice Presidential Detail (office 1-22), concerning details of events occurring in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963.

At 11:35 a.m., AF-2 plane arrived at Love Field airport, Dallas, Texas. The Vice President, Mrs. Johnson, and others were aboard this plane including ATSAIC Thomas L. Johns, SA Warren W. Taylor, and myself of the Vice Presidential Detail (office 1-22). SA Jerry D. Kivett of the Vice Presidential Detail was on the ground in Dallas ahead of us.

We arrived before the Presidential aircraft, and the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson were met by numerous dignitaries when they disembarked from the plane. ATSAIC Johns, SA Taylor and myself were staying in the immediate vicinity of Vice President and Mrs. Johnson. SA Kivett was working intermittently with us and also keeping up with location of cars, the other airplane, etc.

Prior to the arrival of the Presidential aircraft, I led the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson to the reception line, and when AF-1 was in position and the ramp was in place, led them to the foot of the ramp. They greeted the President and the First Lady upon their arrival. We later followed the Presidential couple and when the Presidential couple went along the fence to greet the public, we did likewise but in a separate group. During this time, I was always in close proximity to the Vice President; Warren Taylor was in close proximity to Mrs. Johnson; and we were both being assisted by Johns and Kivett. When the President took his position in the Presidential vehicle, we did likewise in the Vice Presidential vehicle. The following persons were in the Vice Presidential vehicle when the motorcade departed from the airport at approximately 11:50 a.m., CST,

In the front seat: The driver, Herschel Jacks, Texas Highway Patrol
Other side front seat: ASAIC Youngblood
Rear seat, behind driver: Senator Ralph W. Yarborough
Rear seat, middle: Mrs. Johnson
Rear seat, behind ASAIC Youngblood: The Vice President

The above vehicle was a 4-door Lincoln convertible with the top down. I had a shoulder strap (DCN) portable 2-way radio with me on "Baker" frequency.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

The following persons loaded into the Vice Presidential follow-up car:

The driver
ATSAIC Johns
SA Warren W. Taylor
SA Kivett
Mr. Cliff Carter, member of the Vice President's staff

ATSAIC Johns had a portable radio which was the companion of the one I had--also on "Baker" frequency. This Vice Presidential follow-up car also had a portable, 2-way radio set on "Charlie" frequency.

When we departed from the airport, the motorcade order was:

Lead car
Presidential car
Presidential follow-up car
Vice Presidential car
Vice Presidential follow-up car
Other cars--press, dignitaries, busses, etc.

During the motorcade, the order listed above was not changed and remained so until we arrived at the hospital.

Upon leaving the airport, we were proceeding to the Trade Mart and were due to arrive there at 12:30 p.m. We were proceeding at a slow pace to this destination, which was entirely normal due to the large crowds of people along both sides of the motorcade route. During our motorcade, the Presidential vehicle made some stops to greet well-wishers. Our speed and the stops were naturally controlled by the Presidential car. I was working both in and out of the Vice Presidential car on these stops. To my recollection, the Vice President did not leave the vehicle during the motorcade. Several times during the motorcade, I was in radio contact with the Vice Presidential follow-up car concerning times, distances, etc.

During the motorcade, I instructed our driver to keep some distance (about two or three car lengths) behind the Presidential follow-up car while we were going at slow speeds.

The motorcade had just cleared the congested downtown area and made a right turn. I recall observing an illuminated clock sign on a building--the time was 12:30 p.m., which was the time we were due to be at the Trade Mart. The motorcade then made a left turn, and the sidewalk crowds were beginning to diminish in size. I observed a grassy plot to my right in back of the small crowd of bystanders on the sidewalk; some tall buildings; a downhill grade ahead where the street went under what appeared to be a railroad overpass. We were about two car lengths behind the Presidential follow-up car at this time.

I heard an explosion--I was not sure whether it was a firecracker, bomb, bullet, or other explosion. I looked at whatever I could quickly survey, and could not see anything which would indicate the origin of this noise. I noticed that the movements in the Presidential car were very abnormal and, at practically the same time, the movements in the Presidential follow-up car were abnormal. I turned in my seat and with my left arm grasped and shoved the Vice President, at his right shoulder, down and toward Mrs. Johnson and Senator Yarborough. At the same time, I shouted "get down!" I believe I said this more than once and directed it to the Vice President and the other occupants of the rear seat. They all responded very rapidly. I quickly looked all around again and could see nothing to shoot at, so I stepped over into the back seat and sat on top of the Vice President. I sat in a crouched position and issued orders to the driver. During this time, I heard two more explosion noises and observed SA Hickey in the Presidential follow-up car poised on the car with the AR-15 rifle looking toward the buildings. The second and third explosions made the same type of sound that the first one did as far as I could tell, but by this time I was of the belief that they definitely were shots--not bombs or firecrackers. I am not sure that I was on top of the Vice President before the second shot--he says I was. All of the above related events, from the beginning at the sound of the first shot to the sound of the third shot, happened within a few seconds.

In my crouched position, I observed the people on the streets to scatter; heard some shouts; saw the motorcade increase speed, and I knew we were making a rapid evacuation. I shouted to the driver to stick with them and stay close. We then began moving very fast. I then called on my portable radio, which I had with me, to the Vice Presidential follow-up car and ordered them to switch to "Charlie" frequency. As I switched to "Charlie," I heard some transmission from the Presidential follow-up car. From fragments of what I heard and what I saw, I knew that the President had suffered injury. I could see an agent (who had previously run from the Presidential follow-up car, although I did not observe this when it happened) lying across the trunk turtle of the Presidential car above the President and Mrs. Kennedy. I heard enough radio transmission to know we were headed for a hospital. I could also see the agents in the Presidential follow-up car waving our car to come up close, and I told our driver to stay as close and go as fast as he could without having a wreck.

This driver wasn't talkative and he wasn't excitable. He responded to everything I said. He did an excellent job.

During this ride to the hospital, I had some brief conversations with the Vice President and Senator Yarborough in response to their questions. I told the Vice President that the President must have been shot or wounded, but I did not know his condition. I told the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson to follow me and the agents as closely and quickly as possible when we got to our destination. They agreed to do this.

When we got to the hospital, my agents (SA's Kivett and W. Taylor) from the Vice Presidential follow-up car were on the ground by the time we stopped. Also, some agents from the Presidential follow-up car were coming back to assist us. We left the car immediately (Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and myself) and, surrounded by agents, went into the hospital and quickly into a corner of a large room with partitions. We did not stop to look at or for the Presidential car occupants. Senator Yarborough did not go with us. I told one agent (Glen Bennett, Protective Research Section) to stop any traffic into the room unless he knew the person to be a member of our party. Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and myself were in the corner of the room while SA's Kivett and W. Taylor were securing the room by evacuating a couple of occupants and closing blinds, shades, etc. They remained in our immediate proximity. We were shortly joined by ATSAIC Johns, Congressman Thornberry, Congressman Brooks, and Cliff Carter. ATSAIC Roberts, White House Detail, came in and told us that the President was badly wounded and probably would not live. I advised the Vice President that we should evacuate the hospital and go to the airplane and return to Washington, D.C., and the White House.

At this time I had no knowledge of whether the actions that caused the President to be shot were the work of one man, a small group, or what. I felt that the safest place for him, and in the best interests of all concerned, was in the White House. Others who were present also concurred. We were later joined by ASAIC Kellerman who reported the President's condition was very critical. Ken O'Donnell came to the room and told us the same thing, and said we should return to Washington.

During all of this time, many things occurred and I don't recall now the exact order. I talked to Mrs. Johnson and obtained information about Lynda and Lucy, and told SA Kivett to make the necessary calls to have them placed under Secret Service protection. Mrs. Johnson left the room briefly on two occasions, accompanied by SA's Kivett and W. Taylor. I had several conversations with the Vice President about moving the airplane, and at one time he considered moving it to Carswell Air Force Base and driving this distance. We also considered just moving it to another location at Love Field, and this is what I told SA Kivett to have them do, and to have enough fuel for cross-country flight. I told the Vice President that we would drive to the airport with he and Mrs. Johnson in separate cars; that I wanted him to stay down below window level; and that Mrs. Johnson would be accompanied by agents.

I had previously told ATSAIC Johns in the presence of the Vice President that he should go out of the hospital and get two cars on a stand-by, preferably unmarked police cars with police drivers who were familiar with Love Field, etc. I told him we would not return to the motorcade cars. I also told him that we would take an unknown route, and to make sure the drivers were thoroughly familiar with the area. ATSAIC Johns reported back that he had this set up.

The Vice President and I were both questioning the feasibility of leaving the hospital by the same way in which we had entered it. I told ATSAIC Johns to check on the various exits from which we might enter the cars and make a hasty evacuation, and to get cars at other exits if this could be worked out. While he was gone, ASAIC Kellerman and Mr. Ken O'Donnell came into the room. We learned that the President had died.

The Vice President was concerned about wanting to leave quickly as he had been advised to do, and which he now felt that he should, but he was also very much concerned about leaving without Mrs. Kennedy. It was finally agreed, at the advice of Mr. O'Donnell and others of us, that we would leave the hospital and go to AF-1 (President Kennedy's former airplaine), with Mr. O'Donnell and others bringing Mrs. Kennedy as soon as they could remove the body. We were told that Mrs. Kennedy would not leave without President Kennedy's body.

While we were in this room, we were visited by Malcolm Kilduff of the White House Press Secretary's office. I also recall other White House staff people coming in, among whom I think were Mr. Larry O'Brien and, I believe, Mr. Dave Powers. I remained in the room with the Vice President at all times. Mrs. Johnson made some notes regarding the situation.

We started to leave the room and to evacuate the hospital, and since ATSAIC Johns had not returned, I grabbed one of the agents and told him to run ahead and get the cars ready, and we started out.

As soon as we got outside, we loaded into an unmarked police car--the driver of which was Jesse Curry, Chief of Police, Dallas. The Vice President and I got into the back seat. He got in first and slumped below window-level, and I got in after him. Congressman Homer Thornberry got in the front seat. I was seated behind Congressman Thornberry.

Mrs. Johnson was in the company of SA's Kivett and W. Taylor, and also Congressman Brooks. SA Glen Bennett had also been working very closely with our group since our arrival at the hospital, and he got in the car with Mrs. Johnson.

I ordered the driver (Chief Curry) to drive out and head for Love Field. Congressman Albert Thomas was walking, and seeing Congressman Thornberry, he called out for us to stop and pick him up. I don't believe he saw the Vice President. I told the driver to continue but by this time Congressman Thomas was by the side of the car. The Vice President ordered the driver to stop, whereupon we immediately took the Congressman aboard and proceeded again. Congressman Thomas got in the front seat with Congressman Thornberry being moved over closer to the driver. The Vice President then requested that Congressman Thornberry climb over into the back seat, which he did. Congressman Thornberry

took a position on the window side behind the driver. We then had the Vice President in the middle of the back seat.

We were momentarily blocked by traffic which was coming onto the hospital access road--a delivery truck, I believe. Rapid police assistance got us through this obstacle, and we continued to the airport. We had motorcycle escort which began using sirens. We asked Chief Curry to stop them from using sirens, which he did by use of his radio.

When we approached the apron at Love Field, I called on my portable radio that we would board AF-1 rapidly and to be ready to receive us aboard. They replied that the plane was ready.

The Vice President and I practically ran up the ramp, followed by the others. I gave several orders to agents and Air Force crewmen about checkpoints at front and rear of plane, and pulling down all shades.

The Vice President went to the stateroom area, and Mrs. Johnson joined us there. Congressmen Thornberry, Brooks, and Thomas were also there. The Vice President told me to observe all of the events that I could, and to tell my agents to make notes, and also to tell any of his staff to do likewise. I passed these instructions on to my agents. I went everywhere the Vice President did, and was present when he called Attorney General Kennedy. He asked the Attorney General about the legal aspects of taking the oath of the President, such as when, where, and who should administer it. The Vice President placed calls to the office of Federal Judge Hughes, and he received a call from the Justice Department. He instructed Marie Fehmer to take down the wording of the oath. The Vice President had another phone conversation with the Attorney General. The Vice President advised me and others that Judge Sara Hughes would be coming to the plane, and I advised other agents and had them pass the word to local security officials. He also asked me to check on the status and location of Mrs. Kennedy and the President's body, and inform him of their estimated time of arrival.

Mrs. Kennedy and the President's body arrived at the plane ahead of Judge Hughes. The Vice President and Mrs. Johnson went to Mrs. Kennedy's bedroom to comfort her.

When Judge Hughes arrived, the oath was administered, and Cecil Stoughton, White House photographer, took photos of this event. His photos show most of those who witnessed this event within the stateroom and thru the passageway door leading to the front of the plane. There were some other witnesses who were not in the pictures since we were on the side of the stateroom where the photographer was. These persons included myself, an Air Force steward, and an agent who was stationed at the rear of the plane with the President's body.

The oath of office was administered at approximately 2:40 p.m., CST. Judge Hughes and Chief Curry disembarked from the plane, and the plane was airborne from Love Field, Dallas, at 2:47 p.m., CST, enroute to Andrews Air Force Base.

The foregoing account of events is true and accurate to the best of my recollections.

Rufus W. Youngblood

Rufus W. Youngblood
Special Agent in Charge, 1-22

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

1-22-614.0

U.S. Secret Service

TO : Chief

DATE: November 29, 1963

FROM : ASAIC Thomas L. Johns - Vice Presidential Detail

SUBJECT: Statement regarding events in Dallas, Texas, on Friday, November 22, 1963.

This personal statement is being submitted at the direction of SAIC Rufus W. Youngblood, Vice Presidential Detail, office 1-22.

On Friday, November 22, 1963, I was assigned to the Vice Presidential Detail, office 1-22, and was working the movements of Vice President Johnson during his travels on this date with ASAIC Youngblood. ASAIC Youngblood was riding the Vice President's car on all movements and I worked the Vice Presidential follow-up car. Special Agent Warren W. Taylor was also working all Vice Presidential movements on this date, and was assigned to Mrs. Johnson. SA Taylor rode the Vice Presidential follow-up car when Mrs. Johnson rode in the car with the Vice President.

On this same date, the Vice President and party arrived Love Field, Dallas, Texas, at 11:35 a.m., CST. President Kennedy and party arrived Love Field at 11:38 a.m., CST, and at 11:50 a.m., CST, the Presidential and Vice Presidential motorcades departed Love Field en route to the Trade Mart where the President was to speak.

The motorcade and security personnel were as follows:

President's car
Secret Service follow-up car
Vice President's car: ASAIC Youngblood
Vice Presidential security car: ATSAIC Johns, and
SA's Taylor and Kivett

The Vice Presidential security car was a 1963 or 1964 Mercury 4-door sedan driven by a man whom I believe to be an employee of the Texas Department of Public Safety. Mr. Cliff Carter, Aide to Vice President Johnson, was seated in the middle front seat; SA Kivett, who was the Vice Presidential Detail's advance man for Fort Worth-Dallas, was seated in the right front seat; SA Taylor was seated in the left rear seat; and I was seated in the right rear seat of this car.

The motorcade had passed through the downtown section of Dallas, and at approximately 12:35 p.m., CST, I heard two "shots," not knowing whether they were firecrackers, backfire, or gun shots. These two shots were approximately two or three seconds apart, and at this time we were on a

slight downhill curve to the right. On the right-hand side of the motorcade from the street, a grassy area sloped upward to a small 2 or 3-foot concrete wall with sidewalk area. When the shots sounded, I was looking to the right and saw a man standing and then being thrown or hit to the ground, and this together with the shots made the situation appear dangerous to me. I estimate that the motorcade was going approximately 12 to 14 miles per hour at this time, and I jumped from the security car and started running for the Vice President's car. I felt that if there was danger due to the slow speed of the motorcade, I would be of more assistance and in a more proper location with the Vice President's car. Before I reached the Vice President's car, a third shot had sounded and the entire motorcade then picked up speed and I was left on the street at this point. I obtained a ride with White House movie men and joined the Vice President and ASAIC Youngblood at the Parkland Hospital.

I did not have any trouble keeping my balance when getting out of the security car, and it is on this that I base the estimated speed of the motorcade. Also, as the door of the security car opened to the rear, I lost some time in getting out and starting to run for the Vice President's car.

At no time did I see any details concerning persons in President Kennedy's car, as his security car was a large one with agents standing on the running boards and this obscured my view of the President's car.

I arrived at Parkland Hospital at approximately 12:45-12:50 p.m. and immediately joined ASAIC Youngblood with Vice President Johnson. In a few minutes I was directed by ASAIC Youngblood (at the request of Vice President Johnson) to go to ASAIC Kellerman and ask him to give a report on the condition of President Kennedy to Vice President Johnson. I found ASAIC Kellerman and conveyed this message to him, and then I returned to close proximity of Vice President Johnson. Mr. Ken O'Donnell came to the Vice President and advised that President Kennedy was in a "bad way" and advised Vice President Johnson to return to Washington, D.C. Those present with Vice President Johnson were Mrs. Johnson, Congressman Homer Thornberry, ASAIC Youngblood and, most of the time, Congressman Jack Brooks and Special Agents Jerry Kivett and Warren Taylor.

ASAIC Youngblood then requested that I obtain transportation (cars) for the Vice President, and to have drivers who were thoroughly familiar with any and all routes from the hospital to Love Field, and to have added police protection placed at Love Field. I went outside the hospital and spoke to an inspector--highest ranking police officer. We discussed cars for use of the Vice President, and possibly other members of his party, and he offered the use of several unmarked police cars. Chief Curry, Dallas Police, then joined us, and in further discussion they stated that they would send a large police detail to Love Field and "completely secure it." The Police Inspector himself then stated that he would drive Vice President Johnson to the airport.

I returned to the Vice President and ASAIC Youngblood and heard Ken O'Donnell inform Vice President Johnson that President Kennedy had died. To the best of my knowledge I believe that the Vice President learned from Mr. O'Donnell that Mrs. Kennedy was getting a casket, and would proceed as soon as she could to AF-1 for return to Washington, D.C., with President Johnson on the same plane.

At the request of ASAIC Youngblood, I then went and got the hospital building superintendent, and with him started looking and checking out another exit to use from the hospital. I was gone about ten minutes, and when I returned to last location in the hospital of the Vice President and ASAIC Youngblood, I learned that they had just departed the hospital en route to AF-1.

I went outside the hospital, and with Mr. Cliff Carter and Mr. Jack Valenti, staff member and friend of Vice President Johnson, respectively, and Captain Cecil Stoughton, I obtained a police car and driver, and all of us drove to Love Field, and I went aboard AF-1 and rejoined the Vice President and ASAIC Youngblood.

I then conferred with Col. James Swindal, pilot of AF-1, and a decision was made to remove seats from small rear compartment of AF-1 for use of Mrs. Kennedy and the casket containing President Kennedy's body. Also, passengers on board were identified and a manifest started at front entrance to AF-1, the rear entrance being reserved for Mrs. Kennedy.

Via radio-telephone, I then talked with SAIC Behn, White House Detail, Washington, D.C., and informed him that Mrs. Kennedy and the body of President Kennedy would accompany the Vice President back to Washington, D.C.

At approximately 2:30 p.m., Federal Judge Sarah Hughes came aboard AF-1, and gave the Presidential Oath of Office to Vice President Johnson, witnessed by all at the request of the Vice President.

AF-1 then departed Love Field, Dallas, Texas, immediately following the above, at 2:50 p.m., CST, en route for Andrews Air Force Base, Maryland, and I was aboard the plane.

Thomas L. Johns

Thomas L. Johns
ASAIC, 1-22

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

1-22-614.0

U.S. Secret Service

TO : Chief

DATE: Nov. 29, 1963

FROM : SA Jerry D. Kivett - Vice Presidential Detail

SUBJECT: Statement regarding events in Dallas, Texas, on Friday, November 22, 1963.

I arrived Love Field, Dallas, Texas, at approximately 10:30 a.m., CST, from Fort Worth, Texas. I was driven from Fort Worth by SA Warner, Dallas Field Office, and SA Shannon was also in the car. SA Shannon had worked the previous midnight at Fort Worth and was catching a commercial flight from Dallas to Austin in order to work the following midnight at the LBJ Ranch.

Upon arrival at Love Field, I immediately contacted SA Lawson, and assisted him in advance arrangements prior to the arrival of the President and the Vice President. I assisted him in arranging motorcade cars and various other duties as he directed. I contacted the local representative of Continental Airlines and obtained four pillows to be used in case the President and his party wanted to sit on the back of the convertible. I was in constant contact with Art Bales as to the exact location and time of arrival of the Vice President and Presidential aircraft. I also conferred with Mr. Jack Peuterball (phonetic), political advance officer, on who was going to greet the Vice President when he arrived.

AF-2, with the Vice President and party aboard, arrived at 11:35 a.m., CST I was at the foot of the ramp when Vice President and Mrs. Johnson and party disembarked. Vice Presidential Detail agents accompanying the Vice President were ASAIC Youngblood, ATSAIC Johns, and SA Taylor. Other White House Detail agents were also on board. The Vice President was greeted by the local committee consisting of 15 persons. ASAIC Youngblood and ATSAIC Johns remained in close proximity to the Vice President; SA Taylor remained in close proximity to Mrs. Johnson; and I was making sure that the Vice President and others moved to the proper area to greet the President, and also was keeping an eye on the Presidential plane so as to advise ASAIC Youngblood of its location.

AF-1, with the President and party aboard, arrived at 11:40 a.m., CST. The Vice President was at the foot of the ramp to greet President and Mrs. Kennedy when they descended the steps of the plane. After the President was greeted by the reception committee (same committee that greeted the Vice President), he walked past his automobile and up to the crowd which was behind a waist-high cyclone fence. He and Mrs. Kennedy began to shake hands with those assembled there. The Vice President and Mrs. Johnson also went past their cars to the fence and also started shaking hands. ASAIC Youngblood and ATSAIC Johns remained in close proximity to the Vice President, with SA Taylor in close proximity to

Mrs. Johnson. I was alternating between remaining in close proximity to the Vice President and seeing that the Vice President's car and follow-up car were staying right behind the Presidential car and follow-up car as President and Mrs. Kennedy and Vice President and Mrs. Johnson moved down the fence to their left shaking hands.

When President and Mrs. Kennedy took their positions in their car, I assisted ASAIC Youngblood and ATSAIC Johns in getting Vice President and Mrs. Johnson in their car. The Vice Presidential car was a 1964 Lincoln convertible with the top down. The driver was Herschel Jacks, Department of Public Safety, and ASAIC Youngblood rode in the right front seat. In the back seat were Senator Yarborough, Mrs. Johnson, and the Vice President--left to right. As the motorcade started moving out, I ran alongside the Vice President's car for approximately 15 to 25 yards and then jumped into the Vice Presidential follow-up car, a 1963 Mercury 4-door sedan. This vehicle was driven by Joe Rich, Department of Public Safety, with Cliff Carter, Executive Assistant to the Vice President, in the middle front seat, and I was in the right front seat. SA Taylor and ATSAIC Johns were in the back seat, left and right sides respectively. The motorcade proceeded out of the airport and along the motorcade route.

The entire route was well lined with people, and on several occasions when the crowds were large, I opened the door of the vehicle to be prepared to get out if necessary.

During the entire parade route, I could not see the Presidential car well, but I could see the Presidential follow-up car and observed the agents standing on the running board.

On one occasion (exact location unknown), the Presidential car stopped and a few well-wishers went over to the car to shake his hand. The stop was very brief and none of the crowd made an attempt to shake the Vice President's hand. During this time I had the door open and was standing halfway out of the car, prepared to go up to the Vice President's car if necessary. During the motorcade, as we moved further downtown, the crowd became increasingly heavy and I noticed numerous persons watching the motorcade from windows of the various buildings we passed. All agents in the Vice Presidential follow-up car were closely observing the crowd both along the streets and watching from the windows.

Approximately three minutes before the assassination, in the very downtown part of Dallas, I observed a young white male approximately 21 years old, running toward the Presidential car. As he got alongside the Presidential follow-up car, SA Ready, who was working the right front running board, jumped down from the follow-up car and forcibly shoved this individual back into the crowd. We continued along the motorcade route and turned off Main Street. At this point, SA Lawson in the lead car gave a "5-minutes to Trade Mark signal"--moments later the first shot was heard.

See additional statement for actions during and after assassination.

SA Jerry D. Kivett

Statement by Jerry D. Kivett concerning the events of November 22, 1963.

November 29, 1963

I was riding in the Vice Presidential follow-up car immediately behind the Vice President's car and the third car behind the President's car. The Vice President's car was a 1964 steel gray Lincoln convertible, borrowed from Ford Motor Company, Dallas, Texas and was driven by Herschel D. Jacks, Texas Department, Public Safety. ASAIC Youngblood was riding in the right front seat of this vehicle. In the back seat were Senator Yarborough, Mrs. Johnson, and the Vice President, left to right. The Vice Presidential follow up car was a 1963 yellow 4-door Mercury Sedan, also borrowed from Ford Motor Company, driven by Joe H. Rich, Texas Department, Public Safety. Cliff Carter, Executive Assistant to the Vice President was seated in the middle of the front seat and I was seated in the right front seat. In the rear seat was SA Taylor and ATSAIC Johns, left to right respectively. The motorcade had just made a right turn from Main Street and then made an immediate left turn on to Elm Street. The motorcade was heading slightly downhill toward an underpass. As the motorcade was approximately 1/3 of the way to the underpass, traveling between 10 and 15 miles per hour, I heard a loud noise - - - someone hollared "What was that?" It sounded more like an extremely large firecracker, in that it did not seem to have the sharp report of a rifle. As I was looking in the direction of the noise, which was to my right rear, I heard another report - - then there was no doubt in my mind what was happening - - I looked toward the Vice Presidential car, and as I did so, I could see the spectators, approximately 25-50, scattering - - some were falling to the ground, some were running up a small hill, and some were just standing there stunned - - here I heard the third shot. I could see the President's car, and observed Mrs. Kennedy, who seemed to be standing up in the car and trying to get out. I was getting out of the car to get to the Vice President's car and assist Youngblood; I had reached for my gun but did not draw it for I could not tell where the shots were coming from; when I saw the Presidential car speed down the street, since I could not get to the Vice Presidential car, I fell back into the follow-up car and hollared to the driver to go-go, and the car lurched forward behind the Vice President's car. During this time, I don't know exactly what happened, but it seems that the Vice Presidential follow-up car was moving quite slow. ATSAIC Johns was out of the car (I have no knowledge of what actions he took), and as we moved out, ATSAIC Johns was left. SA Taylor was seated to my left rear, and since all the actions took place on my right, I do not know what action he took. Cliff Carter, to the best of my knowledge remained still in the middle front seat.

Once we left the area, I could see all three cars - - the President's car (I could not see any principal party and could only see Clint Hill on the back of the car) - - The follow-up car, with some agent holding the AR-15 pointed in the air - - The Vice President's car (I could not see the Vice President, but could see ASAIC Youngblood lying over the area where he had been sitting - - I don't recall seeing Mrs. Johnson or Senator Yarborough). We were traveling at a high rate of speed. ATSAIC Roberts said over the radio, and this is not a direct quote but to the best of my recollection - - To the hospital - to the hospital, as fast as possible - Lawson, are we going to the hospital? - Hurry, he's hit - - Then Roberts called to Youngblood, I answered since Youngblood was using Baker frequency with our follow-up car; however, I had a Charlie set in the follow-up car also. Roberts said

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

to cover our man good, I replied that Youngblood had him covered - - at this point Youngblood, who had switched his radio to Charlie answered and stated that he had him covered and to take of, we were right behind them. It took approximately 4 minutes from the time the first shot was fired until we reached the hospital. As soon as we reached the hospital, ASAIC Youngblood and myself ran the Vice President into the Hospital and continued running with him until we reached an isolated room. SA Taylor immediately followed with Mrs. Johnson. As we were taking the Vice President into the hospital, Roberts informed him that the President had been shot and was critically injured and probably would die. Once inside the hospital, we had the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson in an isolated room. We pulled all window shades so as no one would know our exact location. At first it was the Vice President, Mrs. Johnson, Youngblood and myself. Moments later, Emory Roberts came in and said the President would not make it. A discussion followed as to what action would be taken and all agents were in agreement that we should leave the hospital as soon as possible, fly to Washington and go to the White House, which was the safest location for the Vice President to go. The Vice President asked for Congressman Homer Thornberry and Congressman Jack Brooks to join him in the isolated room, he also asked that someone go to get coffee for he and Mrs. Johnson. Cliff Carter who also had come into the room went to get the coffee. Roy Kellerman came into the room and discussed the President's condition with the Vice President. The Vice President did not want to leave the hospital immediately and fly to the White House because he said it would appear presumptuous on his part. ASAIC Youngblood told me to get in touch with Austin, Texas and Washington, D. C. and have agents assigned to the Vice President's daughters immediately. I located a phone which was being manned by a member of a telephone company, who had accompanied the Presidential party and who had an open line to the Signal Board in Washington. I asked first for Chief Rowley, then Chief Paterni and ended up talking to Chief Wildy. I told him to call Austin and have an agent assigned immediately to Lynda Bird Johnson and as she could probably be located at Kinsolving Dormitory, University of Texas. That an agent should also be assigned immediately to Lucy Baines Johnson, who could best be located at National Cathedral for Girls, Washington, D. C. Since I was talking to the Signal Board I asked for Austin, Texas. I talked to SA Paine, advised him to get an agent with Lynda as soon as possible. He put SA Lockwood on the phone and I told him to find Lynda and stay with her until he heard further word and that she was probably at Kinsolving Dormitory, University of Texas. Upon completing these calls, I went back to the room where the Vice President was.

Mrs. Johnson stated that she would like to visit Mrs. Kennedy and Mrs. Connally. Someone, I don't remember who, I think it was a member of the hospital staff, showed Mrs. Johnson to Mrs. Kennedy's location and to Mrs. Connally's location where she visited briefly with each. She was accompanied at all times by SA Taylor and myself. Upon returning to the isolated room where the Vice President was located, I overheard Ken O'Donald tell the Vice President that the President was dead. It was then decided to leave the hospital immediately. ASAIC Youngblood told me to get in touch with Air Force One to advise them to fuel for a cross country flight and to move to another

part of the airport. I located a phone which was opened to the Dallas Signal Board and contacted Air Force One, cannot recall who I talked to. I advised them to refuel the plane for a cross country flight, and to move it to another location. I was advised that the plane was refueled and ready to go and that they were in the process of trying to located another location. I told him to call me back as soon as they moved to a new location. I returned to the room where the Vice President was and Youngblood told me we are leaving right now. We exited from the hospital by the same room we had entered. SA Taylor and myself accompanied Mrs. Johnson, placed her in an unmarked police Sedan and drove immediately behind the car carrying the Vice President to the airport. A car of Secret Service agents followed directly behind us. This vehicle (the one Mrs. Johnson was in) was driven by an uniform police officer, name unknown, with SA Taylor, SA Bennett, in the front seat; in the rear seat were Congressman Brooks, Mrs. Johnson, and myself, left to right. I requested Mrs. Johnson to crouch down in the seat so that she could not be seen from the outside, she did so immediately. Upon arrival to the airport (Love Field) SA Taylor and myself ran Mrs. Johnson up the ramp into the airplane. Upon instructions from ASAIC Youngblood, all window shades in the airplane were pulled down and check points were established at both doors leading to the Vice President's area of the airplane, (Air Force One). At first the Vice President was put in the State Room, i. e. where the beds were; however he said this was in bad taste and he moved up to the sitting room, i. e. where the table and television set are located. At first inside this area where the Vice President, Mrs. Johnson, Cliff Carter, Marie Fehmer, Jack Valenti, members of the Vice President's staff, Paul Glynn, Vice President's Air Force Valet, ASAIC Youngblood and myself. SA Taylor manned the check point at the front door leading to the State Room and SA Bennett manned the check point at the rear door leading to the State Room. There followed a series of conferences between the Vice President, Congressman Hormer Thornberry, Congressman Jack Brooks, and Albert Thomas. The Vice President and the others in the State Room where also watching television accounts of the President's Assassination. I do not recall what necessarily was discussed and at one time or another various members of the White House staff came back to the State Room to talk to the Vice President. It was decided that the plane would remain and wait for Mrs. Kennedy and the President's body. Malcolm Kilduff asked me to inquire of the Vice President if he wanted any press to go back on the plane with him. I inquired of the Vice President wishes in this matter and he said yes, let me talk to Kilduff I then asked Kilduff to come in and talk to the Vice President. About this time we received word that Mrs. Kennedy and the President's body were on the way. During the discussions that took place in the State Room, the Vice President stated that he had talked with the Attorney General and they agreed that the Vice President should take the oath of office of President of the United States as soon as possible. The Vice President added that he had been able to contact Judge Sarah T. Hughes and she would be at the plane in 10 minutes to administer the oath of office. About this time Mrs. Kennedy and the President's body arrived at the airplane. The Vice President and Mrs. Johnson attempted to console Mrs. Kennedy in the State Room where she was. It wa cleared of all personnel exception of Vice President, Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Kennedy,

ASAIC Youngblood, and a member or two of the White House staff, exactly who I cannot recall. Judge Hughes soon arrived and prepared to administer the oath of office. The Vice President invited all who wished to observe the preceedings into the State Room. I do not know exactly who was there, but to the best of my knowledge the following persons were there: Vice President, Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Kennedy, Ken O'Donald, Dave Powers, Congressmen Brooks, Thomas, and Thornberry, Marie Fehmer, Elizabeth Carpenter, Cliff Carter, Jack Valenti, Paul Glynn, ASAIC Youngblood, ATSAIC Johns, myself, Mariam Smith of the United Press International and Captain Stoughton, White House photographer. The Vice President took the oath of office at approximately 2:40 PM in the airplane and it was airborne enroute to Washington, D. C., at 2:47 PM.

The foregoing account of events is to the best of my knowledge.

Jerry D. Hivett
Special Agent

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

1-22-614.0

U.S. Secret Service

TO : Chief

DATE: November 29, 1963

FROM : SA Warren W. Taylor - Vice Presidential Detail

SUBJECT: Statement regarding events in Dallas, Texas, on Friday, November 22, 1963.

On Friday, November 22, 1963, I was working as a Special Agent with the Vice Presidential Detail, U.S. Secret Service, on a special assignment with Mrs. Johnson in Dallas, Texas, for the President's visit there.

At 11:35 a.m., CST, I arrived at Love Field, Dallas, Texas, aboard AF-2 with Vice President and Mrs. Johnson. Vice President and Mrs. Johnson disembarked from the plane and I remained in close proximity to Mrs. Johnson while she and the Vice President went over to a crowd awaiting the President's arrival behind a fence surrounding the field. Vice President and Mrs. Johnson were at the foot of the ramp upon which the President and Mrs. Kennedy disembarked from AF-1 at 11:38 a.m., CST. Again, I was in close proximity to Mrs. Johnson. President and Mrs. Kennedy and Vice President and Mrs. Johnson all went back to the area of the general public and again shook hands for a short period of time. At 11:50 a.m., CST, the Presidential and Vice Presidential motorcades departed Love Field, and at that time I was working the Vice Presidential follow-up car.

The automobile in which I was riding was a late model Ford 4-door sedan driven by an unknown man whom I was later told is an officer with the Texas Department of Public Safety. Special Agent Kivett was riding in the front right seat, and ATSAIC Johns was in the right rear seat. Mr. Cliff Carter, a member of the Vice President's staff, was riding in the middle front seat, and I was in the rear left seat.

On the way to the Trade Mart where the President was to speak, large crowds of people were along the side of the road, and as we entered the downtown area, I observed extremely large crowds along the streets and in all of the windows of large buildings on the route.

Our automobile had just turned a corner (the names of the streets are unknown to me) when I heard a bang which sounded to me like a possible firecracker--the sound coming from my right rear. Out of the corner of my eye and off slightly to the right rear of our car, I noticed what now seems to me might have been a short piece of streamer flying in the air close to the ground, but due to the confusion of the moment, I thought that it was a firecracker going off.

As a matter of course, I opened the door and prepared to get out of the car. In the instant that my left foot touched the ground, I heard

two more bangs and realized that they must be gun shots. Also at that instant, the car paused slightly and I heard something over the radio to the effect that something or someone had been shot. At that moment, the car picked up speed and I pulled myself back into the car. During the aforementioned I also noticed that ATSAIC Johns had completely jumped out of our car, and as we sped away, I believe he was knocked to the ground and left in the street. I recall hearing SA Kivett telling the driver to "go, go, stay right behind the car." During all of the aforementioned, I could see ASAIC Youngblood, in the Vice President's car immediately in front of us, jump to the back seat and cover the Vice President.

I was not looking at the President's car at the time and did not notice his car until we were well on our way to Parkland Hospital. When I did point my attention to the President's car, I could only notice SA Hill, White House Detail, lying across the trunk lid of the President's car. At no time subsequent to the first shot did I ever see the President or what had happened to him.

In approximately three minutes from the time of the last shot, we arrived at Parkland Hospital, Dallas. When we arrived at the hospital, I jumped out of the follow-up car, grabbed Mrs. Johnson from her car, and took her as quickly as possible into the hospital, following the Vice President. We went immediately to what I believe was a room in the emergency section of the hospital--a large room divided into sections by curtains hanging from the ceiling to the floor.

Vice President and Mrs. Johnson, accompanied by ASAIC Youngblood and SA Kivett, went immediately to one corner of the room, and I proceeded to move a secretary and an unknown negro male, whom I believe was a patient, out into the hall. I drew all the blinds and checked the entrances to the room. Finding SA Glen Bennett, Protective Research Section, who was temporarily assigned to the White House Detail, stationed at the doors to the above-mentioned room, I stood by inside the room awaiting instructions. During our short stay in the hospital, SA Kivett and myself accompanied Mrs. Johnson to and from a third floor room where she spoke briefly to Mrs. John Connally, wife of the Governor of Texas. Also during our brief stay at the hospital, I was told by ATSAIC Roberts, White House Detail, to call the Dallas White House switchboard and have them notify AF-1 to prepare for an immediate takeoff. I complied with his order and approximately one-half hour later the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson departed the hospital.

SA Kivett and myself stayed with Mrs. Johnson as we left the hospital and we jumped into an unmarked police car which happened to be standing by. The Vice President, accompanied by ASAIC Youngblood, jumped into another car, and we proceeded to the Dallas airport and AF-1. Also riding in the car with Mrs. Johnson, SA Kivett and myself were SA Glen Bennett and Congressman Jack Brooks. An unknown police officer was driving our car.

An escort of two motorcycles accompanied the above two vehicles to Love Field without incident. When we arrived at Love Field, we immediately boarded AF-1 and I maintained a checkpoint in the forward compartment of the aircraft until the aircraft was airborne at approximately 2:50 p.m., CST. Between the time we boarded AF-1 and the time of takeoff, the Vice President was sworn in as President in his cabin. There were no unusual incidents during that period of time.

Warren W. Taylor

Warren W. Taylor
Special Agent, 1-22

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

U. S. Secret Service

TO : Chief James J. Rowley

DATE: November 29,1963

FROM : ATSAIC Stewart G. Stout,Jr. 1-16

SUBJECT: Report of activities of reporting agent at Dallas,Texas on November 22, 1963.

The reporting agent in company with Special Agents of this section, Sulliman, Johnson, Olsson and Berger, departed Fort Worth,Texas at 11:20am on Friday, November 22,1963 via U.S. Air Force Plane # 6970 and arrived at Dallas Airport at 11:40am.

Upon arrival there, we were met at the plane ramp by SA Lawson, our Advance Agent, who instructed us to take two Dallas Police Cars, which he pointed out to us and proceed to the Dallas Trade Mart, and there to report to SA Grant for Post assignments. The Police cars transported the above agents to the Trade Mart where SA Grant did post the agents on their respective posts prior to the arrival of President Kennedy.The reporting agent effected security at a table directly in front of the Presidents position at the Head Table.

At about 12:35pm. SA Grant came to the reporting agents table and called me aside and informed me that something had happened to the President, that he understood the President had been hit with a object while going through an underpass. The reporting agent with SA Grant went to the White House telephone where we met Doctor Burkley who was asking if we could find out where the President had been taken. I called the switchboard operator who informed me that the President had been hurt, and had been taken to the hospital nearest the Trade Mart. SA Berger left the Trade Mart with Dr. Burkley in a Police car. SA Grant, the reporting agent and SAs Sulliman, Johnsen, Olsson also left the Trade Mart in Police cars and proceeded to the Parkland Hospital.

Upon arrival at Parkland Hospital, SAs Berger, Sulliman, Johnsen and Olsson effected security at the doors in the main corridors leading into the Emergency Room where the President was being treated. The reporting agent went inside the Emergence Room .

After the death of the President the reporting agent rode in the front seat of the ambulance carrying his body to the airport, together with ASAIC Kellerman and SA Berger who drove the ambulance. On arrival at the airport I assisted in carrying the coffin from ambulance to the Presidential aircraft.

AF#1 departed Dallas, Texas at 2:50pm. and Arrived at Andrews AFB. Washington,D.C. 6:00pm.

Approved:

Gerald A. Behn
SAIC 1-16

Stewart G. Stout,Jr.
ATSAIC, 1-16

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy on November 22, 1963, at Dallas, Texas

Statement of Special Agent David B. Grant, United States Secret Service, concerning his activities and official duties on November 22, 1963. Statement dated December 1, 1963.

Shortly before 9 am on Friday, November 22, 1963, SA Lawson and I arrived at the Dallas Trade Mart. SA Lawson and I checked the final preparations for the President's visit. SA Lawson remained at the Trade Mart for a short while and then departed for Love Field, Dallas, Texas, to set up security arrangements prior to the President's arrival.

After SA Lawson departed I discussed the luncheon arrangements with representatives of the Trade Mart and assisted them with the seating of the President and guests at the head table, and any other problems that came up before the President arrived.

With SA's Stueart and Howlett, Dallas Field Office, I rechecked the police security both inside the Trade Mart and outside at the parking lot area where the motorcade would arrive.

At approximately 12 Noon I met ATSAIC Stout, SA's Johnsen, Sulliman, Olsson and Berger who had arrived in Dallas prior to the President, and they were transported to the Trade Mart by police car. I gave them a briefing on the arrangements and assigned them to their respective posts.

A short time prior to the scheduled arrival of the President, I located Mr. Crow and Mr. Stemmons, co-owners of the Trade Mart, and we went to the entrance where the President would arrive and we discussed the procedure they should use when greeting the President and escorting him to the head table.

While waiting at the entrance where the motorcade would arrive, at approximately 12:25 pm I called the White House switchboard and requested the board to contact the motorcade and have them give me a five minute signal before their arrival. This telephone was located just inside the entrance. I then continued my discussions with Mr. Crow and Mr. Stemmons outside the entrance where the President's car would stop. In a few minutes the White House telephone rang and I was told that the motorcade had given the five minute signal.

I went back outside with Mr. Crow and Mr. Stemmons to await the arrival. In a short while I heard sirens approaching along the motorcade route. The motorcade went by the Trade Mart at a great rate of speed and I noticed that there was no one seated upright in the back seat of the Presidential limousine and that there was a person lying across the trunk of the car.

After observing this I immediately called the White House switchboard for information as to what had happened. The operator on the board informed me that he had no information other than he had heard on the base radio that the President had been "hit" and that the motorcade had been instructed to proceed to the nearest hospital. I then instructed the switchboard to find out what hospital the President had been taken to, and the extent of his injury. At this time I did not know that the President had been shot. I thought that some one had thrown a rock or a stick which had hit him. After receiving this information I went into the Trade Mart and informed ATSAIC Stout that something had happened to the President.

ATSAIC Stout and I discussed the incident and decided that we and the other agents should remain at the Trade Mart in the event the injury to the President had not been serious, and that he would after treatment at the hospital return to the Trade Mart for the luncheon as scheduled.

While awaiting further information, people arrived at the Trade Mart who had been part of the motorcade. These individuals had been in cars that had been unable to keep up with the front part of the motorcade as it sped to the hospital. They indicated to me and to others that there had been some shooting and that the President had been wounded. Upon hearing this, all agents that were assigned to the Trade Mart building proceeded by Police car to the Parkland Hospital and assumed posts in the area of the emergency room where the President had been taken.

I remained on duty at the Parkland Hospital. While at the hospital ATSAIC Stout informed me of the death of the President. I remained at the hospital until the hearse carrying the body of the President, with Mrs. Kennedy riding in the back, departed the hospital for the airport. I rode

in the front seat of a Lincoln convertible which was used as a follow-up car directly behind the hearse from Parkland Hospital to Love Field, Dallas, Texas. I assisted in getting the coffin out of the hearse and carrying it aboard Air Force I.

I remained at Love Field from that time until Air Force I departed for Washington, D. C.

After the departure of Air Force I, SA Lawson, Chief of Police Curry, and I proceeded to Dallas Police Headquarters. There had been a radio report that an individual had just been apprehended for the murder of a Dallas police officer. The thought was that the assassination of the President and the murder of the Dallas Police officer could be related.

Upon arriving at Police Headquarters we located SAIC Sorrels who was in conference with Captain Fritz, Homicide Supervisor, Dallas Police Department. From this time until approximately 4 am the morning of November 23, when I departed Police Headquarters with Inspector Kelley, who had arrived late that evening, I, along with SAIC Sorrels, SA Lawson, and other agents from the Dallas Field office, assisted the Dallas Police and Captain Fritz with the homicide investigation.

I returned to Dallas Police Headquarters at 8 am this same morning with Inspector Kelley. I remained at Police Headquarters providing what assistance I could until approximately 8:30 pm. I departed Dallas, Texas, aboard American Airlines, flight No. 628, at approximately 12 Midnight carrying a blowup of the photograph showing Oswald holding a rifle similar to the one used in the assassination which I was to deliver to our agents at the White House.

I arrived in Washington, D. C., at approximately 7 am the morning of November 24, 1963, and delivered the photograph to the White House.

David B. Grant

David B. Grant
Special Agent
White House Detail

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

Statement of Special Agent David B. Grant, White House Detail, concerning advance arrangements made at Dallas, Texas, November 19-22, 1963, for the visit of President Kennedy to Dallas, Texas, November 22, 1963. Statement made on December 1, 1963.

I arrived in Dallas, Texas, aboard Delta Air Lines flight No. 821 at approximately 7:30 pm the night of Monday, November 18, 1963, from Palm Beach, Florida, to assist SA Lawson in the arrangements for the President's visit. I was met upon my arrival by SA Lawson who transported me to my hotel.

The next morning, Tuesday, November 19, 1963, SA Lawson and I went to the Dallas Field Office where I met SAIC Sorrels and the other field office agents. SA Lawson and SAIC Sorrels briefed me on the arrangements that had been made for the visit. After this briefing we proceeded to the Dallas Trade Mart and met with representatives of the Trade Mart and Dallas Police Department. We discussed again with these individuals the Committee's program and the President's activity while he was attending the luncheon. We then surveyed the building extensively with senior Dallas Police Department officers locating security post assignments throughout the building.

On Wednesday, November 20, 1963, I accompanied SAIC Sorrels and SA Lawson to Love Field where the spotting of Air Force I was discussed, the forming of the motorcade, the route of the motorcade, off the ramp, and general security arrangements were agreed upon. When we departed Love Field we returned to the Dallas Trade Mart for more discussions with the representatives there.

On Thursday, November 21, 1963, SAIC Sorrels and I met SA Lawson at Mr. Sam Bloom's office in Dallas. Mr. Bloom was one of SA Lawson's contacts for the visit. Following the meeting there, we proceeded to Love Field and finalized the security arrangements at the airport with Dallas Police officers.

After departing the airport we returned to the Trade Mart again and had discussions with their representatives.

SAIC Sorrels, SA Lawson, and I then went to the Continental Bus Company where SA Lawson briefed the supervisors on the requirements and duties of the buses and drivers in the motorcade.

When we departed the bus company we proceeded to Police Headquarters where Chief of Police Curry and his senior officers responsible for the various areas involved were gathered for a final meeting.

At this meeting the entire security arrangements for the visit were discussed. SA Lawson went over the entire visit, from the time of the President's arrival at Love Field until his departure. Security at Love Field, the Trade Mart, the motorcade and identifications were the subject of discussion.

Each senior police officer concerned with the visit was present and was provided with all information regarding the President's visit to pass down to their commands.

David B. Grant
Special Agent
White House Detail

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

United States Secret Service

Memorandum

TO : Chief James J. Rowley

DATE: November 29, 1963

FROM : SA Sulliman, 1-16-White House Detail

SUBJECT: Activities of this Special Agent in Dallas, Texas, on Friday, November 22, 1963.

On Friday, November 22, 1963, this Special Agent was a member of the 4:00PM - 12:00MN shift under ATSAIC Stout which departed Fort Worth, Texas via U.S.A.F. # 6970 at 11:20 A.M., arriving at Dallas, Texas, Love Field, at 11:40 A.M. Upon deplaning, we were met by SA Lawson, the White House Detail Advance Agent, who instructed us to depart for the Dallas Trade Mart in waiting unmarked Dallas Police cars. Upon arriving at the Trade Mart, I reported to SA Grant, another White House Detail Advance Agent, who assigned me to my post which was the left front of the Head Table.

When word came to ATSAIC Stout at the Trade Mart that the President had been shot, he asked us to return to our awaiting police cars, and proceed to the Parkland Memorial Hospital. Arriving at the Hospital, we helped set-up security in the area around the emergency ward. Shortly after 2:00 P.M., SA Hill asked SAs Grant, Olsson, and myself to clear the hallway outside of the emergency room, and do the same outside the emergency entrance to the hospital, so that the President's body could be taken out of the hospital, and into the awaiting hearse. As the hearse left the hospital under police escort, I along with other agents of the 4:00PM-12MN shift jumped into a 4-door Lincoln which was in the motorcade, and followed the hearse to Love Field. I then helped remove the casket from the hearse, and into US.A.F. # 26000. U.S.A.F. # 26000 departed Love Field at 2:00 P.M. arriving in Washington D.C. (Andrews AFB) at 6:00PM.

Samuel E. Sulliman
Special Agent
1-16-White House Detail

APPROVED:

Gerald A. Behn
Special Agent in Charge
1-16-White House Detail

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-106

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

United States Secret Service

TO : Chief James J. Rowley

DATE: November 30, 1963

FROM : SA Olsson, 1-16 White House Detail

SUBJECT: Activities in Dallas, Texas on November 22, 1963.

On Friday, November 22, 1963, while under the supervision of ATSAIC Stewart G. Stout, I departed Fort Worth, Texas via USAF #6970 at 11:20 A. M. and arrived at Love Field, Dallas, Texas at 11:40 A. M. Upon arrival we were met by Special Agent Lawson, White House Detail Advance Agent. We were immediately transported to the Dallas Trade Mart via unmarked Dallas Police cars. At the Trade Mart we were met by Special Agent Grant, another White House Detail Advance Agent, and I was placed on my security post at the right front of the Head Table at which the President was to be seated.

When ATSAIC Stout received word that President Kennedy had been shot we proceeded directly to Parkland Memorial Hospital via unmarked Dallas Police cars. I assisted in security in the area of the emergency ward where the President was receiving treatment. At approximately 2:00 P. M. Special Agents Grant, Sulliman, myself, and Dallas Police personnel cleared the corridor leading from the emergency room to the emergency entrance and the area outside the emergency entrance of the hospital. I then observed the Presidents casket being loaded into a hearse.

I and other Secret Service Agents then proceeded via automobile to follow the hearse containing the Presidents casket to Love Field, Dallas, Texas. There we loaded the casket aboard USAF #26000 and departed Dallas, Texas via this same aircraft, arriving at Andrews AFB, Maryland at 6:00 P. M.

Ernest E. Olsson Jr.

Ernest E. Olsson, Jr.
Special Agent
1-16 White House Detail

APPROVED:

Gerald A. Behn

Gerald A. Behn
Special Agent in Charge
1-16 White House Detail

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

CO-2-34030

FIELD OFFICE - Dallas, Texas
AGENT - John Joe Howlett
DATE - November 22, 1963

On November 22, 1963, I was assigned to assist in the security at the Trade Mart, 2100 Stemmons Freeway, Dallas, Texas, for the President's Visit

At 7 A.M. on November 22, 1963, I met SA Robert A. Steuart at the Secret Service Office, Dallas. SA Steuart and I proceeded to the Trade Mart in SS Car No. 361. I immediately took post at the entrance and briefed the Trade Mart People on entrance identification. At about 8:30 A.M. I met with a representative of the Dallas Power and Light Company and we went down to the tunnel under the entrance where President Kennedy was to enter. We completely inspected both tunnels and equipment and one was locked and one was left unlocked. Dallas police officers at the tunnel entrances were instructed to let no one in the tunnels unless a Secret Service Agent was present.

I returned to my post of duty and checked on the entrance procedures in process. I then went to the head table and assisted SA Robert A. Steuart by crawling under the head table and making an inspection for any dangerous objects and stability of the head table platform.

I then returned to my post of duty to check on entrance procedures and remained at this point except when it was necessary to leave in order to talk with SA Robert A. Steuart, SA Winn Lawson, and SA Dave Grant, or one of the committee members.

I was informed of the five minute arrival time and a few minutes later was advised by SA Dave Grant that the President had been hit with something and to remain at my post of duty. A short time later, it was confirmed that the President had been shot, and I was advised by one of the Special Agents of the White House Detail to get SA Robert A. Steuart and proceed to Parkland Hospital.

I located SA Robert A. Steuart in vicinity of head table and informed him we were to proceed to Parkland Hospital. I then drove SA Steuart's car to Parkland Hospital with SA Steuart.

I was advised upon arrival at Parkland Hospital to take security in the hallway leading to the emergency room. A few minutes later, I was advised by a Special Agent of the White House Detail to assist them in taking the President's car to Love Field. I then left my post and went to the President's car at the emergency entrance of Parkland Hospital.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

FIELD OFFICE - Dallas, Texas
AGENT - John Joe Howlett
DATE - November 22, 1963

About five minutes later, we departed Parkland Hospital with the President's car (I was riding in the right front seat) and the Secret Service follow-up car, with a police motorcycle escort.

We drove the cars into the vicinity of the Continental Hangar at Love Field and secured the cars and kept the people at a distance of about 100 feet. The police motorcycle officer radioed the police at Love Field that we needed assistance to get the cars across the runways to where the Air Force cargo plane was parked. About five minutes later, the Love Field Police Car arrived and determined the parking area where the Air Force cargo plane was located. They then received clearance from the Love Field Tower and they escorted us to the cargo plane.

Several crew members of the cargo plane were present upon our arrival and they immediately handcranked the cargo plane's doors open. The President's car was then placed in the aircraft.

About ten minutes later, I received a ride in the Love Field Police car to the area where Air Force I was parked. I then set up my post at the left rear about 60 feet from Air Force I. I remained at this post until Air Force I departed Love Field.

John Joe Howlett
Special Agent

JJH:wd

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

PAGE # 1

TO : Chief James J. Rowley

DATE: November 24, 1963

FROM : SA Berger, 1-16 - White House Detail

SUBJECT: Activities of this Special Agent in Dallas, Texas, on Friday, November 22, 1963.

On Friday, November 22, 1963, this Special Agent was a member of the 4:00PM - 12:00MN shift under ATSAIC Stout which departed Fort Worth, Texas via USAF # 58970 at 11:20 A.M. arriving at Dallas, Texas, Love Field, at 11:40 A.M. Upon deplaning we were met by SA Lawson, the White House Detail Advance Agent, who instructed us to depart for the Dallas Trade Mart in waiting unmarked Dallas Police cars. Upon arriving at the Trade Mart, I reported to SA Grant, another White House Detail Advance Agent, who assigned me my designated post which was the press area in the second balcony.

When I received word from a newspaper man that the President had been shot I immediately went downstairs to tell ATSAIC Stout, who at this time was confirming the incident. At this time I saw Doctor Burkley and Chief Hendricks and asked them to accompany me to Parkland Hospital in a Police car which they did. Upon arriving at the hospital I assumed a post in the entrance of the emergency room. The remainder of the 4:00PM - 12:00MN shift then arrived with SA Johnsen being posted with me. Soon after Mr. Dave Powers asked where the priest was. With SA Johnsen holding our post the reporting agent went to the outside of the hospital where I saw two Catholic priests who I asked to accompany me to the emergency room.

Shortly thereafter FBI agent Vincent E. Drain, commission book # 5067, Dallas office arrived at the room entrance. He showed me his credentials & said he had received a telephone call from Director Hoover telling him to make himself available to us. This information was conveyed to ASAIC Kellerman. When I inquired of Agent Drain who the unidentified male was who accompanied him, he replied that he was a doctor friend of his. The agent & unidentified male then proceeded to the end of the hall. Approximately 5 minutes subsequent to the visit of agent Drain a unidentified CIA agent, after showing his credentials said that he would be available.

At approximately 1:30 PM, the Chief Supervising nurse, a Mrs Nelson started to enter the emergency room with an unidentified male(WM, 45yrs, 6'2", 185-190lbs, grey hair) As the reporting agent and SA Johnsen started to ask his identity he shouted that he was a FBI. Just as we began to ask for his credentials he abruptly attempted to enter the emergency room and had to be forcibly restrained by us. ASAIC Kellerman then appeared and asked this individual to go to the end of the hall.

Continued on PAGE #2

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

Congressman Olin E. Teague, Texas witnessed this incident and verbally stated to this agent that if there are any inquiries in the future he would be more than glad to give a statement in the Service's behalf. Nurse Nelson was also interviewed by this agent in the presence of SA Johnsen and Congressman Teague and stated that the unidentified FBI agent had not shown us any credentials nor any to her.

At approximately 2:00PM the President's body was taken from the hospital to an awaiting hearse. At this time ASAIC Kellerman instructed me to drive the hearse which I did accompanied by ASAIC Kellerman, ATSAIC Stout, SA Hill and Mrs Kennedy. Shortly thereafter we arrived at Love Field under police escort. I then helped remove the casket from the hearse and into USAF # 26000. # 26000 departed Love Field at 2:47 PM arriving in Washington D.C.(Andrews AFB) at 6;00PM. I then escorted President Johnson to the White House via helicopter # 2.

Andrew E. Berger

Andrew E. Berger
Special Agent
1-16, White House Detail

APPROVED:

Gerald A. Behn
Special Agent in Charge
1-16, White House Detail

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

CO-2-34,030

FIELD OFFICE - Dallas, Texas
AGENT - Robert A. Stewart
DATE - November 22, 1963

On November 22, 1963, about 7 A. M., met Special Agent John Joe Howlett at the Dallas office. We proceeded together to the Trade Mart Building, 2160 Stemmons Freeway, Dallas, Texas, to take up our posts of duty, in connection with the President's visit to Dallas. We traveled in government owned auto SS-361.

My post of duty was the area of the building, immediately back of the Speaker's table and platform. Was assisted by SA Howlett in securing the platform itself. He crawled under entire platform with a flashlight and I held up bunting sides of platform to give him light and to receive a few shreds of bunting that had been left there apparently by the decorating committee.

My area to hold secure was a space about 80' x 40' in size. There was a small kidney-shaped pool back of the speaker's platform, about 8' x 25' in size. There was also a small gazebo (Japanese summer-house) built adjoining the pool. During the morning I was contacted from time to time by Special Agent David B. Grant, who was introduced to me by Special Agent Winston G. Lawson. Also during the morning I was joined by Captain J. W. Fritz and other officers under his command, to assist in security at this post.

I was informed of the five minute arrival time of expected arrival. A few moments later Special Agent Grant informed Special Agent Howlett and myself that he just learned the President had been hit with something; that we should remain at our duty post. A few minutes later Special Agent Howlett rushed to me saying he had instructions from a White House Agent that both of us should proceed immediately to Parkland Memorial Hospital. We drove there, SA Howlett driving, in SS-361.

At the Parkland Memorial Hospital, 5201 Harry Hines Blvd., Dallas, Tex., I took up temporary post of duty at a door to a room at the Emergency section. After the President's death was announced I returned to the Dallas District office and took over duties at the telephone, to correlate activities of other agents.

Robert A. Stewart,
Special Agent.

Orig. & 2 cc Chief
Dallas 2 cc

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Chief James J. Rowley DATE: November 30, 1963

FROM : SA Johnsen - White House Detail

SUBJECT: Activities of Reporting Agent on November 22, 1963

I arrived at Dallas International Airport aboard USAF #6970 at 11:40 AM. I, together with ATSAIC Stout and SAs Sullimon, Berger and Olsson, was met upon deplaning by SA Lawson. SA Lawson directed us to two awaiting Dallas Police Department Detective cars. We were driven directly to the Dallas Trade Mart by two Dallas Police Department detectives.

Upon our arrival at the Trade Mart we were met by SA Grant who directed the two cars to a reserved parking area. The detectives were instructed by SA Grant to remain with their cars until the conclusion of the ceremonies at the Trade Mart and then to drive those agents who rode with them back to the airport.

We were then posted in the Trade Mart by SA Grant. As I remember ATSAIC Stout was seated directly in front of the podium of the speakers stand; SAs Olsson and Sulliman on either side of the speakers stand; and SA Berger in the 1st Balcony with the movie cameras. I was assigned to the ground floor press area. Upon being posted I was informed by SA Grant that the President should arrive in approximately 50 minutes. Being that there were no press in the area I was assigned I walked onto the speakers stand and made an additional safety and security check.

After having checked the speakers stand I walked to where SA Sulliman was posted. Shortly thereafter I was informed by the press that the President had been shot. I went to the Presidential Entrance of the Trade Fair and notified SA Grant. He instructed me to notify the others on my shift and go directly to the hospital the President had been taken to. ATSAIC Stout and the others on his shift rode to the hospital in our assigned detective cars.

Upon arriving at Parkland Hospital I positioned myself with SA Berger at the door leading to the President Kennedy's room. At various times I was taken from this post and positioned outside the Vice President's room with SA Bennett.

At approximately 1:30 P.M. I was outside of the President's room with SA Berger when Chief Nurse Nelson entered the President's room. She was followed by an unidentified man (WM, 40-45 yrs, 6'2", 185 lbs, grey hair). When SA Berger and I stopped him he said, "F.B.I.", and made a determined effort to enter the President's room. We ~~stopped~~ stopped him and asked for his creditials. He again tried to forcibly enter the President's room and had to restrained. After he had been subdued he produced his F.B.I. credentials. At this time ASAIC Kellerman appeared and asked the F.B.I. agent to go to the end of the hall.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

Congressman Olin E. Teague (D-Texas) witnessed this incident. SA Berger was assured by the Congressman that the F.B.I. man had not attempted to produce any identification and appeared to be determined to enter the President's room. He stated that if there were any inquiries that he would be more than glad to give a statement in our Service's behalf.

Nurse Nelson was interviewed by SA Berger in my presence. She stated that the F.B.I. agent had showed her no identification.

Approximately 5 minutes prior to leaving the hospital with the casket and Mrs. Kennedy I was instructed to remain at the Presidential door and wait to be advised that the casket was leaving the hospital and then to ride the follow-up car to the airport. During this period a Mr. Wright from the security staff came to me with an expended bullet and wished to turn it over to a Secret Service Agent. The only information I was able to get from him prior to the departure of Mrs. Kennedy and the casket was that the bullet had been found on a stretcher which President Kennedy may have been placed on. He also stated that he found rubber gloves, a stethoscope, and other doctors' paraphernalia on this same stretcher.

On the drive from the hospital to AF #1 I rode the follow-up car. Upon our arrival at AF #1 I assisted in placing the casket upon USAF #26000. While awaiting for the departure of AF #1 I was instructed by ATSAIC Stout to ride in the rear of the plane with the casket. This had been a request of President Johnson.

Upon our arrival at Andrews Air Force Base, Md., I positioned myself near the press area. After the statement to the press by President Johnson I rode helicopter #2 to the White House.

Richard E. Johnsen
SA 1-16

APPROVED:

Gerald A. Behn
SAIC 1-16

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

The attached expended bullet was received by me about 5 min., prior to Mrs. Kennedy's departure from the hospital. It was found on one of the stretchers located in the emergency ward of the hospital. Also on this same stretcher was rubber gloves, a stethescope and other doctor's paraphernalia. It could not be determined who had used this stretcher or if President Kennedy had occupied it. No further information was obtained.

Name of person from who I received this bullet:

Mr. O. P. Wright
Personnel Director of Security
Dallas County Hospital District

By

Richard E. Johnsen
Special Agent
7:30 p.m.
Nov. 22, 1963

STATEMENT OF JOE HENRY RICH, TEXAS HIGHWAY PATROLMAN, MADE ON NOVEMBER 23, 1963.

My name is Joe Henry Rich, employed by the Texas Highway Patrol, and I was assigned to drive the Vice President's security car November 22, 1963. As we came into the downtown area where the crowd was extra heavy, I was instructed by the Secret Service man to stay as close to the Vice President's cars as possible and so that actually about the only thing I was watching was the car ahead of me. I was staying right on his bumper. We turned off of Houston Street onto Elm Street and that was when I heard the first shot. I noticed a lot of confusion up ahead of me, motorcycle policemen and in the President's car and the President's security car. This Secret Service man in the front seat with me made the remark, "What the hell was that" and about that time I heard two more shots. There could have been more shots, but I could not say. The cars ahead of me started up then at a fast pace and the Secret Service man advised me to get the htell out of there, so I stayed as close as I could to the Vice President's car on the way to the hospital and as we pulled into the hospital at Parkland, the Secret Service man in my car got out as soon as we stopped. I stayed back with my car, but I did see them get Governor Connally out of the car and also take the President out of the car.

After that I was more or less doing security and keeping people back, etc. That is about all I have. Actually I did not see too much.

Joe Henry Rich

Witness

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

STATEMENT OF HURCHEL JACKS, TEXAS HIGHWAY PATROLMAN, MADE ON NOVEMBER 28, 1963.

My name is Hurchel Jacks, Texas State Highway Patrolman. I was assigned on November 22, 1963, to drive the Vice President Lyndon Johnson in the Motorcade from the Airport to the Trade Mart through downtown Dallas. Just prior to turning off Main onto Houston, I noticed it was approximately twenty eight minutes past 12 noon. We just turned from Main onto Houston, drove one block, and turned left. My car had just straightened up from making the left turn. I was looking directly at the President's car at that time. At that time I heard a shot ring out which appeared to come from the right rear of the Vice President's car. Mr. Rufus Youngblood, the Secret Service Agent riding in my car asked me what that was and at the same time he advised the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson to get down. He climbed to the rear of the seat with the Vice President and appeared to be shielding the Vice President with his own body. At that time I heard two more shots ring out. At that time he told me to get out of there as fast as possible. I moved my car up directly behind the Secret Service car following the President. We turned onto Stemmons Expressway and proceeded north. Mr. Youngblood asked if I could see anybody in the President's car. I told him I could not, but that they may be down using protective measures. We drove at a high rate of speed and exited at Wycliff exit off Stemmons Expressway. We turned right on Industrial Boulevard. Mr. Youngblood then asked me how far it was to the Trade Mart. I told him that we weren't going to the Trade Mart, that we had already passed the Trade Mart. We turned left onto Harry Hines and he asked if I knew where we might be going. I told him at that time we were turning left into Parkland Hospital. I told him that somebody must have been hit because we were heading for the hospital.

We drove to the emergency entrance of Parkland Memorial Hospital. The President's car was stopped in the ambulance parking place. At that time I saw that the Vice President, Mrs. Johnson and Senator Yarbrough was out of my car and safely in the hospital. I went back to the President's car to see if I might assist. At that time the Secret Service Agents were removing Governor Connally from the jump seat. I could see that Governor Connally had been hit just below the right shoulder blade in the back. They removed Governor Connally, then picked Mrs. Kennedy from over the President's body. At that time one of the Secret Service Agents said he has been hit, put your coat over him. One of the Agents removed his suit coat and spread it over the President's body from his chest up.

Before the President's body was covered it appeared that the bullet had struck him above the right ear or near the temple. They removed his body at that time. Reporters began to arrive. We were assigned by the Secret Service to prevent any pictures of any nature to be taken of the President's car or the inside.

Hurchel Jacks

Witness

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

STATEMENT OF MILTON T. WRIGHT, TEXAS HIGHWAY PATROLMAN, MADE ON NOVEMBER 28, 1963.

My name is Milton T. Wright, Texas Highway Patrolman, Badge No. 790. On November 22 I was assigned to drive a 63 Mercury Comet convertible that contained the Mayor and his wife and a U. S. Congressman. We turned onto Houston Street, the parade was going real well and speed was beginning to pick up and the crowd was beginning to thin right at this point. The car I was driving had just turned onto Elm Street and approximately 30 feet from the intersection when I heard the first shot. When the second shot was fired I noticed a number of people running away from the Motorcade and I saw several Dallas motorcycle policemen had their guns drawn. Then the motorcade speeded up and we went toward the hospital at a high rate of speed. I could see the President's car but I could not see anyone in the back seat. The only people I could see were the Agents. At the hospital we unloaded the Governor first and then the President. Then we were instructed to keep the news media away from the car.

Milton T. Wright

Witness

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1024—Continued

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20220

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF

April 22, 1964

Dear Mr. Rankin:

In response to your letter of April 3, 1964, requesting further information concerning expressions by President Kennedy regarding the placement of Secret Service agents on or near his car during the motorcade, I am attaching herewith statements from the following bearing on this subject:

Special Agent in Charge Behn

Assistant Special Agent in Charge Boring

Assistant to the Special Agent in Charge Roberts

Special Agent Ready

Special Agent Hill

I think the five statements taken together fairly reflect the understanding of the Secret Service concerning the President's views and the obligations of the Service in this respect.

Sincerely,

James J. Rowley

James J. Rowley

Honorable J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C. 20002

Enclosures (5)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1025

April 16, 1964

Statement of Gerald A. Behn, Special Agent in Charge, White House Detail

The policy of special agents covering the presidential vehicle is flexible and is based on the speed of the motorcade; the amount and type of accompanying escort; the number, enthusiasm, and character of the people watching the motorcade and how well-controlled they are by the police; and finally, but certainly not least but perhaps the dominant factor, the desire or instructions of the President.

There is always an experienced agent riding in the front seat of the presidential vehicle and there is an experienced agent either riding in the front seat of our follow-up car or standing on the front right running board. Either one or both of these agents have the authority, if it becomes necessary, to either motion or tell the agents in the follow-up car to take their positions around the presidential car at any time.

As stated in the first paragraph the desires and instructions of the President were a major factor in this policy. On numerous occasions during motorcades where the pace was slow and crowds were fairly well-controlled by the police, but the agents were none the less in position around the presidential car, the President would either tell me to tell the agents, or he would attempt to tell the agents on his side of the car, to get back.

In Mexico City in June, 1962, an individual who had the appearance of a typical beatnik worked his way out into the middle of the street during the welcoming motorcade and attempted to stop the President's car. When he found out the driver would not stop, he came around the car on the President's side and I hit him and knocked him down. The President immediately told me I should not have done this. This individual was arrested by the Mexican police, questioned and it was discovered he was an American citizen who had overstayed his visa and who had a police record in this country.

In West Berlin last June the pace of the motorcade was, for the most of the route, between 10 and 12 miles per hour and the West Berlin police did a remarkable job of controlling the huge crowds. However, there were occasions when individuals would break away from the police lines, evade the motorcycle escort and stand out near the middle of the street waiting for the President's car to reach them.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1025—Continued

On these occasions the agents on the running boards of the follow-up car would leap off, run forward and push the West Berliners away from the car. Practically every time this happened, the President would either tell me to tell the agents or would attempt to tell the agents themselves not to do this. His feeling was that these people only wanted to shake his hand and should not be pushed away from him.

Shortly after I was promoted to Special Agent in Charge of the White House Detail, and I believe this occurred during the late President's trip in November, 1961, to Seattle, Phoenix, Bonham, Texas, and other stops, he told me that he did not want agents riding on the back of his car. As late as November 18, of last year, he told ASAIC Boring the same thing. He gave me no reason for this.

Gerald A. Behn
Special Agent in Charge

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1025—Continued

April 8, 1964

Statement of Floyd M. Boring, Assistant Special Agent in Charge, White House Detail

I was on duty in Tampa, Florida, November 18, 1963, and was riding in the right front seat of the presidential limousine. The presidential party departed Lopez Field and was motorcading through downtown Tampa towards the Armory. Special Agents Lawton and Zboril were working, on the ground on either side of the limousine, as the crowds were heavy. As the crowds thinned out and the motorcade increased in speed, the agents jumped onto the rear steps of the limousine. Shortly thereafter the President requested the agents return to the follow-up car. I transmitted this information by radio to ATSAIC Roberts in the follow-up car. The agents dismounted about three minutes later or as soon as our speed allowed.

A similar request was made by President Kennedy to me on July 2, 1963, when the presidential party was returning to the U. S. Embassy residence from the Vatican in Rome, Italy.

It was the understanding among the agents on the White House Detail assigned to the President that they should not jump onto the rear steps of the presidential limousine when the crowds along the route were sparse unless it was absolutely necessary.

Floyd M. Boring
Assistant Special Agent in Charge

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1025—Continued

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

April 10, 1964.

STATEMENT OF EMORY P. ROBERTS, ASSISTANT TO THE SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE, WHITE HOUSE DETAIL, U. S. SECRET SERVICE.

On November 18, 1963 during Presidential motorcade in Tampa, Florida, ASAIC Boring, who was riding in right front seat of the Presidential car, contacted me by radio, to get the men off the back of the President's car.

I was in charge of the Special Agents working the Secret Service follow-up car, which was immediately behind the Presidential car.

Special Agent Donald Lawton was on the right rear step and Special Agent Charles Zboril was on the left rear step of the President's car.

As the motorcade was going too fast at the time ASAIC Floyd Boring radioed me, for the men to get off, I had them crouch on the steps and they got off the President's car, when it slowed down enough for them to jump off.

Emory P. Roberts

Emory P. Roberts
ASAIC 1-16
The White House Detail.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1025—Continued

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

April 11, 1964

Statement of John D. Ready, Special Agent, U.S. Secret Service, White House Detail.

It was common knowledge among the majority of the White House Detail agents that President John F. Kennedy, on several occasions, had asked that agents not ride on the rear steps of the presidential limousine.

Although I was not in Tampa, Florida, Monday, November 18, 1963, it was known to me that President Kennedy requested, through Assistant Special Agent in Charge Floyd M. Boring, that two agents be removed from the rear steps of the presidential vehicle during a motorcade in that city.

John D. Ready
Special Agent
White House Detail



Keep Freedom in Your Future With U.S. Savings Bonds

STATEMENT OF SPECIAL AGENT CLINTON J. HILL, UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE, PERTAINING TO REQUESTES BY THE LATE PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY THAT SPECIAL AGENTS NOT RIDE ON THE REAR OF THE PRESIDENTIAL AUTOMOBILE.

I, Special Agent Clinton J. Hill, never personnally was requested by President John F. Kennedy not to ride on the rear of the Presidential automobile. I did receive information passed verbally from the administrative offices of the White House Detail of the Secret Service to Agents assigned to that Detail that President Kennedy had made such requests. I do not know from whom I received this information. It was general knowledge on the White House Detail, however, that President Kennedy had asked Special Agent in Charge Gerald A. Behn, not to have Special Agents ride on the rear of the Presidential Automobile. No written instructions regarding this were ever distributed.

I was informed that on November 18, 1963, in Tampa, Florida, President Kennedy had requested through Assistant Special Agent in Charge Floyd M. Boring, that Special Agents remove themselves from the rear of the Presidential automobile. I was not on this specific trip with the White House Detail and received this information after the President's return to Washington, D. C. This would have been between November 19, 1963 and November 21, 1963. I do not know specifically who advised me of this request by the President.

On November 22, 1963, during the Presidential motorcade in Dallas, Texas, prior to the assassination of President Kennedy, I did ride on the rear of the Presidential automobile on approximately four (4) separate instances. This was necessitated by the fact that motorcycles which were flanking the Presidential automobile on the left side were forced to drop back from their normal positions because of the closeness of the crowd on this side which did not allow sufficient room for the motorcycles to continue moving. I did on these specific instances, move from my position on the front portion of the left running board to the left rear step of the Presidential automobile. I was not requested by anyone to do so, and there was not sufficient time involved for such a request to be made, but rather did so at my own discretion. I considered this action necessary because of the proximity of the general public to the left side of the Presidential automobile.

Clinton J. Hill
Special Agent
United States Secret Service

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1025—Continued

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
MAY 1962 EDITION
GSA GEN. REG. NO. 27

5010-106

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

U. S. Secret Service

TO : Mr. G. d'Andelot Belin
General Counsel

DATE: March 19, 1964

CO-2-34,030

FROM : Mr. James J. Rowley
Chief, U. S. Secret Service JJR

SUBJECT: Secret Service Report on the Assassination of President Kennedy

In response to the request made in the first paragraph of a letter to the Secretary from the General Counsel of the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, dated February 28, 1964, there follows a narrative summary of the protective activities of the Secret Service at Parkland Hospital and the return to the White House on November 22, 1963.

The motorcade, under police escort, consisting of:

1. The Lead Car, driven by the Dallas Chief of Police, occupied by Sheriff Decker, SAIC Forrest Sorrels, and SA Winston Lawson;

2. The President's Car, driven by SA William Greer, occupied by ASAIC Roy Kellerman, President Kennedy, Mrs. Kennedy, Governor Connally, and Mrs. Connally;

3. The President's Follow-Up Car, driven by SA Samuel Kinney, occupied by ATSAIC Emory Roberts, SA Clinton Hill, SA William McIntyre, SA John Ready, SA Paul Landis, SA Glen Bennett, SA George Hickey, and Mr. Dave Powers and Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell;

4. The Vice President's Car, driven by Hurchel Jacks of the Texas Department of Public Safety, occupied by ASAIC Rufus Youngblood, Vice President Johnson, Mrs. Johnson, and Senator Ralph Yarborough;

5. Vice President's Follow-Up Car, driven by Joe Henry Rich of the Texas Department of Public Safety, occupied by ATSAIC Thomas Johns, SA Jerry Kivett, SA Warren Taylor, and Mr. Cliff Carter of the Vice President's Staff

arrived at the Parkland Hospital at approximately 12:34 p.m., Central Standard Time.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1026

Special Agent Lawson entered the hospital and obtained two stretchers on wheels. Special Agents Hill, Roberts, Greer, Kellerman and Lawson assisted in removing the President and Governor Connally from the car. Governor Connally was placed on one stretcher, President Kennedy was placed on the other, and each was taken to a separate emergency room. Mrs. Kennedy remained in close proximity to the President within the emergency area at all times. Special Agents Hill and Landis were with Mrs. Kennedy throughout her ordeal at the hospital. SA Landis kept unauthorized persons from the area in which Mrs. Kennedy waited for word of the President's condition. SA Lawson remained at the entrance to the emergency room where the President was being cared for, and requested a nurse to identify all hospital personnel who should be admitted. ASAIC Kellerman, from a nearby doctor's room, placed a call to SAIC Behn at the White House. ASAIC Kellerman informed SAIC Behn that the President and Governor Connally had been shot and were in emergency rooms at the Parkland Memorial Hospital. The line was then kept open until Mrs. Kennedy departed from the hospital, and SAIC Behn was kept advised of developments as they occurred. The blood type of the President was furnished to the medical staff by ASAIC Kellerman. A security cordon was formed around the emergency area by ASAIC Kellerman and Special Agents Greer, Ready, Kinney, Hickey and Howlett, of the Secret Service, and an undetermined number of the Dallas Police. Press and unauthorized persons were refused admittance to the area.

Vice President and Mrs. Johnson were placed in a separate hospital room in the vicinity of the emergency rooms within the secured area. They were accompanied by ASAIC Youngblood and Special Agents Kivett, Bennett, McIntyre and Taylor. SA Bennett assumed a post at the door of the Vice President's suite. Special Agents Kivett and Taylor had cleared other occupants from the room and had drawn the blinds. Mrs. Johnson, accompanied by Special Agents Kivett and Taylor, left the area briefly to visit Mrs. Connally on another floor of the hospital.

Shortly after his arrival, the Vice President sent SA Taylor for ASAIC Kellerman and inquired of the condition of the President and the Governor. He was told that the Governor was in surgery and that the doctors were still working on the President. He asked to be kept informed of the President's condition.

SA Kivett called Headquarters and arranged for security to be placed upon Miss Lynda Johnson at the University of Texas, and Miss Lucy Johnson at the National Cathedral School in Washington.

ASAIC Kellerman authorized the return of the President's car to the airport for loading aboard a C-130 for the return to Washington, D. C. The purpose was to preserve its condition unchanged for the earliest possible examination. The car was driven to Love Field by SA Hickey, accompanied by SA Kinney; both accompanied it in the aircraft on the return flight.

ATSAIC Stout and Special Agents Grant, Sulliman, Olsson, Berger and Johnson, of the 4 to 12 shift of the White House Detail, who had been awaiting the President's arrival at the Trade Mart, joined the security group at the hospital and replaced ATSAIC Roberts' shift on the secured emergency area. The Secret Service shift, consisting of ATSAIC Roberts, and Special Agents McIntyre, Bennett and Ready, who had been riding in the follow-up car at the time of the shooting, supplemented the Vice Presidential Detail, consisting of ASAIC Youngblood, ATSAIC Johns and Special Agents Taylor and Kivett, in assuming responsibility for the protection of the Vice President and Mrs. Johnson in the hospital.

ATSAIC Roberts, upon request of the Vice President, discussed with Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell the necessity and practicability of the Vice President returning to Washington on Air Force 1. Mr. O'Donnell indicated to the Vice President that he could leave Dallas.

ATSAIC Emory Roberts made arrangements with the Dallas Police to have unmarked police cars for the Vice President, the Presidential party and a group of Secret Service agents to return to Love Field.

SA Lawson notified Secret Service Special Agents from the White House Detail, who were in Austin, Texas, to return to Washington immediately. He then assisted in preparing the motorcade for the return to Love Field.

At 1 p.m., ASAIC Kellerman was advised of the death of the President by Doctor Burkley, and Vice President Johnson was notified of the death of the President by members of the President's Staff in the presence of Secret Service Agents Kellerman, Youngblood and Kivett.

While SAIC Behn was being informed of the situation in the hospital, SA Hill had advised the Attorney General that the President had been seriously injured by gunfire. Upon being told of the death of the President, SA Hill contacted the Attorney General and advised him of the President's death.

Arrangements were made through the Air Force Aide by ASAIC Youngblood and SA Kivett for the President's place (Air Force 1) to be made ready for the return to Washington. SA Lawton, at Love Field, had issued orders that no press would be admitted to the vicinity of Air Force 1. Security on the plane had been completed by Air Force sentries and Secret Service Agents Lawton, Rybka, Patterson and Warner, who had remained at Love Field awaiting the return of the Presidential party.

All persons, except security and maintenance personnel, had been cleared from the area and the buildings overlooking the plane site. A large detail of Dallas police arrived, dispatched by Chief Curry, to assist in the security.

After the Vice President had been notified of the death of the President, Mr. Malcolm Kilduff, Assistant Press Secretary, entered President Johnson's room about 1:13 p.m., and it was decided that the notification of the death of President Kennedy would not be released to the Press until President Johnson had left the hospital. A decision had been made by Mrs. Kennedy and the White House Staff to return the body of President Kennedy to Washington in Air Force 1.

President Johnson, accompanied by Mr. Cliff Carter and ASAIC Youngblood, left Parkland Hospital in an unmarked police car, driven by Police Chief Curry, under escort for Love Field, where they boarded Air Force 1. During the ride, President Johnson was shielded by Youngblood. Mrs. Johnson rode in a police car directly behind President Johnson. She was accompanied by Congressman Brooks and Special Agents Warren Taylor, Jerry Kivett and Glen Bennett of the Secret Service. In the car immediately behind her, driven by a Dallas policeman, was ATSAIC Roberts, Special Agents Ready and McIntyre, and Chief Warrant Officer Gearhart, a White House Communication Courier. Special Agent Johns followed in another police car.

President and Mrs. Johnson arrived at Love Field and boarded Air Force 1 at approximately 1:40 p.m. Special Agents present at Love Field and those who had arrived with President Johnson were posted in and around the aircraft. Aboard the aircraft President and Mrs. Johnson remained in the stateroom area. They were joined by Congressmen Thornberry, Brooks, and Thomas. ASAIC Youngblood remained with President Johnson at all times. The President called the Attorney General concerning the legal aspects of taking the oath of the Presidency. President Johnson then called Federal Judge Sarah Hughes and requested her to come to the plane. The President also requested that he be kept advised of the location of Mrs. Kennedy and the body of the late President and to inform him when the President's body would arrive. Mrs. Kennedy and the body of the late President arrived at the plane before Judge Hughes. Upon arrival of Judge Hughes the oath was administered at approximately 2:40 p.m. Photographs of the ceremony were taken by Cecil Stoughton, a United States Army photographer assigned to the White House. At the invitation of the President, the following persons witnessed the swearing-in ceremony, which took place in the Presidential compartment:

Mrs. Johnson	Mrs. Evelyn Lincoln	Rufus Youngblood
Mrs. Kennedy	Miss Marie Fehmer	Roy H. Kellerman
Jack Valenti	Miss Pamela Turnure	Thomas L. Johns
Cong. Homer Thornberry	Police Chief Curry	Paul E. Landis
Cong. Albert Thomas	William Moyers	Richard Johnsen
Cong. Jack Brooks	Malcolm Kilduff	Capt. Cecil Stoughton (Photographer)

After the death of President Kennedy, SA Hill was directed by Mr. Kenneth O'Donnell to obtain a casket so that the body of the President could be transported back to Washington as quickly as possible. The casket arrived at approximately 1:40 p.m., and was wheeled directly into the emergency room. The President's body was removed from the stretcher, upon which it had remained since his arrival at the hospital, and placed in the casket.

Special Agent Lawson, through Doctor Burkley, arranged with Sheriff William Decker for the release of President Kennedy's body.

A route was selected from the hospital to Love Field by ATSAIC Johns and police. A request was made by SA Grant to the police to have the route cleared. An ambulance of the O'Neal Mortuary Company stood by, and at approximately 1:58 p.m., Mrs. Kennedy and the President's body, accompanied by Secret Service Agents Kellerman, Stout, and Hill, left the hospital. A Secret Service car, driven by SA Greer, occupied by SA Landis, followed the hearse, which was driven by SA Berger and arrived at Love Field at 2:14 p.m. A Dallas police car, with SA Lawson, led the motorcade. The casket was placed in the left rear corner of Air Force 1 where four seats had been removed to provide the necessary space. One Special Agent was with the casket during the flight.

Air Force 1 arrived at Andrews Air Force Base at 5:58 p.m., at which time Attorney General Robert Kennedy joined Mrs. Kennedy aboard Air Force 1.

Security arrangements had been placed in effect at Andrews Air Force Base by Secret Service personnel from Headquarters, White House Detail, and the Washington Field Office, supplemented by a detail of Air Police, members of the Metropolitan and U. S. Park Police; the latter were used for escort duty. The public had been excluded from Andrews Air Force Base and only Government officials and Press were allowed in the vicinity of the air strip.

Upon alighting from the plane, the President was surrounded by the agents who accompanied him from Dallas and by a detail of Special Agents from the Washington Field Office and Headquarters, under the personal direction of Chief Rowley. This security cordon conducted the President to a press area where he spoke to the press, radio, and television correspondents, and then walked to his helicopter.

The President and Mrs. Johnson traveled by helicopter to the White House grounds, accompanied by Chief Rowley and ASAIC Youngblood. The President walked to his office in the Executive Office Building and appropriate post assignments were assumed by ASAIC Youngblood, ATSAIC Stout, and Special Agents Sulliman, Olsson, Berger, Johnsen, Kivett, Johns, and Taylor, who had accompanied the President from Dallas and who, except for ASAIC Youngblood, were in an accompanying helicopter from Andrews Air Force Base to the White House. Mrs. Johnson was driven to her residence, under escort, by SAIC Knight and ATSAIC Rundle, from Washington.

Special Agents Roberts, Ready, Lawton, and McIntyre returned on the back-up plane and remained on duty at the White House.

President Kennedy's body, Mrs. Kennedy, the Attorney General, General Godfrey McHugh, and Doctor Burkley, accompanied by ASAIC Kellerman and SA Landis, were driven in an ambulance by SA Greer to Bethesda Naval Hospital. Special Agents Hill and O'Leary followed in another vehicle.

ASAIC Kellerman and SA Greer remained at the Bethesda Hospital Morgue during the autopsy. SA Landis remained at the hospital at all times in the vicinity of Mrs. Kennedy's quarters on the 17th floor, where he and SA Hill secured the area and allowed into the suite only hospital personnel assigned to the area, the Kennedy family, and close personal friends. SA O'Leary assisted in this security. SA Hill was also present at the completion of the autopsy and the preparation of President Kennedy's body after the autopsy. ASAIC Kellerman and SA Greer assumed responsibility for President Kennedy's personal effects and the photographic records made of the autopsy.

The casket containing President Kennedy's body was taken from the U. S. Naval Hospital at 3:56 a.m., accompanied by Mrs. Kennedy, the Attorney General, and ASAIC Kellerman, in an ambulance driven by SA Greer, under police escort. SA Hill rode in a car immediately behind the ambulance. SA Landis followed in another car. The motorcade arrived at the White House at 4:24 a.m., and the casket was placed in the East Room of the White House.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

WASHINGTON 25, D.C.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF

April 22, 1964

Mr. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C. 20002

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Attached are our answers to the series of questions, forwarded to us by the Commission, dealing with Secret Service protective activities subsequent to the Dallas trip.

Sincerely,

James J. Rowley

Attachment

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1027

Question No. 1:

Does the Secret Service draw on other Treasury law enforcement activities for personnel and other assistance in protecting the President?

Answer:

The Secret Service is now experimenting with the use of other Treasury law enforcement agents on building and route surveys over areas frequently travelled by a President. Prior to Dallas other Treasury law enforcement agencies were used infrequently since these agencies receive no appropriations for such work, and the administrative problems involved in removing them from their regularly assigned work to that of Presidential protection are detrimental to fulfilling their own responsibilities. The Secret Service has traditionally taken the position, that since authority to protect the President was given by Congress to the Secret Service, it should not ask other enforcement agencies to assign personnel to this task. However, some of the new techniques with which the Secret Service is now experimenting require the use of large numbers of personnel for relatively short periods. We may, therefore, wish to change the present procedures in this area, but a final decision must await an evaluation of the new techniques now being tested.

Question No. 2:

Could the Secret Service be assisted in its Presidential protection operations by other Federal law enforcement agencies when the President is visiting cities in which they have agents? For example, it has been suggested that agents of all the Treasury Department enforcement units should be given a basic course in Presidential protection and assigned temporarily to this work when the President visits a city within their territory.

Answer:

The Secret Service can envision occasions when the assistance of other Federal law enforcement agencies to the Secret Service in its protection operations would be beneficial. For instance, during campaign trips an incumbent President travels widely and swiftly and may visit cities and towns where police facilities are limited and sufficient Secret Service personnel cannot be made available. In those situations we could make limited use of other Federal law enforcement agents to augment the Secret Service, but we would prefer to have Secret Service personnel available for these assignments.

There appears to be a misconception that an appropriation for additional Secret Service personnel would not be justified since they would not be engaged full time on Presidential protection activities; and, further, that the other Treasury agencies can spare the manpower for such protective assignments when needed. The Secret Service, too, has field installations which would, if additional personnel were made available, be able to conduct more effectively the investigation of counterfeiting and other crimes over which it has jurisdiction. We believe that the additional manpower required for protective surveys and assignments should be secured at least in the first instance from our own trained and experienced field forces rather than from the field forces of other Treasury enforcement or other Federal law enforcement agencies which are already hard pressed.

The Federal Bureau of Investigation has received small appropriations for Presidential protection, and in addition to providing information and supplying a liaison officer, they have supplied agents, at the request of the Secret Service, in connection with a number of Presidential trips since November 22, 1963. We are working with the FBI to arrive at a practical relationship involving appropriate use of their personnel.

The suggestion that agents of the Treasury Department be given a basic course in Presidential protection is in large measure accomplished by our present procedure. In the basic Treasury Department Enforcement School an orientation course on Secret Service activities is provided in addition to lectures concerning the treatment of mentally deranged people and the handling of bombs. This gives each Treasury law enforcement agent basic information concerning the problems of protection, many of which are similar to other problems encountered by enforcement agencies.

Question No. 3:

Is too great a risk represented by having both the President and Vice President participate in a public function, such as the Dallas motorcade?

Answer:

The participation by both the President and the Vice President at any single public function obviously increases the risk of an assassination attempt because it may be assumed that at least certain categories of potential assassins would want to eliminate both the President and Vice President, thereby doing greater damage to our country. The Secret Service has no basis on which to evaluate the seriousness of this added risk, and obviously such added risk must be weighed against

the political considerations which might lead the President and the Vice President to desire to appear together. Accordingly, we do not feel that it would be proper for us to express an opinion as to whether such a joint appearance is "too great a risk."

Question No. 4:

Describe what steps, if any, the Secret Service has taken since November 22, 1963, or which it intends to take, to revise its procedures in the following areas:

(a) Liaison with other Federal, State and local law enforcement and intelligence agencies.

(b) The activities of the Protective Research Section in identifying and maintaining timely information concerning individuals who are risks or potential risks to the life of the President.

(c) Activities of the Protective Research Section in the development of devices for protecting the President.

(d) Checks or inspections of buildings that are possible hazards along the route of the motorcade or other activities to add to protection.

Answer:

After the assassination of President Kennedy, the Secret Service initiated a broad review of its procedures in the field of Presidential protection. This review was put on a formal basis in response to a memorandum of Secretary of the Treasury Douglas Dillon, dated December 20, 1963, a copy of which was supplied to the Commission on February 4, 1964, by the Secretary of the Treasury. In the four months during which this study of procedures has been in progress, a number of changes have been instituted; additional changes are expected.

(a) and (b). The fact that the name of Lee H. Oswald was not furnished to the Protective Research Section prior to the time of the assassination made it clear that PRS criteria required re-examination. In particular, we have been re-examining the liaison procedures of the Secret Service with other law enforcement and intelligence agencies and the criteria employed by the Secret Service in identifying individuals who might be dangerous to the President. These two areas -- liaison with other agencies and identification of high risk individuals -- are closely connected because effective liaison and exchange of information

is impractical unless we can identify -- and all of our intelligence agencies can agree on -- the types of individuals who constitute a risk to the President.

The Secret Service has been working with a panel set up in cooperation with the Scientific Advisor to the President and with the Rand Corporation to develop acceptable criteria. Whatever criteria are eventually adopted, we face a very difficult problem of keeping the numbers small enough so that effective protective action is possible. If the names in the PRS files were expanded to include the 3,000,000 or more individuals in the United States who are mentally ill and/or who are members of subversive groups, they would swamp the combined capabilities of our intelligence and law enforcement agencies, no matter how effective our liaison system. On the other hand, if the criteria are so restrictive that a future Lee H. Oswald were excluded, the utility of the files would be questionable. Our studies and those of the groups who are working with us are designed to produce an effective judgment as to where the proper line should be drawn.

Since the assassination, the Secret Service has received considerably more material from other Government agencies than theretofore. Additional contacts have been set up in Washington and an informal local law enforcement liaison committee is now established in any city which the President proposes to visit. A member of the PRS coordinates the activities of each such local committee in the intelligence area and travels with the advance agent to each city. We anticipate that the liaison procedures will be put on a more formal basis as we work out the criteria for high risk individuals and develop the mechanical or electronic devices and procedures necessary to handle a considerably larger input of information.

(c). The Secret Service has no funds for research and very limited funds for the acquisition of protective devices. In the fiscal year 1964 budget the Service requested $23,057 for two positions for technical specialists. The Congress did not make any appropriation covering this request and it was repeated in the 1965 budget request and has been included in the appropriation passed by the House several weeks ago. Over the years it has worked with other Government agencies to adapt their research to Service's requirements. It has intensified those contacts since the assassination. The Defense Department Office of Advanced Weapons Projects has been working with the Service, automobile manufacturers, and others, to develop secure Presidential automobiles and certain other protective facilities. The Office of the President's Scientific Advisor has assisted the Service in establishing contacts with several commercial firms and working out plans for an automatic data processing card file system for PRS and certain other

projects. We are hopeful that it will be possible soon to place the research and development activities of the Service on a more formal basis.

(d). Since November 22, 1963, the Secret Service has made inspections of buildings along the route of a motorcade to further evaluate the practicability and the usefulness of these checks. It is our opinion that anything we do in this area would furnish some degree of additional protection to the President. However, there are a number of practical limitations to the utility of inspecting buildings prior to a Presidential visit. There are many opportunities for persons to enter buildings after inspection; buildings may be fully occupied during the motorcade and windows may be opened by occupants. We are continuing to evaluate our inspection techniques in the light of the known limitations.

Question No. 5:

In view of such changes that the Secret Service has made or intends to make in its procedures in effect on November 22, 1963, does it require additional funds, equipment or personnel? If so, how much?

Answer:

The Secret Service believes that it will require additional funds; however, until the present studies are completed, it is not possible to state what additional funds, equipment and personnel will be required. In the fiscal year 1965 the Secret Service has requested funds for an additional 25 positions. The House of Representatives has included the requested funds in the Treasury-Post Office Appropriations Bill which it passed several weeks ago. These funds will not be sufficient to take the additional measures which we believe are required. However, since the 1965 budget figures had to be submitted in November, 1963, it was not possible to make specific and properly justified requests at that time. We should be in a position to do so in the fiscal year 1966 budget submission.

Question No. 6:

(a) Would it assist the Secret Service in its Presidential protection functions if murder of or assault upon the President, Vice President, and perhaps other high Government officials, should be made a federal crime?

(b) If assassination or attempted assassination were made a federal crime, which federal law enforcement agencies should be responsible for handling the investigative work?

(c) Would the Secret Service be assisted by a clear statutory expression of its authority in security matters, particularly with respect to the binding effect of its security advice upon the person under its protection?

(d) Is there any other legislative change that might be of assistance to the Secret Service in its Presidential protection functions?

Answer:

We are clearing answers to this question with the Bureau of the Budget and other federal agencies, and will supply a detailed answer when that process is completed.

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

Salaries and Expenses 1960 - 1965

Summary of Appropriations Allocations

Fiscal Year	Average Positions	Amount
1960	442	$ 4,466,000
1961	454	4,602,000
1962	481	4,800,000
1963	526	5,784,000
1964	561	6,830,000
1965	586* (Est.)	7,550,000 (Est.)
1966	626 (Est.)	8,219,000 (Est.)
	* Pending action by Senate	(669,000 increase)

Actual number of employees on rolls as of June 15, 1964

Agents	392
Executive and Administrative	30
All other	142
Total ------	564

1966 equipment -- $389,075 including new equipment of $295,779

1965 equipment -- $252,578 including new equipment of $101,808

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1028

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

Summary of Budget Estimates by Activities for Fiscal Year 1965
(In thousands of dollars)

Appropriation: Salaries and Expenses, U. S. Secret Service

	APPROPRIATION 1963		APPROPRIATION 1964		APPROPRIATION 1965		Increase or decrease (-) for 1965					
							Total Changes		Program Changes		Other Changes	
	Av. Pos.	Amount	Av. Pos.	Amount	Av. Pos.	Amount	Av. Pos.	Amount	Av. Pos.	Amount	Av. Pos.	Amount
1. Suppressing Counterfeiting and Investigating Check and Bond Forgeries	484	$5,432	530	$6,559	555	$7,273	25	$714	25	$400	-	$314
2. General Administrative Services	23	174	25	181	25	186	-	5	-	1		4
3. Executive Direction	6	82	6	90	6	91	-	1	-	-		1
Unobligated Balance		96										
Total Appropriation or Estimate	513	5,784*	561	6,830	586	7,550	25	720	25	401	-	319

*Includes Supplemental Appropriation of $309,000

Summary Explanation of Changes Requested for Fiscal Year 1965

Program Changes	Activity #1	Activity #2	Activity #3	Total
Increases:				
1. Increase in personnel and related expenses (for regular work)				
(a) 17 Special agents (GS-7, $98,889); 2 Technical specialists (GS-13, $23,540) and 6 clerks (GS-4, $25,386).	$ 148	$	$	$ 148
(b) Overtime differential for 17 new agents (P. L. 763)	18			18
(c) Travel cost for 17 new agents	12			12
(d) 5 new police-type automobiles, including $750 for transportation and $1,668 for maintenance	11			11
(e) Personnel Benefits	12			12
2. Rent, communications and utilities: Additional space expansion in 1965, $10,378; increased communications cost, $5,000	15			15
3. Transportation of things (freight)	2			2
4. Equipment	100	1		102
5. Travel and Transportation of Persons	75			75
6. Miscellaneous expenses	6			6
Total Program Increases	400	1		401

12/16/63

Other Changes	Activity #1	Activity #2	Activity #3	Total
Increases:				
1. To provide for full-year maintenance cost of 13 additional cars authorized for 8 months in 1964	$ 4	$	$	$ 4
2. To provide for 1965 cost of Federal Employees Salary Act of 1962, plus benefits ($7,460) (P. L. 87-793)	119	3	1	122
3. Within-grade promotion costs plus benefits ($5,631)	90	2	1	92
4. To provide for annualization of overtime costs for 409 agents in 1964 (P. L. 763)	25			25
5. Grade to grade promotions based on Civil Service Commission Performance Standards for 34 agents ($71,735) 42 clerks ($21,500) 20 supervisory employees ($37,135) and 70 trainee to journeyman agents ($92,250) including $21,458 for personnel benefits	244			244
Sub Total, Other Increases	481	5	1	487
Reductions, Non-Recurring Costs and Savings:				
1. Non-recurring equipment purchases authorized in 1964	120	1		121
2. Application of reduction of regular pay above 52-week base (262 work days in 1964 to 261 in 1965)	15	1		16
3. Transportation of things: Freight $13,300; moving field offices $7,000; household effects $3,000	23			23
4. Other contractual services: Refurbishing field offices $3,000.	3			3
5. Transfer to G.S.A. for rental of space in 1964	5			5
Sub Total, Reductions, Non-recurring Costs and Savings	167	1		168
Total, Other Changes	314	4	1	319
TOTAL INCREASES FOR 1965 OVER 1964 APPROPRIATION	714	5	1	720

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20220

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF

June 8, 1964

Mr. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C. 20002

Dear Mr. Rankin:

In response to your letter of June 1, we find that many of the old records which might have revealed reliable information about the complement of agents in the past years have been destroyed in accordance with the Retirement and Disposition of Records Program of the Federal Government.

Based on recollections of older members of the Secret Service, we estimate that the first White House Detail, protecting President Theodore Roosevelt, consisted of two or three agents. Apparently they did not work on regularly scheduled shifts, but remained close to the President until he retired for the night. When the President traveled, the number of agents was increased to five or six.

The number of agents of the Detail increased to about ten during World War I.

It cannot be definitely determined when regularly scheduled shifts were established for the Detail, but they were in effect during the administration of President Calvin Coolidge. At that time there were twelve agents on the Detail, one of whom was assigned to Mrs. Coolidge and another to one of the President's sons.

The Detail gradually grew in size through the administrations of President Hoover and President Franklin D. Roosevelt. In 1939, for example, there were sixteen agents and two supervisors, working seven days a week with no days off. In 1940 arrangements were made to provide days off, and the Detail was increased to about twenty-two.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1029

When the United States entered World War II it was considered advisable to assign extra men to the protection of the President, and the Detail operated with ten men on each of three shifts, with three supervisors and four drivers, for a total of 37 men.

In October of 1950, thirty-three special agents were assigned to the White House Detail, plus two drivers (Special Employees).

The force level of the White House Detail since 1950 is classified information which we will supply in a separate communication.

There is listed below the legislation which brought about the growth of the White House Police from thirty-three men at the time of its inception in 1922 to a present ceiling of 250 authorized positions.

Public Law	Congress	Date Approved	Authorized Ceilings
300	67th	9-14-22	33
292	68th	12-5-24	39
221	71st	5-14-30	48
80	74th	5-28-35	60
476	76th	4-22-40	80
463	77th	2-21-42	140
90	80th	6-9-47	110
693	81st	8-15-50	133
418	82nd	6-28-52	170
481	87th	6-8-62	250

The number of positions established by the authorized ceilings imposed by the Congress does not necessarily reflect the number of positions for which Congress grants appropriations each year. For instance, the present authorized ceiling for the White House Police is 250 men. The increase in the ceiling provided by Public Law 481 was requested and authorized by Congress to extend protection to the Executive Office Building and permit protection for future buildings as such need is required. The Congress appropriated funds for 213 officers for fiscal year 1964.

There follows a list of the number of positions for which appropriations were granted from the year 1940 through 1964 (prior to 1940 appropriations generally were granted for the authorized ceilings).

Year	No. of Positions in Appropriations	Year	No. of Positions in Appropriations
1940	60	1954	163
1941	80	1954	145
1942	101	1955	142
1943	94	1955 *	138
1944	93	1955 *	156
1945	99	1955 *	151
1946	102	1956	156
1947	106	1957	155
1948	99	1958	154
1949	102	1959	153
1950	104	1959 *	164
1951	106	1960	164
2-1-51 (Result of Blair House Shooting)	170	1960 *	163
1952	170	1961	162
1953	166	1962	162
		1963	213

(* Represents adjustments made during year due to changes in law.)

Public Law 221, passed in May 1930, placed the White House Police under the direct supervision of the Chief of the Secret Service.

Public Law 87-481, passed in June 1962, placed the White House Police under the control and supervision of the Secretary of the Treasury. The Secretary of the Treasury then delegated the authority for the control and supervision of the White House Police to the Chief of the Secret Service.

Sincerely yours,

James J. Rowley

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1029—Continued

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE
WASHINGTON

JAMES J. ROWLEY
CHIEF

June 11, 1964

Mr. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Rankin:

In response to your letter of April 22, 1964, we forwarded a reply on the same date to the questions contained therein with the exception of questions relating to possible legislative changes.

There is attached our reply to these questions #1 thru 7 covering legislation.

Very truly yours,

James J. Rowley

James J. Rowley

Attachments

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1030

6. Possible Legislative Changes

A. Whether it would assist the Secret Service in its Presidential protection functions if murder of, or assault upon the President, Vice President, and perhaps other high Government officials should be made a Federal crime?

It is our understanding that murder is a capital offense in all the States and that severe penalties are provided by the States for assault. Thus, the question involves in part the effect of Federal versus State statutes as a deterrent to the commission of a crime. Apart from the deterrent effect, however, existing Federal statutes make it an offense to kill or assault certain Federal officials who hold positions of much less importance than the President, Vice President or other possible successors to the Presidency. It is our view that the reasons which dictated the enactment of the existing provisions as to lesser officials are even more forcefully applicable to the President and his possible successors.

The enactment of Federal legislation would bring the investigation of the crime and the apprehension of the criminals under better Federal control. Such control would appear desirable since the protection of the President, Vice President, or other person next in the order of succession to the Presidency is already a Federal and not a State responsibility. Moreover, any assault against or attempt to take the life of the President may, for example, involve a conspiracy by several persons. The responsibility for Presidential protection requires an investigation of any such assault or attempt in order to assure that

all aspects of the assault or attempt have been thoroughly explored and any further possible threat to the President eliminated by the identification and apprehension of the offenders. In these circumstances, Federal officials should have an unquestioned right to question the individual who made the assault or committed the murder to obtain any possible information as to co-conspirators. Also, Federal officials should have the authority to take other steps they consider necessary to assure the acquisition of satisfactory evidence to bring the culprit to justice. While we do not mean to imply that State or local officials would necessarily be uncooperative, the possibility nevertheless does exist that Federal officials could be hampered by State or local officials from making a complete and thorough investigation as long as the murder or assault of the President remained solely a State offense. This possibility would be ameliorated if murder or assault were made a Federal offense. In addition, the Federal resources that would be available for a complete and thorough investigation could be greater than the resources that may be available to State or local law enforcement agencies.

B. If an assassination or attempted assassination were made a Federal crime, which Federal Law Enforcement agency should be responsible for handling the investigative work?

Annual appropriation acts appropriate funds to the FBI for the "detection and prosecution of crimes against the United States". The

FBI thus has general overall jurisdiction to investigate Federal crimes. On the other hand, 18 U.S.C. 3056 charges the Secret Service with the responsibility for the protection of the President, the Vice President, President-elect, Vice President-elect, or other officer next in the order of succession to the office of the President.

In this connection, 18 U.S.C. 871 presently makes it a Federal offense to deposit in the mails any letter or other document containing a threat, or to otherwise make any threat, against the President, President-elect, the Vice President or other officer next in the order of succession to the Presidency, or the Vice President-elect. As a necessary adjunct of its responsibility to protect the President and the persons next in line to the Presidency under section 3056, supra, the Secret Service conducts investigations of violations of 18 U.S.C. 871 at the present time and has conducted such investigations in the past. If assassination or attempted assassination were made a Federal crime, the position of the Secret Service would be that it had the right similarly to conduct investigations of the new offenses because of its protective responsibility, i.e., adequate protection of the President and any attempts to do him bodily harm are inextricably related. As previously stated, the responsibility for Presidential protection requires such investigation to assure that all aspects of any assault or attempt to take the President's life have been thoroughly explored and the threat eliminated.

Consequently, the FBI would have the authority to investigate such offenses if it so desired because of its overall jurisdiction to investigate Federal crimes. The Secret Service on the other hand, would conduct an investigation because of its responsibility for Presidential protection whether or not one was conducted by the FBI. It is believed that a dual arrangement of this nature is in the public interest in situations where bodily harm has been inflicted or attempted on the President.

C. Would the Secret Service be assisted by a clear statutory expression of its authority on security matters? Particularly with respect to the binding effect of its security advice upon the persons under its protection?

The Secret Service is of the view that a grant of authority to it to give binding security advice to the President would not be practicable. We feel on the basis of past experience and because of the nature of things that the President should, in the last analysis, have the final choice as to whether he should follow Secret Service security advice.

D. Is there any other legislative change that might be of assistance to the Secret Service in its protective functions?

Under 18 U.S.C. 3056, the Secret Service is specifically authorized to arrest without warrant persons committing offenses against the counterfeiting laws and certain other Federal offenses. However, Secret Service agents do not have the general power possessed by FBI agents and U. S. Marshals under 18 U.S.C. 3052 and 3053 to make arrests

without a warrant on reasonable grounds for commission of felonies under U. S. law. Under present law Secret Service agents have no specific authority to make arrests without a warrant for violations of section 871, the present statute relating to threats against the President. If murder of, or assault upon, the President were made a Federal offense, they similarly would have no authority to make arrests without a warrant. Thus, authority of Secret Service agents to make arrests without a warrant as to offenses against the President is limited to the authority an ordinary citizen has to make an arrest. This situation is undesirable, and it is recommended that Secret Service agents be given the same authority to make arrests without a warrant as is possessed by FBI agents and marshals under 18 U.S.C. 3052 and 3053.

Problems also arise in the case of threats made by persons who may be mentally ill but who have not committed an overt act in a public place and whose commitment is doubtful for other reasons in the judgment of the local authorities. In such cases it would be helpful for the Secret Service to have legal authority to bring commitment proceedings for observation purposes, based upon probable cause. Treasury counsel have been asked to investigate the feasibility of such legislation.

WELCOME MR. KENNEDY

TO DALLAS...

. . . A CITY so disgraced by a recent Liberal smear attempt that its citizens have just elected two more Conservative Americans to public office.

. . . A CITY that is an economic "boom town," not because of Federal handouts, but through conservative economic and business practices.

. . . A CITY that will continue to grow and prosper despite efforts by you and your administration to penalize it for its non-conformity to "New Frontierism."

. . . A CITY that rejected your philosophy and policies in 1960 and will do so again in 1964—even more emphatically than before.

MR. KENNEDY, despite contentions on the part of your administration, the State Department, the Mayor of Dallas, the Dallas City Council, and members of your party, we free-thinking and America-thinking citizens of Dallas still have, through a Constitution largely ignored by you, the right to address our grievances, to question you, to disagree with you, and to criticize you.

In asserting this constitutional right, we wish to ask you publicly the following questions—indeed, questions of paramount importance and interest to all free peoples everywhere—which we trust you will answer . . . in public, without sophistry. These questions are:

WHY is Latin America turning either anti-American or Communistic, or both, despite increased U. S. foreign aid, State Department policy, and your own Ivy-Tower pronouncements?

WHY do you say we have built a "wall of freedom" around Cuba when there is no freedom in Cuba today? Because of your policy, thousands of Cubans have been imprisoned, are starving and being persecuted—with thousands already murdered and thousands more awaiting execution and, in addition, the entire population of almost 7,000,000 Cubans are living in slavery.

WHY have you approved the sale of wheat and corn to our enemies when you know the Communist soldiers "travel on their stomachs" just as ours do? Communist soldiers are daily wounding and/or killing American soldiers in South Viet Nam.

WHY did you host, salute and entertain Tito — Moscow's Trojan Horse — just a short time after our sworn enemy, Khrushchev, embraced the Yugoslav dictator as a great hero and leader of Communism?

WHY have you urged greater aid, comfort, recognition, and understanding for Yugoslavia, Poland, Hungary, and other Communist countries, while turning your back on the pleas of Hungarian, East German, Cuban and other anti-Communist freedom fighters?

WHY did Cambodia kick the U.S. out of its country after we poured nearly 400 Million Dollars of aid into its ultra-leftist government?

WHY has Gus Hall, head of the U.S. Communist Party praised almost every one of your policies and announced that the party will endorse and support your re-election in 1964?

WHY have you banned the showing at U.S. military bases of the film "Operation Abolition"—the movie by the House Committee on Un-American Activities exposing Communism in America?

WHY have you ordered or permitted your brother Bobby, the Attorney General, to go soft on Communists, fellow-travelers, and ultra-leftists in America, while permitting him to persecute loyal Americans who criticize you, your administration, and your leadership?

WHY are you in favor of the U.S. continuing to give economic aid to Argentina, in spite of that fact that Argentina has just seized almost 400 Million Dollars of American private property?

WHY has the Foreign Policy of the United States degenerated to the point that the C.I.A. is arranging coups and having staunch Anti-Communist Allies of the U.S. bloodily exterminated.

WHY have you scrapped the Monroe Doctrine in favor of the "Spirit of Moscow"?

MR. KENNEDY, as citizens of these United States of America, we DEMAND answers to these questions, and we want them NOW.

THE AMERICAN FACT-FINDING COMMITTEE

"An unaffiliated and non-partisan group of citizens who wish truth"

BERNARD WEISSMAN,
Chairman

Commission Exhibit No. 1031

P.O. Box 1792 — Dallas 21, Texas

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1031

"Dallas, Texas
Oct. 29, 1963

Dear BERNIE & BILL:

To much has happened in the past few days. I don't know where to begin. First of all, what appeared at first to have been a great blunder of ours has rapidly turned into a great victory. I refer to STEVENSON incident.

You must understand, that I personally had nothing to do with the sign-hitting and spitting incidents. Secondly, the press reports were so outrageously exaggerated it is unbelievable. This, plus the fact our mayor and City Council have issued an official apology on behalf of Dallas, has aroused the scorn and anger of all Dallasites, the overwhelming majority of whom are right wingers.

The ultra liberals of Dallas, led by STANLEY MARCUS of Neiman-Marcus went to far in pressuring for denunciation of "extremists" and "Fascists" in Dallas. As a result, a bomb has exploded everywhere here against them. This town is a battleground and that is no joke. Never before have Dallas conservatives from the GOP to the John Birch Society ever been so strongly united.

And, in the middle of it is myself. Thus far, I am the only organizer of the demonstration to have publicly identified himself. I have been interviewed by UPI, AP, the two local daily newspapers, TV stations, CBS, and local radio. I am a hero to the right -- a stormtrooper to the left.

I have been beseiged by calls, some threatening my life. It is both hell and fun, but not at the same time.

All details when you arrive. In any event, due to this international incident, I have become, overnight, a "fearless spokesman" and "leader" of the right wing in Dallas. What I worked so hard for in one year -- and nearly failed -- finally came through one incident, in one night!

Politically, CUSA is set. It is now up to you two to get Ambus going. We need Ambus financing bad. Have arranged for you to meet and talk with many people. Jop opportunities set up -- so are business opportunities, such as DuCharme Club. Again, I promise nothing. What you achieve is up to you. All I can do is pave the way.

You shall find it all interesting!

Your friend,

LARRIE"

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1032

Dallas, Texas
Oct. 1, 1963

Dear Bernie:

I enjoyed our conversation on the telephone tod ay immensely. However, I think it is often overlooked that Cusa was founded for patriotic reasons rather than for personal gain -- even though, as a side effect, Ambus wa s to have brought great return, as any business endeavor should. We also took an oath: Not for the purpose of becoming wealthy, but for "duty, honor and country". We owe nothing to each other, but we do owe something to ourselves and to our personal, private oaths to our country. That is, assuming our oaths have meaning, which they should to men of character who give them. Therefore, I can only speak for myself: I am here, carrying out my oath. Of the five men who took the oath, I am still the only one here.

No one came to Dallas before me to prepare the way. No one was here to have a job secured, to have an apartment ready, to help out, etc. This, with a brand new wife, was indeed a challenge and a sacrifice on my part -- as I feel that personally and non-politically, I could have done better for myself elsewhere. This past year has really been a tough one for Barbara and I. We have gone without economically and without each other, we have been insulted and threatened, and almost seen our marriage collapse. All because of my oath to Cusa and America. My point is th at if I am willing to go through all this, so should yourself, Ken, any other. Ken, apparently, is willing to take that some challenge and sacrifice. Which, for a bachelor, is nothing compared to mine. There are no guarantees, no absolutes. You must look into y ourself for your decision. It is not a decision of whether you can do better financial ly here or elsewhere, it is not a decision of whether you will be rewarded here -- it is a decision of whether to honor your oath, to sacrifice for your country. Without the willingness to do this, there isnothing anyway.

Cusa and Ambus were never envisioned to be overn ight successes. We recognized w y back then that the road would be long and hard, but could be travelled by unselfishly dedicated men. This still holds true. In taking a long hard look back over the past year, I can honestly say that I have lived up to the letter of my oath, to my Cusa committment, to my partners, and to our plans. I have done exa ctly what I was supposed to do here. What more can be expected of me? On the other hand, Jones was to be here in May, Moseley in June, Baker and you in July, Sheila in August, et al. Again, I stand alone in Dallas. All of my past year's work, all our work in Munich, everything....Cusa cannot succeed without bodies, without dedicated workers. We can have success with able men -- but we cannot put the horse before the cart -- we cannot have success first, and then the men. Yet, this seems to be what is expected.

When we planned in Munich, there was to be no question of "other" jobs, or guaranteeing security, etc. We all realized then that we would have to come to Dallas and roggh it until we got Ambus and Cusa going. We realized then that we would have to find jobs on our own and carry out Cusa's infiltration plans in our spare time (remember the timetable and the strategy?). I was to come first, infiltrate, learn, become trusted lieutenant, bring the others in as they returned, etc. Well, this is accomplished -- but where are my cohorts? What good is all the above without the bodies? We cannot operate from remote control!

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1033

The thing is I need you NOW -- not two months or six months from now. Since it is obvious that everyone else is thinking about themselves first, then I must reserve that same right for myself. I do have opportunities elsewhere. And, if it turns out that you and Ken, who are the last of the group, cannot make it for sometime, or at all, we may as well forget about it. You ask a great deal of Barbara and I: Stay on at your own personal sacrifice, work hard to earn an income, to live, to get by, and at the same time keep active in politics, pave the way for us -- all the time while we remain back East or on the West Coast and enrichen ourselves. This is most unfair and unjust.

As for Cusa: I have worked out a deal with the chairman of the YAF Adult Chapter in Dallas. His name is Dale Davenport and I put him into the position when I was still YAF Southwest Executive Secretary. He is a good friend. He knows just a little about Cusa. He has not yet given me his decision to join Cusa but he will allow us to use his YAF chapter for Cusa purposes. The Adult Chapter is just one of several YAF chapters in Dallas, the other are high school and college chapters. Whoever controls the adult chapter can control all the others. Whoever controls the combined Dallas Y AF chapters controls YAF Texas, and whoever controls YAF Texas controls YAF Southwest. So there it is. The thing is wide open for us, waiting -- but it won't wait forever. Hell, politics are weird. Dale might change his mind a month from now. He will go along with Cusa now because his chapter is faltering through lack of leadership, organizers, planners and workers. You, Ken and I are just the lifeblood he so desperately needs. Once we are in, it doesn't matter if he changes his mind. But, remember, in politics, people are always changing their goddamn mind. It has driven me nuts personally in furthering Cusa. These arrangements are always delicate. Very delicate. If I don't produce the bodies, Dale is just liable to think me a phony and say "forget it". He needs our help today -- right now. Adlai Stevenson is scheduled here on the 24th on UN Day. Kennedy is scheduled in Dallas on Nov. 24th. There are to be protests. All the big things are happening now -- if we don't get in right now we may as well forget it. Cusa was to be a pacesetter -- not someone to jump on someone else's bandwagon. Each day that we wait -- Cusa dies a little and I am not exaggerating. If you doubt me read your newspapers a little more closely each day.

So, Bernie, Cusa, politically, is set. The opening is here. All we need to do is pick up the ball and run like hell. That leaves only the job situation. Enclosed is today's want ads. I have a lot of contacts, both professionally and in business and politics. I know bankers, insurance men, realtors, etc. No trouble getting a decent job -- but no promises of starting at 10 to 15,000 annually either. If Ken and I are willing to run the risk -- why not you. You have more guts than either of us....don't you? Just remember, in the long run, Ambus and Cusa will pay off far more handsomely than Encyclodpedia Brittanica. But even at EB you have to work.....and so it is with Ambus and Cusa. The decision is yours.

Wholly yours.

Gratefully,

Larrie

p.s. my brother has begun working as an aide to general walker. he is being paid full time, etc. watch your newspaper for news of huge demonstrations here in dallas on oct. 23 and 24 in connection with UN Day and Adlai Stevenson's speech here. plans already made, strategy being carried out.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1033—Continued

AN AMBUS BUSINESS IDEA

1. Ambus would be a holding corporation for the following four sub-corporations:
a) Images, inc. b) Services, Inc. c) In vestment, Inc. d) Timesaver, Inc.

2. Images, Inc., would entail public relations , advertising, promotion, publishers and agents.

3. Services, Inc., would entail personal counseling, catering, personal services, where to go, what to do, etc.

4. Investment, Inc., would entail counseling on insurance, financing, investments, etc.,

5. Timesaver, Inc., would entail apartment finding, job finding, car buying, etc.

6. All would be housed in the same office. To start, only one full time manager and a secretary/receptionist would be needed. All else would be voluntary work by Ambus/Cusa members working full time elsewhere. For example, if someone came in who wanted some insurance counseling, Schmidt would be called o n the telephone at MONY and an appointment made with the prospect in the Ambus office. If Promotion or PR were concerned, Art Franzwald would be called at Bedford Wynne PR Agency. In other words, we would operate similiar to a broker but on a larger, more diversified basis. The secretary could handle the apartment finding, job finding, etc., on the telephone. The full-time manager, Weissman, could handle all the rest. Much could be done right over the telephone.

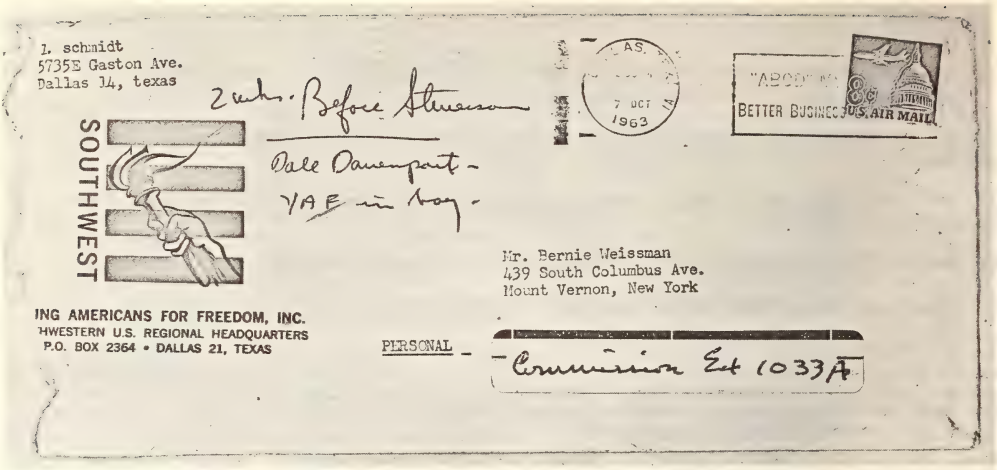
7. We would charge for our services on the same basis as a doctor or surgeon does -- depending on the job. With Timesaver, Inc., we could find an apartment for a person free of charge to the person -- but charging the apartment own er for our service of bringing him business. This is done in Dallas. In finding jobs, we can charge a percentage of the first monthly income.

8. Images, Inc., could build individual images or corporate images. Concentrate on the little guy and little business that can't afford the big-time PR people.

9. Working the Ambus deal would be Bernie Weissman, Larrie Schmidt, Ken Glazbrook, Dale Davenport and Art Franzwald. As Ambus succeeded, we could hire all of us full time. My wife could be the secretary/receptionist. We could rent a good office space for $100 a month. Furniture can be bought inespensively -- on time. Utilities wouldNOt be more than $25 a month. Supplies perhaps $50.00. Salaries for manager $125 a week to start, $60 a week to secretary/receptionist.

10. The above is just a brief sketch. I am too lazy to go into full detail in a letter. I'll do that when you get here. This sort of thing can work.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1033—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1033–A

CORPORATE STRUCTURE OF

AMERICAN BUSINESSES, INC.

1. American Businesses, Inc., is a private corporation owned by five partners. These partners are:

Larrie H. Schmidt
Larry C. Jones
Bernie Weissman
James L. Moseley
Norman F. Baker

Commission Exhibit No. 1034

2. Each partner is entitled to 20 per cent of the ownership and partition of income of this corporation.

3. No partner can be expelled without a unanimous vote of his fellow partners, i.e., all four of his fellow partners must vote for his expulsion. Sufficient cause must be given.

4. The number of partners in this corporation is limited to a minimum of three and a maximum of five.

5. The President of American Businesses, Inc., is Larrie H. Schmidt. The four remaining partners are members of the board of directors. Larrie H. Schmidt is the Chairman of the Board of Directors.

6. The decisions and policy of the Preisdent can only be changed by the unanimous vote, i.e., the vote of the four remaining partners, against the decisions and policy of the President.

7. Any partner may call the board together for a meeting at any time and request for a vote on any and all decisions and policy matters.

8. A partner may be expelled from the Corporation if it is determined that he has, is not, or intends to, act not in the best interests of his fellow partner or partners and/or of the Corporation as a whole.

9. Any partner may call a meeting of the board of directors to call to their attention the violating actions or thoughts of a fellow member with the intention of seeking his removal.

10. Any partner against whom charges are brought which seek his removal has the right to appear before a gathering of his fellow partners to defend himself against the charges.

11. Any partner who is expelled from the Corporation must sell his 20 per cent interest in the corporation to the remaining partners, i.e., the expelled partner cannot liquidate his interests to an outside party, all of his 20 per cent interest must remain within the Corporation and to the remaining partners.

12. Any partner who is expelled and must sell his shares to the remaining partners will receive as compensation for his sale the current value of his 20 per cent according to their net value as listed on the Corporation tax books.

13. Any partner, through no fault of his own, such as having been injured in an accident, or due to ill health, who cannot meet his obligations to the Corporation, shall be retained in full as a partner. He shall recieve his 20 per cent's share of the Corporation income. However, if such injury or illness renders him unable to participate in the operation and management of the Corporation, then, providing this is over a long period of time, such time's length to be determined by the operating and managing partners, then the injured or ill partner shall not have an active voice in the operation and management of the Corporation and his vote shall not count.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1034

15. The partners of this Corporation shall establish a non-profit foundation known as Conservativism, USA, which is intended to further the cause of conservative political thought in the USA.

16. The partners of American Businesses, Inc., shall also sit as the board of directors of the non-profit Conservativism, USA.

17. The director of the board of Conservativism, USA, is LarrieH. Schmidt.

18. The same governing rules as defines decision and policy and division of powers between board members and the chairman of the board of American Businesses, Inc., applies to Conservativism, USA.

We hereby sign our approval to the rules and structure outlined and detailed in the above:

LARRIE H. SCHMIDT

LARRY C. JOLLS

BERNIE WEISSMAN

JAMES L. MOSELEY

NORMAN F. BAKER

SIGNED: 30 September 1962,
Munich, Germany

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1034—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 1035

Munich, Germany
January 7th, 1963

Dear Larrie,

It's truly amazing that you called me when you did, mainly because more has happened in the past few days to focus the attention of all of us here in Munich on the importance and seriousness of the job at hand. I will explain this at greater length later in this letter. First I will answer of your very pertinent questions. 1. Do you have an organization in Munich? The answer is yes, but not as you know it. What you had was a group of men who (i'm speaking of the ECC) were attracted by a lot of "Pie in the sky" promises, men who were not willing to contribute any more than was convenient for them in the way of time and effort. These men, you know who they are, are basically cowards, who were attracted not so much because of thier personal politics, but more because of your personal persuasion. You momentarily convinced them, and yourself, that they were some sort of "Supermen". Fortunatly, I feel that I was able to see through the masquerade that they were trying to put over, before they had a chance to convince me as they had you. I feel that events have proven my original estimates to be right. I had tried to explain this to you in many of our conversations before you rotated to the states, and only let you win the arguments in order to avoid dissention in the ECC, though my opinion of these men had not and has not changed. A good example of the CUSA spirit, or I should say, the lack of it, is evident in the type of cooperation received relative to the forming of the Toastmasters. I held meetings faithfully for over two months each and every week, the only CUSA members that showed up regularly was myself, Larry and Bill Burley. Norman Baker, Herb Starr and Bob Weiss, etc., showed up at only one of these meetings, and thereafter managed to put their social life ahead of the advancement of CUSA. Without their support I was unable to direct the energies of the Toastmasters into favorable channels. I managed to get myself elected Chairman without their help, but, as a result of their "cooperation"??? Toastmasters is a thing of the past.

2. As regards the recruiting of new member into CUSA. I have attempted this and the only result had and has been dissappointing to say the least. There must be many Conservatives in the military, but unfortuneatly those I have approached seem to be cut from ~~cut from~~ the same mold as N. Baker and the rest of his worthless clique. What I mean is that they are only too willing to get on the gravy train, but very unwilling to accept any of the responsibility that goes along with the task The other ACTIVE members of CUSA refuse along with myself to associate with this type of parisite. As a very good example: Norman Baker is a lier, he not only lies to his friends when it is to his advantage, even worse, he also lies to himself. This kind of man cannot be trusted, the best he could do for any organization is to destroy it by sowing the seeds of mistrust and dissention. As for Larry Jones, I will leave you to draw your own final conclusions.

To speak fora moment in a positive vein, I have very recently been talking with Boda Boyce. In our conversations he revealed to me his true reasons for not actively participating in CUSA endeavors. I do not have to go into detail with you on this matter because I am sure you are well aware of Boda's feeling toward several of our (former) members, and quite rightly so.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1035

Let me add, I have explained the true situation to Boda and as a result we can be assured of his help and cooperation, not only now, but in the not too far distant future. I am sure Boda has informed you of his intention to Re-up for two more years. It means only that a very valuable and capable man will be left to carry on in Munich after July. He is the type of "individual" that we ~~need~~ to recruit, not the weak sisters.

Larrie, as relates to the political goals of CUSA and the methods of achieving them. I (not alone) do not wholly support your ideas as concerns the MIC and related or affiliated organizations. It seems to us that this type of organization smacks of HYPOCRACY, I feel that any type of organization that we choose to support or begin to take support from, should be free from the racism, and predjudice in general that is rampant among the high officers of the MIC. It should be obvious to you that ~~[illegible]~~ once we associate ourselves with these people we may acquire a personal reputation that can never be lived down. I am sure you have considered this yourself, because I remember we had talked of it several times. Larrie let me remind you that my zeal has not slackened, but that I do not want to compromise myself, or my ideals, for the sake of accomplishing our goals a year ahead of time. I know and you know, that we can do a fantastic job once we get together again, with or without these organizations. We have, collectively, the brains and the political and business acumen to accomplish the toughest of tasks.

An unfortunate incident happened very recently, one of our female friends has very recently been refused a security clearance because of her association with several men of questionable politicalviews. We are, or so it seems, to be the only people who could have caused t is. Boda has been able to come up with nothing so far, though he is still digging for information over at 66th. This is they type of hurt that can happen to us, if we are too openly extreme or associate openly with extremists.

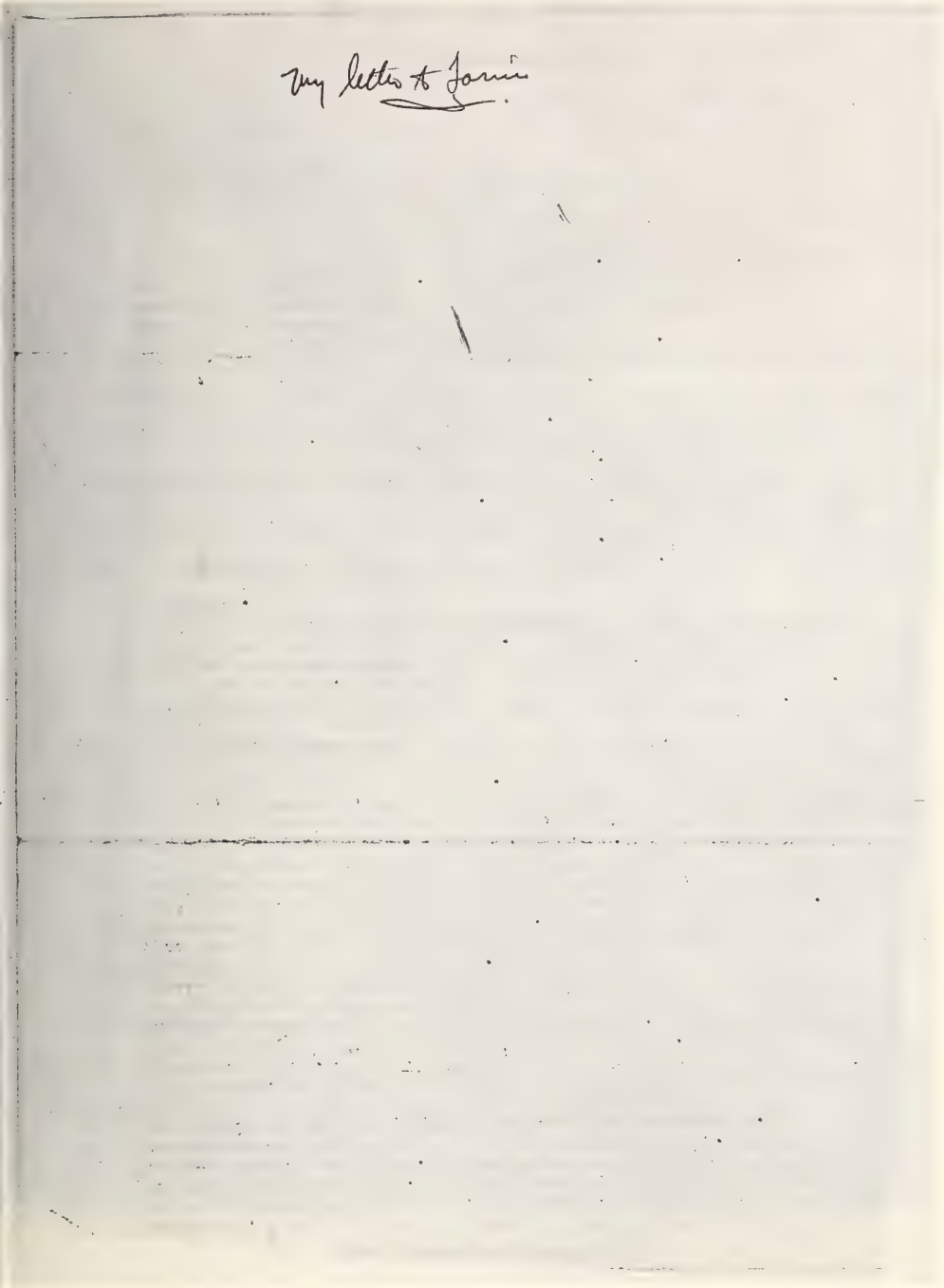
Now I have a reprimand of my own to administer. As regards the letters you have sent (I read the first seven). I don't know who you are trying to con, for you certainly have tried to do this in the first few letters we recieved here in Munich. For example, you stated in your first letter that you were on the payroll of theMIC, a little later you stated you were working for them on a voluntary basis. This bit of con I can see no reason for and, frankly, it left some doubt in my mind as to the complete truth of your subsequent letters. Irealize that you may feel a need to put a little "window dressing"on your activities in Dallas, but Larrie, please, don't try to"con the con man".

So Larrie, as a final note, don't give up hope. The best laid plans of mice and men oft times go astray, (for just a little while) There is still a good deal of hope and confidence for all of us actively engaged in our work. All we need in order to move in essentially to original direction is that coming discharge. So my friend, I remain,

Confidently yours,

Bernie Weissman

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1035—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1035—Continued

Commission Exhibit No. 1036

Meridian, Ms.
2 Nov. 62

Dear Larry:

Much has happened:

1) Barbara and I are being married tomorrow morning. We are not taking a honeymoon but returning straight to our apartment in Dallas.

2) I finally met Frank McGehee at his home last night in Dallas. We conferred privately for 4 hours. CVSA & NIC are to merge in the fall of 1963, as soon as Bernie & Norman are in Dallas.

3) Frank is to be the president & I the vice-president. You, Norman & Bernie and three other NIC boys will be the board of directors.

4) This is a top-secret merger & is not to be discussed outside the Movement.

5) I have been hired by the NIC at $500 a month. Each of you will be employed by the NIC as you return (to include Maseby).

6) We shall help the NIC until the merger is effected.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1036

7.) WC rallies are to be conducted by CUSA in Munich. We shall ship material, films, lecture material, etc, to you. Also, there will be line telephonic arrangements made so that you + CUSA in Munich can listen into rallies in Dallas as they are held.

8) In the event the Army arrests you, McHelen has assured me the right-wing movement, particularly the WC + the John Birch Society will leap to your aid with political + legal backing.

9) Conservative politicians visiting Munich will personally confer with you to add prestige to your movement.

10) You are to act as a continuity center of the WC in Munich.

11) McHelen and I hope to get to Munich ourselves for some rallies.

12) Our immediate task (Frank's + mine) is to organize the WC + collect membership dues.

13) I shall be responsible here, now, for fund solicitations, press relations, PR + writing.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1036—Continued

Gentlemen, we got everything we wanted. Frank bought our goal + plans 100 per cent. Actually, Alvis coincided with this anyway.

I trust you see the thinking behind my bold move. It saved us like trouble of infiltration, got us everything we had intended to get 18 months ahead of schedule! McGehee is our type of man: a big thinker! But, still, I do not completely trust him. Yet, I feel he is leveling with us. Naturally, he expects to use us.....

Harry, you should have been there. Never was I in better form! Things came out of my mouth like never before. That bold Cody luck remains...

One bad thing, though, Frank gives me the impression of being rather anti-Semitic. He's Catholic. I suggest Bernie "convert" to Christianity — and I mean it. We must all return to Church. These people here are religious bigots. Also, are liberal Latin collaborators. Bosh.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1036—Continued

We shall have to get rid of Hogbrook, maybe even Weiss. These people are dense, they would see through Kerr in 30 seconds. Weiss can stay if he shuts up on liberal thoughts. If one liberal word comes from the mouth of any one of us, we'll be all finished. That is no joke.

Also, down here a Negro is nigger. No one — and I mean no one — is ever to say one kind word about Niggers. Only liberals do that. Liberals are our enemies. Never forget that! Let Bernie straight on that. On the other hand, the KKK is passe. Don't praise it. Don't preach race hatred. Don't say anything good about niggers — but don't talk about harming them either. The Conservative isn't "again the Negros, he just wants to keep them on his place for "his own good".

Wesley will return in December. He is expected already. He will be completely versed in the Conservative philosophy.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1036—Continued

All of you will be. Believe me, if not, - just one slip-up - these people will clobber you fast.

See Mosley not to get shook because he's not heard of Arieli's visit. He's still our partner.

I did not mention Ambus at all. Keeping it a secret for now.

Frank wants to send you projects to test you - see what you can do. We really want you boys up high. Don't let me down. I think I'm doing a damn fine job over here - you keep up your end.

Continue your planning - increase activity, especially self-education on Conservatism. Much material soon to be sent. After planning now on basis of our new Solution. In other words, from Sep. 63 on. Think in terms of 300,000 members, $3,000,000. Add on "Education + Information Division" to organization. It will be run by NSA people.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1036—Continued

Here's another clincher: John Birch Society now has million+ members. Both for us to merger with them by 1964. You can see the power that will give us!

Arrangements are being made for me to rent the head of the Dallas F.B.I., also Gen. Walker, and H. L. Hunt, the Texas oil millionaire. I have already met the top editors of the Dallas Morning News, the County's most conservative newspaper.

Now, I want you guys to send me $25 a month expense money. Doing a lot of these things for Cuba is costing me a lot of money personally. In other words, I want an expense account: newspaper subscriptions, private mailing of literature & info, stopes, etc., etc. Don't bitch, I have a wife to support.

There are a lot more things I need to pass on in detail but right now I'm helping Barbara pack all her belongings. In 12 hours will be more & safe.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1036—Continued

Everything is going beautiful.

Do not do anything about Hoffman or Weiss before call & discuss it further. Do not take any daring steps, basically action until I give the word.

As I said before, the good times are gone. Forget social lives Monday through Friday. If these boys don't want to work — get rid of them. But clear through me first.

Oh, yes, Don't worry about my associating with radicals — Ahh, these people are all radical — but there's a method to their madness, you see, they're all after exactly what we're after!

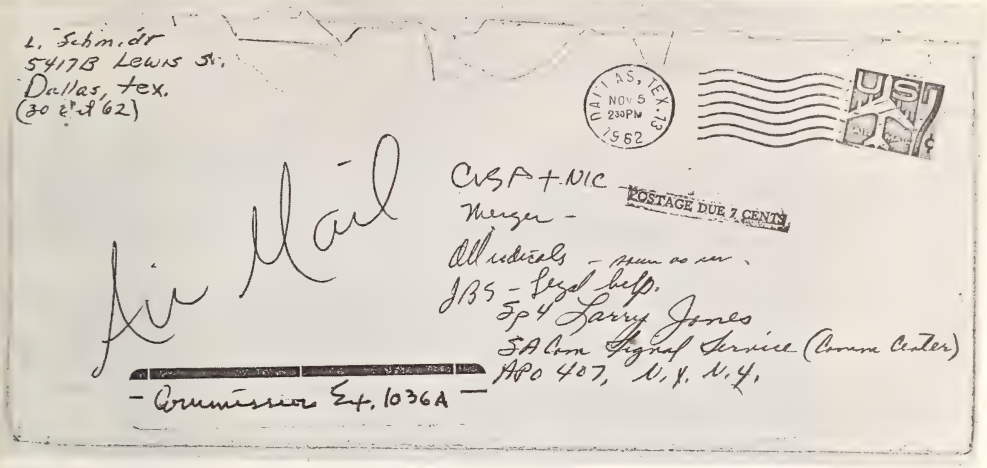
Jealous,

Jackie

Sunday, 4 Nov:

Barbara & I were married yesterday afternoon in Marshall, Tex. We are back in Dallas & very happy. Say, Larry, getting any lately? Hee!

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1036—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1036–A

Dallas, Texas
June 2, 1963

Commission Exhibit No. 1037

Dear Bernie:

As you know, I had given up on all of you. I assumed none of you believed what I was writing so I figured to hell with you. I was doing very well on my alone -- thanks to Cusa. When Larry Jones called me from Clevelan d after his discharge, I was genuinely shocked. He expressed curiousity as to how Cusa and I were doing. I told him flatly to come to Dallas and find out for himself -- I was tired of trying to convince others on my word alone.

Well, he and Betty arrived here Thursday. An associate of mine and I filled Larry in, then took him around, introduced him around, etc., to verify what we told him. As a result, Larry has finally accepted the truth and is quite exicted by what he has learned. He learned...1) Cusa very much exists and is well on its way of fulfilling its goal and is, in fact, way ahead of our original timetable. 2) He learned that there is much money to be made here, both privately and through politics.

I pointed out to Larry that while I needed none of my former associates in Munich to carry out my plans -- they would certainly be desirable in that they could make matters easier to accomplish and speed those accomplishments up. I took Larrie up to my office at Mutual of New York where he met several young men like myself making a mint. He saw where I was averaging $342 a week in commissions. And, that, Bernie, is a lot of money. He also saw figures on YAF's political treasury and $1,000 donations to it. Of course, there is much I cannot put on paper -- you understand.

I had Larry call you because I thought it would prove certain things to you. This, since my telephone call apparently did no good. We are no longer interested in keeping Cusa/Munich alive. But we do want to see you, Norman, Jim, and Bill Burley back here in Dallas. We will give all of you partner status if you like. The more men we can get back here from the old group the better off we are simply because each of you knows the score and is prepared for the job back here. Recruiting new people from scratch is tough, especially for the "Inner Circle". We need a certain breed, as you can appreciate. We are not associated with any radicals or extremist organizations.

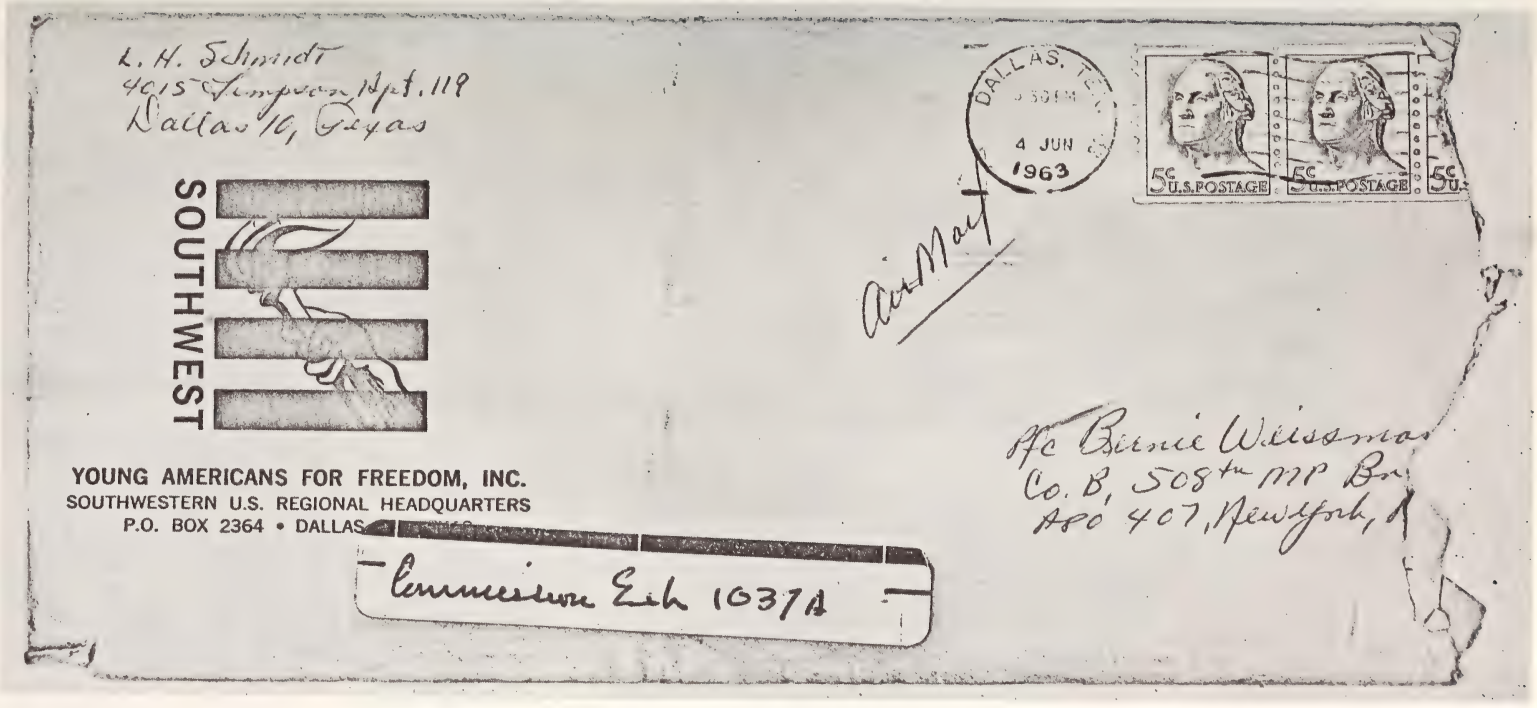
By the time you get here we shall already have taken our moves to gain control of the Southwestern YAF. We shall be able to find employment for you with excellent economic opportunities. There are all kinds of possibilities. It is not that we want you to be a salesmen like myself -- it is just that if I can make $342 a week selling insurance -- why, my god, think of how much <u>you</u> could make! But, there are many other things. We have powerful contacts and allies down here.

All we want from you is a committment to come to Dallas to find out for yourself. We'll do the rest, and are confident you'll stick with us. Please contact Norman, Bill, and Jim. I think Jones' testimonial is sufficient.

Larrie

p.s. Sheila and my brother will be here in August. Ken Hoghroak in September. One by one, we are getting the old group back here.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1037



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1037–A

THE SHARON STATEMENT

"Adopted in Conference at Sharon, Connecticut, September 9-11, 1960."

IN THIS TIME of moral and political crisis, it is the responsibility of the youth of America to affirm certain eternal truths.

WE as young conservatives, believe:

That foremost among the transcendent values is the individual's use of his God-given free will, whence derives his right to be free from the restrictions of arbitrary force;

That liberty is indivisible, and that political freedom cannot long exist without economic freedom;

That the purposes of government are to protect these freedoms through the preservation of internal order, the provision of national defense, and the administration of justice;

That when government ventures beyond these rightful functions, it accumulates power which tends to diminish order and liberty;

That the Constitution of the United States is the best arrangement yet devised for empowering government to fulfill its proper role, while restraining it from the concentration and abuse of power;

That the genius of the Constitution—the division of powers is summed up in the clause which reserves primacy to the several states, or to the people, in those spheres not specifically delegated to the Federal Government;

That the market economy, allocating resources by the free play of supply and demand, is the single economic system compatible with the requirements of personal freedom and constitutional government, and that it is at the same time the most productive supplier of human needs;

That when government interferes with the work of the market economy, it tends to reduce the moral and physical strength of the nation; that when it takes from one man to bestow on another, it diminishes the incentive of the first, the integrity of the second, and the moral autonomy of both;

That we will be free only so long as the national sovereignty of the United States is secure; that history shows periods of freedom are rare, and can exist only when free citizens concertedly defend their rights against all enemies;

That the forces of international Communism are, at present, the greatest single threat to these liberties;

That the United States should stress victory over, rather than coexistence with, this menace; and

That American foreign policy must be judged by this criterion: does it serve the just interests of the United States?

Commission Ex. 1037-B

IF YOU ARE A YOUNG CONSERVATIVE



You should be a member of Y.A.F.

NOW—more than ever before—our Nation needs and deserves dynamic political activity on the part of its future leaders. YAF is dedicated to that proposition . . . but it needs your support and active participation.

FOR EACH Y. A. F. MEMBER...

THE NEW GUARD. Each YAF member receives monthly a copy of YAF's official magazine. NEW GUARD's action format underscores national and local political events of importance to conservatives and reports fully on YAF news from every part of the country.

YAF WASHINGTON REPORT. Monthly each YAF member receives a special report from the Capitol written from the angle of conservative youth. The Washington Report includes a vote rating of Congress by Americans for Constitutional Action (ACA) to let you know how your Senators and Representatives vote on all key issues.

YAF YOUNG CONSERVATIVE EMPLOYMENT SERVICE. Every YAF member has available the services of the national headquarters as a clearing house for part-time or full-time jobs on Capitol Hill and elsewhere. It is hoped that this will soon be expanded to include business and industry employment for young conservatives.

YAF CAMPAIGN MATERIALS SERVICE. By special arrangement with the A. G. Trimble Co. of Pittsburgh, YAF offers its members a wide variety of YAF and Goldwater-for-President materials including buttons, bumper stickers, and much more- *all at discount prices.*

YAF BOOK SERVICE. YAF offers a cut-rate book service through which conservative best sellers and hard-to-get books are sold *at discount price* to YAF members.

FOR ALL Y. A. F. CHAPTERS...

YAF SPEAKERS BUREAU. The national YAF headquarters handles arrangements for obtaining leading conservative speakers for YAF college and community chapters.

YAF FILM LIBRARY. National headquarters provides on a sale or rental basis conservative and anti-communist films including the official YAF film, "A Generation Awakes" featuring Senator Barry Goldwater and William F. Buckley, Jr.

YAF-ON-TH-AIR. In cooperation with Dean Clarence Manion national YAF distributes a special YAF-Manion Forum weekly radio tape suitable for YAF sponsorship on college or local radio stations. This free service features the outstanding public figures heard on the Manion Forum.

SPECIAL YAF "HOT LINE" SERVICE. National YAF coordinates nationwide political action on a "crash" basis including picketing, demonstrations, letter writing and petition campaigns. The "Hot Line" is YAF's means of activating its chapters on a 24-hour basis.

YAF "HOW TO" SERVICE. YAF national headquarters provides all chapters with complete information on "how to" raise funds, organize, get publicity, hold rallies, and more.

Young Americans For Freedom, Inc.

YOUNG AMERICANS FOR FREE
was founded at Sharon, Conn. Sept.
by 100 conservative student leaders.
has more than 320 college, high
community chapters with over 20,0
in every State.

IN 1962 on the night of March 7th
the most significant gathering of cons
recent U.S. history as 18,500 peo
Madison Square Garden in N.Y.C.
heard Senators Goldwater, Thurmon
predict a "wave of conservatism" woul
triumph in America. YAF gained i
attention by suing the U.S. State Dep
its refusal to grant a visa for Presider
of Katanga who had been invited t
Thousands more attended rallies d
in Indianapolis, Ind., Columbus,
County, N.Y., and Phoenix, Ariz. .
Yale staged a 55-mile hike to Groto
support of the Polaris nuclear subr
gram. . . . In the 1962 elections local
ters went all out in support of conser
didates in both parties. . . . In New
worked in 17 races and in 7 YAF me
candidates. . . . Indianapolis YAF
hundreds to work for Rep. Don Br
Montana YAFers ranged over the
miles backing Rep. Jim Battin. . . . F
boosted candidates like Rep. Jim I
Texas YAF fought hard for Jack C
ernor . . . this YAF political actio
repeated all over the nation. . . .
Cuban crisis YAF staged a mass p
White House in support of the Pres
posed "strong stand" . . . and wh
Cuban policy was exposed, YAF joi
Committee for the Monroe Doctrine
a truly effective anti-Communist Cuba
YAF delegates at the Helsinki Youth
posed pro-Red leanings of Festival or
publishing a three-language newspa
gates . . . the First Annual YAF Con
held in September and officers electe

These are only the highlights of o
YAF accomplishments. We invite yo
part of this great cause by joining
largest and fastest growing conserv
organization—YOUNG AMERICA
FREEDOM.

HOW CAN I BECOME A MEMBER OF YAF?

Membership in YAF is open to anyone who adheres to the Sharon Statement, is 39 years of age or under, and pays the membership dues. Associate membership is open to those who meet these requirements and are over 39 years of age. If you would like to become a member of YAF, complete the membership application, enclose your dues, and mail it to the national office.

HOW CAN I SUBSCRIBE TO THE NEW GUARD?

A one year subscription to the NEW GUARD is $4.00. Check the appropriate place on the membership application and enclose your check or money order. YAF members will receive the NEW GUARD automatically each month at no additional cost as part of their dues payment.

HOW CAN I ORGANIZE A YAF CHAPTER?

If you are interested in starting a YAF chapter in your community or on your college campus, write to the Executive Secretary at the national office and you will be sent a copy of our organizational manual and other material to aid you in forming a chapter.

FOR THOSE ABLE TO GIVE.....

National YAF is in urgent need of funds. Because of our increased activity in establishing a YAF chapter on every college and university campus our treasury is at a low ebb. Our work with other young Americans is necessarily limited to the amount of contributions we receive from our friends—will you help?

Send your contributions in any amount to the national office today.

YOUNG AMERICANS FOR FREEDOM, Inc.
National Headquarters
514 C Street N.E.
Washington 2, D. C.

NATIONAL ADVISORY BOARD MEMBERS

THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES

Rep. E. Ross Adair, Ind.
Rep. John B. Anderson, Ill.
Rep. John M. Ashbrook, Ohio
Rep. James F. Battin, Mont.
Rep. Ralph Beerman, Neb.
Sen. Wallace F. Bennett, Utah
Rep. E. Y. Berry, S. D.
Rep. William Brock, Tenn.
Rep. James E. Bromwell, Iowa
Rep. Clarence J. Brown, Ohio
Rep. Joel T. Broyhill, Va.
Rep. Donald C. Bruce, Ind.
Rep. Elford A. Cederberg, Mich.
Rep. Donald D. Clancy, Ohio
Rep. William M. Colmer, Miss.
Rep. William C. Cramer, Fla.
Rep. Glenn Cunningham, Neb.
Rep. W. J. Bryan Dorn, S. C.
Sen. Barry M. Goldwater, Ariz.
Rep. George A. Goodling, Pa.
Rep. James A. Haley, Fla.
Rep. Ralph Harvey, Ind.
Rep. Elmer J. Hoffman, Ill.
Sen. Spessard L. Holland, Fla.
Rep. Charles Raper Jones, N. C.
Rep. Delbert L. Latta, Ohio
Rep. Glenard P. Lipscomb, Calif.
Rep. Clifford G. McIntire, Me.
Rep. Robert H. Michel, Ill.
Rep. Hjalmar C. Nygaard, N. D.
Rep. Thomas M. Pelly, Wash.
Rep. John R. Pillion, N. Y.
Rep. Alexander Pirnie, N. Y.
Rep. Richard H. Poff, Va.
Rep. John J. Rhodes, Ariz.
Rep. Richard L. Roudebush, Ind.
Rep. Katharine St. George, N. Y.
Rep. Don L. Short, N. D.
Rep. Eugene Siler, Ky.
Sen. Strom Thurmond, S. C.
Sen. John G. Tower, Tex.
Rep. James B. Utt, Calif.
Rep. Jack Westland, Wash.
Rep. J. Ernest Wharton, N. Y.
Rep. John Bell Williams, Miss.
Rep. Earl Wilson, Ind.

NON-CONGRESSIONAL MEMBERS
(Partial List)

Mr. Herman Abrams
Prof. Paul L. Adams
Dr. Ruth Alexander
Hon. John V. Beamer
Fra. Anthony T. Bouscaren
Mr. Brent Bozell
Mr. Wm. F. Buckley, Jr.
Miss Taylor Caldwell
Mr. Igor Cassini
Mr. John Chamberlain
Mr. Frank Chodorov
Gen. Mark W. Clark
Mr. Ted Dealey
Mr. Ralph de Toledano
Prof. Lev. E. Dobriansky
Dr. Bella V. Dodd
Mr. John Dos Passos
Mr. Robert B. Dresser
Prof. U. G. Dubach
Hon. Charles Edison
Mr. Edgar Eisenhower
Mr. M. Stanton Evans
Gen. Bonner Fellers
Prof. William Fleming
Prof. Joseph L. Frascona
Mr. Devin A. Garrity
Mr. Charles J. Graham
Mr. Arthur Brooks Harlow
Mr. Henry Hazlitt
Hon. Edgar W. Hiestand
Mr. Edward Hunter
Rev. Edward A. Keller
Fra. Willmoore Kendall
Prof. Russell Kirk
Hon. William F. Knowland
Mrs. Alfred Kohlberg
Mrs. Irene Corbally Kuhn
Hon. J. Bracken Lee
Mrs. Eli Lilly
Mr. Eugene Lyons
Mr. J. Daniel Mahoney
Mr. Adolph J. Menjou
Mr. Frank S. Meyer
Mrs. Seth Milliken
Prof. Ludwig von Mises
Prof. Thomas Molnar
Admiral Ben Moreell
Mr. Robert Morris
Mr. George Murphy
Prof. Gerhardt Niemeyer
Mr. Peter O'Donnell, Jr.
Rev. Stanley J. Parry
Mr. Eugene C. Pulliam
Mr. Ronald Reagan
Commodore F. G. Reinicke
Capt. Eddie Rickenbacker
Mrs. Beverly Robinson
Prof. E. Merrill Root
Hon. John H. Rousselot
Prof. David Nelson Rowe
Mr. William A. Rusher
Mr. Reno H. Sales
Mr. George S. Schuyler
Prof. Hans F. Sennholz
Admiral Lewis L. Strauss
Archbishop Theodotus
Prof. Gordon Tullock
Mr. John Wayne
Prof. Richard M. Weaver
Gen. C. A. Willoughby
Gen. Robert E. Wood

"For the American
CONSERVATIVE'
there is no difficulty in identifying the overriding political challenge of our day. It is
To Preserve and Extend
FREEDOM"

Senator Barry Goldwater



Application For Membership
YOUNG AMERICANS FOR FREEDOM, Inc.
514 C Street N.E., Washington 2, D. C.

I am in agreement with the general purposes of Young Americans for Freedom and wish to apply for membership. I understand that as part of my membership dues I will receive YAF's official publication the NEW GUARD. I enclose my membership dues of:

CHECK ONE:

☐ Student $3.00
☐ Non-Student $5.00
☐ Joint Membership for Married Couples $7.50
☐ Associate Membership $5.00 (40 years and over)
☐ I do not wish to join. I would like to subscribe to the NEW GUARD—$4.00 a year.
☐ I enclose a contribution in amount of $.....

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1037–B—Continued

Dallas, Texas
June 26, 1963

Dear Bernie:

Here is the latest: Our only other Cusa memb er in Dallas, Warren Carroll, has replaced another fellow as the vice chairman of the Southwest YAF. This was according to our strategy as the other fellow was an en emy of mine. This puts Warren in the number 2 spot. I am in the number 3 slot. Only the chairman remains and we shall topple him this fall, leaving us in full cont rol. We have not yet introduced Larry into YAF. He is busy running our Ambus opera tion -- our first one. We have gained an interest in a private club. For promoting the place, bringing in hostesses, etc., we get 20 per cent of the gross. We expect t o be taking $1,200 out of it by the end of this summer. We are also eyeing anoth er place to buy. It closed its doors last saturday and we may be able to get it ch eap. We need the Ambus money for our activities. With Larry running Ambus, Warren and I are busy politically. Of course, we need more help. A lot has happened just s ince Larry returned and believe me, he is a godsend. Warren and Larry get along beautifully. Warren, who already has a PhD from Columbia and 2 masters from Colorado, is now going to law school to get that degree. Already, he is doing much legal work for us. He is the personal writer for H. L. Hunt, the oil millionaire and richest ma n in Texas -- and an ardent conservative Hunt's son-in-law contributed $1,000 to YAF t hanks to Warren.

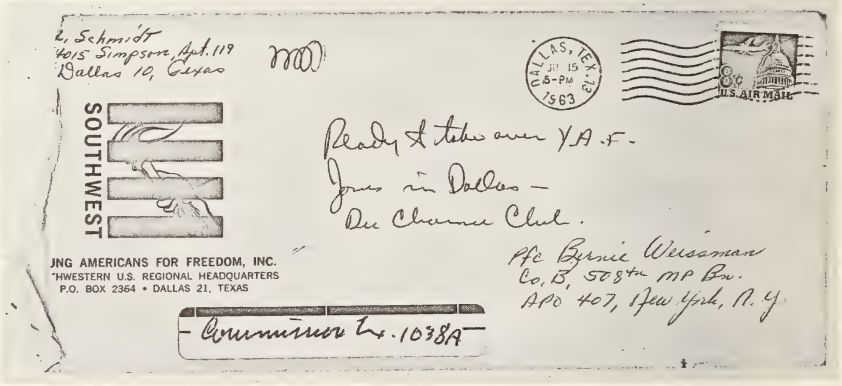
Larry, Betty, my brother and my wife and I al l live in the same apartment building. We tried to get Larry in as manager but it fe ll through. Larry at first went to work selling cars but now he is employed by Ambus full time. Ken is in Yugoslavia and will be in the middle east all next month. We are urging him to return to Dallas ASAP.

We are all trusting you will bring Bill and N orman back with you. We need all of you. But, we aren't sweating Moseley one way or th e other. Please let us know what luck you are having with bill and norman and let us know where they stand to the best of your knowledge.

One thing is certain: There is much to be do ne and we are all completely wrapped up around the clock. There are just not enough of us to do all that must be done and not enough hours in the day. Each of us is putti ng in an 18-hour day and that is no exaggeration. You can rest assured you won't h ave a leisurely life here with us. We have a job to do -- a big one -- and we are m aking progress. There is just too much to go into detail. You will get what Larry g ot when he arrived here -- a week-long briefing.

Best regards,

Larrie



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1038

Munich
21 Jul 63

Dear Larrie,

Sorry that I have not written sooner or more often, though you will find that I have not been completely idle. I recieved your last letter two days ago and was glad to h ar that everything is still going alon well. As for myself I just returned from two and a half weeks in Paris and I might add that every thing also went well over there. I have cultivate d a lasting friendship with a young women of about 30 yrs who happens to be the export manager for Satta, one of the largest importers of several types of business machines from America, with distrubition and contacts throughout Europe and Africa.

This may be the chance we need in order to gain friends and do business internationally. She and I discussed the possibility of setting up our own Import-Export business in the U.S. and I am glad to say that she is willing to leave her present employ and come to America (under my sponsorship) to help set up a new business in which, due to her experience, she will hold a key position. For the moment Larrie just consider this food for thought.

I have discussed Dallas with Bill and unfortunatly he cannot come right away due to the fact that we are on a financial see-saw and he has his family to support in the immediate future, thoughtas soon as we have developed to the point where we can offer him a little security and a lot of promise he will come with bells on. Further, I have spoken with Norman on this subject and he gives no answer at all and in fact trys to convey the impre sion that he is disinterested. I don't buy it. Norman left here yesterday to return to the states, and he claims to a job in San-Juan Puerto Rico, I am inclined to think that he may go to Dallas and try to shoot me down, if he does drop by to "say hello" be on guard because he appears to be as untrustworthy and undependable as ever, except of course where Norman F Baker is concerned.

I am leaving Munich on Friday, 26 July and expect to arrive in the States on or about August 4th or 5th. It will probably takeme about 2-3 weeks to clear up my business around New York including my marital problems so I probably will not arrive in Dallas until Late August. I may be asking for a lot at the moment but here is what I want you to try and do; Try to make room ////// for me Full time in AMBUS or in YAF because I feel that if I have to start selling cars and the like it will do nothing but take away from whatever contributions I can make to CUSA in an organi,ational of promotional sense. I want to put my talent where they will do the most good, either in expanding AMBUS or as a political "Rabble Rouser" so to speak. This is all for now, write soon and let me know where-I fit in. Best regards to Larry, Betty and Barbara.

Bern ie

PS: Address any further communications to me at:

Mr Bernard Weissman
439 South Columbus Ave
Mount Vernaon, New yonk (Mark the envelope "PERSONAL")

dallas, texas
january 4, 1963

Dear Bernie:

It was a great relief to talk to you on the telephone. You have no idea how worried I was about all of your safety. Bernie, I am most bitter about the state of affairs in Munich. I would never have believed that you and Larry would ever allow things to fail as they have. I should not have to tell you this s ad situation would never exist were in Munich. I feel so utterly powerless 6,000 miles away. But, it has happened and it is a problem. However, I am not willing to give up and I am sure you are not either. All great movements have had their periods of discouragement, disillusionment, difficulties, etc. The truly great movements were those which had the leadership who never gave up, who saw things through, who fought on against seemingly overwhelming odds. I feel that Cusa is my destiny. I must see it through. I trust you feel the same way. I do not feel, however, that Cusa's success depends upon whether all of the boys in Munich belong or not. I feel we can do without most of them. I want them, but I do not feel the need is that great. As you know, I want big men -- men big in thought, action and belief. Give me half a dozen such men and I can conquer the world. Small men, bernie, have never done a damn thing in this world. The men who changed our world — good or evil -- were not small men. Whether it was Caesar, Hannibal, Attila, Charlemagne, Bismarck, Washington, Lincoln, Roosevelt, Lenin, Stalin, Mao Tse Tung, Hitler, Mussolini, Castro, Nasser or Kennedy, each had a single goal which they pursued to their deaths. Each succeeded because all else was secondary to their goal. DeGaulle has said "a great man is he who wants to be great". It is the same with all things, including movements. Cusa is as strong or as weak, Bernie, as you and I, Larry, Norman or others make it. But a great movement, in terms of fantastic energy and force, such as democracy founded by our forefathers, or communism founded by dedicated men in another light, is far stronger and greater -- and outlives personalities that serve it. Such is the case with democracy, it has survived the deaths of washington and franklin and jefferson and lincoln and roosevelt, etal. the same with communism, it survived the deaths of marx, lenin, stalin....So I believe it is with Cusa. Cusa will survive — if we found it strongly, bernie -- it will survive the absence of jones, moseley, baker, weissman, schmidt.... Only schmidt is not leaving or deserting cusa. I trust neither is weissman. For that matter I trust no one who has shared the incipient greatness and glory that is Cusa ever deserts it.

However, facts speak for themselves, and truth conquers all. And the truth is that not Cusa, but its supporters are withering on the vine. Cusa itself is not dying over there in germany. Cusa lives on in Dallas, and shall always live as long as I live and can make it great till someday it is all powerfull, all reigning. No...it is those men in Munich who wither and die on the vine. I have come to the conclusion that there are those in Cusa's ranks in Munich who are not worthy of Cusa. At least, this applies to the would-be leaders. Let me say that the world is a mighty big place still regardless of the space age...let me say that mankind is an endless rank and file...let me say that time -- and man's place in it — is an endless transient, and each of our lives are but a brief speck of sand on time's endless horizon. There has always been time and man and world...and there always shall be...there was time and man and world before bernie weissman, norman baker, larry jones, and larrie schmidt...and there shall be time and man and world long, long after we are gone. Our life span is but a flicker of light in a world that has known sunshine for millions of years. Now, we can, each of us, be born anonymous and die anonymous, a name and a space and a body among billions of other spaces and bodies and names in our world...during our life times. Or, on the other hand, we can aspire to greatness...to immortality...to a rich, full life. I, for one, despise anonymity, nothingness. I choose greatness...immortality...wealth...power,

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1040

and influence. And, Bernie, so help me god, I am going to have these things. Whether I go down in history books a s a great and noble man...or a tyrant...I am determined to at least be recorded in the history of our times. Yes, I c hose to make my attempt at greatness.....where do you stand sir?

I know that I can lead this movement. I am well aware of my talents of persuasion. I was not able to gettwo-dozen followers for being a man of small stature. No man... not larry jones, not jimmy moseley, not norman baker, not bernie weissman, not ken glazbrooks, not bob weiss, not charlie altman, not her b st arr, not bill burley, not hank tanaro, not richard harsch, not sheila mcdonald, not even my own brother and wife could resist my power of persuasion. I sold an idea, a dream, a dhope, a plan for the future, a goal endless. So long as I was in Munich to stand watch over them, to lead, there was an organization...things were being done. Now th at I am gone...well, the facts speak for themselves. If only I had the money to ret urn to Munich for a week. I would have Cusa's house in order and functioning once aga in. But I cannot come. I do not have the money. So, I must turn to you Bernie. I thought Larry could do the job. Obviously, he cannot for he has not. This is a sourc e of great disillusionment to me. But then I should have known better than to entrust such a big job with him. Larry is a great man in many ways, a man of great strength and determination. But he is no leader. Neither are norman or jim. That leaves only you, Bernie. You, and you alone, can bring Cusa back together. You must, Bernie! I have written Larry and relieved him of command of the Munich Branch of Cusa and in formed him you were taking over. I kicked Larry upstairs to executive vice president of Cusa working directly under me, but with no direct management of the OB. I told him he should support you on everything and attend meetings. But I made it clear you are now the boss of the Munich branch -- repponsible for ogranization, management and recruiting. Larry is to turn command over to you on 1 Feb. I am in the process of writing each of our members in Munich to light a fire underneath them. Bernie, we cannot allow Cusa to die over there. Oh, sure we can start from scratch again -- and we will if we must. But I hate to lose anyone, anything, once we have them or it an d I am sure you feel the same way. To have gathered these men around us..and then t o lose them...is so wasteful. Bernie, Cusa must hang on in Munich! But, if it cannot, it cannot. I want you to try with all you have. I want you to give it everything . But, if you cannot, do not become discouraged. I still expect to see you back her e in Dallas. I should also like to see all of you. Especially, norman and larry. Non etheless, we can succedd without them.

As for Jim Moseley, if he is not back here in Dallas by Feb. 15, he is finished. First it was November, then december, then by Jan. 15.....i am ti red of his games. He offers nothing, contributes nothing. His father's illness interests me none whatsoever. That is his problem...not Cusa's. You may tell Jim: Feb. 15 or nothing. He may remain in Cusa if he likes but not as a partner. I should like to re place him with Bill Burley as a partner. From what you said on the phone it sounds as if Bill is sincerely interested and dedicated. I feel certain he will be of far more value than Jim. You may take the matter up with Larry and Norman. But my decision on Feb. 15 is final, whether they like it or not. Their equal voices as partners is val id only insofar as they contribute toward their partnership which they have not. Thos e who cooperate and work are those who have a right to a voice in the management and pol icy in Cusa. Those who do not...are entitled to nothing as far as I am concerned.

By now you hage all received my letters of ultimatum. A re ply from you is not necessary since you gave yours on the telephone. But I do expect rep lies from Jones, Moseley and Baker. If they choose not to remain with Cusa then I shall appaint Burley to replace Moseley, Glazbrook to replace Jones and Harsch to replace Baker. If they choose to remain with Cusa then they will make meetings and <u>work</u>. If t hey fail to do so, I shall boot them out. That goes for everyone. Glazbrook has remai ned faithful as has Harsch. I receive more correspondence from the two of them than I d o from everyone in Munich put together. Their interest and dedications is truly inspirati onal and refreshing. There are thousands of young men in this country who can easily r eplace anyone who drops out. The world is full of bright, aggressive, ambitious and unsc rupulous young men. But one

But one thing had best be understood: I am not playing games here in Dallas and expect you not to play games in Munich. I am not here in Dallas for my health or because I think Dallas is a wonderful place.

Now, as soon as I give you the word, I want you to call an urgent meeting of everyone. This shall be as soon as I get Larry's, Norman's and Jim's answer's to my ultimatum. Providing they are still with us, we will have this important meeting to lay down the law once and for all. Meantime, continue calling for regular meetings and try and get things back in order in preparationfor the big meeting. I shall have some timely and important papers for you, plus a tape recording pep talk, etc. I shall ship these things to you very shortly and you can sit on them until the big meeting. At that meeting, Jones will announce that you taking over. There will be a new organizational chart, etc, whihc I shall prepare here.

Another thing: I want you to get together with Bodo Boyce and make him the following offer. Tell him Cusa will make him a vice president in charge of all public relations. explain Cusa/Ambus to him and also Images, Inc., and Services, Inc. Tell him we want him in addition to the PR position to completely run Images, Inc. That we will pay him a commission of 10 per cent of the net profit of Images as his salary in addition to his salary for being a VP with Cusa. But bring him in. Tell him you are acting on instructions from me. Get his address for me and ask him if we got my last letter. Tell him, as bait, there is a good chance he may become a partner. Give him the whole pitch. We are starting now to rebuild Cusa, Bernie. Here are the names of two other men you can bring into Cusa: Don Osbrink, and a boy in Hq's company whose lst name is Bruce, but I cannot remember his last name. Jones knows him, he attended a couple of G-A parties with us. He istall and skinny and wears glasses. A real hard-core conservative. He will join with the drop of a hat. Play Cusa up bigger than it is, follow. You get some new blood in the organization and watch the interest of the others pop up. What about the members of the Toastmasters? I have written some "new membership aids" which will help you attract new men, expla in Cusa, etc. Also, bring John Scheiner back in. Get me his address. Whatever happened to Chuck McLain? How about Hank Tanaro? I am going to write Charlie Atlman and get him back. There should be lots of new men in McGraw now. Seek them out! Let's roll, Bernie!

Bernie, Larry has at least 16 official pieces of correspondence from me which he was supposed to show each partner, some of them very important and timely. You tell him you want to see each of them. I know there are 16 because I logged each of them.

I am awaiting the letter you said you were writing. Write at least one letter a week and keep me informed. I shall keep you fully informed.

Bernie, let us not lose Cusa.....

larrie

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1040—Continued

AN INTRODUCTION

Commission Exhibit No. 1041

Welcome to Conservativism, USA! You have just become a member of a highly select group of young American men and women. Although I haven't met you personally I already know that you are a man of high character and great values -- otherwise you would not have been asked to join.

You have by your own volition joined an organization that is far more than an organization. Conservativism, USA, is a way of life for those of us who joined before you. It is also destined to play a great role in the future of our country. By becoming a member of Conservativism, USA, you have become a part of that great future, and shall play an important role in it.

You will find, too, that you have joined a brotherhood of men. Conservativism, USA members look out for each other and take good care of each other. You will always know that you are among trusted and loyal friends who will come to your need anytime you need help on any matter. Your problem is our problem and what is good for us is good for you, just as what is good for you goes the same for us. On the other hand, what is bad for you is bad for us too. Conservativism is effective, and becomes increasingly more effective, because of the loyalty and dedication of its members not only to theorganization but towards each other in their day to day professional and social lives.

In essence, your being invited into Conservativism, USA, marks you as particular breed of man, a particular breed of American. There is a new breed of American appearing on the forefront of America -- on the political, business, professional and social fronts. You are the vanguard of the "new America, a revitalized, regenerated and revolutionary United States that promises to fulfill our country's historical mission toward all men, everywhere. By your own will you have chosen to become one of a group of young Americans who "think like men of action, act like men of thought".

Your associates in Conservativism, USA, as you will soon learn, belong to that generation of Americans who fear no one, no thing, and who understand the problems and needs of our great nation, and are determined to do all they can to ensure that America shall always be the "land of the free, land of the brave, land of the noble".

On this occasion of your joining, I salute you and wish you well. Meantime, please read the attached. I look forward to seeing you in Dallas.

Sincerely,

Larrie H. Schmidt

LARRIE H. SCHMIDT,
President,
Conservativism, USA

*Branch directors: You may reproduce the attached for your use.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1041

AN INTRODUCTION TO CONSERVATIVISM, USA

Especialy prepared for new members!

WHAT IS CONSERVATIVISM, USA?

Conservativism, USA (CUSA) is a non-profit, non-partison political institute dedicated to the principles of the conservative political philosophy in the U.S.A., and the election of conservative politicians to office on the local, state and national levels.

WHO FOUNDED CUSA?

Cusa was founded in September, 1961, in Munich, Germany by Larrie Schmidt, of Lincoln, Nebr., with the assistance of first Larry Jones, of Morehead, N.C., and later James Moseley, of New York. Later, Norman Baker of Miami, Fla., and Bernie Weissman of New York, were added as partners. These gentlemen are now the board of directors of Cusa and Larrie Schmidt is chairman of the board. Cusa's present Headquarters is in Dallas, Tex.

WHO BELONGS TO CUSA?

Cusa at present boasts 32 active members and 23 inactive members. Cusa, at present, is not interested in recuriting a rank and file following. Rather, it has, to date, concentrated on enlisting high calibre men and women for training as top future executives in the Cusa organization. All but four members have been to college and the majority of the members have degrees in professional fields. To give you an example, Cusa boasts alumni of harvard, California, SMU, Miami, Brown, Hobart, Columbia, William & Mary, Florida, UCLA, Maryland, NYU, and others. Their professions range from journalism to law to business to political science to chemistry. The average member ranges in age from 25 to 30 years old. All are widely read and widely travelled. All are conservatives. The out and out drive for rank and file members will begin in the fall of 1963. Now, members are being prepared for leadership roles in guiding the rank and file members to come.

WHAT KIND OF MEN IS CUSA SEEKING?

Cusa requires very high standards for membership in the elite corps now being recruited and trained. Since all present members are being prepared for leadership roles, personal standards, qualifications and behavior is set very high. To become eligible for an executive membership role, the candidate is thoroughly checked out to ensure that he meets the necessary standards. It is not easy to qualify for Cusa membership. Following is what Cusa demands from its executive, but not rank and file, members:

1) dedication to "country...honor...freedom"
2) personal integrity
3) honesty
4) courage
5) individualism
6) self-disciplined
7) belief in conservative political philosophy
8) beliff in private enterprise and capitalism
9) power and strength of convictions
10) intelligent
11) educated
12) ambitious
13) energetic

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1041—Continued

14) fair and just
15) charitable

If an interest person can meet all of these qualificatio ns to the satisfaction of Cusa's "Executive Inner Circle" -- comprised of the partne rs -- then he is welcome to Cusa. Once a person is granted executive membership he mu st agree to live in Dallas, Cusa's headquarters, unless exception is grant ed by the EIC. All executive members will have to live and work in Dallas at one time or anoth er because of his position and the executive role he will be playing in the organization. Howev er, since Cusa is a national organization that needs top personnel in every part of the country, many key persons will be reassigned to a city other than Dallas. Every e ffort is made to assign the individual to his home town or desired city since that is where he will be most effective.

HOW IS CUSA ORGANIZED?

Cusa, with its headquarters in Dallas (5417 Lewis St.), is broken down into two branches: The Statesside Branch (SB) and the Overseas Branch (OB). Although both presently function separately from each other, they both have the same organizations, etc. On 1 August 1963, the OB will discontinue being a separate branch and will become completely subsidiary to the main SB. Cusa is set up similiar t o the Ford Motor Company and its dependent "Ford Foundation". The Ford Motor Company of Cusa is "American Businesses, Incorportated (Ambus). Ambus is a private, profit-ma king corporation which finaces its own "Ford Foundation" -- which is Conservativism, USA, a non-profit, nonpartisan conservative political foundation with the goals out lined above. The owners of Ambus are the same as the five partners who are the board chairmen of Cusa. Some of the present members of Cusa will actually be assigned to exec utive positions in Ambus. A member may have his choice providing it is in the best inte rests of Cusa. All positions in Ambus and Cusa are appointed by the EIC. Every mem ber of Cusa and Ambus who works for either or both of Ambus and Cusa full time shal l be paid at a salary at least equivalent to that paid a man in s similiar position in industry or politics. In most cases, Ambus and Cusa will pay its people higher salaries.

Cusa is broken down into three divisions: the Political Analysis Division, the Recruitment and Fund Solicitation Division and the Foreign Affairs Division. Ambus is divided into two divisions: The Business Management Divisi on and the Public Relations Division. Abmus' two divisions fully support the acti vities of Cusa. Each division has its own organizational setup and subsidiary sections and offi ces necessary to carry out its functions. For a copy of this "TO&E" ask the Chief of your particular branch. He will be happy to show it to you. For detailed information on the operations of any particular division ask the chief of th e division in question. Geographically, Cusa is broken down into six regions. These are the Eastern, Northern, Southern, Southwestern, Midwestern, and Western Regions. Eac h regionhas several states under its jurisdiction. The headquarters of each region are as follows: Eastern - New York City; Northern - Chicago; Southern - Atlanta; Southwestern - Dallas; Midwestern - Wichita; Western - Los Angeles.

These regional headquarters come directly under Cusa's Dallas home headquarters. Each state within the region also has its Cusa hq's. In this case, Cusa Hq's is located in the capitol of each state. The state hq's come directly u nder the region hq's in which they are located. Each state, in turn, is broken down into districts, with several counties comprising a district. Most states are brokendown i nto four or five districts. These district hq's come directly under the state hq's. The districts, in turn, are broken down into local hq's, i.e., city level hq's. The cities are then broken down into zones -- except when the cities are too small for th is a nd is one complete unit in itself. Each zone is brokendown into wards, which cover streets themselves. Both Ambus and Cusa will have staffs in each of the regional, stat e, district and city hq's. These will be full-time salaried employees.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1041—Continued

HOW DOES CUSA EXPECT TO GAIN ITS GOALS:

Cusa is convinced it can induce all other conservative o rganizations to join it, especially after Cusa has induced a large number, then more a nd more will want to jump on its bandwagon. For those organizations that refuse to joi n, Cusa will bring pressures to bear to end their resistance. Cusa will also work c losely with conservatives in the Republican and Democratic parties. Among Cusa's membe rs are some of the finest salesmen around, men who know how to convince, how to sell, h ow to persuade. Cusa intends to work toward monopolization of the money available to right-wing organizations, thus forcing many organizations to come into Cusa's fold. Cu sa will use any method, so long as it is legal and honorable, to attain its goal. A timetable has been set up to guide Cusa's actions -- when each project has to be completed and places these projects in proper timetable sequence. The Chief of your branch has a copy of this timetable. Ask him to see it. He can also fill you in by detail what Cusa is doing and shall do to accomplish its ends.

WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO CUSA AFTER IT REACHES ITS GOALS?

Cusa shall continue to aid the conservative cause and to keep our government conservative. So long as there is a USA there shall be a Cusa.

CAN I MAKE A CAREER OF CUSA?

Most definitely. Cusa and Ambus are big business. Thin k of Ambus in the same terms as you would General Electric -- for one day Ambus shal l be as big, Think of Cusa as being the same as a political party like the Democrat ic or Republican, even if it isn't actually a third party. It shall function like o ne, however. If you desire, and if you have the necessary qualifications, Cusa wi ll even run you for political office if it feels you can win. Ambus needs good busi ness minds and Cusa needs aggressive political minds. Above all, Cusa/Ambus need salesmen, public speakers, writers, debaters, anâlyists -- men who think like men of action, and act like men of thought. But Cusa also needs background men, men willing to stay out of the public eye and work quietly to do planning, thinking, creating, form ulizing, and all the other things which support any great cause. Cusa/Ambus have established regular wage scales along the lines of the civil service (GS 4-18). A top executive with Cusa/Ambus can make as much as $50,000 a year.

JUST WHAT IS A CONSERVATIVE, ANYWAY?

A conservative is a person who looks at a man or a woman as an individual and respects him or her as a unique human being rather than just a face in the crowd, a member of the mass...who believes in individual initiative ab ove collective charity, yet accepts charity where the individual cannot provide for h imself...who believes the government should be supported by the people -- not the p eople supported by the government...who believes government should be restricted to those areas of concern outlined in the Constitution of the United States of America, leaving the citizen free to pursue life, liberty and happiness without the overburdance of excessive taxation that restricts such pursuits...who believes that every effort should be made by individuals to provide for themselves first, and when that cannot be done, helped by local, state or private charitable organizations --rather than by federal government aid comprised of general taxation...who believes that the federal government should not compete with private enterprise or interfere with the rights of the states as outlined in the Constitution...who believes that the best government is that government which governs least...who believes that the best interests of the American people should be served by its government first before the peoples of other countries, yet believes we Americans must help the needy peoples of other countries...who believes the best interests of the USA should first be served by our federal government before the needs of other nations are looked into, yet that we should aid needy nations where aid is justified and deserved and in the best interests of our country...

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1041—Continued

who believes that the American form of Republican government, a government of the people, for the people, by the people, with rule by law and constitution, is the only way of government and way of life for Americans...who believes that alt hough our government and system of law and rule and economics is not perfect...is the best one ever attempted by mankind in its long history...who believes that private en terprise and capitalism is the whole basis of our way of life and the reason our way of life is so richly endowed. ...who believes that communism is the greatest threat to the existence and freedom of America and must be completely defeated...who believes there can be no peace without victory over communism...who believes that the truly revoluti onary political system and the true revolution of mankind is the American democracy and democratic economic and political system...that the enslavement of man, as embodi ed in communism, is as old as mankind itself and therefore there is nothing revolutionary about it even though it has a modern name and foundation...and certainly no good - - indeed fatal — to mankind.

IS CUSA IDENTIFIED WITH ANY OTHER ORGANIZATION OR SOCIETY?

Cusa is associated with no organization or group, be it political, economic, social, fraternal or religious. Cusa is committed to none, either.

JUST WHO DOES CUSA HOPE TO ELECT PRESIDENT?

Cusa considers Senator Barry Goldwater (R-Ariz.) as Mr. Conservative, USA, and wholeheartedly endorses him for the presidency alth ough Cusa is not committed to Mr. Goldwater in any way. However, it is felt that he is by far the most outstanding conservative politician and spokesman in the co untry.

HOW DOES CUSA FEEL ABOUT THE SO-CALLED RADICAL RIGHT WING?

Cusa has proof that many so-called radical organizations are not really radical, or at least as radical as the enemies or opposition of these organizations would have the public believe. Cusa loathes extremism of the right, typified by the American Nazi Party, as much as it does the extremism of the left , exemplified by the Communist Party in the USA. Cusa does not believe, however, that an American can be to radical or extreme in his love and patriotism for his c ountry. Cusa endorses Americanism, love of country and patriotism even if it does not always agree with what some citizens believe is wrong with our country, who is to blame for our faults, and the solutions to our problem must be. Cusa has faith in and believes in many right-wing organizations and their endeavors although it does not always agree with everything they say and do, the words and actions of their le aders. On the other hand, Cusa does not condemn a patriot, who in the heat of ang er or frustration, says things which are irresponsible and not honestly meant. On th e other hand, Cusa cannot subscribe to continued irresponsibility on the part of or ganizations, its leaders or membership.

HOW DOES CUSA FEEL ABOUT COMMUNISM?

Cusa intends to do everything it can to destroy communism. Cusa is against any philosophy, any organization, any group, any individual which threatens the freedom, way of life, or constitutional government of the United State s. Cusa is against any tyranny whatever its skin or title, against anything indecent , unlawful or harmful to man.

CAN ANYONE JOIN CUSA?

Any citizen of the USA who believes in what Cusa is tryi ng to do and who is not a demagogue or dishonest may join Cusa regardless of race, religion, creed or ethnic origin. Cusa does not believe that patriotism is contingent upon one's skin color or religion or famililial background.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1041—Continued

A Code of Conduct

for members of

Commission Exhibit No. 1042

NSERVATIVISM,USA

Introduction:

You are members of a great and noble political movement. Also, as members of the Executive Outer Circle (EOC) you are being prepared to play major, decisive roles in the movement. Some of you will constantly be before the public eye, at one time or another all of you will be before the public eye in some capacity or another. However, as men, as private American citizens, you are all constantly before the public eye and always have been, whether it was at home in your own neighborhood, at school, in your place of worship, on your job, at the neighborhood tavern. Now, that you are leading members of our great movement, the image you present becomes of far greater importance because what you say, what you do, and how you say and do what you do, reflects upon the character of Conservativism, USA. Unnoble men cannot belong to a noble movement. With this in mind, I have prepared the following code of conduct and guideline on what sort of behaviour is expected of you because of your position in the movement.

LARRIE H. SCHMIDT,
President

THE CODE:

1. Dedication to "country...honor...freedom": Wherever you go, whatever you do, you must always carry this credo. Do not be ashamed to "wave the flag". Some people would haveus believe it is unsophisticated and emotional to exhibit our patriotism. But Cusa members value patriotism and love of country above sophistry and cold-bloodness. We doubt that the emotion behind Patrick Henry's "give me liberty or give me death" or Henry Allen's "I regret that I have but one life to give for my country" or Gen. Douglas MaqArthur's "as for me, I would rather be dead than red" can be assailed by true Amerifans. A citizen who loves and is proud of his country ought always to carry the banner of his country. We should take every opportunity to express our devotion to our United States and our faith in it. Let us at every opportunity exhibit our Americanism and encourage others to follow suit. When we make a toast at a party or among ourselves or acquaintences let us not be so shallow and toast to ourselves; Let us toast to America, land of the free and brave and noble.....

2. Personal integrity: If a young man must sow wild oats, let him do it discreetly, and not brag of his conquests or of his lust in public or to friends. Let him respect his body and its desires, keeping them private, for surely you would not expose yourself in public. Let us be known as decent men, moral men of high character. Let us disassociate ourselves from the animal instincts that are so often displayed around us. Let us be gentlemen at all times. Let us be moderate in our social lives. People do not respect a man who drinks too much, too often, and who makes a fool of himself. Such a man not only loses others respect but his own self-respect and is not trusted in responsible positions. If at times, our burdens seem great and we have a desire to "throw a good one" and get plastered, do it in private, not in public. Let us speak softly and walk softly. Loudness and exhibitionism marks one as being "boorish" and unacceptable socially. Let us not indulge

in profanity in public or in any actions that cast aspersions upon our personal integrity. Let us not indulge in gossiping and rumor-mongering and name-calling. Let us be charitable in our public utterances of others, fair and just in our public assessments of others. Let us hold our heads high, far above the crass-ness of others. Let us not indulge in things petty and small. Let us be kind to those who deserve kindness, understanding of those who need understanding, charitable to those who deserve charity, patient of those who need and deserve patience -- and civil to all at all times. If we do these things we shall be known as men of great personal integrity. And that is precisely what we want -- and ought to be!

3. Honesty: We all know what honesty is. We are all intelligent enough, mature enough, and well-enough educated to know precisely what is right and what is wrong, what is legal and what is illegal. Let us always be honest with everyone -- but especially with ourselves. Dishonesty begets dishonesty. Acts of illegality beget trouble, and plenty of it. I have always believed that honesty is absolutely the best policy -- and it most assuredly is the policy of Cusa. Any dishonest person, or any person who commits a dishonest act, within his Cusa capacity or without if it affects Cusa's standards and reputation, regardless of that person's position, will be expelled from Cusa immediately!

4. Courage: These are indeed "times that try men's souls". Don't doubt for a moment that this isn't more true today than ever before in our country's history. And as President Kennedy so accurately forecasts: Things are going to get a lot worse before they get better. We are in a struggle for our very future existence, not only individually but as a nation and all free peoples of the world as well. Very often, things happen to us individually and as a nation that bring much discouragement and pessimism. Even, sometimes, disillusionment. However, this is the very best sign that we must face up to our grave responsibilities as never before. The world, indeed our very own nation, is filled with "little-boys grown tall" -- men who do not have the courage to face up to their own personal day-to-day responsibilities leave alone their great responsibilities to their nation and their people, as well as all free people, and enslaved people, everywhere. This is not a time for those cowards -- and they are myriad -- who say "better red than dead". Our forefathers have given us something unmatched in world history by giving us these United States of America and our way of free life. We must not now betray our heritage, and our own children yet to come, or all other future generations of our heirs. Cusa wants men who are willing to sacrifice to save their country and themselves; men who are willing to die for their country and their freedom. Men who ask not "what can my country do for me, but what can I do for my country". Cusa will not accept or tolerate cowards in its ranks. Remember, American will remain to be the "land of the free" only so long as it remains the "land of the brave".

5. Individualism: Cusa does not want blind, abject fanatics. Dedicated men, yes, but not men who follow blindly and without question. We want individualists who think for themselves, who questions and analyze. These are the kind of men who are true assets to a great movement. Cusa has no dogma in its political philosophy, no hard, party-line. We have beliefs and we have principles as well as an official policy. Yet, we do not consider ourselves perfect or absolutely right in all of our thinking and subsequent policy. We can be wrong, indeed often are. But we seek to discover our errors and correct them. We can better do this and will do this if we have an alert, aggressive, open-minded and individualistic thinking membership. Cusa's leaders encourage its members to be frank and outspoken, critical and suggestive. Think for yourselves and let your actions speak for your thoughts. Value your own self and your manhood and personal freedom above all else. If you do, and still firmly believe in Cusa, then you are an extremely valuable man. You may not find everything the way you like it but don't try and buck the organization just to suit your own ego. Work quietly and honorably and honestly to change things. Yet, once a decision is made on any controversial matter, and that decision is against your own personal thinking, be mature about it and be a good soldier: uphold the decision and carry out your part in it. We want to know

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1042—Continued

that you have a mind of your own — that you can't be bo ught or sold, or talked into things against your will. Exhibit your individualism bu t do it in the best interests of Cusa, not against it. The conservative politi cal phi losophy is the philosophy of rugged, pioneer individualism. No one is mo re despised b y conservatives than a flunky. Again, our motto: Think like a man of action, act l ike a man of thought.

6. Self-discipline: Men who are self-disciplined need not be disciplined by others. It is not only an insult but tragic when a real man, an ind ividualist has to be disciplined. It shows that he is not the man he would have others believe he is. It shows he is not strong enough to police himself. A grea t measure of self-discipline is letting your mind rule your heart in business and pro fessional matters. Let your heart rule supreme in social and romantic matters, but never in your business or professional life. Let reason and logic be your guid ing light. We want rational thinkers as Cusa executives .

7. Power and Strength of convictions: If you choose to beli eve in something then believe in it with all your heart and with all the power and strength of your soul. But don't become a bigot or narrow-minded. Don't be afr aid to listen to the opposing argument. Another man's argument why you are wro ng in your beliefs will be a good test of your beliefs. But don't be fooled by s ophistry. Don't let a fellow who is a superior debater or conversationalist co nfuse or disillusion you. If you believe in something, such as the conservative po litical philosophy, then learn all you can about it so that you can hold your own -- even win over your opponent -- in any intellectual intercourse. Some Ameri cans became victims of communist brainwashing tactics in Korea because they wer e not prepared or educated in their own American way of life and all its advantages to them. The very power and strength of your convictions will be fortified with your preparation and intimate knowledge of the basic tenets of that in which you belie ve. Once you are prepared you will find yourself winning arguments easily while re maining "calm, cool and collected. Don't base your faith in something on hearsay, rumors, false assertions, half-truths, or generalities. Get facts and arm yoursel f with them. Know what you believe in and why you believe in it -- why you hold you r belief dear and precious. Good can destroy evil only if good is prepared to destro y evil. It won't on its own merit of goodness. Knowledge is the greatest power there is, and always shall be. But, on the other side of the coin, knowledge is of little effect if you do not have faith in your very knowledge. And, before you can have faith in anything else, you must have faith in yourself. Your ability to withstand temptations and glittering generalities and slogans and pseudo-truths. Be a man of strong -- but not bigoted -- convictions.

8. Personal appearance: A man ought to be judged by his per sonal worth and not his dress. Nonetheless, society being what it is, and stand ards having been set as they have, and eyes being as sharp as they are, a man's personal appearance, particularly his dress, is the basis on which first impressions are often based. Remember, people first see you at a distance as you approa ch them, they have time too look you over. They look to see if you are clean an d neat and dressed in good taste. This gives them an insight into your person ality, thekind of man you are even before they meet you. Dress flashy and you 'll get a reputation as a "sporty type" and believe me, people won't take you se rious. Dress conservatively, and in fashion, and they'll know you are a man on the ball, reserved and intelligent, abreast of the times and discerning in your personal tastes. When of official Cusa business always wear a conservative bus iness suit (subdued browns, blues, blacks, greys) with shirt and tie. Of course, wh en the weather or circumstance calls for more informal attire, be sure that y our informal dress is not sloppy. Make sure your hair is always neatly combed and your fingernails clean. Your shoes should always be shined. People who are impo rtant to you -- and all intelligent and educated people — will notice these thi ngs. Indeed, will be looking for them. Make sure your tie is appropriate, s tay away from loud or non-matching ties. Don't wear loud socks or flashy jewe lry. Cusa's EIC made a

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1042—Continued

tremendous effort to build the proper image, Don't you destroy it. Proper dress is an absolute must. If you don't have a couple of good suits go out and buy them. They will be amongk the best investments you ever made. If you are in doubt about what kind of clothes to wear see a member of the EIC, you can rest assured that they are always dressed in the most proper and discreet manner. If you are in the Overseas Branch (OB) I recommend you see Norman Baker or Larry Jones. They can give you some fine tips. For those of you in the Stateside Branch (SB) see Richard Harsch, his dressis impeccable.

Here are some other fine points to remember:

A) When you walk, imagine that everyone is watching you -- they probably are. Walk with your body erect and your head up, shoulders squared away. Make your stride a purposeful one, like a man with a great cause. Look straight ahead, control the swing of your arms. Walk in a straight manner and step deliberately. Don't walk like a farm boy surveying the big city for the first time. Act like a man of the world, a man of sophistication and good breeding.

B) When you enter a public establishment and you see acquaintences or friends: Don't wave your arms at them, shout at them, blow a kiss, or rush to them and embrace them. You are no longer an over-enthused teen-ager. Simply smile and nod at them. Go to them at leisure and in confidence. It is a symbol of Cusa that members of Cusa shake hands when meeting each other -- no matter if you just saw the person a half hour ago in another place. This gentlemanly and gracious act is a sign of recognition and friendship. Don't be bashful about doing it. Although the hand-shake is required between Cusa members, this doesn't mean you shouldn't apply the same rule to others you know. It presents a good impression, one of friendliness and appreciation and acceptance.

C) When you are introduced to someone, say "how do you do". Don't say "howareya", "pleasedtermeetya" or "hiyn" or "itsapleasure" or "gladtermakeyeracquaintence" or "its a pleasure,i'msure". It should be painted out, however, that this rule, for the most part, applies to males. It is not out of order to say "hi, anne," or "anne, how do you do" to a young female in an informal situation. But in formal situations, the "how do you do" applies to everyone. In a situation where you are being introduced to several people, handle it like this: "how do you do, Mr. Brown.....Mrs. Brown ....Mr. Jones.....Mrs. Jones. In other words don't repeat "how do you do" to each of them, you'll sound like a robot or a nut. Just say "how do you do" to thefirst one, then nod to the others and repeat their names without the "how do you do".

D) When you make someone's acquaintence, measure them so that you can gather an opinion of them. Make a point of studying their hairdo, their eyes, their face, the way they talk, the words they use, hand-mannerisms, the way they sit -- you'll learn a lot about that person, believe me. Look a person in the eye when you talk to them. Don't be afraid of people, they won't bite. If they do, bite back and they won't do it again. Always try and find out in conversation what their political thinking is, what kind of a man or woman they are: They may be possible recruits for Cusa.

9. ATTendance at Cusa meetings: You are required to attend all official meetings ordered by your superiors. Social reasons are not sufficient cause for missing a meeting. However, the director of your branch (OB or SB) can excuse you at his discretion. No one else can. Obviously, meetings are important or they would not be called. Miss a meeting, and you may miss out on valuable information. Excessive tardiness or absentations indicate only that you do not have sufficient interest in the Cusa and therefore should be dropped from the organization. Remember, you joined Cusa on your own free will so you should want to attend all meetings.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1042—Continued

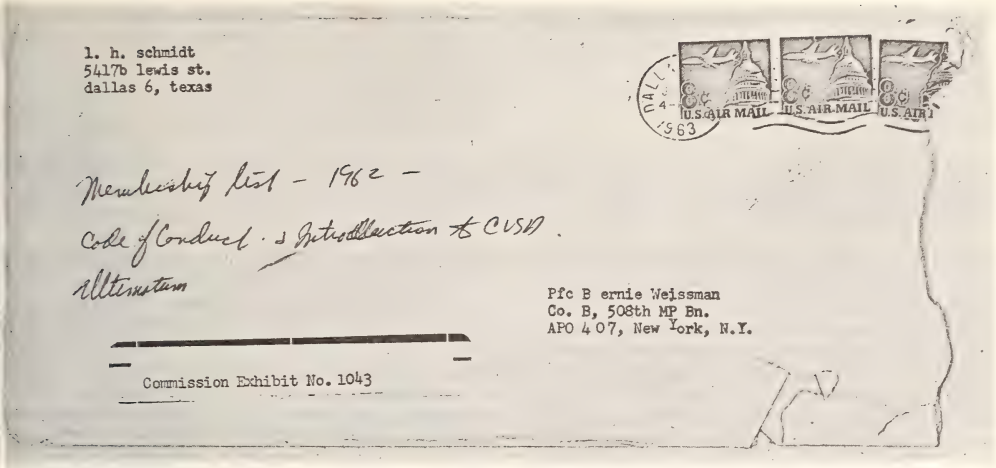
10. Obediance to your superiors: No organization can functi on if subordinates do not obey their superiors. Being intelligent men in respons i ble positions, you will realize that even the guy you take orders from takes ord ers from someone higher up. His orders to you may not be his own, but came to h im from higher up. Don't question his authority to give orders although you may q uestion the order if you like. Cusa's leaders are men of tolerance and fairness, they will listen to your objections. But once a decision is made, abide by it. Let me add, that no Cusa leader should assign a task to a subordinate that he himself would not do. At the same time, I do not expect any Cusa member to carry out an assignment that violates his own principles or beliefs. Of course, this sortof assignment should never be made since our beliefs and principles are all the sam e under Cusa. If you are given an assignment you know you cannot carry out then m ake this known to your superior and he will reassign it to someone else. Howev er, remember too, that you have just admitted to him that you have shortcomings , and therefore you take the risk of being passed over on some other important as signment, the completion of which would be a feather in your cap and set you up f or possible promotion. Cusa demands a highly disciplined membership. We cannot function without tight discipline -- no organization can. If you don't like ta king orders and would like to be a person giving them, then it is up to you to asse t yourself and work yourself up to an executive position. Remember, a man canno t learn to lead until he first learns to follow. The highest ranking general was once a lieutenant!

-0-

*Note to Branch Directors: You may supplement or add to this Code of Conduct to suit your branch needs. However, you may not alter anything that is contained herein the basic Code. Nor can delete or supersede anything in the basic Code without the specific permission of Procusa. You may reproduce t his code in any manner in which you please. It is recommended that all members be given a copy for their personal reference. This code will be brought up to dat e every six months.

lhs

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1042—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1043

Dallas, Texas
June 13, 1963

Dear Bernie:

Received your letter today and was most encour aged, especially the bonus news that we can count on Bill Burley. We need Norman, too. Moseley makes no difference -- he's not in our class anyway.

Much has happened even since we last talked. First, Warren Carroll, who is our only other local Cusa recruit, has pulled off the first o f our latest political strategies. He has replaced another fellow as vice chairman of th e southwest region of Young Americans for Freedom. I am the executive secretary -- the number 3 man in the headquarters. Warren is now the number 2 man. The man he replaces is -- or was -- an arch enemy of mine and was blocking progress. The number 1 man, or chairman, approved the change -- however, he does not know that Warren and I are close friends a nd political allies. And, of course, knows nothing of Cusa. Warren, Larry and I held a s trategy conference last Sunday and plotted our political course. The above was step numb er 1. We have two others that we must remove: They are the chairman and a friend of h is. We also brought in another fellow (into YAF not Cusa) whom we want to take over the adult chapter of YAF here in Dallas. He might be future Cusa material. He is a 38-year-old salesman and arch conservative. Warren and I pointed out that there were two f actions splitting YAF -- one of which believed that YAF should be strictly a college and high school organization -- another which believed that YAF should be the unifying organization for all conservatives in the Southwest. We were the latter faction. We im pressed upon this fellow -- Dale Davenport -- that our faction believed "conservatis m to be a way of life" -- not just a political philosophy where men sit around over scotch and participate in a debating society. He is with us 100 per cent.

Once we get rid of the Chairman, YAF Southwest is ours -- with an independent treasury. We have already formulated our strategy for ge tting rid of the chairman -- time: This fall. You will be in on that one. Politicall y, no one knows Larry is in Dallas.

Business: Larry took a job selling Chrysler-Plymoth's, his 4th day here. I got Betty a job in a 1st class lounge bar. They are liv ing right above Barbara and I. No sooner had they arrived and the manager of our luxuri ous, 75-unit apartment building got fired. I moved fast and went into see the guy who fir ed them. I recommended Larry and Betty as the new managers. He interviewed them and gave them his approval. He then had them xx interviewed by his boss for final approval. This guy said he would give them a final decision tomorrow. He said Betty and Larry w ere at the top of the list for the job but that he had some others to interview. You can imagine the possibilities if they get the job. Actually, Betty will do the mana ging, leaving Larry to continue working.

Larry and I also are about to gain 20 per cent interest in a private club across the street from the apartment building. Only in p rivate clubs in Dallas is liquor served across the bar. The guy is doing no business and is desperate. We have made contact with some unemployed Arthur Murray instructors (girls). We have made an arrangement with the girls whereby they will go towork in the Du Charme Lounge as "hostesses". After making the deal with the girls we then w ent to the owner of the club and offered him a package deal. The girls get a commissio n of all they hustle -- Larry and I get 20 per cent gross off the top for setting up the deal, bringing the girls in and promoting the club. Warren Carroll, (who already is a PhD and 2 MA's) is also a law student and is drawing up the necessary papers. We ar e having our final conference this Sunday to clinch the deal. There is a lot more to it but it would take too much time to go into details here.

The point is we are making progress both polit ically and business-wise. Things are moving much faster since Larry got here. Simply because he is someone I can trust and rely upon. Things will move even faster after you and Bill and Norman arrive. We are

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1044

only three persons and there is a physical l imit to what we can do. We need help. We must also support ourselves. It is just as w e anticipated in our original thinking and planning. Except, things are moving faster a nd better than we ever dreamed of. With the money we make from the present bar deal we will lease our own bar and bring in girls. This will give us an independent income. Onl y when we have independent and reliable incomes can we afford to give full time to poli tics.

You question why -- if we have such powerful and influential friends and backers -- why they aren't putting money behind us. Well, m y friend, remember that we are not the only politically ambitious people in the world. And, remember, these wealthy and powerful friends are constantly beseiged by political parties, etc., for their money. Remember, too, we are newcomers to Dallas. If we move to fast we will become suspect real fast. There are no greater suspicians than politica l suspicians and Dallas is a political city filled to brimming with intrigue. We ca nnot come on too strong to soon. We must bide our time, get known, make favorable impr essions, become trusted -- then, whamI. We don't want to overplay our hands -- especi ally since we have but six here to play with. We need reinforcements -- you, bill and Norman. Please understand.

The three of you will be getting here at a mo s t opportune time, believe me. We will have things ready for you, just as they were for Larry. Larry and Warren are getting along beautifully. All of us are. No bicker ing, no intrigues between us. Just a simple, amicable, honest working relationship . Warren is a scriptwriter for Lifeline, H. L. Hunt's television and radio series. H. L. Hunt is a multi-millionaire oilman. Warren makes about $700 a month. He is all p olitics. He is 32 and a former CIA man (dont worry). He has been checked out. Hunt checked him out.

Don't worry about a thing, all is going as we ll as can be expected -- indeed, right down Cusa lines and plans. Whatdid you think of the & YAF brochure? Is there any reason why Bill and Norman can't get here bef ore you? The sooner the better. As I said, Sheila will be here in August and Ken in September. That will give us a fine team and working force. I shall have La rry write you. Indeed, we can send a tape. Have you approached Norman? We want t o get him into the Republic National Bank where we are building our credit like crazy for the day when we need some ready cash. We are also storing up on insurance for collateral for that day. We expect to net $400 to $500 a month from the bar deal. Just extra cash. We will put Ambus in operation as so n as you all get back here to sign an agreement. The old one is no good since it includes Jim and excludes Bill and Warren.

Can you salvage anyone else from the old group? Who else can you bring in? Please answer ASAP.

Best,

Larrie

p.s. what do you mean volatile enthusiasm. I th ink you used the wrong word. I was never volatile in my belief in Cusa. I nev er gave up or became discouraged. That's why Larry and Betty are here.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1044—Continued

Panel Reports Birch Society Dedicated But Not Dangerous

SACRAMENTO, Calif. (AP) — The John Birch Society was described Wednesday as dedicated but not dangerous by a California legislative committee in a report that warned of "a fresh new crop" of hate groups in California.

It reiterated that "the largest hate group the world has ever seen" — the Communist party — still is hard at work in the state and must be watched, despite the relatively small number of party members, perhaps 2,000 here and 10,000 to 15,000 in the nation.

The Senate fact-finding subcommittee on un-American activities also charged Communists infiltrated some peace groups. And it had a good word for the Negro supremist Black Muslim sect.

It rebuked attempts to lower the University of California bar on Communist speakers, complaining that:

"Under the guise of academic freedom, apostles of the class struggle unite in a chorus of indignation at any attempt to hold an anti-Communist school, and at the same time participate in the activities of a score of Communist front organizations."

Sixty-one of the report's 202 pages were devoted to the Birch Society.

The committee found the society "a right, anti-Communist, fundamentalist organization.

"We have not found the society to be either a secret or a fascist organization, nor have we found the great majority of its members in California to be mentally unstable, crackpots, or hysterical about the threat of Communist subversion."

Peace movements came in for criticism of their "naivete" and subversion by Communists.

It tabbed the Women's International Strike for Peace, student peace union — with chapters at Southern California high schools, junior colleges and colleges—and the National Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy as groups serving Red purposes and guided by long-time Communist-front organizers.

The new hate groups, the committee said, normally are small but in close contact with similar groups around the country.

It called the national States Rights party, with headquarters at Birmingham, Ala., "more potentially dangerous than any of the American Nazi groups."

Touching briefly on the Black Muslim Negro supremacy group, the committee commented:

"While it is true that the Black Muslim movement has preached a hatred of white people, there is no question about its accomplishing much good for many of its own members."

Tree Planting Urged

SINGAPORE (AP)—Prime Minister Lee Kuan Yew contends every householder in Singapore should grow a tree in his yard to help conserve water and replenish dwindling stocks of wood.

The Dallas Morning News

Published daily by A. H. Belo Corp., Communications Center, Dallas, Tex.
Member of the Associated Press
Subscription Rates:
In Texas, $23.40 a year, 45c a week, $1.95 a month. (Subject to state tax.)
Outside Texas but within the U.S. and its possessions, $2.25 per month
Second class postage paid at Dallas, Texas

Dallas News Bureaus:

WASHINGTON: 620 Albee Building, NAtional 8-5030.
AUSTIN, Drawer RR, Capitol Station, GReenwood 8-5729.
EAST TEXAS: 421 Fair Foundation Building, Tyler, LYric 2-1511.
CENTRAL TEXAS: 1216 Austin Avenue, Waco, PLaza 4-0541.

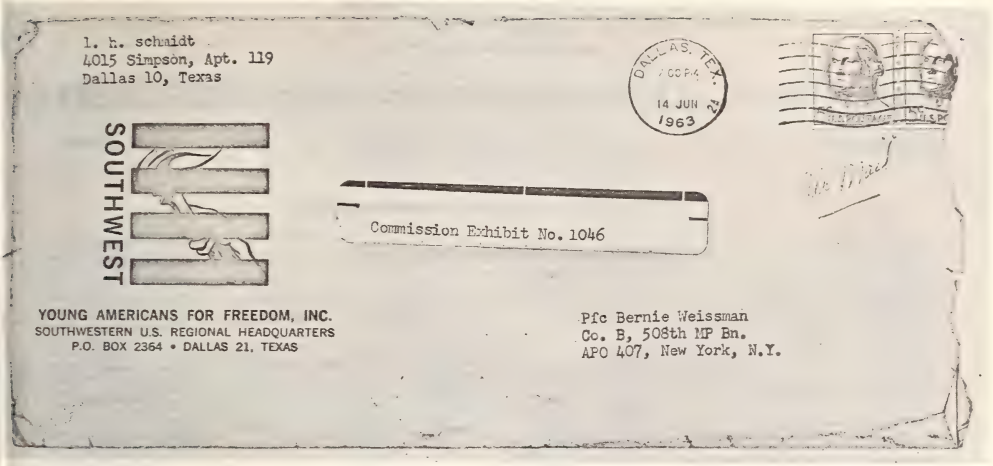
(AP) Associated Press — (CNS) Copley News Service
(Sp.) Special Correspondents — (WNS) Women's News Service
(R) Reuters — (UPI) United Press International
(CTPS) Chicago Tribune Press Service

Lochwood Open Till 9 P.M. Monday

er for Father's Day

SUNDAY, JUNE 16

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1045



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1046

(1)

TOP SECRET

NATIONAL INDIGNATION CONVENTION

P. O. Box 2684 ★ Dallas 21, Texas ★ RI 7-9951

NIC CENTERS
Stamford, Conn.
Baltimore, Md.
High Point, N. C.
Miami Beach, Fla.
Nashville, Tenn.
Chicago, Ill.
New Orleans, La.
Milwaukee, Wis.
Sidney, Mont.
Omaha, Nebr.
Wichita, Kan.
Midland, Tex.
Phoenix, Ariz.
Spokane, Wash.
Portland, Ore.
Houston, Tex.
Newport Beach, Calif.
Oklahoma City, Okla

Commission Exhibit No. 1047

ADVISORY COUNCIL
The American Public

Dear Larry;

Well, gentlemen, we have arrived! Remember, when I said my first correspondence from Dallas would be on NIC letterhead? Here is the score to date:

I arrived in Dallas late Sunday night. At 9 a.m. Monday I was in their office in the Carrigan Towers Bldg (17th floor - the top floor). Frank McKehen was out of town. However, I learned that the NIC was run by three partners, one of whom, James Byers (age 27) would be in shortly. I waited for "Jim" and held a 7 hour conference with him. I told Jim I controlled and was leader of the powerful "Conservationists, USA," and confirmed our goals + plans (abbreviated version in my first antedent, of course"). I told Jim that CUSA wanted to merge with NIC effective 1 Aug 63. The name of the combined organization would be "Conservationists, USA", Of Course" Frank McKehen would be Chairman of the Board + the five partners of CUSA + the three partners of NIC members of the Board of Directors.

In the interim of now and 1 Aug 63, I would be made a partner of NIC + paid $125 a week - and each returning partner of mine would be added to the NIC payroll as soon as they returned.

Now, Larry, you must understand,

DESTROY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1047

(2)

TOP SECRET

NATIONAL INDIGNATION CONVENTION

P. O. Box 2684 ★ Dallas 21, Texas ★ RI 7-9951

NIC CENTERS
Stamford, Conn.
Baltimore, Md.
High Point, N. C.
Miami Beach, Fla.
Nashville, Tenn.
Chicago, Ill.
New Orleans, La.
Milwaukee, Wis.
Sidney, Mont.
Omaha, Nebr.
Wichita, Kan.
Midland, Tex.
Phoenix, Ariz.
Spokane, Wash.
Portland, Ore.
Houston, Tex.
Newport Beach, Calif.
Oklahoma City, Okla.

ADVISORY COUNCIL
The American Public

I am working this office with tongue in cheek — we'll get rid of our new "partners" at the time comes. But you see I am doing things the easy way. Will have control of the NIC thing before our original deadline this May.

Anyway, Jim Byers was deeply impressed & set up a meeting for me with Tolbert McKee for tomorrow at 3 p.m. Although there are 3 partners in the NIC, McKee is obviously the boss. His decision will determine my proper action. At this point, I'd say we are in. The third partner of NIC is a "Don" someone who is an airlines pilot.

Here are some facts on the NIC:

1) We were right: the NIC is absolutely unorganized. A chaotic situation.

2) There are no dues-paying memberships although NIC boasts 300,000 minimum fellowers.

3) Continuity Centers are completely on their own. Receive little or no direction from Dallas and are very weak. Houston chapter is all fucked up.

4) NIC is ripe for take-over exactly as we planned.

5) NIC is completely an educational outfit. Lectures, films, etc.

DESTROY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1047—Continued

(3)

TOP SECRET

NATIONAL INDIGNATION CONVENTION

P. O. Box 2684 ★ Dallas 21, Texas ★ RI 7-9951

NIC CENTERS
Stamford, Conn.
Baltimore, Md.
High Point, N. C.
Miami Beach, Fla.
Nashville, Tenn.
Chicago, Ill.
New Orleans, La.
Milwaukee, Wis.
Sidney, Mont.
Omaha, Nebr.
Wichita, Kan.
Midland, Tex.
Phoenix, Ariz.
Spokane, Wash.
Portland, Ore.
Houston, Tex.
Newport Beach, Calif.
Oklahoma City, Okla.

ADVISORY COUNCIL
The American Public

6) The NIC is Frank McKee. Without him it would flop.

7) Gen. Walker is not with NIC in any way.

8) NIC is not radical. However, some of its employees + followers are.

9) NIC has only 4 paid employees: a secretary, an middle-aged woman "jack of all administrative trades"; Jim Byers (treasurer business manager) + Frank McKee.

10) NIC office is very small. a few tables, typewriters, files, etc. Five people work full time in office. Byers, Lee ~~Harvey~~ Warsham (the jack of all trades), the secretary + two not under women typists.

11) I have dined a lot with the office staff. Had dinner Monday night with Warsham. A nice guy but a Robert Welch type radical — sees Communist conspiracy everywhere.

12) NIC is considered "subversive" + "controversial" even though it is an honest, respectable movement.

13) NIC operating expenses are about $10,000 monthly. NIC exists on donations only.

DESTROY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1047—Continued

(4)

TOP SECRET

NATIONAL INDIGNATION CONVENTION

P. O. Box 2684 ★ Dallas 21, Texas ★ RI 7-9951

NIC CENTERS
Stamford, Conn.
Baltimore, Md.
High Point, N. C.
Miami Beach, Fla.
Nashville, Tenn.
Chicago, Ill.
New Orleans, La.
Milwaukee, Wis.
Sidney, Mont.
Omaha, Nebr.
Wichita, Kan.
Midland, Tex.
Phoenix, Ariz.
Spokane, Wash.
Portland, Ore.
Houston, Tex.
Newport Beach, Calif.
Oklahoma City, Okla.

ADVISORY COUNCIL
The American Public

14) Mr Tekke travels all the time — comes into office only once a twice a month. Is married, has 5 children — 33 years old.

15) NIC leaders are not demagogues — are "guy next door" nice American group. Sincere, dedicated — not too bright, not ambitious, except for Mr Tekke.

16) NIC is not associated with Birch Society or any other group.

17) NIC is pretty amateurish & unprepared to us. Little planning — absolutely no organization.

18) NIC desperate for dedicated energetic followers.

My big selling point: Cuba boys are dedicated conservatives. Great organizers + planners. Men of action. ~~Cop~~ Cops Salesmen. Ad infinitum.

Now, things going excellent — we're way ahead of game at this point. Even if NIC won't they merger they want us — have help. In other words, they need & want me badly. Even if they can't pay me they could buy my help as a volunteer. If merger is worked by Mr Tekke I will continue to work with them as volunteer — we'll simply revert to old plan. However, as I

DESTROY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1047—Continued

(5)

TOP SECRET

NATIONAL INDIGNATION CONVENTION

P. O. Box 2684 ★ Dallas 21, Texas ★ RI 7-9951

NIC CENTERS
Stamford, Conn.
Baltimore, Md.
High Point, N. C.
Miami Beach, Fla.
Nashville, Tenn.
Chicago, Ill.
New Orleans, La.
Milwaukee, Wis.
Sidney, Mont.
Omaha, Nebr.
Wichita, Kan.
Midland, Tex.
Phoenix, Ariz.
Spokane, Wash.
Portland, Ore.
Houston, Tex.
Newport Beach, Calif.
Oklahoma City, Okla.

ADVISORY COUNCIL
The American Public

say, everything is going our way. I'm calling the shots — and I've painted a lovely picture — best one I've got yet. She still says something for nothing " — "everything to gain, nothing to lose" bit.

About Dallas: a pretty and a big town — but a stiff town. Three kind of bars: straight beer joints; bars with beer + liquor (but no mixed drinks, you have to buy a whole bottle, + buy mix); private clubs. All bars close at midnite, 2 a.m. on Saturdays. No great night life.

I have a big, lovely apartment (furnished) for $120 a month in real nice neighborhood. Address: 5417 B Lewis St. I have already moved in. Barbara + I are getting married this weekend. Don't tell Carolyn — I want to tell her myself. All is well with me. I have bought black raincoat, black fifth Avenue high crown Fedora + briefcase: best dressed young man on streets of Dallas, believe me.

Am drinking very little. All business. This is no time for games.

Maseby will return by end of year. Pick every man soonest especially Forbes. Larry you must get your hard-hat. Only college auto for Bernie + Norman. Anything!

DESTROY (over)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1047—Continued

(6)

Get things rolling now. All plans must be in finish from by 1, July 63. No later. Things are going 1,000 fer cent better & faster than we ever dreamed. It is all up to you people in Dynamic now.

Call Mosely when he returns & no jazz, no jive, no bullshit, no slang. All business. No nonsense. We must be serious, dedicated. I am building you people up into Supermen. I don't want the image destroyed.

Start building. Work, work, work. Get rid of nay-sayers. Get rid of Mr. Law. I must have complete loyalty & dedication now. We must show unity & strength & dedication.

You people must learn conservatism immediately. Everyone will read "Conscience of a Conservative" now, soonest. You must know Conservative philosophy & these people will shout your cause.

Christ, I would give my left nut to have the ETC in this room right now! How I could elaborate!

Boys, don't get discouraged — we're moving! Start leaving Cause on the Organization. If you have weak people get rid of them. Do not add Negro to Movement at this time.

In another envelope I shall enclose some literature.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1047—Continued

(1)

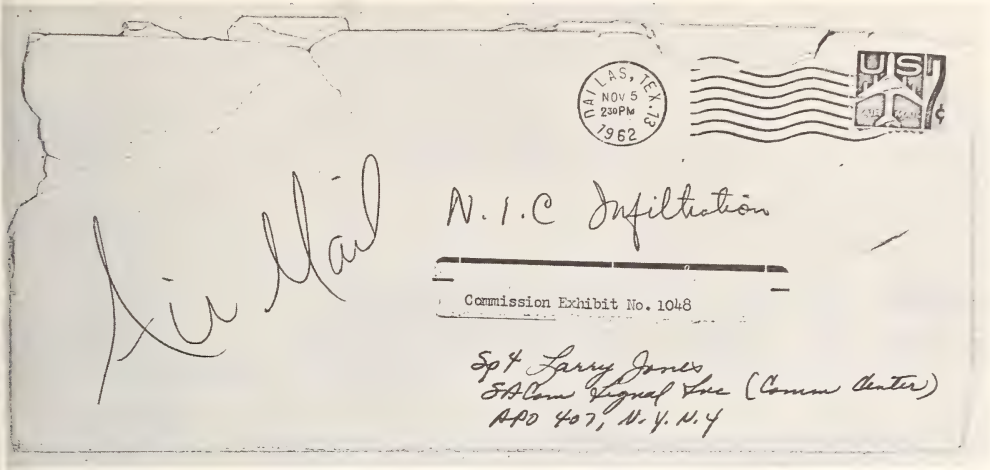
Larry, I want weekly reports starting with your receipt of this letter.
Fellows, this is it — more.

Larrie

P.S. Larry, I left our map of USA again the wall behind my desk in HSCA — go get it, it will still be there. Plot the Continuity Centers on it.

DESTROY

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1047—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1048

Headquarters

CONSERVATIVISM, USA

Dallas, Texas
5417B Lewis St [redacted] February 2, 1963

TO: All Members Commission Exhibit No. 1049

We have succeeded. The mission with which I was charged in Dallas hab been accomplished. We are in -- all the way. Here is the story:

Friday night I attended a gathering of the top young (and some old) conservatives in Dallas. The gathering was at the home of Dr. Robert Morris, president of the Defenders of American Liberty. Present were:

Dr. Morris. political
Dr. John Kubek, professor of philosophy, Dallas University.
Professor Robert Woods, political science department, Dallas U.
Mr. George Ward, detective, Dallas City Police.
Mr. Ken Thompson, editorial writer, Dallas Morning News.
Mr. Clyde Moore, newscaster for radio station KRLD, former PR man for T. L. Hunt, multi-millionaire oilman, former UPI newswriter.
Mr. James Ellis, insurance agent, leading republican.
Mr. Fred Eckert, leader of young conservatives at Dallas U.
Mr. Kevin Canwell, members Dallas U. consefvatives.

Also, the wives of some of these men.

The group got together at 9 p.m. Up until midnite it appeared it was going to nothing more than a social gathering, lots of political talk, no business. Finally, Bob Morris approached me. "Enjoying yourself, Larrie?" He asked.
"No, sir, I am not to be honest with you. I thought We were getting together for business not to socialize. I am terribly disappointment."
With this, Bob Morris asked for quiet in the room. "It is time to get down to business," he said. He then introduced me very flatteringly and told the group the get together was called because of me. He then gave me the floor.

I immediately ripped into the group and conservatives as a whole. I criticized and complained. There were protests. I overcame them. It was xxx asked just what I expected and wanted.

My friends, I told them exactly what I was after. I got immediate backing from Bob Morris, Dr. Kubek, Prof. Woods and Mr. Ellis. I threw in a few damns and hells and gave the old "hellfire and brimstone" baptist bit. It worked like a charm. To make a long story short, fellow Cusa, we did not get everyt hing I wanted but we got 90 per cent of it.

I wanted to start a new movement, a new organization. I had to compromise. Others of more influence than I suggested we use an already existing movement and organization -- namely YAF or Young Americans for Freedom, which already has 50,000 members or so. And, quite to my surprise, some people spoke quite frankly:

"Let us use the basic structure of YAF, etc., but let us start a Southwest chapter. Then weIll move out. Eventually, we'll take over YAF. We can use YAF to get us off the ground, then maneuver to take it over."

Cusa, I was flabbergasted that this came from a mouth not my own. It came from

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1049

Clyde Moore.

(ah, Clyde, baby, I thought, you are a man after my own heart).

And, with this, I compromised and the Dallas chapter of YAF was born. Ken Thompson had already been approached to be YAF's Southwest Director so we had that sown up. You probably can't imagine why I moved to make Clyde Moore the president of our little young YAF.

Again, to make a short story, YAF was born last night and before we broke up we agreed to meet again this afternoon. Thatis, the young among us met this afternoon. We met at Ken's and Clyde's apartment for 4 hours. We drew up an organization. You members of Cusa might be amazed to learn that the organization is strictly the same as our own Cusa's. All officers are to be paid full time a s money permits. Clyde will be paid immediately, two more within 60 days and three more in 120 days. We have three offices still open. No one in Dallas knows it but I am reserving them for Mr. Bernie Weissman, Mr. James Moseley, et al, when they get to Dallas. Salary for all officers will be $100 a week to start.

You, fellow Cusa members, might be amazed to learn that the goals, plans, strategy and tactics of the Southwest YAF is surprisingly similiar to Cusa. To be quite explicit, Cusa is now an established fact in Dallas -- only we are ca l ling it YAF. I think you catch on.

In addition, we are starting a YAF chapter in Munich. We expect to spread them to Stuttgart, Frankfurt, Heidelberg, Berlin, Kaiserslautern , etc. YAF/Europe will be wholly supported by YAF/Dallas. We are going to be moving real fast.

We are getting every top name in business, education , politics, religion, etc., who is conservative to endorse YAF. The YAF national advis ory board includes 37 cong ressmen including Rep. Glenn Cunningham, Sen. Barry Goldwater, Sen. Spessard Holland, Rep. Thomas M. Pelly, Rep. John H. Rousselot, Sen. Strom Th urmond, Sen. John Tower.

Also on the YAF national advisory board are Warren R. Austin, Wm. F. Buckley, Jr., Taylor Caldwell, Igor Cassini, Gen. Mark Clark, Ted Dealey, Dr. Bella V. Dodd, John Dos Passos, Charles Edison, Edgar Eisenhower, M. Stanton Evans, Henry Hazlitt, Edward Hunter, William F. Knowland, J. Bracken Lee, Adolph J. Menjou, Admi ral Ben Moreel, Ronald Reagan, Capt. Eddie Rickenbacker, William A. Rusher, George E. Soko losky, Admiral Lewis Strauss, Archbiship Theodotus, John Wayne, Gen. C. A. Willoughby, and Gen. Robert Wood.

We of the Dallas/YAF expect to get similiar top names from the Southwest. Among these will be ex-texas governorsallen shivers and coke stev enson, state congressmen, civic leaders, etc. With their names on our advisory board we shall have no trouble getting donations. YAF is non-partison, non-sectarian, etc . It is strictly conservative and counts both democrats and republicans.

Our dues shall be $4 a year for students, $12 a year for non-students. Also, to raise immediate cash, we are establishing a "Founding Fifty" composed of 50 people who will pay $5 a month membership or $60 a year to act as the top "outer circle" for YAF/Southwest.

All those present at the Morris meeting will be inclu ded. I have also included the names of Bernie Weissman, Bill Burley, Ken Glazbrook, Boda Boyce, Robert Schmidt, Richard Harsch and Sheila McDonald. We are expecting the f o unding 50 to pay their $60 yearly dues in three installment of $20 each. Each of you must raise this money. Don't complain, I am poor too but I have to pay it. After all, you will get many times that amount back -- plus your futures. It is the finest in vestment of your lives. I must have your 1st payment here in Dallas by 1 March, the 2nd by 1 April and the 3rd by 1 May. You will know how to raise the money. Don't let me or yourselves down now.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1049—Continued

This money rescinds and supersedes Cusa dues.

From here on in we are known as YAF. Forget Cusa for now because YAF is Cusa. I have also suggested that after we become powerful we change our name to "Conservativism USA" and the idea has been approved. Change all your records, etc., to read "YAF" instead of Cusa. You will also be surprised to learn that YAF's emblem is a powerful arm holding the flaming torch of liberty aloft. I will send you all the YAF literature, etc., you need in one week when we get it from New York. Our Cusa organizational setup still stands.

Now, Cusa, we are moving. Overnight, I ahve become an important person in the young conservative camp of Dallas. Bob Morris paid tribute to me with a toast. He said that thanks to Larrie Schmidt action was being taken, that YAF was founded, that all the progress made was because I stood up and spoke out. I now have a big voice. This is what I have worked for these past three months in Dallas. This is the end of one road for Cusa, the beginning of a new one. All those months in Munich were not wasted. I have kept my end of our "bargain", accomplished my task in Dallas. Now it is up to the rest of you to carry out yours. I am in. Whether each of you are also "in" depends upon what you do now. Also, whether you get to Dallas. I need you here soonest. But, above all else, you must pay your "Founding Fifty" dues. I sold these people on each of you and they are expecting you to come to Dallas and play an important role. If you fail us, you fail really only yourselves. I have broken the ground for each of you, I have laid the cornerstone for each of your political futures. There is little more I can do for you. It is now solely upto you.

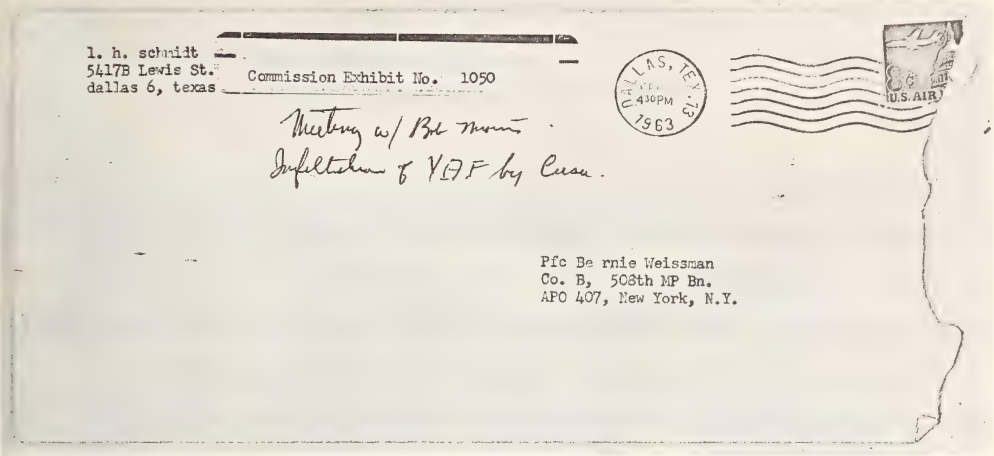
Oh, yes, YAF has no connection with the radical right element and shuns it wherever it can.

One more thing: All of you have been negligent in corresponding with me. This must cease. I expect at least one letter a week from Bernie, Sheila and Richard. And, more frequent correspondence from Ken. If you don't want to stay in touch with me, fine, you are hurting only yourselves. The days of leisure are over. We are established. I am telling you now, get with it -- or get out. My future is now secure in conservativism -- how about yours? The question to this can only be answered by each of you.

Sincerely,

Larrie

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1049—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1050

CONSERVATIVISM, USA

M E M B E R S H I P L I S T

-----Partners-----

1. LARRIE H. SCHMIDT, Bresident; chief of political analysis and public rel. divs.
2. LARRY C. JONES, chief, security division (May, 1963)
3. BERNIE WEISSMAN, Chief, recruitment & fund solicitation d ivision (July, 1963)
4. NORMAN F. BAKER, chief, business management divi sion (Jul y, 1963)
5. JAMES L. MOSELEY, chief, foreign affairs division (January, 1963)

-----Members-----

6. KEN GLAZEBROOK, political analysis division (September, 19 63)
7. BOB WEISS, Recruitment division
8. HERB STARR, public relations division (July, 1964)
9. CHUCK MCLAIN, political analysis division (September, 196 4)
10. RICHARD MARSCH, business management division (?)
11. ROBERT SCHMIDT, security division
12. BILL BURLEY, recruitment division (July, 1963)
13. HANK TANARO, security division (August, 1963)
14. SHEILA MCDONALD, political analysis division (May, 1963)
15. BETTY RUST, security division (April, 1963)
16. BARBARA SCHMIDT, special asst; to PRESUSA

(THIS LIST DATED UP TO NOV. 30, 1962)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1051

FD-302 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

12/5/63

Commission Exhibit No. 1052 Date

BERNARD WILLIAM WEISSMAN, 439 South Columbus Avenue, Mount Vernon, New York, was advised of the identities of the interviewing Special Agents, that he did not have to make any statement, that any statement he did make could be used in a court of law, and that he had the right to consult an attorney. WEISSMAN indiciated he understood this and stated he desired to cooperate fully.

WEISSMAN advised that he first met LARRIE SCHMIDT while both were serving in the United States Army in Germany in August, 1962. SCHMIDT had formed an organization called Conservatism U.S.A. (CUSA). The membership of this organization consisted of individuals at that time in the Armed Services.

After WEISSMAN's discharge from the United States Army, he maintained contact with SCHMIDT and WILLIAM BURLEY, another individual whom he had met while in the United States Army.

According to WEISSMAN, SCHMIDT, BURLEY, and himself had made long range plans to utilize their conservative political convictions to further their chances in the business world. SCHMIDT called WEISSMAN from Dallas, Texas, in the early morning of the day after ADLAI STEVENSON, United States Ambassador to the United Nations, had been assaulted by pickets in Dallas, Texas. At that time, SCHMIDT urged WEISSMAN to come to Dallas for business purposes. SCHMIDT also commented concerning the assault of Ambassador STEVENSON, stating that he had organized some of the picketing, but that he was not responsible for the assault.

WEISSMAN furnished the following handwritten letter, which was received by WEISSMAN from LARRIE SCHMIDT on November 1, 1963:

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1052

FD-302 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date _____

DL 89-43
NY 89-75

"Dallas, Texas
Oct. 29, 1963

Dear BERNIE & BILL:

To much has happened in the past few days. I don't know where to begin. First of all, what appeared at first to have been a great blunder of ours has rapidly turned into a great victory. I refer to STEVENSON incident.

You must understand, that I personally had nothing to do with the sign-hitting and spitting incidents. Secondly, the press reports were so outrageously exaggerated it is unbelievable. This, plus the fact our mayor and City Council have issued an official apology on behalf of Dallas, has aroused the scorn and anger of all Dallasites, the overwhelming majority of whom are right wingers.

The ultra liberals of Dallas, led by STANLEY MARCUS of Neiman-Marcus went to far in pressuring for denunciation of "extremists" and "Fascists" in Dallas. As a result, a bomb has exploded everywhere here against them. This town is a battleground and that is no joke. Never before have Dallas conservatives from the GOP to the John Birch Society ever been so strongly united.

And, in the middle of it is myself. Thus far, I am the only organizer of the demonstration to have publicly identified himself. I have been interviewed by UPI, AP, the two local daily newspapers, TV stations, CBS, and local radio. I am a hero to the right -- a stormtrooper to the left.

I have been beseiged by calls, some threatening my life. It is both hell and fun, but not at the same time.

All details when you arrive. In any event, due to this international incident, I have become, overnight, a "fearless spokesman" and "leader" of the right wing

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1052—Continued

Date _____

DL 89-43
NY 89-75

in Dallas. What I worked so hard for in one year -- and nearly failed -- finally came through one incident, in one night!

Politically, CUSA is set. It is now up to you two to get Ambus going. We need Ambus financing bad. Have arranged for you to meet and talk with many people. Jop opportunities set up -- so are business opportunities, such as DuCharme Club. Again, I promise nothing. What you achieve is up to you. All I can do is pave the way.

You shall find it all interesting!

Your friend,

LARRIE"

In answer to this letter, WEISSMAN and BURLEY left in WEISSMAN's automobile from Mount Vernon, New York, on November 2, 1963, and arrived in Dallas, Texas, on November 4, 1963. WEISSMAN stated that the main purpose of his trip to Dallas was to participate with BURLEY and SCHMIDT in a business enterprise entitled "Ambus", which WEISSMAN described as a holding company to oversee business interests that these three individuals intended to operate. The first business operation that they intended to operate was the DuCharme Club located on Haskell Avenue, Dallas, Texas. However, according to WEISSMAN, when they first personally inspected the DuCharme Club they felt that it was not worth their efforts to go into the operation further.

WEISSMAN also stated that his secondary purpose for going to Dallas, Texas, was political, that is, he decided that this would be the proper area for him to get started in Conservative politics. WEISSMAN described himself as a Conservative on international issues, but a Liberal on national issues. By this, he explained that he was very much in favor of integration and civil rights and other programs which he associated with the Liberal groups in the United States, but that with regard

File #

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1052—Continued

Date _____

DL 89-43
NY 89-75

to international dealings of the United States, he considered himself more closely associated with the Conservative outlook.

WEISSMAN freely admitted that he had sought to use his political connections to further his business opportunities.

Upon his arrival in Dallas, WEISSMAN and BURLEY met with SCHMIDT, and SCHMIDT again informed them that he, SCHMIDT, had organized twelve Dallas college students in a protest against Ambassador STEVENSON, but again denied any responsibility for the assault on Ambassador STEVENSON.

Upon the decision not to go any further with the DuCharme Club, WEISSMAN obtained a job as a salesman with Carpet Engineers of Dallas. He stated that he received no salary or commission for the time he was employed by the Carpet Engineers. His sole means of subsistence was $200 that he brought with him to Dallas, and the occasional use of a credit card of SCHMIDT's to buy necessary items for his apartment at 4618 Reiger Street, Dallas, Texas.

WEISSMAN stated that SCHMIDT discussed the Conservative group activity in Dallas, Texas, and stated that they should do something for the then pending arrival of President JOHN F. KENNEDY. SCHMIDT decided that a demonstration against President KENNEDY would not be in order, and therefore the only thing that they could do would be to place an ad in one of the Dallas newspapers indicating disapproval of President KENNEDY's policies. SCHMIDT was the individual who drew up the format of the advertisement which appeared in the Dallas Morning News, Friday, November 22, 1963. WEISSMAN identified an autostat of this article as the article in question.

WEISSMAN stated that the one quarter inch black border which appeared on this advertisement was his, WEISSMAN's, idea and was merely done for the purpose of

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1052—Continued

Date _____

DL 89-43
NY 89-75

attracting attention to the ad and for no other purpose. He stated in view of the subsequent events, he very deeply regretted this decision concerning the black border. He also stated that the American Fact-Finding Committee does not actually exist, and that it was a name made up by LARRIE SCHMIDT and JOSEPH GRINNAN, whom he described as an independent oil man.

The decision to use WEISSMAN's name was made by WEISSMAN and by SCHMIDT in order to offset anti-Semetic charges made by several people against the Conservative movement in Dallas, Texas.

WEISSMAN stated he did not know LEE HARVEY OSWALD and to his knowledge never met OSWALD. He also stated he never met nor did he know JACK RUBY. With respect to OSWALD, he advised that his mother, Mrs. LILLIAN WEISSMAN, has advised him that OSWALD at one time resided at 1061 Sheridan Avenue, Bronx, New York. WEISSMAN pointed out that he, at one time, resided at 1063 Grant Avenue, Bronx, New York, which WEISSMAN described as being only a few blocks from the Sheridan Avenue address. He again stated he had never met OSWALD. WEISSMAN advised that he left Dallas, Texas, on November 27, 1963, by automobile and arrived in New York City the night of November 29, 1963.

WEISSMAN advised that he would be available for recontact at any time, and would be most desirous of cooperating fully.

The following is a description of WEISSMAN:

Name	BERNARD WILLIAM WEISSMAN, also known as BERNIE WEISSMAN
Sex	Male
Race	White
Date of Birth	November 1, 1937
Place	Bronx, New York
Height	5'11"
Weight	154 pounds
Build	Slender

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1052—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGA N

Date _____

DL 89-43
NY 89-75

Hair	Dark brown
Eyes	Brown
Complexion	Fair
Residence	439 South Columbus Avenue, Mount Vernon, New York
Telephone	914-MO 4-6994
Employment	Not presently employed, but stated he intends to file an application for patrolman of the New York City Police Department on December 5, 1963
Marital Status	Married to JANE BYRNES WEISSMAN, presently separated and contemplating divorce
Father	HARRY WEISSMAN 439 South Columbus Avenue, Mount Vernon, New York
Mother	LILLIAN WEISSMAN, 1063 Grant Avenue
Brothers	JACK WEISSMAN, age 18; residing at Grant Avenue address JOE WEISSMAN, age 27, married, two children, residing 160 Renner Avenue, Newark, New Jersey
Military Service	United States Army, Military Police Corps, from August, 1961, to August, 1963, honorably discharged as Private First Class
Army Serial Number	US 51474609; reserve status - presently in unassigned reserve
Draft Board	Local Board Number 10, Lincoln Building, 3rd Floor, 100 Stevens Avenue, Mount Vernon, New York
Selective Service Number	30 10 37 1100; exhibited notice from Local Board Number 10, reflecting he had been classified 4A as of September 24, 1963.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1052—Continued

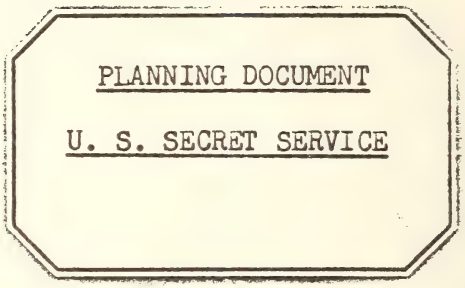
FD-302 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date _____

DL 89-43
NY 89-75

Social Security Number	113-28-1879
Driver's License	Exhibited New Jersey driver's license number 4541979 made out to BERNARD WEISSMAN, 1500 Bergen Boulevard, Fort Lee, New Jersey. This license expires January, 1965. WEISSMAN explained that this address was his residence when he was living with his wife.
Further identification	WEISSMAN exhibited a First National City Bank Preferred Credit identification card, indicating account number 041-17097-503

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1052—Continued



COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1053-A

PLANNING DOCUMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

Plan to Meet Requirements for Expanded Protection of the President and the Vice President of the United States

Subsequent to the assassination of President Kennedy, the Secret Service initiated a number of studies to develop improvements in the protection provided the President and the Vice President. The President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy also carried on similar studies and has received voluminous material from the Secret Service and other agencies. In turn, the Commission and its staff has made a number of informal comments and suggestions to the Service. In addition, the Secret Service has also had the advice and assistance of the office of the President's Scientific Advisor, the RAND Corporation, the Research Analysis Corporation, and a number of officials from other Government agencies.

As a result of this activity, the Secret Service has made a number of changes in its procedures and has reorganized some of its internal operations. However, the Service believes that this is not enough and that it is vital that immediate action also be taken to improve its capabilities and performance in a number of areas. In particular, we believe that:

(1) The Protective Research Section should be automated and expanded so that it may more effectively identify those who may wish to harm the President or the Vice President;

(2) the number of agents in the field that are assigned to protective work should be substantially increased so that better coverage can be given to potential risks and more thorough preparations made for Presidential visits;

(3) training for Secret Service agents should be substantially increased and placed on a more systematic basis;

(4) additional agents should be provided for protection of the Vice President;

(5) the technical capabilities of the Service should be substantially increased through additional trained personnel and equipment; and

(6) a number of devices should be acquired that will provide physical protection for the President in various situations.

In order to implement these requirements, the Service has developed this plan which states in detail the manpower, equipment, and other related support which is needed and the justification therefor. The implementation of the plan will take approximately 20 months from the time that it is approved and funds may be expended.

PERSONNEL REQUIREMENTS

EXPANDED FACILITIES IN THE PROTECTIVE RESEARCH SECTION . . . . . 17 Special Agents
5 ADP Employees

Research and Countermeasures Unit. The present complement of this Unit consists of one Assistant Special Agent in Charge, one Special Agent and one Security Specialist, in addition to the Special Agent in Charge. Two additional Security Specialists have been authorized in the 1965 appropriation and are now being recruited. One additional Special Agent is needed to staff three teams, each consisting of one Special Agent and one Security Specialist. The Assistant Special Agent in Charge will be a member of one team.

The basic duties of this Unit are to check and ensure the technical security of various locations used by the President, the Vice President, and others in the White House. The details are classified, but this has become an increasingly difficult and important task. Three teams are essential to the conduct of the countermeasures operation commitments of this Unit, both on a regular basis in Washington and during travels of the President and to assist the Special Agent in Charge in research and development work.

Protective-Security Unit. Six additional Special Agents are needed as Advance Special Agents to travel with the White House Detail Advance Agents. One of the most important functions of the PRS is to work with the intelligence units and records and

files units of local enforcement agencies in order to identify possible assassins who may have come to the attention of local agencies. Prior to the assassination of President Kennedy, on each Presidential trip, a single advance man worked with local agencies to develop plans for the President's physical protection, the route he would follow, etc., and also carried out liaison duties with local agencies to try to identify individuals potentially dangerous to the President. Since the assassination these duties have been split between two or more agents, and on the basis of our experience in the past eight months we believe it is essential that, for each Presidential trip, at least one agent spend his full time working directly with local law enforcement agencies, mental hospitals, detention and work camps and similar institutions. However, it has been possible to use two or more agents, rather than one, for this advance work only by pulling field agents off their regular assignments. This has been detrimental to the operations of the field offices, and we believe permanent arrangements should be made. Based on Presidential travel patterns of the last few years, six agents are required.

24 Hour Coverage for PRS. Five additional special agents are needed to provide for 24 hour coverage and operation of the Protective-Security and Research-Countermeasures Units. At present PRS does not maintain a 24 hour duty watch because

sufficient personnel are not available. We believe this creates an undesirable risk. Emergencies happen 24 hours a day, but without a duty officer the reaction time of PRS is slower than it should be because qualified agents must be summoned from home. In the event of a rapid Presidential movement or of reports of a communications compromise or of a serious risk to the President, unfortunate consequences could flow from a delay of a few hours in carrying out the duties assigned to PRS. We therefore believe a 24 hour duty agent should be provided for. This will require five additional agents.

ADP Technical Specialists. After preliminary study we have reached the conclusion that it is essential that the present PRS file system covering potential risks to the President must be automated. Rapid retrieval of information and evaluation of risks is presently handicapped by manually indexed file cards and reports covering hundreds of thousands of subjects and incidents. The equipment needed and the procedures which we propose to follow are more fully discussed in the section under ADP Feasibility Study. In general, our pressing need is for qualified personnel to plan and develop a workable and efficient automated file and retrieval system.

The minimum number of personnel needed to make a thorough feasibility study of such a program, to refine it and to develop by trial and error, is five employees. Two of these must be

expert programmers, in Grades GS-13 or GS-14, and the remaining three to support their efforts would be Technicians and Operators with grades GS-7 to GS-9.

This number of qualified persons, to make a thorough and competent study and develop a workable plan, is the essential first step to revision of our present system, and it is also in the long run the least costly way to solve our present problem. It is clear that development of this file system will take a number of years. A nucleus of technically competent ADP specialists is essential to this project, and we are advised by experts in this field that this number of specialists will probably meet only our minimum requirements.

Liaison Officers. The establishment of personal liaison with all law enforcement and intelligence agencies and others at the seat of Government is essential to insure that we receive information on all organizations and individuals who pose a threat to the security of the President and others whom we protect, and further that we receive the proper information needed to make our evaluations. On the basis of eight months of experimentation we are convinced that this can be accomplished only through personal contact by liaison agents.

The aftermath of the assassination of President Kennedy demonstrated beyond any doubt that the exchange of information among the intelligence community concerning persons potentially dangerous to the President was inadequate. Since that time

we have tried to improve the situation through use of a number of different systems. We have circulated a formal request for information; we have made and maintained personal contacts with all the other agencies and we have revised our system for processing information. But we are convinced that liaison officers are required. This is so not only because we are doubtful that the present flow of information is complete but also because it is the only way we can hope to get information or follow-up material quickly. Quick results are absolutely essential for information required with respect to Presidential trips. The use of liaison officers is the system generally followed in the intelligence community by other agencies. We believe five such officers are the minimum that we will require.

DATA PROCESSING

For ADP Feasibility Study . . . . . $ 100,000.00

The expanded receipt of information in PRS from the White House Mail Room, from other law enforcement and intelligence agencies, and other sources requires that our present hand-operated file system be completely overhauled and that an automated system be installed for the handling of the information. The IBM Corporation has been consulted, and they have analyzed our basic problems. They proposed

a pilot program which falls short of our needs. The program requires further study and consideration, particularly in view of the great expansion of information received in recent months with more expected in the future.

It is necessary to conduct a detailed feasibility study and to experiment with many variations because we have problems which have not been encountered by any other law-enforcement or intelligence agency of the Government now using ADP equipment.

These funds would be required to compensate experts whom we would employ as consultants and for lease time on standard equipment or for the purchase of specially designed pilot equipment.

At this time we are not requesting funds for the purchase of functional equipment because we first have to design a practical system. These funds are solely to initiate and hopefully complete a design program on a crash basis and to conduct tests of certain equipment and systems.

SPECIAL AGENTS NEEDED FOR FIELD OFFICES 145

These special agents (which include 25 requested in the 1966 preliminary budget) will be assigned to various field offices throughout the country to:

(1) Handle security investigations at an estimated annual rate of 12,500 which should be referred to the field from the 50,000 information items which are expected to be received in Fiscal Year 1965 by the PRS for evaluation and analysis as a result of revised PRS activities and liaison activities. Evaluation of the material received since November 22 indicates that we can expect to receive a greatly expanded volume of reports requiring investigation. In the last six months we have received approximately 32,500 reports as opposed to 12,500 in the previous six months. It seems clear that this number will reach 55,000 during Fiscal Year 1966. Experience has indicated that we should refer to the field approximately one out of every four information items for further investigation. Thus by 1966 we can expect to have 14,000 items going to the field for investigation.

(2) Be available when the President is in travel status to keep track of and/or locate an estimated minimum of 25 known dangerous persons. They would assist in coordinating the surveillance on persons considered to be dangerous risks as well as taking other means to neutralize these risks during trips of the President.

(3) Assist the White House Detail Special Agents on advance assignments and surveys prior to Presidential and Vice Presidential visits.

(4) Conduct periodic check-ups on known PRS risks. Such activities require a considerable part of special agents' time and, because of limited personnel, have necessarily been curtailed.

(5) Keep current pending investigations on extremist organizations and to keep the Protective Research Section and the White House Detail aware of the activities of these organizations as they relate to the security of the President. This would be done by maintaining a close working relationship with all Federal, State, and local law enforcement and intelligence agencies within the territory covered by their field offices to insure prompt and complete reporting by those agencies on matters involving security of the President and the Vice President.

(6) Be used during expanded building canvasses and route surveys recommended by the Research Analysis Corporation which involves the development and use of a library of both films and maps of city streets and the analysis thereof to identify high risk areas and locations.

(7) Lower the ratio of pending cases per special agent from approximately 110 to a more workable figure, though it would do relatively little to bring this ratio down to the ideal of approximately 25 cases to a man.

(8) Prevent the present stripping of offices for special details and assignments relating to Presidential security.

(9) Assure more prompt and thorough reports on all our investigative and protective assignments.

(10) Allow the necessary constant in-service training program in protection techniques and developments as recommended by the Research Analysis Corporation and the Rand Corporation.

Subsequent to the assassination, the Secret Service has developed new procedures designed to provide additional protection to the President while he is travelling. These procedures include surveys of buildings on the route of a Presidential motorcade and the posting of agents along the route. Because the Service has relatively few agents available, it has called on other Federal law enforcement agencies for help in connection with these new procedures. From February 11, 1964 through June 30, 1964, the Service has received 9,515 man hours of assistance from 670 personnel of other Federal agencies. The Service believes that calls

on other agencies should be kept to a minimum both because it puts a strain on their resources and because its own trained agents are better qualified to perform protective duties. The new field agents requested should permit the Service to take care of most of this work with its own personnel and restrict its call on other agencies to emergency situations.

CLERICAL AND ADMINISTRATIVE SUPPORT . . . . . 50 Clerks

(This number includes 15 clerks requested in our 1966 budget.)

Additional clerical assistance would furnish the required clerical support to the expanded program relative to the investigation and the control of the additional Protective Research activities in the field and at Headquarters. On an average we need 1 clerk for every 2.5 special agents. Fifty clerks would provide the required support for the new special agents recommended. Most of this clerical force would be assigned to the larger offices of the Secret Service which receive the large volume of referrals to insure the prompt submission of the necessary investigative and protective reports and to free special agent personnel for investigative duties.

HEADQUARTERS DETAIL . . . . . 18 Special Agents

Eighteen additional special agents are requested for permanent

assignment to Headquarters for intensive training and for assignment as required to the White House Detail.

Developments in transportation have revolutionized Presidential travel, and the development of various devices in the field of Presidential protection has greatly increased the training requirements for each agent. Whereas Presidents formerly travelled by secure trains, they now travel by air and motorcade which require the employment of many more agents. Whereas an agent formerly needed only to know how to use a pistol, he now must be able to employ many other types of weapons and technical devices. The sum of these developments is that we need more agents available when the President travels, and we need a better way to provide systematic on-the-job training for agents.

To meet this need we believe we should establish a headquarters pool of approximately 18 special agents. The primary duty of the pool would be to supplement the White House Detail at the time of Presidential travel movements. But when not so employed, special agents assigned to the pool would receive training in firearms use, use of special weapons, crowd control, handling of mobs, handling of psychotic persons, use of tear gas, high-pitch sound devices, and other similar techniques. Such training would be continuous, and assignments to the pool would be rotated on a regular plan to provide for training of all special agents.

This pool would also provide manpower for advance surveys, sick and annual leave, and special assignments. Experienced agents would be rotated into the pool from time to time, but it would also consist in part of newly recruited agents. Through the pool it would be possible to give a much better indoctrination in Presidential protection to all field agents. In times of emergency this would be an indispensable reservoir that we would be able to call on.

We believe that a systematic and flexible pool as described is long overdue.

EXPANDED AND IMPROVED TRAINING FACILITIES

Expanded and improved training facilities will be required for the training of all Service personnel and also for the proposed Headquarters Detail.

The limitations of the present facility have long been recognized, and in 1961 definite plans were laid and an active program started to develop a new training facility to meet the particular needs of the Service. The present facility is inadequate in that it does not provide necessary class room accommodations and is too small to be expanded for new and vitally needed training. In addition, its operations constitute a hazard to visitors to the National Arboretum where it is located.

A site was found at the Agricultural Research Center at Beltsville, Md. Through cooperation of the Department of Agriculture, the site will be available when needed.

The General Services Administration has been most cooperative in assisting in the development of the new facility and is now completing a detailed prospectus. It has included a request for funds in its budget.

This new training center will provide not only for all phases of Secret Service operations but for White House Police Force and Treasury Guard Force. It will be particularly helpful in new programs for expanded training in connection with our protective responsibilities. These include training in the use of many types of weapons where safety is a factor. They also include specialized training regarding techniques to be used with the Presidential automobile and follow-up vehicles. Adequate space will be available at the new center for simulated conditions using vehicles and other items under favorable conditions for training.

PROTECTION OF THE VICE PRESIDENT . . . . . 25 Special Agents

The U. S. Secret Service was authorized to provide protection for the Vice President by Public Law 87-829, signed October 15, 1962. A protective detail was established on that same date to carry out the responsibility. A request for supplemental funds was submitted to the Congress to provide for 19 agents and 1 clerk to carry out the protective assignments through Fiscal Year 1963. This supplemental request was approved. In the 1964 budget, a request was made for

funds to provide 35 agents and 1 clerk, representing an increase of 16 agents over the number requested in the Supplemental of 1963. In House Report No. 179, the House denied 26 positions and reduced the budget request to provide for only 10 agents for the Vice Presidential Detail. The recommendation of the House further stated that the entire resources of the field should be drawn upon as needed to augment such security. Therefore, an appeal for restoration of the 26 positions for Vice Presidential protection was not made to the Senate Appropriations Committee. The effect of the House reduction was to reduce the Vice Presidential Detail by 10 positions below the number provided for in the 1963 Supplemental Request.

At the present time, the Vice Presidential Detail consists of 10 protective positions. The need for additional special agents is obvious. Ten agents cannot provide full protection 24 hours a day in Washington and wherever the Vice President travels. Therefore, a request for 25 additional special agents is being made in order that the U. S. Secret Service may properly discharge its responsibilities under Public Law 87-829.

Allocation of Personnel on
Vice Presidential Detail

The full complement of employees assigned to protection of the Vice President will provide not more than four physically with the Vice President at any one time. Because of the

continuing need for special agents to make advance surveys for travel and public appearances, it will often be much less. The following breakdown indicates the disposition of the total number of employees, as well as the computation used to determine the number required:

In Washington (coverage 7 days per week)

12 Mid. - 8 AM	8 AM - 4 PM	4 PM - 12 Mid.
56 hrs.	56 hrs.	56 hrs.
4 (2 at residence)	6 (2 at residence)*	6 (2 at residence)*

*must also do required surveys for travel

Home Outside Washington

12 Mid. - 8 AM	8 AM - 4 PM	4 PM - 12 Mid.
56 hrs.	56 hrs.	56 hrs.
1	1	1

Computation of Manpower Requirements

16 Posts @ 56 hours - 25.88 men (see below)	26*
3 Posts @ 56 hours - 4.85 men	5
Supervisors	2
Clerical	1
Drivers	2
Total -	36

*Per Year
104 days off (Saturday-Sunday)
18 days annual leave
10 days sick leave
8 Holidays
140 days off per year

Each special agent will be scheduled to work 225 days per year - or 1800 hours.

16 Posts @ 56 hours per week - 46,592 hours or 25.88 men
3 Posts @ 56 hours per week, 8,746 hours - 4.85 men

TECHNICAL AND PROTECTIVE EQUIPMENT AND AIDS

Special Technical and Protective Equipment and Aids for Agents and Personnel Being Protected, and Related Research Equipment and Development		$ 323,500.00
Protective blankets	$ 1,000	
Body armor and protection	1,000	
Speaking and Reviewing Stands Protection	45,000	
Chairs and Seats	21,000	
Special Protective Equipment and Devices for a Second Automobile	255,500	
	$ 323,500	

Extensive research into use of nylon protective blankets shows that they afford a considerable degree of protection against all kinds of small explosives. Research on protection of the body of an individual has developed vests and other items which are light in weight but offer vital protection in situations which would require special agents to use their bodies to protect the President. Research has been done on protection of speaking stands and reviewing stands and it has been shown that it is possible to offer the President or other person protection at parades, athletic events, and similar places where it is necessary to face large crowds for extended periods. Much thought and activity has gone into having the protection adequate but unobtrusive and the stands of conventional appearance. The same is true of chairs and seats for use on such stands.

Based on recent Presidential travel patterns, the Service believes that a second protected vehicle is necessary. The total cost of such a vehicle is high because of the research

and manufacturing costs required for the development and production of the protective features of the vehicle. Much has already been done and studies, research, and tests are continuing in order to offer the maximum protection, but to keep the vehicle in appearance much like a conventional automobile. The completion of the research and the actual production of the protective equipment will cost $255,500.

Limousine . . . . . $ 10,000.00

As stated above, the Service believes that a second protected vehicle for the President is required. This is the cost of such a vehicle without protective features.

Intrusion Detection for White House Fence
(Estimated Cost) 30,000.00

Such a system has been under study for a number of years and one which appears to meet the requirements has been invented and a prototype is currently being tested. The above funds would equip the present fence with this feature. This feature is used extensively in industrial and security areas, and we feel it is essential.

Emergency Lighting of White House Fence
(Estimated Cost) 25,000.00

This program would place emergency lights along the inside base of the fence and inside large areas of dense shrubbery. Again, this is a standard feature for security and industrial installations. We feel it is essential.

---O---

The following programs and devices are being researched, but no request is being made for funds at this time:

An invisible radar fence for use in perimeter protection has been under development for several years. A prototype unit is scheduled for delivery to the Secret Service within the near future.

Intensive research in means for detecting concealed weapons on people has been in progress for a number of months. This need was researched a few years ago with negative results; however, new knowledge on the measuring phenomenon has been developed in recent years and it appears that the current study may lead to effective gun detection equipment.

The Bell Telephone Laboratories have developed a procedure for making a comparative identification of human voices. The process is called "voice printing." Some test samples have been examined for us by the Bell Laboratory and plans are being completed for use of this aid in connection with threatening telephone calls. The "voice print" analysis equipment is not yet available for purchase.

An extensive study is well advanced on surveys of motorcade routes to determine if any improvements can be made in assessing the risk of an ambush attack as related to the vantage point and concealment aspects of the various building and terrain features along the route. Some trial runs of new approaches to this problem have been made and more are contemplated.

A number of research projects are in progress in an effort to find additional non-lethal deterrents or countermeasures that might be effective in neutralizing either individuals or crowds under threatening circumstances or during an attack. Some of the studies are encouraging but will need a considerable amount of further research study.

A system for detecting that a bullet has been fired is nearing completion of the research and development stage. Preliminary tests indicate the equipment to be quite reliable. Consideration is currently being given to use of this equipment on the Presidential automobiles, aircraft, speaking stands, etc.

Extensive studies have been made on the hazards and crash survivability situation relating to the Presidential helicopters. The results of these evaluations are currently under study by personnel responsible for these aircraft, with the view of adopting any feasible suggestions that would improve the security of the President.

One closed circuit TV system has been in test operation as an aid to security at the White House for over a year. Additional systems are being programmed for installation at other White House locations where they would contribute to the overall protective capability.

Designs have been completed and plans are ready to rebuild the White House fence gates to strengthen them against breakthrough by a vehicle crash.

An extensive long range program was initiated several years ago, and will continue for some years in the future, for the purpose of reducing fire hazards in the White House by modifying construction and eliminating inflammable materials.

A new lock system has been designed for the White House and implementation is continuing.

Additional studies and research projects of lesser magnitude are receiving attention and some of these should eventually result in the adoption to improve techniques or equipment.

Furniture and Office Equipment . . . . . $ 51,000.00

Additional personnel will require the expenditure of an average of $150 per person for desk, chair, and related items. In addition, 40 electric typewriters for stenographer-typists will be required at an estimated cost of $300 each, for a total amount of approximately $51,000.00.

Equipment for Special Agents 20,500.00

Items of equipment necessary to outfit a special agent include a revolver, holster, cartridge case, badge, commission book, instructional Manual and handcuffs. The average cost of this equipment is $100 per man. To equip 205 additional special agents - $20,500.00.

Automobiles . . . . . $ 181,800.00
(101 automobiles @ $1,800 each)

Investigators engaged on criminal investigative work and on protective assignments must have adequate automobile transportation available day and night. Our long experience has shown that approximately one car for each two special agents is the minimum number required. On this basis, 101 cars are required for an additional 205 special agents.

Two-Way Radio Communications for 101 Cars 85,850.00

Special agents engaged in criminal investigative work and on protective assignments must have adequate mobile communications. Two-way mobile radios in official automobiles are the most effective method of communication, and quickly repay their cost in better utilization of the time of the investigators. In these areas where the Secret Service does not maintain its own stations, the mobile sets are on the same frequency as local or state police. This not only enables this Service to keep in close contact with the investigator, but gives him an immediate source to contact in case of trouble.

RELATED SUPPORT REQUIREMENTS

Travel Funds . . . . . $ 164,000.00

The nature of the duties of Secret Service Special Agents requires considerable travel. Our actual experience has shown that the annual travel cost per special agent is about $800. We expect this cost to be the same - or perhaps higher - for the new agents. This rate for 205 additional special agents makes the requirement total $164,000.00.

Additional Space 80,000.00

This sum is requested to provide for the new personnel and activities requested. It is a non-recurring item because it will provide for moving and payment for the cost for the first year; thereafter the cost will be paid by General Services Administration and carried in that budget.

There is already a shortage of space in the Secret Service, especially in Washington, and some of the requirement would relieve that shortage. There is no expansion capability at this time.

Specifically, space would be needed for the following activities:

To provide additional space for expanded training by the Headquarters "Pool" Training Detail . . . . . 2,000 sq. ft.

To provide for increased clerical personnel at Headquarters, in Statistics, Files and Records, Payroll, Purchase and Supply, Accounts and Audit Sections, and Office of Assistant Chief. . . . . 5,000 sq. ft.

To provide for expanded activities of Protective Research Section. . . . . 2,000 sq. ft.

To provide space for ADP Programmers and related activities . . . . . 1,000 sq. ft.

To provide an average of 400 square feet of space in 15 field offices to accommodate increased work load of security cases. . . . . 6,000 sq. ft.

Total 16,000 sq. ft. at an average cost of $4.00 per square foot - $80,000.00.

Additional Cost of Printing. . . . . $ 10,000.00

Based on the number of additional employees requested, and the present rate of printing cost, an additional $10,000 will be required. The added employee cost in this connection will cover many necessary circulars and instructional memoranda,

the printing of additional instructional Manuals, on all subjects ranging from office administration to protective survey work and operations of protective details.

Maintenance for 101 Automobiles . . . . . $ 80,000.00

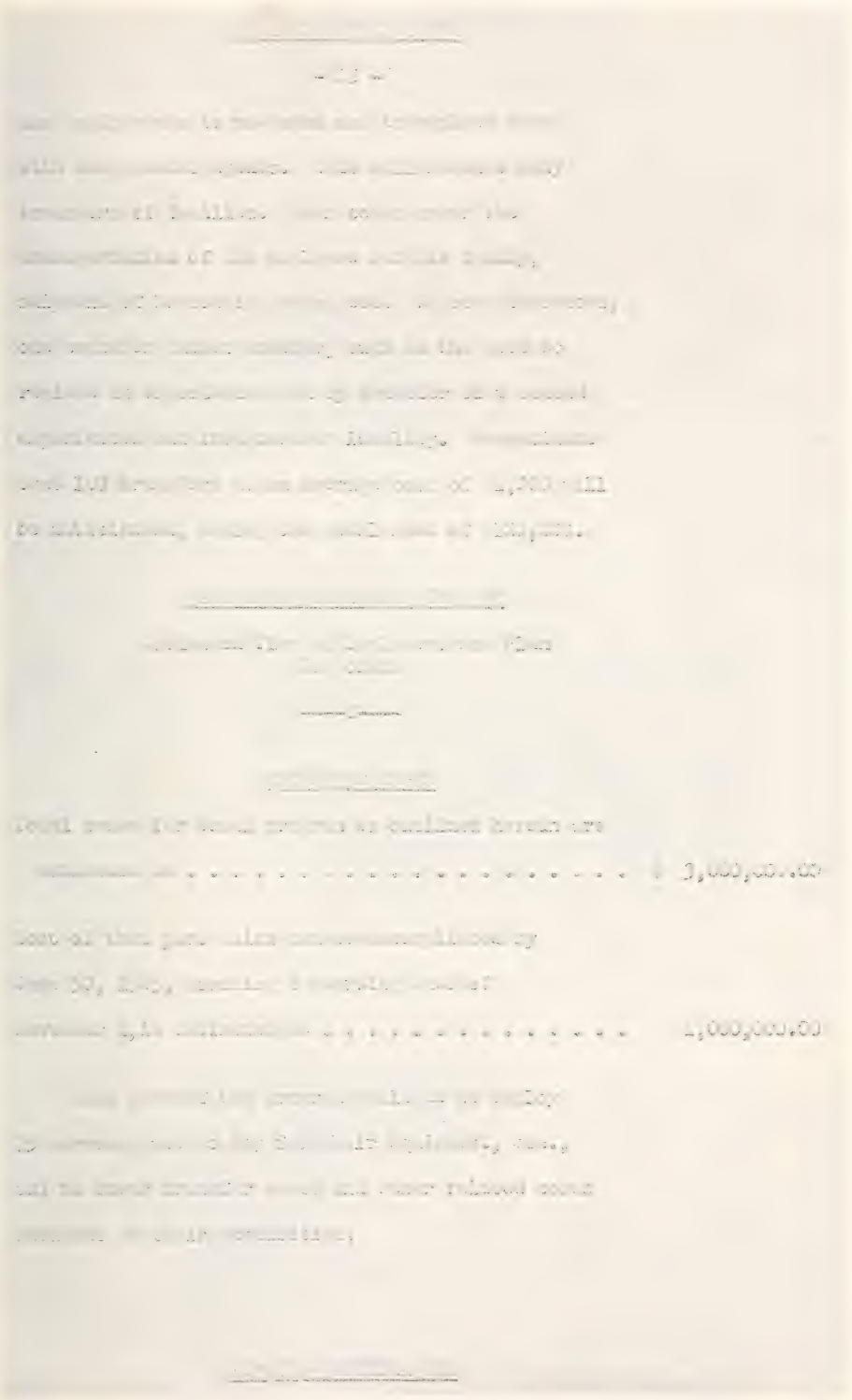
Our experience in operating a fleet of automobiles in investigative and protective work shows that the annual cost for maintenance and repairs is about $800 per car. This rate for 101 additional automobiles makes a total need of $80,800.00.

Additional Cost of Telephone Communications 10,000.00

Based on the present cost of telephone communications, the additional employees requested will create a need for at least $10,000 in additional telephone service and toll charges. Protective assignments, being of an urgent nature, and usually with very limited time allowances, make necessary the use of telephone to a greater extent than the usual investigative assignments.

Transfer of Employees 120,000.00

Because of the urgent nature of the expanded protection program, it will be necessary to transfer experienced special agents from present locations



Commission Exhibit 1053–A—Continued

- 24 -

It would NOT include the purchase of substitutes as this point of program accomplishment, which in turn would not require purchase of rubles now. It would, also, probably include only a relatively small period of the additional space. Other phases of the implementation of the program would go into fiscal year 1960 and the following is an estimate of the cost in that year to continue and complete the plan.

Cost to be included in 1959 budget request -

Rubles to be purchased . . . . . $ 2,000,000.00

Total number of specialized employees required . . . 260

Specialists now on board by June 30, 1959 (assuming a starting date of October 1, 1958). 75

Balance to be employed by June 30, 1960 . . . 185
260

Because the nature of the assignments requires considerable specific expertise, it is planned that all new personnel hired would be recruited at GS-7 and would replace experienced personnel serving in regular field posts.

Because of the short job orientation period, the additional clerks would be recruited at GS-4 level.

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY
WASHINGTON

AUG 31 1964

Dear Kermit:

The Secret Service has completed studies of initial requirements necessary for an expanded program for protection of the President and the Vice President of the United States and their families. The program is set forth in the attached planning document which explains the need for expansion in manpower, equipment and research, and other support. The plan will take approximately 20 months to implement and will require expenditures of approximately $3,000,000 during that period.

In brief, the plan provides for:

I. Manpower - 205 agents, 5 technicians, and 50 clerks $1,708,350

A. Expanded Facilities in Protective Research - 17 agents, 5 ADP specialists.
   1. Research and Countermeasures Unit to check and insure the technical security of various locations used by the President and Vice President and maintain 24 hour coverage for Protective Research Section (6 agents).
   2. Protective Security Unit for advance work with local agencies and institutions (6 agents).
   3. Technical specialists to study and implement ADP for protective research (5 employees).
   4. Employees to expand liaison with law enforcement and intelligence agencies (5 special agents).

B. Special agents for field offices - 145 agents. These agents will handle greatly increased volume of security investigations in the field, be available to protect President or Vice President when they travel, locate and keep track of suspects, make surveys of areas where President may travel, reduce backlog of cases on hand, etc.

C. Headquarters Detail - 18 agents for a rotating pool which will go through an intensive training cycle and also be available to supplement the White House Detail in case of unexpected need.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1053-B

The Honorable Kermit Gordon - 2

D. Protection of the Vice President - 25 agents to provide the Vice President full protection 24 hours a day.

E. Clerical and Administrative Support - 50 clerks.

II. Equipment and Research . . . . . $ 488,500

A. Automatic Data Processing Study - using consultants, lease or purchase prototype equipment ($100,000).
B. Various armored devices and equipment ($323,500).
C. Intrusion detection and lighting ($55,000).
D. Limousine ($10,000).

III. Other Support. . . . . $ 803,150

A. Equipment related to increased staff - autos, radios, furniture ($339,150).
B. Travel and transportation ($284,000).
C. Auto maintenance, space, communications, etc. ($180,000).

In my opinion, approval and implementation of the measures described in this plan are vital to insure that the President, the Vice President and their families are provided the best protection possible. After you have had an opportunity to review the plan, I would like to discuss with you the most expeditious means by which it might be implemented, including the possibility of a reapportionment on a deficiency basis of up to $1,000,000 followed by a supplemental appropriation.

With best wishes,

Sincerely,

Douglas Dillon

Douglas Dillon

The Honorable
Kermit Gordon, Director
Bureau of the Budget
Washington, D. C.

Enclosure

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20220

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF

August 26, 1964 610.0

MEMORANDUM

To : Special Agents in Charge
And Resident Agents

From : Chief

Subject: Criteria for Local Law Enforcement Regarding Secret Service Protective Functions

Attached is a sample letter which is the criteria we have formulated for local law enforcement to insure that we receive certain vital information. You should address such a letter to all local, county, and state law enforcement agencies in your district. These will include Chiefs of Police, Sheriffs, State Police, and any others you deem necessary.

While I realize that it will entail considerable clerical work the letters to these officials will not be duplicated and an original will be sent to each official.

It is imperative that this phase of our program be expedited, and you should advise this office not later than November 1, 1964, of its completion. At that time furnish Headquarters with the number of letters sent to law-enforcement officials in your district.

James J. Rowley

Attachment

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1053-C

SAMPLE LETTER

(Name
Chief of Police
City)

610.0

The United States Secret Service is charged by Title 18, U. S. Code, Section 3056, with the responsibility of protecting the President of the United States, the members of his immediate family, the President-elect, the Vice President, or other officer next in the order of succession to the office of President, and the Vice President-elect, together with a former President, at his request, for a reasonable period after he leaves office.

Effective liaison with all law enforcement and intelligence agencies is necessary to insure that we receive information on individuals or groups of individuals who pose a potential threat to the safety of the President and others for whose protection the Secret Service is responsible.

Basically, the Secret Service should be furnished with any information coming to your attention of a threat to physically harm the President, or others named above, or to cause him or them any embarrassment, whether it is by an individual or a group or organization.

We are further interested in receiving any information of any individual or group of individuals who physically harms or threatens to harm any of your local, state, or nationally elected or appointed officials. In connection with this type of information we would like to receive any detailed data your file might contain concerning any such individual, such as his background, mental condition, propensity for violence, possession of arms, etc.

Should any information of the above nature come to your attention, please forward same to the undersigned. Any matter of an urgent nature involving a threat to the life of the President or others named in the first paragraph should be communicated to this office by telephone (collect if long distance).

Your cooperation in these matters will be greatly appreciated.

Very truly yours,

Special Agent in Charge

(Local Field Office
Address & Telephone Number)

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1053-C—Continued

EXECUTIVE OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT
OFFICE OF SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY
WASHINGTON

D

August 31, 1964

Dear Mr. Secretary:

Thank you for your letter of August 31, 1964. You may be assured that my office will continue to provide assistance and advice to the Secret Service along the lines outlined in your letter. I concur with your judgement that the increasingly complex nature of Presidential protection requires that the Secret Service have access to the best scientific advice if it is to keep protection abreast of the latest developments from the scientific community.

Sincerely yours,

Donald F. Hornig

Donald F. Hornig
Director

Honorable Douglas Dillon
The Secretary of the Treasury
Washington, D. C.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1053-D

Secretary of the Treasury
Washington

AUG 31 1964

Dear Dr. Hornig:

Since the assassination of President Kennedy, the Secret Service has initiated a number of studies with a view to improving the protection afforded to the President. Your office has been of great assistance in arranging for studies covering scientific and technical aspects of protection. In previous years, your office had also provided informal technical and scientific advice to the Secret Service on various aspects of Presidential protection.

In the view of this Department the assistance of your office has been of great value to the Secret Service, and it is my hope that this relationship can be continued over the years ahead. In particular, I hope that your office can:

1. Inform the Secret Service or arrange to have it kept informed of scientific developments of possible use in providing protection to the President, the Vice President and their families.

2. Advise, or arrange for scientific advice to, the Secret Service in connection with specific problems of Presidential protection as they may arise.

3. Review from time to time the technical aspects of the protection operations of the Secret Service and its development program and assist it in establishing priorities and schedules for introducing technical or scientific improvements.

The problems in the area of Presidential protection are likely to be increasingly complex, and the importance of adequate protection for the President is of course vital to our national interest. Your assistance to the Secret Service fills an important need and is deeply appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

signed
Douglas Dillon

Douglas Dillon

Dr. Donald F. Hornig
Special Assistant to the President
for Science and Technology
Washington, D. C.

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1053-D—Continued

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY
WASHINGTON

SEP 8 1964

Dear Mr. Rankin:

I am returning herewith the transcript of Secretary Dillon's testimony before the Commission on September 2, 1964, with certain corrections in the text.

During the Secretary's testimony, the Commission requested information concerning the recruitment policy of the United States Secret Service. (Page 8129 of the Report of the Proceedings held at Washington, D. C., Wednesday, September 2, 1964.)

In the absence of the Secretary from the country, and in order to expedite the submission of this information to the Commission, I am submitting herewith the following information concerning the qualifications for selection to the Secret Service and also concerning recruitment and promotion.

Applicants for Special Agent positions, United States Secret Service, are required to meet qualification requirements approved by the United States Civil Service Commission for the position of Treasury Enforcement Agent (Criminal Investigator, GS-1811 Series) in order to establish eligibility for consideration. A prospective applicant is required to have a minimum of three years' major criminal investigative experience and one year general police experience, or may substitute four years of education on a college level and a degree received from an accredited college or university as a substitute for the experience requirements. Preferential consideration is given to applicants who have completed college and have majored in police administration science, criminology and law, as applicants in this category better meet the suitability requirements for a Special Agent position with the United States Secret Service.

In addition, the Secret Service has Civil Service authority to recruit some Special Agent applicants non-competitively who meet the same established competitive qualification requirements for the position. This authority is limited to a total of 70 positions and has been granted to allow the Secret Service to recruit and appoint qualified applicants for assignment to protective duties who are not available for selection from competitive Civil Service registers.

Applicants are required to be in excellent health and must undergo a rigid physical examination by a physician and a complete medical examination subject to review and approval by the United States Public

Health Service. Applicants are also subject to a comprehensive full field character background investigation as prescribed by Executive Order 10450, and are required to meet the highest standards of character and integrity.

Applicants selected for appointment to Special Agent positions enter on duty at Grade GS-7 ($6,050 per annum). After satisfactory completion of the probationary period, which is one year from the date of appointment, the employee is promoted to Grade GS-9 ($7,220 per annum). After two years of satisfactory performance in Grade GS-9, a Special Agent is promoted to GS-11 ($8,650 per annum), and this is considered as the first full level of performance for a Special Agent, or what may be described as the journeyman level. On the basis of training, experience, and performance, Special Agents may qualify for promotion to the Grade GS-12 and Grade GS-13. Supervisory positions in the Secret Service or employees in the criminal investigator series positions are subject to a merit promotional program, and selection of eligible employees for promotion to supervisory positions is in accordance with the provisions of the promotional program.

Special Agents of the Secret Service are eligible for retirement after satisfactorily completing twenty years of service and reaching the minimum age of 50, in accordance with Section 6 (C) of the Civil Service Retirement Act applicable to Federal employees engaged in hazard duties.

If additional information is required by the Commission, I should be happy to supply it upon request.

Sincerely yours,

G. d'Andelot Belin
Acting Secretary

Mr. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the
Assassination of President Kennedy
Washington, D. C.

Enclosure

COMMISSION EXHIBIT No. 1053-E—Continued

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY
WASHINGTON

My dear Mr. Chairman:

In compliance with the request contained in your letter of September 9, 1964, I have attached a table which sets forth the information on Secret Service budget requests for the fiscal years 1960 through 1965.

If you require any additional information on this matter, please let me know.

Sincerely yours,

Douglas Dillon

The Honorable Earl Warren
Chairman, President's Commission on
the Assassination of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.
Washington, D.C. 20002

Enclosure

COMMISSION EXHIBIT 1053-F

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE

Fiscal Year	Bureau Request to Treasury Dept.	Department Request to Bureau of Budget	President's Estimate	Congressional Appropriation
1960	$4,133,000	$4,133,000	$4,100,000	$4,016,000
Supplemental (Travel)	500,000	500,000	500,000	450,000
Total 1960	$4,633,000	$4,633,000	$4,600,000	$4,466,000
1961	4,127,000	4,127,000	4,127,000	4,127,000
Supplemental (Travel)	100,000	100,000	100,000	97,000
Supplemental (Pay Increase Act)	273,000	273,000	273,000	273,000
Supplemental (Travel)	120,000	120,000	120,000	105,000
Total 1961	4,620,000	4,620,000	4,620,000	4,602,000
1962	5,006,000	5,006,000	4,900,000	4,800,000
1963	6,000,000	5,900,000	5,850,000	5,475,000
Supplemental (Pay Increase Act, and Vice President Protection)	351,000	351,000	351,000	309,000
Total 1963	6,351,000	6,251,000	6,201,000	5,784,000
1964	7,064,000*	7,280,000	7,260,000	6,830,000
1965	7,594,000	7,594,000	7,550,000	7,500,000

*Did not include pay adjustment cost ($220,000) requested subsequent to submission to the Department.